



## Informazioni su questo libro

Si tratta della copia digitale di un libro che per generazioni è stato conservata negli scaffali di una biblioteca prima di essere digitalizzato da Google nell'ambito del progetto volto a rendere disponibili online i libri di tutto il mondo.

Ha sopravvissuto abbastanza per non essere più protetto dai diritti di copyright e diventare di pubblico dominio. Un libro di pubblico dominio è un libro che non è mai stato protetto dal copyright o i cui termini legali di copyright sono scaduti. La classificazione di un libro come di pubblico dominio può variare da paese a paese. I libri di pubblico dominio sono l'anello di congiunzione con il passato, rappresentano un patrimonio storico, culturale e di conoscenza spesso difficile da scoprire.

Commenti, note e altre annotazioni a margine presenti nel volume originale compariranno in questo file, come testimonianza del lungo viaggio percorso dal libro, dall'editore originale alla biblioteca, per giungere fino a te.

## Linee guide per l'utilizzo

Google è orgoglioso di essere il partner delle biblioteche per digitalizzare i materiali di pubblico dominio e renderli universalmente disponibili. I libri di pubblico dominio appartengono al pubblico e noi ne siamo solamente i custodi. Tuttavia questo lavoro è oneroso, pertanto, per poter continuare ad offrire questo servizio abbiamo preso alcune iniziative per impedire l'utilizzo illecito da parte di soggetti commerciali, compresa l'imposizione di restrizioni sull'invio di query automatizzate.

Inoltre ti chiediamo di:

- + *Non fare un uso commerciale di questi file* Abbiamo concepito Google Ricerca Libri per l'uso da parte dei singoli utenti privati e ti chiediamo di utilizzare questi file per uso personale e non a fini commerciali.
- + *Non inviare query automatizzate* Non inviare a Google query automatizzate di alcun tipo. Se stai effettuando delle ricerche nel campo della traduzione automatica, del riconoscimento ottico dei caratteri (OCR) o in altri campi dove necessiti di utilizzare grandi quantità di testo, ti invitiamo a contattarci. Incoraggiamo l'uso dei materiali di pubblico dominio per questi scopi e potremmo esserti di aiuto.
- + *Conserva la filigrana* La "filigrana" (watermark) di Google che compare in ciascun file è essenziale per informare gli utenti su questo progetto e aiutarli a trovare materiali aggiuntivi tramite Google Ricerca Libri. Non rimuoverla.
- + *Fanne un uso legale* Indipendentemente dall'utilizzo che ne farai, ricordati che è tua responsabilità accertarti di farne un uso legale. Non dare per scontato che, poiché un libro è di pubblico dominio per gli utenti degli Stati Uniti, sia di pubblico dominio anche per gli utenti di altri paesi. I criteri che stabiliscono se un libro è protetto da copyright variano da Paese a Paese e non possiamo offrire indicazioni se un determinato uso del libro è consentito. Non dare per scontato che poiché un libro compare in Google Ricerca Libri ciò significhi che può essere utilizzato in qualsiasi modo e in qualsiasi Paese del mondo. Le sanzioni per le violazioni del copyright possono essere molto severe.

## Informazioni su Google Ricerca Libri

La missione di Google è organizzare le informazioni a livello mondiale e renderle universalmente accessibili e fruibili. Google Ricerca Libri aiuta i lettori a scoprire i libri di tutto il mondo e consente ad autori ed editori di raggiungere un pubblico più ampio. Puoi effettuare una ricerca sul Web nell'intero testo di questo libro da <http://books.google.com>



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### **Usage guidelines**

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### **About Google Book Search**

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



Per. 16695 e.  $\frac{278}{4}$











# THE ZOIST:

A JOURNAL

OF

CEREBRAL PHYSIOLOGY & MESMERISM,

AND

THEIR APPLICATIONS TO HUMAN WELFARE.

---

"This is TRUTH, though opposed to the Philosophy of Ages."—*Gall.*

---

VOL. IV.

MARCH, 1846, TO JANUARY, 1847.



LONDON:

HIPPOLYTE BAILLIÈRE, PUBLISHER,  
219, REGENT STREET;

PARIS: J. B. BAILLIÈRE, RUE DE L'ÉCOLE DU MÉDECINE;  
LEIPSIC: T. O. WEIGEL.

---

M DCCC XLVII.

**LONDON :**  
**PRINTED BY WALTON AND MITCHELL,**  
**24, Wardour-street, Oxford-street.**

## INDEX.

---

	page
<b>Acid, strong muriatic, applied painlessly</b> .....	41
<b>Amputations, painless</b> .....	34, 35, 36, 315, 431, 755
<b>Arnott, Mr., his refusal to attempt to cut off a leg without pain</b> .....	216
<b>Arsenic, wonderful Fact in Poisoning by</b> .....	525
<b>Ashburner, Dr., on the Analogy of Mesmerism and Magnetism</b> .....	124
————— <b>Theory of Sleep</b> .....	254
<b>Association, British</b> .....	472
<b>Bell, Professor, his painless Extractions of Teeth</b> .....	206, 209, 573
<b>Bickersteth, Rev. E., his satanic absurdities</b> .....	451
<b>Bird, Mrs., her wonderful case</b> .....	517
<b>Breast, Cancer of, cut away without pain</b> .....	1—8
<b>Brendon, Mr., his painless Tooth Extraction</b> .....	55
<b>Briggs, Mr., his Benevolence</b> .....	230
<b>Brodie, Sir B., his antimesmeric absurdities</b> .....	16, 17, 583, 596
<b>Brown, Mr., his Cures</b> .....	377
<b>Buxton, Dr., his Cures</b> .....	68—75
<b>Campbell, Lord, his antimesmeric absurdity</b> .....	1
<b>Cancer, alleged case of cure</b> .....	218
<b>Carpenter, Dr.</b> .....	479
<b>Cataract, operation for</b> .....	312
<b>Caustic, lunar, painless application of to the eye</b> .....	51
<b>Chandler, Mr., his services to Mesmerism</b> .....	102, 206, 290, 327, 571
<b>Charlotte Elizabeth Tonna</b> .....	332
<b>Clairvoyance</b> .....	71, 82, 152, 410, 517
<b>Committee, Mesmeric, favourable report of</b> .....	566
<b>Consciousness, double, instances of</b> .....	157, 158
<b>Conversion of Medical Men to the duty of preventing surgical pain</b> .....	563
<b>Convulsions, cured</b> .....	386
<b>Copland, Dr., his antimesmeric absurdity</b> .....	2, 583
<b>Crampton, Sir P., his antimesmeric absurdities</b> .....	140, 155
<b>Danger of Trifling with Mesmerism</b> .....	388
<b>Davey, Dr., his Cure of Epilepsy</b> .....	230

	page
Davey, Mr., his Cures of Epilepsy, Deafness, and Dumbness .....	242
————— Dumbness .....	451
Deafness, cured with Mesmerism .....	68, 246, 461
Dilke, Mr., his Antimesmeric absurdity .....	308
Dropsy, cured .....	361
Dugos, Dr., his removal of a breast painlessly .....	1—9
Dumbness, cured .....	243, 454
Dyspepsia, cured .....	378, 379
Edwards, the Rev. T., his success over Rheumatism .....	92
Edwards, Mr., his painless Teeth Extractions .....	214
Elliotson, Dr., his answer to Sir P. Crampton .....	140
————— instances of Double Consciousness .....	157, 187
————— Harveian Oration .....	291
————— Danger of Trifling with Mesmerism .....	388
————— Cure of Fatuity .....	466
————— on Antimesmerists .....	576
Elliot, Dr., his wisdom .....	595
Engledue, Dr., his castigation of Messrs. Wakley, Forbes, Brodie, &c. ..	584
Epilepsy cured with Mesmerism .....	71, 73, 230, 231, 240, 242, 447, 517
Esdale, Dr., his admirable mesmeric labours ....	21—50, 193—199, 284— 290, 293—327, 382—388, 488, 563
Ether, inhalation of vapour of, prevents surgical pain .....	576
Excrescence, removal of .....	306
Fatuity, Cure of .....	466
Female ailments cured with Mesmerism .....	75, 81
Fits and Fracture, benefit of Mesmerism in .....	333
Flintoff, Mr., his cure of alleged Cancer .....	218
————— Cure of Epilepsy .....	240
Forbes, Dr. John .....	58, 294, 588
Fox, Mr., his painless Tooth extraction .....	212
Fradelle, Mr., his Cure of alleged Cancer .....	218
Fry, Mr. E., his services to Mesmerism .....	55, 82
Garlick, Mr., his childishness .....	466, 601
Gregory, Professor, his Opinion on the case of Poisoning by Arsenic ....	558
Hall, Dr. M., his Antimesmeric absurdity .....	18
Hands, Mr. D., his Cures .....	75, 82, 385, 361
Head-ache cured .....	253, 379
Hollings, Mr., his Cure of the Spinal Chord .....	95
Hot Iron, application of .....	316
Hydrocele, painless operations for .....	32, 284, 285, 309, 315
Hypochondriasis, cured .....	379
Incisions, painless .....	37, 39, 40, 286, 288, 289, 305, 306, 309, 313, 316
Inflammation, cured by Mesmerism .....	48, 50

	page
Janson, Mr., his cure of Neuralgia .....	341
Johnson, Dr. James .....	330
Key, Mr.....	328, 571
King, Mr., his Amputation .....	431
Leitch, Dr., his castigation by Mr. S. Hall .....	141
Lang, diseased, cured.....	249
Luxmoore, Mr., his wonderful Case.....	517, 562
Macanley, Mr., his Antimesmeric absurdity.....	193
Mania, great effect on.....	238
Martineau, Miss, her complete recovery .....	275
Mathematics of Phrenology.....	60
Mesmerism, Local .....	232
Middlesex Hospital, sad story of .....	224
Miller, Dr., his Amputation .....	575
Nail cut out painlessly .....	40, 315
Neuralgia, Cure of .....	341, 388
Nicholles, Mr., his painless Tooth extraction .....	54
Nixon, his success in Fracture of the Leg and Fits.....	333
Oration, Harveian .....	291
Ophthalmia, Cure of .....	458, 461, 463
Pain, cured by Mesmerism, 44—47, 395, 382, 383, 384, 459, 460, 461, 464, 465	
— prevented by Mesmerism, under violent force.....	43, 47
Painless Operations .....	1—5, 193—218, 284—290, 293—320, 562
— reduction of Prolapsus.....	323
Palsy, cured .....	361, 387
Parker, Mr., his Painless Application of Caustic to the Eye.....	51
— use of Mesmerism in After-pains .....	409
Parsons, Mr., Cure of Diseased Lung .....	249
Parturition, benefit of Mesmerism in and after .....	405
Phenomenon, a remarkable .....	236
Peat, Dr., his Antimesmeric Absurdity .....	272
Prideaux, Mr., on the British Association .....	472
— on Dr. Carpenter, &c. ....	479
Quin, Mr., his Mesmeric success .....	267
Reichenbach, his Researches.....	104, 277, 341
Reynoldson, Cure of Head-ache .....	253
Rheumatism, successfully treated.....	92, 286, 287, 386, 387
Rintoul, Mr., his Antimesmeric Absurdity .....	299
Savage, Miss, verses by .....	100
Seton, introduced painlessly .....	38
Sleep, Theory of .....	254
Society, Royal Medical and Chirurgical, its Antimesmeric Absurdity....	3, 12
Spinal Chord, Cure of .....	95

	page
Storer, Dr., his Cures of Epilepsy .....	447
Straton, Mr., his Contribution to the Mathematics of Phrenology .....	60
Tait's Magazine, its Antimesmeric Absurdity .....	193
Tapping for Dropsy painlessly .....	38, 309
Teeth extracted painlessly .... 39, 40, 53, 55, 206, 209, 212, 213, 214, 216, 288, 289, 430, 573, 575, 601	
Tendon of Achilles divided painlessly .....	14
Tingling, severe, cured by Mesmerism .....	47
Thompson, Mr. H. S., on Local Cerebral Mesmerism .....	232
——— his Cure of Pain .....	233
——— curious Phenomena.....	236
——— great Effect in Mania.....	239
Tomes, Mr., his painless Tooth Extraction.....	215
Tonsil, Removal of .....	571
Tumors, painless Removal of... 34, 36, 194, 199, 204, 205, 285, 289, 305, 306, 307, 310, 311, 312, 314, 317, 318, 319, 320, 563, 567	
University College, its Antimesmeric Absurdity .....	2, 420
Vesical Affection, cured.....	187
Wakley, Mr. ....	293, 579, 597
Wallace, Miss, her Cures.....	458
Weddell, Mr., Cure of Vesical Affection.....	187
Wilde, Sir T., his Antimesmeric Absurdity.....	59







# THE ZOIST.

No. XIII.

---

APRIL, 1846.

---

## I. *Accounts of more painless Surgical Operations.*

Communicated by Dr. ELLIOTSON.

"While still a mere child, he (Lord Bacon) stole away from his playmates to a vault in St. James's Fields, for the purpose of investigating the cause of a singular echo which he had discovered there; and, when a little older, he amused himself with very ingenious speculations on the art of *lgerdmain*, at present flourishing under the title of *memnerism*."—*Life of Lord Bacon*, in the *Lives of the Lord Chancellors*. By JOHN LORD CAMPBELL, A.M., F.R.S.E. Vol. II., p. 260.

"In the diary of the famous Elias Ashmole, under date 23rd October, 1682, we find this entry: 'My Lord Chancellor Finch sent for me to cure him of his rheumatism. I dined there, but would not undertake the cure.' On calculating the Lord Chancellor's nativity, I presume it was ascertained that the aspect of the stars was unfavourable. If he joined Dryden in such *vagaries*, need we be much astonished when we find *grave characters believing in mesmerism at the present day?*"—*Life of Lord Nottingham*, in ditto. Vol. III., p. 422.

## I. Two removals of Cancer from the Breast, in America.

In *The Zoist* for October last (No. XI.), I recorded the removal of a lady's cancerous breast in the mesmeric state, without any pain, on the 20th of January, 1845, by Dr. Dugas, Professor of Physiology in the Medical College of Georgia. The *whole breast*, weighing sixteen ounces, with the tumor in it as large as a turkey's egg, was cut away with two elliptical incisions, *each eight inches in length*; the integuments were dissected in the usual manner, and the wound was left open for about *three quarters of an hour* while *six* bleeding blood-vessels were tied. The patient gave no indication whatever of sensation, but remained all the time in a *sound mesmeric sleep*. The *placidity of her countenance was unaltered*, the natural *blush of her cheeks undiminished*; so that, had the several eminent physicians present observed her without knowing that an operation was performing, *none of them would have suspected such a thing*: and, on her being awakened to her natural state after having been dressed again in her sleep, she was not aware that the operation had been performed, was anxious that it should not be delayed as she wished to return home from Augusta city, and for a short

time fancied that Dr. Dugas was joking when he assured her that the operation was over. She became convinced only on carrying her hand to the part and finding that the breast was no longer there. "She remained apparently unmoved for a few moments, when, her friends approaching to congratulate her, her face became flushed and she wept unaffectedly for some time."

What can be the cerebral composition and organization of the medical man who can read this and not be deeply affected; and, at the same time, not feel almost ashamed at belonging to a body of men, the very great majority of whom proudly scoff at mesmerism as a thing totally unfit for their condescending notice for a single moment, and whose highest medical society—the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society of London—so vociferously scouted a history presented to them of a similar operation that, after bestowing all the contempt of which they were capable upon the subject, the patient, the mesmeriser and the surgeon, they would not allow a syllable to remain upon their minutes that might divulge to posterity the disgraceful fact that such a communication had been received and listened to by them!—a madness, and a conceit, and a hard-heartedness, equal to that of the council of University College, who, without the decent courtesy of a previous deliberation with me or any intimation to me, peremptorily forbade any patient to receive the benefit of mesmerism in their hospital, and desired their secretary only to shew me their resolution, in abject obedience to Mr. Wakley who had declared that they should take this measure—had declared that mesmerism should be no longer employed in any hospital. "Do you read what is said in the *Lancet*?" said Mr. William Tooke, one of the council and of the committee of management and treasurer of the hospital, to a friend of mine to justify their doings.\* What can be the cerebral

\* The council were—

The Duke of Somerset,  
 Lord Brougham,  
 Sir Isaac Lyon Goldsmid, Bart.  
 S. Duckworth, M.P.  
 Mr. Ewart, M.P.,  
 — Leader, M.P.,  
 — J. Romilly, M.P.  
 — E. Strutt, M.P.  
 — Thornly, M.P.  
 — W. Tooke, M.P.  
 — Warburton, M.P.,  
 Dr. Boott,

Mr. G. J. Bishop,  
 — J. Booth,  
 — G. B. Greenough,  
 — E. Holland,  
 — E. N. Hurt,  
 — R. Hutton,  
 — J. R. Mill,  
 — J. L. Prevost,  
 — W. C. Robinson,  
 — J. Taylor,  
 — H. Waymouth,  
 — C. Wood.

Sir I. Goldsmid made a great stand for mesmerism, and afterwards moved that I should be requested to withdraw my resignation, and was supported by Lord Brougham, Mr. Tooke, and Mr. Bishop. Mr. W. Crabb Robinson would have joined him, but was absent.

composition and organization of that man, and him a husband, a father, a brother, and getting his living on the ground of professing to relieve the sick of their sufferings, who unblushingly rose in the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society of London, and moved and carried, without one dissenting voice, the erasure of the minutes, even containing no account, but only a very short allusion to the detail of the painless amputation;\* and protested that he would not have the pain of poor wretches under surgical treatment lessened or prevented, because it was a good thing, a wise ordination of the Almighty.† Yet this good man goes about taking money for prescribing opium and other anodynes, and, with sympathy in his looks and tones, professes to patients his great anxiety to lessen their sufferings. Does he not endeavour to frustrate this wise provision in tooth-ache, rheumatism, cancer, &c., instead of telling patients to thank God for their agony as it

\* "A secretary read as minutes of the preceding meeting merely that such a paper had been read; no abstract being given according to the established custom of the society."—See my pamphlet entitled *Numerous Cases of Surgical Operations without pain in the Mesmeric State, &c.*, p. 59.

† "Dr. Copland rose to oppose the motion (the routine motion of the chairman for confirmation of the minutes) on two grounds,—the character of the paper, and the publication of it by the authors without the permission of the society. 'He would allow no trace to remain that such a paper had been read.' The president stopped his arguments on the first point, as the paper had been discussed at a previous meeting and thanks been voted for it. The deadly hostility of Dr. Copland to mesmerism is well known. But to-night he was particularly unwise. He protested that the paper ought not to have been read, because *the author was not a medical man!*—As though knowledge was ever to be despised from any source. Why one of the authors was a surgeon, though neither was a fellow of the society. I have heard papers read at the meetings of the College of Physicians (of which he rejoices to be a fellow) by persons not medical, once by the very reverend Dean of Westminster; and the society has of course no law as to who may be authors of papers: and several members of the society are not medical men. On this point he was set right by more than one member. He then contended that, if the account of the man experiencing no agony during the operation were true, '*the fact was unworthy of their consideration, because pain is a wise provision of nature, and patients ought to suffer pain while their surgeon is operating; they are all the better for it, and recover better!*' Will the world believe that such folly was gravely uttered? This will be remembered as a doctor's speech in 1842, when the doctor himself shall be forgotten. In due consistency, Dr. Copland, when he is about to have a tooth extracted, of course goes to a clumsy dentist and begs the man to give him all the pain he can. In due consistency, he of course gives his patients that physic which he thinks most likely to pinch them well, because they must be all the better for being-twisted with sharp pain while it is operating; the agony must do them good, and make them anxious to take his physic again.

"So the virtuous indignation of a large majority condemned the minutes to non-confirmation,—a most ridiculous proceeding, since, from reporters being admitted, the whole proceedings of the previous meeting were already published in the various journals, and recorded more publicly than they would have been in the minute-book of the society, which nobody sees but the secretary when he writes in it and the president when he signs his name."—Same Pamphlet, pp. 59, 64.

does them good? Dr. Copland for shame! You profess to believe in a "*wise provision*" and the *Bible*, and in your *Bible* you read that, before the Almighty performed what was really a surgical operation upon Adam,—“took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof,” He made “*a wise provision*,”—He spared the human being—the patient—all suffering, by what was tantamount to mesmerism,—He “caused a *deep sleep* to fall upon Adam, and he slept.”\*

The barefaced assertion that the agony of surgical operations does people good is disproved by the fact that the most painful operations are not better recovered from than the less painful, and that all the operations performed in the mesmeric state have been well recovered from; many better than is usual in ordinary circumstances. The next generation of the medical world will point back to the present as a sad specimen of untutored, unregulated lower feelings mastering intelligence, manliness, and humanity.

The unfortunate lady, from whose case my feelings compelled me to digress, suffered a return of her disease, and was operated upon again with no more sensation than on the first occasion. The following account is from the same *Southern Medical and Surgical Journal*, published in Augusta city. The number was for September, 1845, Vol. I., No. 9, p. 508.

*“Extirpation of a scirrhus tumor, the patient being in the Mesmeric state, and evincing no sensibility whatever during the operation. By L. A. Dugas, M. D., Professor of Physiology, &c., in the Medical College of Georgia.*

“Mrs. Clarke, the lady whose mamma I removed in January last, enjoyed for several months afterwards an unusual degree of health. In the month of May, however, she began to suffer almost daily with slow fever, and perceived a small induration in the adipose tissue surrounding the region formerly occupied by the breast. This soon assumed the form of a distinct tumor, which was increasing in size with some rapidity, and was becoming painful, when, in the early part of June, I advised Mrs. C. to have it extirpated. To this proposal she readily consented, remarking very philosophically, that she would rather have such a tumor removed every six months, than permit it to remain and grow on her. There was no evidence of disease in the axilla.

“I now requested Mr. Kenrick to ascertain whether he could still mesmerise her, and, if she were susceptible, to

\* Genesis ii.

repeat the operation a few days, so that we might test her sensibility in that state. Mrs. C. was readily put into the mesmeric state, and found to be entirely insensible during its continuance. Deeming it unnecessary to repeat the tests, I determined to operate on the 13th June, several days sooner than was expected by either herself or her friends. The operation was performed in presence of Professors L. D. Ford and Jos. A. Eve, Drs. L. Kennon and J. F. Hammond, the Rev. Mr. Alfred Ford and Mr. F. J. Martin. The patient was mesmerized at 9 o'clock, a.m., and the extirpation effected at about 10 o'clock, by making a semilunar incision along a portion of the circumference of the tumor, turning over a flap, and dissecting away the indurated mass and surrounding tissues, making up the volume of a hen's egg.

"During the operation, Mr. Kenrick, being blind-folded to avoid the unpleasant spectacle, sat by the patient, with her hands in his. Mr. K. avers that *Mrs. C. evinced no uneasiness by grasping his hands, that her fingers did not twitch, and in short, that her hands remained perfectly passive.* Prof. Ford, whom I had requested to note the *pulse and respiratory act* particularly, informs me that there was *no appreciable change in their character and frequency before, during, and after the operation.* The *countenance of the patient and the hue of her cheeks presented no change whatever, nor was there the least indication of sensibility detected during or subsequently to the operation, by those who were present and anxiously watching the result.* There was neither twitching of the pectoral muscle when touched with the sponge, nor tremor of the lower jaw. Indeed *the patient slept on as quietly as an undisturbed infant, through the entire operation.*

"The wound was left open about half an hour, a small vessel ligated and the ordinary dressing applied. The patient was permitted to sleep on, and awoke spontaneously at a quarter-past 1 o'clock, p.m., in the presence of Dr. Ford, the Rev. Mr. Ford, Mr. Kenrick and myself. Dr. Kennon arrived a moment afterwards. She appeared entirely unconscious of what had been done, and was much surprised as well as gratified, on being informed that the operation was over. She stated that she *had not suspected our design, and had no recollection of having experienced the least uneasiness during her nap.*

"I will add on this occasion, as I did on reporting the former case, that the above statement has been submitted to all the professional gentlemen present, and that they fully concur in its accuracy. This is perhaps the only instance on record in which a serious and painful operation has been twice

performed on the same individual in the mesmeric state, a circumstance that may lend it additional interest with those who are disposed to collect facts on an interesting subject.

“AUGUSTA, 1st July, 1845.”

The following private letter was written to a gentleman in London, who was anxious to have the characters of the parties.

“Mayor’s Office, City of Augusta, Georgia, U. S. A.

“December 26, 1845.

“Dear Sir,—Your favour of the 29th November is before me. I have great pleasure in replying, to say the Dr. Dugas, the operator in the case you allude to, is a gentleman of the very highest character, both as a man and a physician; and that the most entire confidence may be placed in his statements, being not exaggerated in the slightest degree.

“The professors mentioned as present during the first operation are professors in the Medical College of Georgia, located here.—An institution of the highest respectability.

“The Rev. Mr. Ford, mentioned as present during the second operation, is a clergyman of the episcopal church, who would not have sanctioned any representation which was not strictly true.

“I have pleasure in sending you two numbers of the *Southern Medical and Surgical Journal*,—a journal issued by the faculty of the college, containing these two cases, and am gratified to perceive that they contain besides these, articles from Professors Means and Ford, by which you may be able to judge of their *professional* character.

“I have requested Dr. Dugas to furnish me a short statement of a third operation, still more wonderful, performed recently upon the same patient, which if I receive in time I will inclose; and if not, I will send the number of the journal that may hereafter contain it, to your address.

“I have neglected to say that the professors and other gentlemen present are men of the highest character.

“M. M. DYE, *Mayor, C. A.*

“To Robert H. Gould,  
“26, Henrietta Street, Covent Garden,  
“London.”

“State of Georgia, U.S.A. }  
City of Augusta. }

“I, W. Milo Olin, Clerk of the City Council  
of the City of Augusta, truly certify that the Hon. M.

M. Dye, whose name is affixed to the forgoing communication, is the Mayor of the City of Augusta, and that said signature is genuine.

“In testimony, whereof, I have signed my name, and affixed the Corporate Seal of said City, this 26th day of December, 1845.

“W. MILO OLIN.

“Clerk of the City Council,

“City of Augusta, Georgia.

“*[Seal of the City Council, Augusta.]*”

Unhappily the disease returned a second time, and the following private account of the third operation was received early enough for transmission to Mr. Gould with the preceding letter by the Honourable the Mayor of Augusta.

“To his Honor Martin M. Dye, Mayor of the City of Augusta.

“Dear Sir,—In compliance with your desire, I furnish you a brief statement of the third and last operation performed on Mrs. Clarke, whilst under the mesmeric influence. A more detailed account of it will be inserted probably in the next number of the *Southern Medical and Surgical Journal*, a copy of which I will cheerfully present you.

“The subject of these remarks is one whose name has already been twice before the public. About the middle of November last, Mrs. Clarke came to the city, and I found that she was suffering considerable annoyance from pain in the right mammary region, which sometimes darted towards the arm-pit of the same side; that there were two indurated lumps to be felt beneath the skin in the neighbourhood of the cicatrix resulting from the last operation, and that one of the axillary glands was considerably enlarged. Her general health not as good as usual; irregular febrile paroxysms occurring frequently, especially at night; very low-spirited and apprehensive that another operation would certainly prove fatal, particularly if the arm-pit had to be attacked.

“Perceiving, however, that the removal of the tumors was all that could be done with the slightest possibility of averting their rapid development, she consented to have those removed from the mammary region first, and, after the wound had healed, she would submit to the more formidable operation on the axilla, if she bore the first without pain. With this understanding, she was daily mesmerised by Mr. Kenrick with as much facility as heretofore. Whilst in this state I tested her sensibility and became satisfied that she would not feel the operation. I then determined to operate on the

19th day of November, to remove the mammary tumors first, and if she proved to be insensible, to go on immediately to the extirpation of the axillary gland. This determination was carefully concealed from the patient and her friends.

"On the appointed day, Mrs. C. was mesmerised at about half-past 9 o'clock, a.m., and the operation commenced at about half-past 10. Mr. Kenrick, still preferring to be blind-folded, lest he might be affected, a handkerchief was placed over his eyes, and he held the hands of the patient in his own during the operation. The two tumors on the chest were included between two elliptic incisions, each about three inches long, and dissected out. It was then perceived that some of the adjacent tissue had a bad appearance, and this was removed along with another small portion of skin.

"No evidence of sensibility having been evinced, I announced my intention to proceed to the axilla, and did so after some delay in arresting the bleeding of the wound just made. An incision about four inches long was made through the skin and subcutaneous cellular tissue of the axilla, and the tumor gradually detached by lacerating the surrounding tissues with an ordinary grooved director. *The nervous filaments, so numerous in this region, were broken either with a director or with forceps in such a manner as PURPOSELY to produce the GREATEST POSSIBLE PAIN.* The tumor was globular, about an inch and a half in diameter, and much softer than the normal tissue of these glands. It was very easily torn by the hooks used in elevating it, which, together with the great depth of its position, the use of blunt instead of cutting instruments, and the conviction on the part of the surgeon that as he gave his patient no pain haste was unnecessary, all combined to consume *much more time than is usually required* for such operations. *About an hour elapsed* from the commencement of the first extirpation to the termination of the last. The wounds were allowed to remain open about an hour more and then dressed with adhesive strips. The patient's dress was then adjusted, and she was permitted to sleep until half-past 2 o'clock, p.m., when her mesmeriser aroused her by an effort of volition, without word or contact.

"*During the whole time the patient remained perfectly quiet, and gave no indication whatever of sensibility nor of muscular contraction.* Lying in the horizontal position, her right arm was raised and placed over the head and remained so during the entire operation, no other person touching her but the mesmeriser and surgeon. There were present Professors Ford and Means, of the Med. College of



Georgia ; Doctors J. Carter, J. A. Hammond, H. F. Campbell, W. H. Tutt, E. Barry, Hitchcock (of the U. S. Army); and Messrs. Wright (Judge of the Superior Court of Georgia), J. Harris, jun., and L. C. Dugas, Esq., also Dr. Wilson.

“ I am, very respectfully,

“ Your obedient Servant,

“ L. A. DUGAS, M.D.,

*Prof. Physiol. and Path. Anat. in the  
Med. Col. of Georgia.*

“ Augusta, Georgia, 26th December, 1845.”

For these accounts I am indebted to Mr. Gould, late of the United States' Legation, from whom they were kindly brought to me by Dr. Brabant, of Devizes.

I shall be pardoned for expressing my extreme regret that mesmerism was not daily employed after each operation by these enlightened gentlemen to prevent or retard the return of the disease. The surgical removal of cancer of the breast or uterus very rarely prevents a return of the disease. Surgeons sometimes operate upon those parts when there is no cancer, and then boast of the permanent success of their operation. I have known very many examples of this ; and I have known operations proposed, have prevented them, and cured the disease by hydriodate of potass, employed externally and internally, being satisfied it was not cancerous. A lady at Leicester, where the medical men have witnessed such results of mesmerism that it is a very great disgrace to them, as mere men, not as professedly scientific and medical men, not to employ it extensively instead of being contented with making their daily rounds to write for only draughts, lotions, ointments, &c., well remembers that some years ago a great city operator of one of the borough hospitals assured her that her safety required her breast to be cut away within a very few days, and that I assured her she had no cancer at all, and cured her to this hour by one prescription for hydriodate of potass, internally and externally. Mild diseases are sometimes pronounced dangerous, and mild and curable diseases called by the names of severe and incurable ones, and a cure is afterwards declared to have been effected ; and this is the habitual rascality of professed quacks. We have no remedy for cancer. But I am treating an instance of it in the breast with astonishing advantage by mesmerism. A single person, nearly forty years old, had a genuine scirrhus tumor of the right breast. It was of stony hardness, and the seat of severe stabbing pains which prevented her from sleep-

ing except by snatches, and for more than five hours altogether in the night, and the pain went as low as the elbow: the nipple was drawn in, and the surrounding surface puckered. Her frame was grown very feeble, her flesh wasted, her appetite impaired, and her pulse was quick and weak,—like the American lady, “she began to suffer almost daily with slow fever.” I began in March, 1843, to mesmerise her with the view of enabling her to go through the extirpation of her breast without suffering. After mesmerising her *daily half an hour for a month*, sleep was induced: but for *six months* the sleep did not increase, and the faintest word spoken to her always woke her up, and she felt pinching and was awakened by it. In September I left town for a continental holiday of six weeks. The family general practitioner, Mr. Powel, of Coram Street, who had nothing to do with her case, and, notwithstanding he had witnessed the facts at University College Hospital, followed the worthy doctors and surgeons of the place in considering mesmerism all a humbug, though he is now converted, assured her in my absence that, if the breast was not removed immediately, it would be as big as his hat before Christmas and she would then soon die. He took her to Mr. Samuel Cooper, Professor of Surgery at University College, who thought the operation might be deferred till my return, but could not with safety be deferred any longer. She wisely and honestly disregarded what they said, considering herself under the care of me alone. I had left her in charge of a person to be mesmerised for me; but, on my return, found she had retrograded in her health and sufferings. However, I myself took her in hand again, and in a few weeks by my again devoting half an hour daily to her she presently improved in all respects; and, in about *eight months* from the time I first took her in hand, went into sleep-waking, answering questions in a whisper without waking, and bearing any pinching or pricking without notice. In March (1844) she had a severe pleurisy on the same side as the cancer. I had her bled in the mesmeric state without her knowledge, and she bore efficient blisters without the slightest sensation; for, as any one could send her to sleep by a few passes, she was kept asleep nearly all day and night by her family mesmerising her whenever she had been awoke spontaneously for a very short time; and had abundance of the sweetest repose without any narcotic, and only four doses of medicine were taken.\* I was not then aware of the power of local mesmerism over inflammation, and therefore did not employ it. Her recovery was rapid, and the renewal

\* See this little history in *The Zoist*, Vol. II., p. 91; April, 1844.

of her previous health after the illness astonished her; for she had long been subject to inflammatory attacks in the air passages and had always taken loads of medicine and been very slow in recruiting. I wonder whether if poor Mad. Plantin, who died of pleurisy some time after the painless removal of her breast by M. Cloquet in Paris,\* had been well mesmerised day and night she would not have recovered. I dare say that she would. For the power of mesmerism, general and local, over inflammation, is great; and both should be employed in every case, though not to the omission of established means. In the venesection some blood had passed below the skin of my patient and given a bruised appearance. to remove which I begged them to rub her arm gently downwards. This little process, performed by her sister-in-law with that view, to their surprise made her arm rigid, and it was found that she could be thus made rigid all over. There was no exertion of will on the part of her sister-in-law, or of imagination on her own part, to produce this effect: it was purely mesmeric. She continued steadily to improve in health, the tumor became nearly free from pain, if not softer and smaller, till I left town in this autumn also. A medical friend kindly mesmerised her and two others for me. But on my return to England, I found her less strong, the pain had increased, and the tumor was larger and grown to the ribs. I presumed that she required much more daily mesmerism, and therefore arranged that she should come to me every morning at ten, as I could now send her off by one pass or even a steady look for a few seconds, and should sleep till I left home at one or two o'clock: and that, on retiring to bed, her family should send her into mesmeric sleep, and also make slow passes with contact upon her bosom. The effect of this abundant mesmerism was soon apparent. She is now heartier than she had been for *twelve* years—ever since the fatal influenza of 1834, from which she suffered and from the debility of which she had never recovered. She has regained her appetite and flesh and healthy looks, walks some miles vigorously every day, has no pain, and sleeps eight or ten hours uninterruptedly every night,—the mesmeric sleep produced on going to bed expending itself after two or three hours and passing into undisturbed ordinary sleep, as is shewn by her remembering in the mesmeric state the next morning at my house everything for the first few hours she was in bed, but, in the waking state, nothing of these first few hours. The same happens with my epileptic patient, Mary

\* See my same Pamphlet, p. 78.

Ann, so often spoken of in previous numbers.\* Her disease being very obstinate, she is now kept in the mesmeric state at my house as regularly and as long as the cancerous patient, and sent to sleep by her father on going to bed. I am sure that mesmerism often fails because patients are not sufficiently subjected to the process; or, when capable of being sent into the mesmeric sleep, are not in it sufficiently long. Some cures may require that patients should be in it the greater part of every day and night.

II. At Cherbourg, where was performed the painless amputation of Miss D'Albanel's leg, recorded in the last number of *The Zoist*, another but minor operation has been performed, and recorded in the *Phare de la Manche*.

Before I extract the account, I must mention that, as the Medical and Chirurgical Society had no record of the celebrated Nottinghamshire case which was read to them, having deprived themselves of the record in a fit of philosophy, I the other day directed to the society a printed copy of the original French history of the case of amputation, with a note to the president, who is at present Dr. Chambers, begging leave to present it, and presuming that it would be interesting to the society from being a complete parallel to the case by Mr. Topham and Mr. Ward, read to them three years ago. Dr. Ashburner, who is a Fellow of the society, was so obliging as to offer to convey the account and the note. He presented them at the meeting to the chairman of the evening,—to Dr. George Gregory, as it happened, whose wise remarks in a late lecture at St. Thomas's Hospital I employed as a motto in the last number (p. 512). Dr. Ashburner afterwards wrote to me, "You would have laughed at the ugly sneer that was made as it was handed to the secretary by the president." It is the usage of this society, as of all others, to acknowledge the receipt of every *present* with *thanks*. But I received *no thanks*, and an acknowledgment only, and that not of the printed account, of my *note*.

"53, Berners Street, Feb. 13, 1846.

"Sir,—I am directed by the president and council of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 27th January.

"I am, Sir,

"Your obedient Servant,

"John Elliotson, M.D., &c. &c.

"GEORGE CURSHAM, Hon. Sec."

I then wrote back that the note merely accompanied a pamphlet, and I trusted this had been received. The secretary replied that he thought acknowledging the note was acknowledging the pamphlet, as both were in one envelope!—as

\* *Zoist*, Vol. II., pp. 216, 217; Vol. III., pp. 52, 68, 322, 361, 374, 465.

though when we receive a box of game and a note in it, we acknowledge the note but say not a word of the game. Was anything ever more farcical than this? I had been told by a physician that I was wrong in resigning, for that I could in time have prevailed upon the society to investigate mesmerism. My reply was, that mesmerism would be well investigated without them, and I was sure they would not attend to it till completely shamed. I took the present step to test them; really for a bit of fun; satisfied that they would behave absurdly: and they did to my heart's content, proving that I was right in my opinion of them, and that at the end of all this time they have the same disgraceful hostility to mesmerism as ever. The cause, however, of my resignation was not their hostility to the truths of mesmerism, but the immoral character of the hostility, as appears in the 62nd page of my pamphlet.\*

Will it be believed that not only does this society, like all others, return thanks for any printed present to the library, however small,—I use the words of a gentleman who was long secretary to the society,—but has the following printed form for the purpose:—

“Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society, 53, Berners Street.

“Sir,—We are directed by the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society to return you their *thanks* for your *present* of \_\_\_\_\_ which has been received and *deposited* in the *Society's Library*.

“We have the honor to be, Sir,

“Your obedient servants,

“To \_\_\_\_\_ *Librarians.*”

As the society would not allow it to remain on their minutes that they had passed the customary vote of thanks for the Nottinghamshire case of amputation, or even had it read at their meeting, so they would not allow it to be said that they had returned thanks for, *or even received*, the French case, or had “*deposited* it in the society's library.” They avoided *all mention* of it. Two Fellows asked for it six weeks

\* As the antimesmeric doings of the society recorded in my pamphlet and those which I now record will form a striking point in the history of medicine, I give the list of the council of the society who directed the secretary to merely *acknowledge* my letter.

Dr. Chambers (President), F.R.S.

Dr. N. Arnott, F.R.S.  
R. G. Babington, F.R.S.  
W. Baly,  
T. A. Barker,  
*G. Burrows,*  
G. Cursham,  
J. Pareira, F.R.S.  
*H. S. Roots,*  
R. B. Todd, F.R.S.  
T. Watson,

Mr. T. B. Curling,  
R. Dunn,  
*Cæsar Hawkins,*  
A. Nasmyth,  
*J. G. Perry,*  
B. Phillips, F.R.S.  
S. Solly, F.R.S.  
E. Stanley, F.R.S.  
M. Ware.  
R. Welbank,

Those in italics figured on the former occasion.

after I had presented it, but the assistant-librarian, who delivers books, had never seen it and could tell nothing about it! I need not say, except to the enemies of mesmerism, that I desired no thanks for the piece of paper, but sent it to test the society's feelings.

*To the Editor of the Phare de la Manche.*

"Mr. Editor.—You, not long since, informed your readers of an operation rendered remarkably successful by means of mesmeric sleep; another, not less interesting, has now been performed. As many persons have expressed to me their desire of knowing all its details, I do myself the pleasure of communicating them to you.

"Miss A. L., 26 years of age, born at St. Sauveur-le-Vicomte, came to Cherbourg to be treated for a retraction of her fingers. Seven weeks previously she had twisted her foot in a fall, while her foot had to support her whole weight. Notwithstanding the usual means, her foot was very large; she had acute pain, and her nights were very restless.

"Before all this happened, she had frequently been thrown into the mesmeric sleep. With the view of lessening her sufferings, I employed that valuable resource. In a short time, *the size of the foot lessened, the pain was mitigated, and she passed her nights in refreshing sleep.* At the very first mesmerisation I produced perfect insensibility.

"Many days afterwards, owing to an unfortunate predisposition, the foot became contorted, the sole directed inwards, the internal edge hollowed, and the point turned towards the heel. No time was to be lost in remedying this increasing deformity. *Two operations were performed in the waking state, and the patient declared that the pain of them was extreme.*

"After some time the point of the foot lowered, the heel rose, and any degree of flexion was impossible. A third operation, much more painful than the two former ones, was necessary and without delay. On this occasion, in order to prevent all suffering and spare the patient useless terror, we decided upon her being mesmerised. The operation was fixed for Wednesday, the 10th of December, 1845, at five o'clock in the afternoon.

"At the appointed day and hour, Miss A. L. was mesmerised to sleep, not having been apprized of our further intentions: the insensibility was then examined in various ways, and, after it was found to be complete, the operator proceeded to cut through the tendon of Achilles. An open-

ing was made in the skin, about four centimetres above the heel and at the inner and back part of the leg.

“When the instrument *had* passed through the flesh, the patient began making a dull humming sound. Immediately many of the bystanders, who did not know that she habitually sang in her sleep-waking, fancied that this was an expression of pain: but gradually her voice became clearer, and the dullness of the first sounds was replaced by thrilling and loud singing.

“The operator stopped for an instant, and then passed the cutting instrument on between the skin and the tendon in order to cut it.

“During this second period her voice became more distinct, the measure was better observed, each modulation seemed performed with more skill. One would have said that the patient was becoming animated by her singing, and pleased with listening to herself, especially during the following words,—

‘*A mes malheurs venez mettre un terme,  
Sauvez, Seigneur,*’ &c.

“A sudden rebound, occasioned by the section of the tendon, interrupted her singing all at once. As if she were aware that the operation was over, she exclaimed, ‘*Thanks, gentlemen, thanks, for the good you have done me. . . Oh that I could tell you on my knees that I shall never forget your kindness!*’

“The *pulse*, noticed before and after the operation, underwent *no change* of frequency; *respiration* was continued *so calmly* that the *movements* of the chest were *scarcely perceptible*. A moment afterwards the foot was restored to its natural position, and kept in it by a suitable apparatus.

“Five minutes after the dressing, she was asked if she wished to be waked, and replied, ‘*I am too comfortable for that: let me sleep on.*’

“On waking she had *no knowledge* of what had passed; she smiled to her surgeon, and *found from the large number of persons around her that the operation must have been performed*. Being told that it was not, she was greatly distressed, and earnestly begged that it might be. One of the bystanders then informed her that all was over. On hearing this she was overjoyed, and gave way to her natural cheerfulness. She only regretted one thing—not having been mesmerised during the two previous operations.

“The next day, being curious to see the wound, she was *not mesmerised* before the dressing, and therefore suffered *severe pain* both during the whole of it and afterwards. On every following day she *was mesmerised*, and so had *no pain*.

"She suffered between every dressing; and, when the pain acquired a certain intensity, she was mesmerised and had *no pain*, even for a long while after she was awakened again.

"Nothing unfavourable occurred after the operation, and the parts will soon be healed.

"This operation was performed in the presence of eight witnesses (five of them medical), several of whom had never before seen the phenomena of mesmeric insensibility. All left perfectly satisfied of the advantage of mesmerism in surgical operations.

"I have the honor to be, &c.,

"Cherbourg, Dec. 18, 1845.

"A. DELENTE."\*

What will Sir Benjamin Brodie say to this? Against the amputation performed in Nottinghamshire he childishly urged that the patient might have been by nature insusceptible of pain,† in the face of the fact that the poor man had suffered excruciating agony up to the moment of the operation.‡ The French young lady also suffered "acute pain," causing "very restless nights," and had undergone two operations on her foot already with "excessive pain." Others as foolishly and untruly declared that the man had been trained,§ and one said trained in order to become a great mesmeric card. The young lady had been so trained that the second operation in her waking state agonized her no less than the first, and admirably prepared her for the "*much more painful third.*" The dressing on the day *after* the operation, being done in her waking state, caused her exquisite suffering. The mesmerism practised before any of the operations had, as in the Nottinghamshire patient|| and Mdlle. D'Albanel, whose case is recorded in the last number, most beneficial effects. "In a short time the size of the foot lessened, the pain was mitigated, and she passed her nights in refreshing sleep." But Sir Benjamin Brodie cunningly passed all this over in his anxiety to prove that mesmerism did nothing and that the Nottinghamshire man was an impostor,¶ and so did every one else.\*\*

Can a man be worthy of the name and not feel deeply on reading this history also? Will Sir Benjamin Brodie and

\* The Director of the Military Hospital at Cherbourg, who sanctioned the operation on Miss D'Albanel.

† See my pamphlet, p. 36, 37.

‡ p. 7, 14.

§ p. 12, 19.

|| p. 6.

¶ p. 36.

\*\* Mr. Coulson, for instance, who afterwards "confessed to me that he had never seen a mesmeric fact and was quite ignorant of mesmerism," told the society that "*the only point of interest* was the non-expression of pain, and that was a common thing, and he had no doubt the man *had been trained to it.*" p. 12, 13, 14.



the other Fellows of the society still be unable to *distinguish* between *fortitude to bear pain* and *insensibility to it*? Neither he nor any of them seemed ever to have thought of the difference, or of the difference of the manifestation of the two, while, in the absence of all expression of fortitude and the presence of every sign of perfect freedom from suffering, they urged that the Nottinghamshire man was only a courageous, and a trained courageous, fellow,\* common enough to meet with. Will the society still display their entire ignorance of the phenomena of sleep-waking, even when not induced by mesmerism, but idiopathic or spontaneous, and imagine, because this patient heard and answered questions and sang, that she was therefore sensible to mechanical injury? Dr. George Burrows, positively a teacher of the practice of medicine in the large metropolitan hospital of St. Bartholomew, and who therefore ought to have made himself acquainted with all the affections of the nervous system, catalepsy, somnambulism, &c., doubted the reality of the Nottinghamshire case because the man honestly said that he fancied he once heard something in his sleep,†—a kind of crunching, which no doubt was the sawing of his own thigh bone.‡ The most ordinary fact of sleep-waking is insensibility to mechanical injury with no impairment of hearing.§ Without sleep-waking, persons every day have no feeling in a palsied arm or leg and can hear perfectly well, and every day deaf people can feel very well. Poor Mr. Bransby Cooper, positively the teacher of anatomy, physiology, and surgery, in the large metropolitan hospital of Guy, displayed the same ignorance as Dr. George Burrows, and contended that if the man could not feel he could not hear,—“hearing and feeling,” said he, “are the same!”|| If the faint hearing of the crunching sound in the Nottinghamshire patient when he could not feel so puzzled these gentlemen, they must be completely at their wit’s end on reading that the French young lady sang a hymn while the operation was going on, tuning up very gradually from a faint humming till she was in full song.\*\*

Like the other French young lady whose leg was amputated,¶ this patient was so bad a physiologist, so ignorant of the reflex motions, that she too omitted to move the other leg while the surgeon’s knife entered the diseased. When I think of the folly of Dr. Marshall Hall, and his followers,

\* Pamphlet, p. 15, 16, 17, 18.

† p. 35.

‡ p. 10, 11.

§ See farther on, pp. 28, 33.

|| p. 55.

¶ *Zoist*, vol. III., p. 496.

\*\* While correcting this sheet, I see the case noticed in the *London Medical Gazette*, Feb. 20, p. 351, and actually with the following remarks, illustrating all I have just said of the ignorance of the profession:—“That

Sir Benjamin Brodie, poor Mr. Wakley, Mr. Toswill, &c., in assuring us that, when a person can feel nothing and one leg is wounded, the other and the other only ought to start, I can scarcely credit their absurdity.\*

There is much to be regretted in the treatment of this case also by these enlightened gentlemen, owing no doubt to their not being habituated to the employment of mesmerism. When the cure of Miss Collins's† foot and Miss Critchley's fingers, and the other local cures, recorded in the two last numbers, are remembered, it is impossible not to consider whether the retraction of the French female's fingers might not have been cured by mesmerism, general and local, sedulously employed; especially as the mesmerism which was practised reduced the size of the foot and lessened the pain. Her susceptibility was such that mesmerism had frequently been employed to lessen her suffering, and I should say that, as she was so readily sent to sleep, she ought to have been kept asleep continually, in order to reduce her suffering to the lowest point: and in this sleep abundant local mesmerism would have told even more than in her ordinary state.

The two first operations ought not to have been performed in her ordinary state: they might and should have been performed in her sleep and rendered painless. It is distressing to read that "*the pain of them was extreme.*"

The first dressing should have been done in her sleep: if it was thought right to gratify her silly wish of seeing the wound, all the dressing should have been removed in her

a person should be able to resist the expression of pain, during the performance of this or even of a more severe operation, is nothing wonderful; but the *singing* is a new feature of the remarkable mystery known under the name of animal magnetism; and on the part of a female, it may be regarded as a very delicate way of shewing gratitude to the operator! Unfortunately for the credit of the story, it rests upon the authority of a notorious mesmeric journal."—This, I presume, is the *Journal du Magnétisme*.

\* Pamphlet, p. 19, &c., 22, 50. *Zoist*, vol. II., p. 425. Mr. Toswill says that Dr. M. Hall "*withdrew his allegiance to mesmerism,*" because the sound leg of the man in Nottinghamshire did not start while the other was cutting off. Why Dr. M. H. never had an allegiance to mesmerism to withdraw. Mr. Toswill ridiculously considers him "*perhaps the greatest living authority on the functions of the nervous system:*" whereas he is no authority at all,—never made a discovery, is a scoffer at all Gall's discoveries, and has not written a true opinion upon reflex movements that had not been written before he was born, and even the word reflex had been thus applied by Prochaska in 1784. He never once mentions the name of Dr. Prochaska or Sir Gilbert Blane in his communication to the Royal Society announcing his pretended discoveries, so that I repeat what I said in my pamphlet, that it is worth considering "*which was the greater, Dr. Hall's boldness in sending the paper, or the council's in printing it.*" His false claims and preposterous comparisons of himself to Harvey may be seen in my Pamphlet, p. 24, &c.

† Miss Collins writes that she has just kept her birth-day in *perfect health*, for the first time these *ten* years.

sleep, and then she should have been awakened for an instant to see the wound and sent off again. She ought to have been continually mesmerised at this period, generally or locally, or both ways, and not allowed to suffer between every dressing. Mesmerisation should not have always been delayed till "the pain had acquired a certain degree of intensity." I am sure that with more practice in such cases the medical attendants will agree with me.

I cannot proceed to the next cases without directing the attention of my readers to the striking circumstance that these two French operations have not been performed in Paris, but in a distant province. In Paris, Madame Plantin's breast was removed by M. Jules Cloquet, seventeen years ago, and so satisfactory were the facts that the French Academy of Medicine thus reported upon it. "The committee sees in this case *the most evident proof* of the suspension of sensibility during sleep-waking, and declares that, though it did not witness the case, they find it so *stamped with the character of truth*, it has been attested and reported to them by so good an observer who had communicated it to the surgical section, that they do not fear to present it to you as *a most unquestionable proof* of the state of torpor and stupefaction produced by mesmerism."\* Yet amid the abundance of surgical operations performed there and in the great cities of Lyons, Strasburg, &c., daily ever since, not a single attempt that I have heard of has been made to turn mesmerism to the same blessed account—no recollection seems to have existed of the astounding and all important fact with all their great hospitals and everlasting teaching of young men. Even M. Cloquet the operator has been totally lost to it: and been operating for his bread without bestowing one thought upon what he witnessed and was a party to. Of a truth human nature is in many particulars a most sorry nature. The total indifference of the medical profession to facts most astounding in medical science and most important in medical and surgical treatment of disease shows how much of the savage still remains in what is incorrectly considered civilized man. The stupid indifference of nineteen out of twenty of the profession to the profound character and the mighty importance of the phenomena of mesmerism, even when prevailed upon by me to witness them, and their looking at the phenomena as merely strange, amusing, and funny,† if perchance they do

\* Foissac's *Rapports et Discussions*, &c., p. 400. It is related as perfectly genuine in our *Penny Cyclopædia*, article *Somnambulism*.

† A surgeon in Leicester who makes thousands a year, witnessed some mesmeric phenomena, and all he afterwards said of them was that they were "very funny." *Zoist*, vol. I., p. 326.

not regard them as sheer imposition, is precisely what occurs among savages who are shown our arts or a demonstration of our scientific discoveries. Captain Parry tells us that among the Esquimaux was a woman of superior intellect called Iliglink, who absolutely put all the men to shame, as the Lady Mary does to whom we owe the first great surgical operation, the first amputation, in this country, and as the Lady Mary did who forced inoculation upon the English doctors of the last century.

“Of all the wonders they had ever witnessed on board, the welding of two pieces of iron especially excited their admiration, and I never saw Iliglink express so much astonishment at anything before. Even in this her superior good sense was observable, for it was evident that the utility of what she saw going on, was what forced itself upon her mind; and she watched every stroke of the hammer, and each blast of the bellows, with extreme eagerness, while numbers of other Esquimaux *looked stupidly on, without expressing the smallest curiosity or interest in the operation, except by desiring to have some spear heads fashioned out by this means.*”

How this reminds me of Mr. Wakley, Mr. Liston, Mr. Quain, Dr. A. T. Thomson, and Dr. Sharpey, beholding the exquisite mesmeric phenomena of the two Okeys and my other patients of University College Hospital. It was the four last of these who got up all the opposition to mesmerism at University College; Dr. Sharpey and Mr. Quain being the most active, but in the slyest manner, doing their utmost in privacy with individual members of the council. Those three honest men, Drs. Grant and Lindley and Mr. S. Cooper, took no part in the opposition. The two former have since been more than once to my house to witness mesmerism, such is their interest in it: and the latter wrote to me a month ago that he had always greatly deplored my leaving the college.

Medical men write ardently and carry on fierce controversies about matters important enough, for all science is important, but of infinitely less importance than mesmerism, and of a far lower order in physiology and practice, and never bestow a single thought upon it. They pique themselves upon, and wage war for, originality about the smallest mechanical improvements and the smallest discoveries that require only industrious eyes and no intellect; they make a mighty fuss about the poorest observations in disease and the poorest and most limited fresh method of treatment,—the very thing they make so much pother about ending after a longer or short period most frequently in nothing, proving erroneous, and becoming, like themselves and all their medical clatter, completely forgotten, to make room for successors like themselves.

Yes! sixteen years elapsed, as far as I know, before the great fact at Paris of Dr. Chapelain's production of painlessness under M. Cloquet's operation was imitated in France: and then it was imitated in a remote province. Not one of the great operations which have been performed in England has been performed in London, or our other cities, where there are schools, great hospitals, and redoubtable surgeons. The first amputation was performed in the village of Wellow, at a hospital supported by a few wealthy families, and possessing but twelve beds;—the others at the watering place of Torquay; in the country town of Leicester, a place of no medical or surgical reputation; and at some place called Alyth, in Perthshire, not in Edinburgh or Glasgow: and all these by men whom Sir Benjamin Brodie, Mr. Keate, Mr. Key, and the rest of our metropolitan surgeons regard as humble and obscure individuals. Indeed no surgical operation beyond extraction of teeth, the introduction of setons, and bleeding, has yet been performed in London, Edinburgh, or any other British city; and these have been performed at the instance of the few known individuals who have subjected themselves to the persecution of the medical profession. The other amputations, removal of tumors, &c., have been performed in our colonies, eastern and western, or in the country which was our colony till nobly wrested from our unjust domination. This is a sad tale to tell.

### III. Amputations, removal of Tumors, &c. &c., in the East Indies.

Several painless surgical operations, besides those recorded in the last number of *The Zoist*, have been performed in India by Dr. Esdaile. I am indebted to the kindness of Dr. Ashburner for the loan of a pamphlet published at Calcutta by Dr. Esdaile, under the same title as his paper in the *India Journal of Medical and Physical Science*, containing all his mesmeric practice up to the end of August. What appeared in *The Zoist* constituted his second report, and extended from April 9th to May 14th. I now lay before your readers a previous report and three subsequent ones.

The following are the remarks with which his first report are preceded:—

“ I rather choose to endure the wounds of those darts which envy casteth at novelty, than to go on safely and sleepily in the easy ways of ancient mistakings.”—RALPHIGH.

“ To the Editor of the *India Journal of Medical and Physical Science*.

“ Sir,—I hope that the time has at last arrived when a man, under his own name, may address the public seriously on the sub-

ject of mesmerism, and declare his belief in it, without a cry of 'mad dog!' being raised against him. A member of the medical profession, and a public servant of the Government, may expect to be patiently listened to when he relates the facts that have come under his own observation regarding mesmerism; especially when he pledges his private and professional character (as I hereby do) for the absolute truth of his statements. A writer has a right to expect, that under such circumstances his reported facts will not be at once rejected as incredible and worthless; it will be time enough for this when they are contradicted, or when dishonesty in any of the parties concerned shall have been detected, or the reporter proved to be a credulous simple fool, though perhaps honest. But I confess that I expect a liberal tone of mind from the Indian public, for I believe it to possess an impartiality of judgment, and a capacity for-receiving new ideas, to be met with in few communities, and it is not difficult to explain why this should be so. Relying then on my own good faith, and the liberal construction of my readers, I will proceed to relate the mesmeric facts I have lately witnessed. Before doing so, I may perhaps be excused the egotism of giving a short sketch of the history of my belief in mesmerism, as it is a remarkable epoch in a man's life the day he discovers that he has the temporary power of life and death over his fellow-creatures.

"Ever since Dr. Elliotson declared, years ago, 'that he should despise himself if he did not declare his conviction of the truth of mesmerism,' I ceased to regard it lightly, and paid attention to all well-attested reports upon the subject; at last the facts became so numerous, and were so well supported by credible witnesses, and kept their ground so firmly both against adverse reasoning and ridicule (the test of truth), that I felt compelled to surrender my belief in the existence of the unknown power, or cease to be a reasoning and judging being. Ten days before making my first experiment, I thus wrote to a friend at home: 'What think you of this new mystery, mesmerism? For my part I am thinking seriously about it, and cannot help suspecting that we have hit upon one of nature's great secrets. I keep myself perfectly neutral, and hear the evidence *pro* and *con*. If it turns out a delusion, I will be happy to assist in digging its grave.'

"The uniformity of the phenomena described by different persons and coming from various parts of the world, strongly arrested my attention, and impressed me with the conviction that some new general law of nature had been discovered. England, France, Germany and America, all combined to give the same evidence in support of the new doctrines, or rather new phenomena of nature."

I hope that no accusation of vanity will be made against me for expressing the comfort I derive from the second paragraph of this quotation. It is a satisfaction to receive credit for truth, carefulness, and industry from an able and modest, an honest and undaunted man, after being for eight long years suddenly treated by the profession of Great Britain

and Ireland as a madman or impostor, and injured in every possible way by those who before professed to regard me as a very careful observer and faithful narrator. This is my complaint against the profession, not that they hesitated to believe, but that—the facts being of the utmost importance scientifically and practically, and vouched for by me who had never led them into error, never advanced anything hastily, or for display, or for catching practice, nor anything that was not ultimately found true—they have not for eight long years condescended to ascertain whether the statements of mesmerism be true, but unceremoniously scouted them, crying out, like the rabid Jews of old, “Not this man, but Barabbas”—that is, Not nature, not truth, not humanity, but imperfection, ignorance, error, and inhumanity.

Dr. Esdaile commences his fifth report with similar remarks, redounding greatly to his character.

“The enquiry of truth, which is the love-making, or wooing of it; and the knowledge of truth, which is the presence of it; and the belief of truth, which is the enjoying of it; is the sovereign good of human nature.”—BACON'S ESSAYS.

“In communicating my first mesmeric successes to my friend, Dr. Grant, now in England, I wrote thus: ‘I now know mesmerism to be true, and *should think myself a poor cowardly creeper if I did not declare it.*’

“Apart from the personal gratification of being admitted to see the secret processes of nature's work-shop, and the advantages of being able to imitate them successfully for the alleviation and removal of human suffering; it is a sufficient satisfaction to me to be able, from personal observation, to give my evidence in support of the truths discovered, and declared by honest and independent men in different parts of the world, both living and dead.

“If my labours should assist in raising the dishonoured dead into the public consideration and respect which is their due, and excite a regret that ‘wisdom called aloud in the streets, and no one regarded her,’ or if my proceedings should strengthen the testimony of the living witnesses who have been persecuted for the truth, and hasten their tardy reward, I shall not have laboured in vain.

“I now know (and deplore my long ignorance) that the battle was fought and won before I was born, by the truthful and benevolent Deleuze, Puysegur, and their associates, and I am only repeating upon the Hooghly, what they, and their worthy successor Elliotson, had long ago established on the banks of the Seine and Thames; thereby proving the universality of the truths propounded by them. While France issued royal and academic commissions to investigate the matter, and her literature abounds with works written by medical and scientific men on the subject; and Prussia very properly prohibited it from being practised except by medical men; and Holland, Denmark, Sweden, Germany and Russia, have been familiar, for the last thirty years, with both the good and evil of mes-

merism; we, in consequence of our insular ignorance, pride and presumption, are now only hearing of what the whole civilized world has long known, and condescending to give an unwilling attention to well-established natural phenomena, which are as much part of the human constitution as the processes of thought and digestion.

“All I have done, or may hereafter do, has been done, and shall be done, in the face of day; and every case hitherto related has had from six to fifty native witnesses, having been treated in two public hospitals. The patients are on the spot, or may easily be found, and a host of witnesses are ready for any one who may take the trouble to investigate the matter on the spot. And I hope it will be remembered, that I am no longer the only mesmeriser here, but have four assistants, who sometimes succeed when I fail, and who enable me to do more good than I could do unaided; and *it is now a matter of course to attempt to make a person insensible before operating on him. I consider it cruelty in fact not to do so.*”

Let the president, council, fellows, and all other dignitaries, if there be any, of the College of Surgeons, read this and blush.

Dr. Esdaile's first trial is thus ushered in:—

“In choosing a proper subject to experiment upon, I should probably have selected some highly sensitive female of a nervous temperament and excitable imagination, who desired to submit and succumb to the supposed influence. But I beg it to be particularly remarked, that my first essay was not guided by theory; and was not made on any such favourable subject. On the contrary, the very worst specimen of humanity, theoretically considered, was the person experimented upon; being *no other than a Hindu felon of the hangman caste, condemned to hard labour on the roads in irons. Accident alone determined my choice, for I should as soon have thought of operating on the first dog or pig on the road, as of selecting this man for his good ‘materiel;’*—chance decided the matter perhaps much better than reasoning would have done.

“There are some particular points of interest in this case, to which I beg to attract attention.

“1st. The purely accidental and unpremeditated nature of the experiment.

“2nd. All want of consent between the parties.

“3rd. The operator's want of belief in his own powers.

“4th. The absolute ignorance of the subject in the patient.

“5th. The impossibility therefore of his imitating so exactly the phenomena of mesmeric coma.

“6th. Collusion, it will be allowed, I presume, could not possibly exist between the agent and subject, and every possible care has been taken to exclude any source of fallacy in the experiments.

“European gentlemen, sceptical and critical, or *so strong in disbelief that they would reason themselves out of the evidence of their senses, if they could; ignorant Hindus and Mussulmans, who simply used their eyes and ears without an attempt at reflection,* will all be



found by their separate and independent reports bearing testimony to the same series of phenomena.

“As I may never succeed again, possibly, and at all events cannot afford the physical exhaustion of subduing new patients in the hot weather, I have endeavoured to make this case as perfect as possible in all its parts, by bringing the senses of different people to bear upon it in all its stages; and I must declare, that I cannot see any possible opening for mistake or deception. I may hope to be able to retain my power over this person, and shall be happy to have any source of error pointed out to me, that it may be guarded against in future.

“To those who may desire to test the truth for themselves by their own powers, I would venture to suggest that an earnest desire to know the truth, a fixed attention, and a resolution to subdue interposing difficulties, are essential conditions of mind for the operator, as the means of concentrating and keeping up the continued action of the vital agent, whatever it may be. All after-dinner and joking experiments are therefore likely to fail, and ought not to be practised either by those who desire to see the truth with their own eyes, or by those who have seen it and believe.

“My profound impression is, that the first effects are produced by a purely physical influence exerted by one animal over another, but I can hardly doubt that it extends also to the mind, for the mental phenomena (though more subject to suspicion) are as numerously attested as the bodily. In the present case no mental phenomena can be reasonably expected, for the individual is only one (?) degree above the brutes, and if his mind can be acted upon, I suspect it must be by some one who has more sympathy with his mental constitution.”

Let those who make one sick with their foppish and contemptible remarks about females, delicate females, and hysterical females, anticipation, preparation, habit, and collusion, read the preceding passage over a second time.

“Mádhav Kaurá, a hog-dealer, condemned to seven years' imprisonment with labour on the roads in irons, for wounding a man so as to endanger his life, has got a hydrocele duplex (a double local dropsy). He was ordered to be taken from the jail to the charity hospital, to be operated upon.

“April 4th.—The fluid was drawn off one side, and two drachms of the usual corrosive sublimate injection were thrown in. On feeling the pain from the injection, he threw his head over the back of the chair, and pressed his hands along the course of the spermatic cords, closing his eye-lids firmly, and making the grimaces of a man in pain. Seeing him suffering in this way, I turned to the native sub-assistant surgeon, an ‘élève’ of the medical college, and asked him if he had ever

seen mesmerism? He said, that he had seen it tried at the medical college, but without effect. Upon which I remarked, I have a great mind to try it on this man; but as I never saw it practised, and know it only from reading, I shall probably not succeed. The man continuing in the position described, I placed his knees between mine, and began to pass my hands slowly over his face, at the distance of an inch, and carried them down to the pit of his stomach. This was continued for half an hour before he was spoken to; and when questioned at the end of this time, his answers were quite sensible and coherent.

“He was ordered to remain quiet, and the passes were continued for a quarter of an hour longer—still no sensible effect. Being now tired, (thermometer 85°,) I gave it up in despair, and declared it to be a failure. While I rested myself, the man remained quiet, and made fewer grimaces, and when ordered to open his eyes, he said there was a smoke in the room. This roused my attention, and tempted me to persevere. I now breathed on his head, and carried my hands from the back of his head over his face, and down to the epigastrium, where I pressed them united. The first time this was done, he took his hands off his groins and pressed them both firmly down upon mine, drew a long breath, and said, ‘I was his father and mother, and had given him life again.’ The same process was persevered in, and in about an hour he began to gape, said he must sleep, that his senses were gone, and his replies became incoherent. He opened his eyes when ordered, but said he only saw smoke, and could distinguish no one: his eyes were quite lustreless, and the lids were opened heavily. All appearance of pain now disappeared; his hands were crossed on his breast instead of being pressed on the groins, and his countenance showed the most perfect repose. He took no notice of our questions, and I called loudly on him by name without attracting any notice.

“I pinched him without disturbing him, and then asking for a pin in English, I desired my assistant to watch him narrowly, and drove it into the small of his back; *it produced no effect whatever*, and my assistant repeated it, at intervals, in different places as uselessly. His back had continued to arch more backwards latterly, and he now was in a state of ‘opisthotonos;’ *the nape of his neck resting on the sharp back of the chair, and his breech on the edge of it.* Being now satisfied that we had got something extraordinary, I went over to the Kutcherry, and begged Mr. Russell the judge, and Mr. Money the collector, to come and see what had been done, as I wanted the presence of intelligent witnesses in

what remained to do. We found him in the position I had left him in, and no hallooing in his ears could attract his attention. *Fire was then applied to his knee without his shrink in the least, and liquor ammonia, that brought tears into our eyes in a moment, was inhaled for some minutes with perfect composure and without causing an eyelid to quiver.* This seemed to have revived him a little, as he moved his head shortly afterwards, and I asked him if he wanted to drink; he only gaped in reply, and I took the opportunity to give him slowly a mixture of ammonia, *so strong that I could not bear to taste it: this he drank like milk, and gaped for more.* As the 'experimentum crucis,' I lifted his head, and placed his face, which was directed to the ceiling all this time, *in front of a full light*; opened his eyes one after the other, but *without producing any effect upon the iris*: his eyes were exactly like an amaurotic person's, and all noticed their lacklustre appearance. We were all now convinced that total insensibility of all the senses existed, and I ordered him to be placed on a mattress on the floor, and not to be disturbed till I returned. It was now 1 o'clock, the process having commenced at 11 a.m.

"I returned at 3 o'clock, and was vexed to find that he had awoke, and been carried back to the Jail Hospital. The native doctor of the jail had come in, and on hearing that the Sáhibs could not awake the patient, he set about doing so, and succeeded by throwing water on his face, &c. I again went to Messrs. Russell and Money, and requested them to accompany me to the jail to be present when he was interrogated regarding his reminiscences, and we put down a series of questions to put to him at once, and without explanation. We found him looking well, with a lively expression of face, and the following questions were put to him; his answers being taken down at the same time.

"How do you feel?

"Very well.

"Any pain in the throat, or elsewhere?

"A little uneasiness in the throat; no pain anywhere else.

"What has happened to you to-day?

"I went in the morning to the Imambarah Hospital to get the water taken out of my swelling.

"Was the water drawn off?

"Yes.

"What do you remember after the operation?

"I went to sleep soon after, and remember nothing else.

"Did you eat or drink after the operation?

" I felt thirsty, but got nothing to drink till Kurreem Ali (the native doctor) awoke me.

" Did any body prick, or burn you ?

" No, no.

" Did you smell anything disagreeable ?

" No.

" Were you happy when asleep ?

" Very.

" Did you hear anything when you were asleep ?

" *I heard voices*, but did not understand them.

" Did you see any gentleman in the hospital, but me ?

" No.

" Did you feel any pain in the part after going to sleep ?

" I felt none till I awoke.

" Any pain in that part now ?

" A very little.

" How many actions have you had to-day ? (he was suffering from chronic diarrhoea.) Four, before going to the hospital; none since : *belly is much easier than it has been for some time.*

" Having answered all these questions readily and frankly, he began to cry, thinking it was some kind of judicial investigation, I suppose.

" The above is an exact relation of what took place in our presence, and we are thoroughly convinced that there was a complete suspension of sensibility to external impressions of the most painful kind.

" F. W. RUSSELL,

" D. J. MONEY,

" BUDDEN CHUNDER CHOWDAREE,

" *Sub-Assistant Surgeon.*

" April 5th.—There is less than the usual inflammation, and he makes no complaint. I intend to operate on the other side in a few days, mesmerising him first, if possible, and have invited many persons to be present.

" April 6th, 11 o'clock, a.m.—The inflammation has become high during last night : the part is hot, and excessively tender; the lightest touch causes great pain. Skin hot. Pulse quick. I could not resist the temptation to satisfy myself still further, and relieve him at the same time; so turning to the native doctors, I said that I would again try the 'Belatee Muntur' (the Europe charm), and began the

process as before, he lying in bed. In ten minutes the mesmeric haze, smoke he always calls it, was produced. After half an hour, he still complained of the pain in the inflamed part, and *could not bear its being touched*; in three-quarters of an hour the coma was established, and I *squeezed the inflamed part with no more effect than if it had been a bladder*. Having business to attend to in Chandernagore, six miles off, I called, in passing, on the Rev. Mr. Fisher, and said that he might now satisfy himself by going to the hospital in my absence, and that he was at liberty to use every possible means to awake him, or make him feel, except mesmeric ones. Here I have the pleasure to introduce a report of the proceedings of Mr. Fisher and Mr. Money while I was at Chandernagore :—

“ To J. Esdaile, Esq.

“ My dear Sir,—I beg to certify that I twice saw the native whom you had put into a mesmeric trance or state of catalepsy; and, from the successful application of different tests, I have no hesitation in stating, should my statement add any weight to your own testimony, or be of any service to the cause of the imperfectly known and hitherto unfairly treated science of mesmerism, that the individual in question was in that state *entirely insensible of pain, and that I believe, if you had cut his leg off, he would not have felt it*. I saw, when I was in England, both publicly and in private, many cases of mesmerism accompanied by unnatural and wonderful phenomena, without being convinced. But your case is one so free from all possibility of suspicion, that to have doubted it one might as well have doubted one's own existence.

“ Yours truly,

“ Hooghly, 9th April, 1845.

“ D. J. MONEY.

“ I have only to add to the above, that I was present upon the last occasion referred to by Mr. Money, and fully concur with him in thinking that the patient, during the mesmeric trance, was *totally insensible to pain*. Indeed, all the senses appeared to be unnaturally suspended from any manifestation of their ordinary operations, and every available test was tried in vain. Dr. Esdaile upon this occasion was absent at Chandernagore, having previously put the patient into the trance.

“ F. FISHER.

“ Returned to the hospital at 3 o'clock, and found him lying just as I had left him. Awoke him in a few minutes by

rapid transverse passes, blowing in his face, and giving water to drink. Is free of pain, and still desires to sleep; says his head 'turns.'

*"Translation of a Report from Kureem Ali Khan, native doctor, of what he saw and heard in the Jail Hospital, on the 6th April, 1845."*

"At 11 o'clock, a.m., the patient, Mádhab Kaurá, was in a fever, and there was an acute pain in the part. The worthy Dr. Sáhíb (may he ever prosper) came to the hospital, and began to do something to him. When the experiment was going on, Mádhab was asked, What do you see?

"I cannot see clearly; something like smoke is before my eyes.

"Do you see the doors?

"No, nothing but smoke.

"Do you see Dr. Sáhíb?

"No, I see nobody, but perceive some one is talking near me.

"Is there any pain in your body?

"Yes, breathing causes pain in the belly.

"Is there pain in the part?

"Yes, *as acute as ever*.

"How do you feel now?

"I feel cold, and sleepy.

"After the Doctor Sáhíb had tried for nearly three-quarters of an hour, he fell into a deep sleep, and there seemed to be *no pain in the part*: he slept so sound that even the pricking of his body with a pin did not restore his senses, or awake him. Before, *a touch of the part was painful*, but after he was asleep, even *pricking it caused no pain whatever*.

"He continued in this state for three hours, when the Doctor Sáhíb calling him aloud twice, or thrice, he came to his senses, and opened his eyes. He asked for water, which he drank; and feeling cold, covered himself."

*"Translation of a Report from Noboo, native doctor, of what he saw and heard in the Jail Hospital, on the 6th April, 1845."*

"On the morning of the 6th April, I went to the hospital, and found the body of Mádhab Kaurá hot and feverish, and he felt a great pain in the part.

"At 11 o'clock, Dr. Esdaile, the civil doctor, came and made some operations on the body: something I do not know. While the operation was going on, the patient was

asked if he could see plainly ; but said, No. When asked if he could see any one, he answered, that he could see no one, but knew by the sounds that some people were there.

“ Again he was asked if he felt any pain ; he said, that he felt a severe pain in the belly, on breathing, and also in the part, and felt very cold. Soon afterwards, he became senseless.

“ At 2 o'clock, p.m., the Rev. Mr. Fisher and Mr. Money came to the hospital, and tried to bring him to his senses by pricking him with a pin, putting fire on his hand, and beating a gong at his ear, but all proved ineffectual.’

“ I forgot to note down what these reports notice—his complaining of feeling cold soon after the process began ; and when I left him the temperature of his body was natural.

“ On these two occasions, the effects were witnessed by all the patients and hangers on in and about both hospitals.

“ April 7th.—Has had a good night ; is a little feverish ; pain in part much less. He now complains, for the first time, of pain in the places where he was pricked and burned.

“ *This makes one ashamed of one's incredulity*, and I will never put a patient to the ‘ question ’ in this way again. It is only excusable for the first time when we can hardly believe the evidence of our senses. Whenever the mesmeric haze is produced, the operator may be sure that he has obtained the specific effect, and the insensibility of the pupil will incontrovertibly prove the presence of mesmeric coma.

“ April 11th.—Took the sub-assistant surgeon with me to-day to the jail hospital, and desired him to watch the time taken to produce the different effects. There is still considerable pain in the side operated upon. Pulse regular, 60. Skin warm. At 11 a.m., I seated him on the floor with his back against the wall ; placed myself before him on a stool, and proceeded pretty much as before. The process, in one particular, was varied ; I leaned my elbows upon my knees, placed my mouth over the back of my joined hands, and breathed along their upper surface, the points of my fingers being pointed steadily at his eyes, nose, and forehead in succession. This seemed to be very effectual, and was done with the idea of concentrating the mesmeric influence of the whole body into one conductor. It was curious to observe that he had begun to think on the subject, and was observing the effects for himself, and testing his senses as we proceeded. After manipulating for a few minutes, he opened his eyes, looked sharply and minutely about him, and being asked if

he saw quite well, he said, 'Oh yes.' In a minute or two, he repeated his inspection, and answered again, that he saw quite distinctly: in seven minutes he again looked about him, seemed surprised, and said he only saw 'smoke.'

"In fifteen minutes he was *pinched*; and when asked if any one was pinching him, he replied, that he *could not tell*, as I might now *cut a piece out of his body without his feeling it*. I now tried for an abnormal mental manifestation; certainly not expecting to be gratified. I asked, What will cure your complaint? You know best. Has the Baboo any complaint? How should I know! I understood this as a hint to attend to the business in hand, the body, and therefore proceeded to induce the mesmeric coma as quickly as possible, and succeeded in twenty minutes from the commencement. I then said to the sub-assistant surgeon that I would operate upon him in this state if I could find some of the European gentlemen to be witnesses. On going to Chinsurah, two miles off, I fortunately found a considerable party, consisting of the Baron Law de Clapernou, Governor of Chandernagore, Mr Russell the Judge, Mr. Wauchope the Magistrate, J. St. Pourçain, Esq., Mr. Clint, Principal of Hooghly College, and Mr. Clermont, head Master of the Lower School, who all accompanied me back to the hospital. The man had *fallen down, and was lying on his back*. The *large gong* of the jail was brought, and *struck violently* within a few inches of *his ear with no effect*. I then *pierced the part*, and threw in the injection *without any one being sensible of the smallest movement in his face, or body*. His limbs were *quite flexible*, but on holding one of his legs in my hand for a few seconds, it gradually became *quite rigid*, and we could not bend it again; the same occurred in the other leg. The arms were supple, and lay in any position into which they were thrown, and when the fore-arm was bent upon the humerus, and then let go, it fell upwards, or downwards instantly. But on placing my united fingers over the ends of his, the *arm remained fixed at a right angle in the air, and swayed to and fro according to my movements*. The *insensibility of the iris* was also tested, and *proved*.

"6 o'clock, a.m.—Still sleeps; most complete relaxation of all the limbs now exists. The legs and arms can be tossed about in every direction, and where they fall there they lie. Being curious to ascertain the effect of the artificial state on the natural process of inflammation, I did not awake him, but saw that the part was as flaccid as when the water was just withdrawn.

"April 12th.—He awoke at 12 o'clock last night sponta-



neously. Recollects nothing after going to sleep; sees the water is gone, knows not how; supposes the Doctor Sâhib did it. *Admodum tumet hodie testis*; there is little pain, and it did not swell till after he awoke. He has had *chronic diarrhœa for some time, four and five motions a day, but has had none since yesterday forenoon till this morning. Natural, artificial, and diseased actions have therefore been all equally arrested for the last thirteen hours; a practical fact of the utmost importance, which will not be lost sight of by myself, or others, I hope.* What a blessed prospect this opens to sufferers who may be sensible to the mesmeric influence! In time we may hope to discover who they are, by detecting the laws which regulate this power of nature, and thereby save ourselves much trouble and disappointment. In the meantime, let us accumulate *facts*, as the seeds for a correct theory hereafter. Although I should never succeed again, I will in future think, speak, and write of mesmerism as being as much a reality as the principle of gravitation, or the properties of opium."

The members of the London Medical and Chirurgical Society who could not imagine the possibility of a man with palsy of his nerves of common sensation hearing ever so obscurely, should read over again the hog dealer's answer—"I heard voices but did not understand them:" the Nottinghamshire man's answer was, "I once felt as if I heard a kind of crunching."\* They both in the natural state had a faint degree of memory of the mesmeric. A change took place in the mesmeric state of the Asiatic, for on April the 12th on awaking spontaneously he recollected nothing. Those who fancy mesmerism to be useful in nervous diseases only, should remember its effect upon the diarrhœa and the pain of stomach. And those who prefer a stupid and dogged disbelief to the clearest evidence of the senses and yet cannot bring themselves to obey the Scriptures and pluck out their deceiving eye or cut off their deceiving hand, with which they ought to be offended, should imitate Dr. Esdaile and become "ashamed of their incredulity." The nature and truthfulness of the man's answers at pp. 27, 28, 30, are striking.

Mr. Bransby Cooper, who in the Medical Society strangely at the time he ridiculed the alleged facts as humbug begged for a rationale of them, might read the last sentence but one of the last quoted paragraph: and the medical profession at large may rest assured that all we mesmerists have the determination expressed by Dr. Esdaile in the concluding sentence.

\* Pamphlet, p. 10.

*Amputation of a thumb.*—"May 29th. Sibchurn Sing, a young robust man, had his thumb-nail nearly cut through by a sword, fourteen days ago. An attempt was made to unite it, but failed; and the point of the finger would be a source of annoyance, if kept. In ten minutes I made him insensible, and cut off the end of his thumb without awaking him. He shortly after opened his eyes, and I asked him; Have you been asleep? Yes. Have you any pain? No. Has anybody hurt you to-day? No. Do you wish your nail cut off? Yes. Look at it. He did so; looked confounded, and exclaimed, It's gone! Who did it? God knows. How did it happen? I know nothing about it. Has it fallen off itself? I can't tell."

*Removal of a tumor frightfully disfiguring the face.*—"June 3rd. Teencowrie Paulit, a peasant; aged 40. He began to suffer from a tumor, two years ago, in the antrum maxillare. The tumor has pushed up the orbit and eye of that side, filled up and distorted the nose, and caused an extraordinary enlargement of the glands of the neck.

"I was very desirous to reduce him to a state of insensibility before operating on him, and for the last fortnight my assistants have all tried it perseveringly, but without producing sleep even. I took him in hand, at 10 o'clock a.m. to-day, and succeeded after great labour, for three quarters of an hour, in entrancing him sitting erect in a chair. *I then put a long knife in at the corner of his mouth, and brought it through his cheek over the cheek-bone, dividing the parts between; from this, I pushed it through the skin at the inner corner of the eye, and dissected back the cheek to the nose.*

"The pressure of the tumor had caused the absorption of the anterior wall of the antrum, and on pushing my fingers between it and the bones, it burst, and proved to be a medullary tumor. A shocking gush of blood and brain-like matter followed. It extended as far as the points of my fingers could reach under the orbit and cheek-bone, and passed into the throat, having destroyed the bones and partition of the nose.

"No one held *the man, and I turned his head into any position desired, without resistance, and there it remained till again moved. The man never stirred* or shewed any signs of life, except an indistinct occasional moan, till I passed my fingers into his throat, and directed the blood into his wind-pipe.

"Farther insensibility was incompatible with life apparently, for he coughed and leaned forward to get rid of the

blood. The operation was by this time finished, and he was laid on the floor to have the wounds dressed.

“June 4th. This is even a more wonderful affair than I supposed yesterday. The man declares by the most emphatic pantomime, that he felt no pain while in the chair, and that he first awoke upon the floor. So that his coughing, and forward movement yesterday, were purely instinctive motions for the preservation of life. He is wonderfully well.

“June 6th. The dressings were undone to-day, and the whole extent of the wounds in the face has *united completely* by the first intention. He is out of all danger from the operation, and can speak plainly; he declares most positively, that he felt no pain, and did not come to his senses till he awoke on the floor, and found me to be stitching his face, and *I presume he knows best.*

“*Translation of a statement in Bengalee by Teencowrie Paulit.*

““ For two years I laboured under this sickness, and scarcely slept for five months. On the 19th May, I came to the Imambarah Hospital, and three or four persons tried to make me sleep, but all in vain. On the 3rd June, Dr. Esdaile having kindly undertaken my cure, with a great deal of labour, made me sleep, and having operated on my left cheek, took out something, which at that time I did not perceive. After the operation, I did not sleep for two days; but after the third day, I have slept as usual.

“TEENCOWRIE PAULIT,  
““ *Of Madrah, Thannah Dhummakhaly.*”

*Removals of colis and of præputia.*—“June 11th. Kaloo, a faqueer, has an excrescence larger than a man’s fist ad extremitatem colis, and the body of the organ is also much enlarged.

“He was entranced in a few minutes on the first trial; and in the presence of Major Riddell, Captain Anderson, Mr. Bennett, and Mr. Jackson, I dissected out the organ, but was obliged to sacrifice the glans, as the enlargement was a cartilaginous degeneration of all the structures. I lost much time in trying to extricate the glans, but finding it impossible, performed amputation behind it, and the man did not awake till this point of the operation.

“Wonderful to say, he relapsed into the trance in a few minutes, and remained for *twenty minutes* quite rigid and insensible, with his eyes *wide open in a full light, and as insensible to the light as a corpse’s*. This is the only case in which the eyes have been quite open during the trance, and the eyes would not remain shut when I closed them; shewing, I

conceive, the absolute extinction of muscular vitality. In most cases, the muscles of the eye-ball continue to act involuntarily after the rest of the muscular system has gone to rest; and on opening the eye-lids, the ball of the eye is seen rolling around the orbit like an agitated magnetic needle.

“Under the extreme influence of this agent, the muscles of the eye and iris also lose their contractility, and the eye remains as motionless and insensible to light as a dead man’s.

“That the second trance was not a faint we all satisfied ourselves, not only from the continued rigidity of the limbs, but from the regular natural pulse.”

“July 17th. To-day, in the presence of Mr. Davidson, Commissioner of the Division, and Mr. Alexander, Registrar to the Board of Revenue, who have requested me to name them as witnesses, I operated on a man for hypertropia præputii, *without disturbing him*. After letting him sleep some time, I asked the gentlemen if I should awake him, and at their desire did so, in a moment, by blowing in his eyes. He was restored at once to full consciousness, and Mr. Davidson remarked, ‘I wish —— was here, who says you do this by opium.’

“My visitors, knowing Bengalee, asked him, If any one had hurt him to-day? He answered, No. If he would like to have his disease removed? He said, that he would thank God if any one would do so. He was then desired to sit up, and his cloth removed; when seeing that his nuisance was gone, he fell back with an exclamation of wonder and gratitude.”

“July 29th. In the presence of some sixty witnesses who came from Calcutta, &c., I removed a præputium. He awoke and cried out, before I had finished; but was immediately thrown back into the trance, from which all the efforts of the spectators, six doctors included, could not arouse him. He was operated on at 12 o’clock, and awoke at 3.

“On being questioned, he said, that he had not seen an European that day, and had suffered no pain; as I said would probably be the case, if the trance could be speedily re-established.

“Next day, he complained much of the pricks inflicted upon him by the practical *philosophers, who had literally made a pincushion of him.*”

*Removal of a tumor on the calf of the leg.*—“June 12th. Lokee, a peasant woman, aged 60; has a sacculated tumor

on the calf of the left leg, of nine years standing. It is full of deep ulcerations and maggots. I tried to subdue her yesterday, but the pain did not allow her to get beyond common sleep.

“To-day, after much trouble, first by one person and then another, she was entranced, and I cut out the tumor in the presence of Captain Elder, *without her feeling it*, and we left her sleeping.

“June 13th. She awoke three hours after the operation, without knowing anything about it, and to-day asked me who cut off the tumor?

“*Translation of a Bengalee statement made by this patient.*

“ ‘The swelling on my leg was removed on the 12th June; but I know not when, how, and by whom it was done. Certified by me,

“ ‘12th June, 1845.’

‘LOKER.’ ”

*Opening abscesses.*—“ June 14th. Toorab, a peasant, aged 30, of a ricketty constitution; has a sinus *six inches in length*, below the pectoral muscle, of seven months’ standing. We have not been able to close it by any means, and it was necessary to lay it open. He was entranced by one of my assistants, and *I laid open the whole length* of the diseased tract without his being aware of it, and left him sleeping.

“ June 15th. He awoke soon after I left him, but immediately fell back into sleep; and on awaking, asked where the blood came from? He has suffered *little or nothing since*, and has no recollection of having been injured.

“*Translation of a Bengalee statement made by this patient.*

“ ‘My breast was laid open on the 14th June, but I have no recollection of it. Certified by me,

“ ‘15th June, 1845.’

‘TOORAB.’ ”

“ May 30th. Modoomohun Roy, a fine boy, 12 years old, was brought to hospital fourteen days ago, with a compound fracture of both bones of the fore-arm. My assistants have several times tried to mesmerise him in the hope of assuaging the pain, but without success.

“ Matter has formed, and the wound must be enlarged upwards and downwards. As he was apprehensive, I put a *piece of cloth soaked in cold water over his eyes, and went on with my affairs*, telling him that it would cool his brain. The people were dismissed; and, *approaching him anawares*,

I succeeded in entrancing him in ten minutes, and laid open the arm *without disturbing him*.

“I came back after three hours and found him still asleep. On awaking, he said that the pain was much less, and that no one had hurt him to-day.

“June 2nd. Gungaram Dass, a prisoner, was injured ten days ago by some rubbish falling upon him, and three abscesses have formed in consequence, at the elbow, wrist, and ankle of the left side, which require to be opened. In a few minutes I subdued him; opened the abscesses, and left him still sleeping.

“On my return, after two hours, I found him sitting up looking at the pus flowing from the wounds, and asked, How it had escaped since I saw him in the morning? *He could not tell*. Of its own accord? I suppose so. Has any body cut you, or given you pain to-day? *Nobody*.

“*Translation of a Bengalee statement made by this patient.*

“On the 2nd June, three wounds were made on my body by the Doctor Sâhib, without my knowing it at the time. Certified by me,

“GUNGARAM DASS.

“*Jail Hospital, 6th June, 1845.*”

*Tapping for dropsy.*—“June 24th. A man was tapped to-day for dropsy, when asleep, and ten quarts of water withdrawn. He afterwards said that he was only aware of being pricked by the trocar, but remembered nothing more.”

*Seton run through a long abscess.*—“Parbuttie, an elderly woman, has a sinus extending from a little above the inner ankle under the calf to the outer side of the leg near the knee, which is contracted by a dense cicatrix running two-thirds round it, and involving the ham-strings: the knee has been in this state for ten years. Being put to sleep, a counter opening was made in the leg, and a seton run through the sinus without her feeling it. I then leant all my weight on the knee, and succeeded in extending it a little, but the diseased structures would yield no further. A strong and heavy gentleman present then applied all his power, and effected a little more; but it was clear that no force short of breaking the limb could straighten it. But it was equally certain, that any common muscular or ligamentous contraction must have yielded on the spot. The woman *continued to sleep for hours afterwards*.

*Operation on the gums.*—" July 9th. Mrs. C. is suffering much from one of her wisdom teeth ; half of it has come through, but the rest is covered with the indurated and ulcerated gum. I explained, that the source of the irritation must be removed by cutting away the gum. As she was harassed by face, jaw, and ear-aches, I mesmerised her for ten minutes locally to soothe the pain, and removed it completely for two hours.

" July 10th. I entranced her to-day sitting on a couch, in the presence of her husband and his sister ; laid her back, and cut off the offending gum, *without awaking her*, and left her sleeping.

" July 11th. This is a very interesting case, as it shews the invasion of the waking state by the mesmeric one. Mrs. C. on waking yesterday, arose as if from common sleep, and the blood about her mouth only attracted her notice to the tooth ; she thought the gum had burst, and was expecting to see me. For, strange to say, she had no recollection of having seen me that day, nor of what happened for half an hour before her sleep. The incidents that took place immediately before she was mesmerised were these, as her husband informed me,—

" She received letters from the postman, a lady came to visit her, and then I arrived, and sat conversing with her and her visitor a short time : after seeing the lady to her carriage, I returned, and mesmerised her. All these incidents were blotted from her mind.\*

" She feels quite well, and awoke much refreshed. If such inroads are made into the regions of sense at one sitting, it may probably be pushed to the extinguishment of all sense ; and this is the power made a show of for money !"

*Extraction of teeth.*—" Sheik Nurree Ooden. Seen for the first time to-day ; was entranced, and the last grinder tooth taken out, *without awaking* ; slept for an hour after, and felt no pain on waking."

" I had ordered a man to be mesmerised in the morning, on purpose to have a tooth taken out, and on reaching the Charity Hospital had the satisfaction to find him entranced, and begged Mr. McQuesten to draw the tooth. *This he declined, and I extracted it before him*, without awaking the man, and presented it to the lady as a mesmeric souvenir. Seeing a collection of matter at the ear, I also made an incision into the swelling before he awoke. On coming to his senses, he said that he felt as if an ant had pricked him when asleep."

\* See my remarks, *Zoist*, vol. III., p. 476.

Mr. dentist Mc Questen was of the noble fraternity of his art mentioned in Vol. III., p. 508. A lady present had said, "It's impossible; it can't be: I *won't* believe it—it's all a trick." She was now convinced, and Dr. Esdaile "took the liberty to hint in the most respectful manner that there was *something still more wonderful to him than mesmerism—and that was the extent of human incredulity on the subject.*"

"May 26th. Ram Dass, a large robust man, has a supernumerary tooth between the eye-tooth and the first grinder, growing horizontally into his mouth, and causing him great annoyance. I put him on a mattress on the table. In a quarter of an hour his limbs were cataleptic, and I proceeded to open his jaws. The temporal muscles cost me some trouble to relax them, and I had to operate with great caution as he was not under the extreme influence of the power, and I had failed two days before in the case of a lady for want of necessary precaution in like circumstances. It was difficult to get hold of the tooth from its position, but it was at last grasped and extracted. He moved, and moaned; but I soon tranquillized him, and he did not awake till suffocated by the blood.

"He declared that he awoke from this cause, and not from feeling pain. Several patients have exhibited these instinctive movements, of which they have no recollection on coming to their senses."

*Removal of a hæmorrhoid.*—"July 25th. Buggabutte, a Hindoo woman, aged 40, has been much troubled with a suppurating hæmorrhoid as big as the end of my thumb. She was mesmerised at 11 o'clock, and at 12 I cut off the tumor: she moved and groaned, but on awaking, half an hour after, recollected nothing about it. She missed the swelling, but knew not what had become of it."

*Dissecting out a diseased nail.*—"August 4th. Sona, a Hindoo woman, aged 25. Both nails of the great toes are decayed to the roots; their place being filled by fungoid ulcers, the effects of syphilis and mercury.

"She was mesmerised at 12 o'clock, and at half-past one I dissected out the entire root of one nail, without awaking her. The left arm and hand trembled only, and this I subdued by placing her hand between mine for some minutes, and left her sleeping.

"August 5th. Repeated the operation to-day with precisely the same effects. On neither occasion did she feel any increase of pain on waking."



*Application of strong acid.*—" Aug. 8th. Gendo, a Hindoo woman, aged 50. There is a large sloughing ulcer covering all the right temple. She was mesmerised at 10 o'clock, and at half-past 11, I applied muriatic acid (there being no nitric acid in store) freely to the whole surface, *without her shewing any sensibility*: she awoke twenty minutes after, and knew nothing about it."

" August 13th. Dr. Finch" (editor of the *Calcutta Medical Journal*, and bound therefore to look as sagacious as Wakley, Forbes, and the other medical editors of England), "freely applied muriatic acid (such as is furnished by the Company's Dispensary) to the sore covering the whole right temple of the woman Gendo, who was mesmerised in their presence by one of the hospital attendants, without her shewing *the smallest degree of consciousness*; and it was with great difficulty that I awoke her, after they had failed to do so. On coming to her senses, she declared that she knew nothing about it."

" August 18th. The woman Gendo next fell under his observation. The ulcer on this woman's temple was covered with muriatic acid by Dr. Finch on the 11th instant, with the results already related. Dr. Bedford asked leave to apply the acid to her when awake; and whatever I might think of such a proposal, I consented. The end of the glass-stopper wetted with the acid was applied once or twice, and the woman for a few seconds shewed none of the instinctive movements of acute pain. There could be no mistake about it—she was found out, and I confess that I felt considerably obfuscated, and not relieved from my thick-coming fancies by Dr. B. suggesting that '*she was probably a naturally insensible person.*'\* I began to think the arch-deceiver was at the bottom of it after all; and that having set a snare and delusion for me, he was now laughing at my beard. Then again, I thought of complaining to the Medical Board against the Apothecary General for furnishing such asses' milk as mineral acids for the public service—when lo! I was roused from my trance of bewilderment by hearing the woman complain, that we had 'put pepper on her head;' and her actions corresponded with such an idea, for she sat up shewing that she was in great pain, and immediately after declared her head was on fire; got out of bed, and walked distractedly about the room in great agony. I ordered her head to be fomented to soothe her; Dr. B. saying, that 'he had done more than he intended.' The defective sensibility that had nearly compromised my mesmeric surgical operations, and the honesty of my patients and the Company's acids, was simply a film of insensible

\* Dr. Bedford imitates Sir Benjamin Brodie in the East. Pamph. p. 36.

lymph that adhered to the surface of the sore, and protected, for a moment, the nerves below. As the most effectual means of assuaging the poor woman's sufferings, I desired the Durwan, who is her mesmeriser, to endeavour to throw her into the trance; this he succeeded in doing, and I took the occasion to pare off some tubercles around the sore that prevented it from healing; she moved a little, and put her hand to her ear; but immediately after became quite tranquil. In about half an hour I awoke her with very great difficulty, that Dr. B. might see her awake, and hear her first words; which were, that she knew nothing about what we were talking of, she had even forgotten being burned."

To shew that Dr. Finch hesitated at no barbarity in his absurd scepticism, for barbarity such doings are in sceptics, I make the following quotation:—

"Madub was placed in a chair at one end of the verandah, having been carefully examined first, and Dr. Finch planted himself at the other end, at the distance of 200 feet. Having given Dr. Finch his instructions, and sent the other gentlemen down to watch the effects on the man, I retired to a room out of sight, and only took an occasional peep to ascertain progress. In about twenty minutes, I suppose, I called on the man by name; and as he paid no attention, I begged Dr. Finch to go and look at his work. Suffice it to say here, that he was *subjected to torments from which an Indian at the stake would have shrunk*, and which I only permitted, that it might not be said I interfered to save my phenomena. *The man might have been a corpse for any effect produced*; the only sign of vitality being that streams of tears ran down from his chin from the long irritation of the lachrymal gland by the fumes of ammonia.

"The medical physiologist, or attentive observer, has no need of such expedients for testing the condition of a living being."

Dr. Finch was the very Liston of our Asiatic dominions, if Mr. Wakley, with the tenderness for his fellow-creatures so characteristic of him, is correct in denouncing Mr. Liston as the perpetrator of the following brutality upon a poor girl in the Edinburgh Infirmary, who was spontaneously cataleptic and insensible to mechanical injury—precisely by disease in the state which we every day induce artificially by mesmerism. I extract it from the 32nd page of my pamphlet.

"'We cannot avoid noticing,' says Dr. Duncan, in his clinical lecture in the University of Edinburgh, 'and we do so with feelings of the most unmixed disgust, an unmanly, wanton, and barbarous expe-

riment, practised on this unfortunate patient by an individual, unconnected, we are happy to add, with the department of clinical *medicine*' (as distinguished from clinical *surgery*). 'It will scarcely be credited, but nevertheless it is strictly true, that during a paroxysm of insensibility, the person to whom we allude, *tore with his nails two separate pieces of skin from the hand of the patient*. She was not aware of the cruel and unwarrantable experiment at the time, but she felt the effects in the intervals very acutely. It is satisfactory, however, to know that but one feeling of the most unequivocal reprobation pervaded teachers and pupils at this inhuman and unprofessional act.' Dr. Duncan hints only that it was a surgeon. Mr. Wakley declares the surgeon was Mr. Liston; for, in the index is this reference to the two pages in which the experiment is related:—

“‘Liston, Mr., inhuman experiment by, pp. 278, 281.’

“Yet it is impossible not to think the statement erroneous, because Mr. Wakley and Mr. Liston are now inseparable friends, and Mr. Wakley has placed his son under Mr. Liston. There, however, stands the accusation in the index to *Lancet*, May 22, 1830, p. 278, vol. 18.”

The following are examples of the useful removal of sensibility when no surgical instrument was employed, or of absolute pain.

“June 24th. Alunga, a woman, with slight contractions of both elbow-joints from rheumatism, with *acute pain* on pressing the ulnar nerve at the elbow. At first, she did not bear much handling without awaking; but on being left alone, the trance deepened, and she permitted me *to work her joints as if they were door-hinges, and extend them to the necessary extent without awaking*. One arm was much freer in its movements after the first process, and there was no pain.

“June 27th. Alunga complains of considerable pain from the extension in her left arm to-day, and the nerve at the elbow is very tender. I passed my fingers along the course of the nerve for a few minutes, which removed the pain, and allowed her to extend the arm. I then held my fingers before her eyes for a few seconds, and she fell into my arms quite insensible.

“I have already mentioned several instances of persons awaking and falling back again into the trance immediately, and in this woman it may be seen several times in one forenoon. The difficulty they find in opening their eyes, even when quite awake and in possession of all their other senses, is very curious, and characteristic of the mesmeric state.

“I awoke this woman to-day, and she sat up conversing with us as usual; but she could not possibly open her eyes,

and when ordered to do so, was obliged to pull her eye-lids asunder with her fingers : but the eye-lids would not remain open, the muscles being completely relaxed. By rubbing and blowing in her eyes, the difficulty was removed.

“ July 3rd. Alunga. This woman’s pains fly about, but *I can chase them away in less than a minute from any part, by merely holding my fingers over it.* She came limping up to me to-day to have the pain taken out of her heel and ‘tendo Achillis;’ and this I did by passing my fingers along the pained part, and then grasping it. She expressed the utmost astonishment and delight both by words and looks.

“ Aug. 18th. I requested Dr. B. to satisfy himself if the woman Alunga had pain in any part of her body. On being asked, she said there was acute pain in one heel, and Dr. B. spent a long time in testing the reality of its existence. He at last said that he was convinced there was considerable pain in that spot. I then passed my fingers over the part for a minute, and grasped the heel as firmly as I could, and she declared the pain had vanished ; and Dr. B. allowed that it had.”

“ May 16th. Ramtarun Battacharjie, whose arm was amputated on the 5th instant while in the mesmeric trance, complains of *great pain* in the stump to-day. To be mesmerised.

“ May 17th. He was easily put to sleep yesterday, and slept for three hours (the average length of the induced slumber); on awaking was *free from pain*, and remains so to-day.”

“ May 22nd. Keeno, a prisoner ; saw him for the first time to-day, at 11 o’clock.

“ He has had *a severe pain*, extending from the left eyebrow to one half of the head, for *four days* ; and there is pain on pressure at the supra-orbital notch.

“ I made him lie down on the floor in a small room of the hospital, and in twenty minutes left him asleep with one arm suspended perpendicularly in the air : locked the door, and left him alone.

“ I returned at 1 o’clock, and, opening the door, found him lying exactly as I had left him. He awoke whilst I was looking at him, and said that he had not been asleep. On being asked why his arm was still in the air, he could give no account of it. So insensible is the approach of sleep under this grand narcotic, or so instantaneous its invasion, that generally no trace remains in the minds of the sleepers of the circumstances attending their repose. This will be seen in the following case also. He awoke *perfectly free from head-ache.*

There is a little pain on pressing the supra-orbital foramen : three leeches to be put over it.

“ May 24th. *No return of pain.* Discharged cured.”

“ May 22nd. Went to-day to see my patient Mr. Clermont, head master of the Lower School, Hooghly College, and found that he had gone out to his duty.

“ Mrs. Clermont mentioned, that she was suffering from one of her constitutional nervous head-aches, which commence with a pain in the back of the neck, that spreads over the scalp and around the eye-brows. She has been weakly and nervous of late. I said, that she had better permit me to try the effect of mesmerism on her complaint : that I had just put a prisoner to sleep with a similar disease, and expected to find him well on my return.

“ No objection being made, I requested her to turn her back to me, and sit erect in her chair, and describe anything uncommon she might feel during the process. After a few minutes, she said, that she felt a warmth in the neck, and on extending my manipulations it advanced to the head and eyes. In about eight minutes, she said the pain was much less, but that she felt very drowsy. Upon which, I asked, ‘ Shall I put you to sleep ? ’ In reply, she only smiled ; and in two minutes more she lifted her right hand, put it to the side of her head, and went to sleep. At this moment a lady entered the room, (Mr. Clermont’s sister, I afterwards learned,) and I begged her to be good enough to remain by Mrs. Clermont till I returned with her husband. Having found Mr. Clermont, I asked his pardon for taking such a liberty with his wife without his consent, and requested him to return with me to be present at her waking. We found her as I had left her, with some members of the family looking on. I extended her arm at a right angle from her body, in which position, or any other, it remained fixed till I moved it, and her sister-in-law pricked her hand several times unheeded. As I saw the party becoming uneasy, I proceeded to awake her, and it required considerable trouble to do so. When awake, she felt confused and ashamed to have been found asleep by me, and it was only after long reflection and questioning that she recalled the circumstances under which she had gone to sleep. *The head-ache was quite gone* when she awoke.

“ 6 o’clock p.m. There is *no head-ache*, and she feels and looks greatly refreshed.”

“ June 2nd. Mrs. Clermont says that she is *better than she has been for a long time past ; having never risen without a head-ache of late.* There has been no return of the

complaint, and she no longer feels the distressing languor and oppression that she complained of till operated upon by me."

"May 24th. When we were leaving the hospital, the native doctor reported that a man had just been admitted with a pain on one side of his head, like the man cured on the 22nd. I desired him to be brought before us, and he stated that for the last six days he had suffered from an acute intermittent head-ache confined to one side of his head; that it commences at 4 o'clock in the morning, and continues till 12 p.m. Turning to my friends, I observed that I should like to entrance this man as a preventative, if they felt disposed to look on. They consented to do so; and Mr. Fisher has been good enough to send me his notes of what followed.

*"Mr. Fisher's Report.*

"On Saturday last, the 24th instant, I visited the jail hospital in company with Dr. Esdaile, for the purpose of seeing a prisoner awakened out of the mesmeric trance, who had been suffering for some time from an inflamed eye. Upon our arrival the man was awake, and no farther experiment could therefore be tried with this patient. Another, however, immediately presented himself, who had never been subjected to the mesmeric influence before, and whom, I believe, the doctor had never seen. He had been *suffering much for some days from severe pains in the head and face*, and though not at that moment in pain, it was thought advisable to try the effects of mesmerism as a *preventative*. The manipulations were immediately commenced, and in seven minutes the man was in a cataleptic state. We tried various means to test the intensity of the trance. His limbs rigidly maintained themselves in any posture in which Dr. Esdaile chose to place them, and at last he was raised up on his feet; his back being slightly bent, his arms stretched over his head, which was drooping upon his shoulder: and he remained fixed in this constrained position for some time, without exhibiting any symptoms of consciousness or uneasiness. After a few minutes, he was left to his 'deep repose,' reclined upon the ground; and I understand that *since this first trial, he has never had the slightest return of the pains of which he previously complained*. We were much astonished at the phenomena exhibited on this occasion; the limbs being so extraordinarily supple, and at the same time capable of being so rigidly fixed in any position, at the will of the operator.

"F. FISHER.

"*Chinsurah, 29th May, 1845.*"

"July 10th. Oboychurn Roy, a Hindoo Zemindar, a stout brave man, had his left fore-arm struck off at the middle, twelve days ago, in defending his house against a gang of dacoits, who killed his servant at the same time.

"There are two white rings on his arm, the marks of cruel ligatures applied to stanch the blood, and the wonder is, that the arm was not strangled and mortified. Several pieces of dead bone required to be removed. This of course gave him *much pain, for which the whole arm was mesmerised, with great relief.* He dropped asleep in half an hour, for a short time, and *slept the whole of that night: the only sleep he has had since the injury was inflicted.*"

"July 2nd. Nobee, an elderly worn-out woman, has had rheumatic pains in her back for some months. She was put into the trance to-day; and *on waking, was free from pain.*

"July 4th. Dookee, for several months has had a constant feeling of insects crawling about his face and scalp, and it extends often to the whole body; his eyes wink and water constantly. He was mesmerised for an hour, and then got a dose of water. He soon complained of general agitation and feeling of alarm at the heart, and then slept a little. On leaving the hospital, *the sense of formication had entirely disappeared,* and he did not wink more than natural."

"July 13th. Four men and one woman were entranced to-day.

"No. 1. for lumbago.


"No. 2. for sciatica.

"No. 3. for pain in the course of the crural nerve.

"No. 4. for syphilitic rheumatism.

"No. 5. ditto. They were all affected by the usual manipulations, assisted by the breath.

"After the first day, the trance was induced in them all by giving mesmerised water daily, till the 17th; on which day, the three with neuralgic pains were dismissed cured; the syphilitic cases were not materially benefitted, as might be expected, the constitutional specific disease being still in operation."

"August 6th. Golam Hossein. His knee has been contracted to this extent  for two months from rheumatism. He was mesmerised for the first time at 11 o'clock, and his leg made quite straight at 1 p.m. I both felt and heard the new ligamentous adhesions cracking under my hands.

“It did not at all annoy him, and on coming to his senses, half an hour after, he knew nothing about it.”

The power of mesmerism over inflammation has been demonstrated in Vol. II., p. 239; Vol. III., p. 24, 326, 512. I am happy to add fresh proofs from Dr. Esdaile's expérience.

“May 17th. Nazir, a Mussulman, aged 20, is suffering from the sequelæ of ophthalmia, of two months standing: the sight of the left eye is destroyed by the iris adhering and protruding through the cornea.

“The cornea of the right eye is muddy, with superficial ulcerations on it, and a pterygium is forming; there is constant lacrymation, and he cannot distinguish a white man from a black one. Placing him erect in a chair before me, I directed the operation to the eyes and head generally, and desired him to mention what he felt as we proceeded.

“He soon said that he felt an agreeable warmth where my fingers passed without touching him; shortly after he said that *his eyes were easier*, and on extending the process to the body he felt a general warmth pervade it, and sweat stood in drops on his face. He next said that he felt a fear come over him that he could not account for, and desired greatly to sleep. Having no desire to go farther, we here stopped. To be put into the sleep to-morrow, and mesmerised for ten minutes daily afterwards.

“May 22nd. Has been mesmerised daily, and put to sleep twice. He always feels better after the process; says that after it his body feels light and pleasant; and the expression of his face is much improved. The lacrymation has ceased, and he read two words in Bengalee and Persian to-day: the pterygium will be *the only impediment* to his sight.”

“May 24th. Nazir Mahomed, a prisoner. Saw him for the first time to-day, at 11 o'clock a.m. For the last four days he has laboured under acute inflammation of the conjunctiva of the right eye. The conjunctival vessels form a raised zone around the cornea: there is constant lacrymation; pain over half the head, and he cannot distinguish objects.

“I made him lie down on the floor, and rendered him cataleptic in twenty minutes: then putting his clasped hands above his head in the air, I locked the door, and took the key with me to Chinsurah, where I met Mr. Money and Mr. Fisher, who are much interested in my proceedings, and daily ask ‘What progress?’ I answered, that there was a man entranced waiting my return, and they offered to go



back with me. On opening the door, we found that the man had just awoke, (after 1½ hours,) and being asked in what attitude he found himself on waking, he said, that his hands were clasped above his head. The patient reported, that the pain had quite left the side of his head, and only a little remained about the eye; the eye-lid moves much freer, and the watering is less. His general feelings were greatly improved; his body before the process was hot and heavy, and is now cool and light.

“Cold water to the head and eyes constantly—a dose of physic at night.

“May 25th. Nazir Mahomed, entranced yesterday for conjunctivitis. He has slept well all night.

“There is no pain in the head; very slight uneasiness about the eye; no watering—zone of blood-vessels around the cornea gone, and the inflammation is reduced from vivid redness of the acute stage, to the dull brick-red colour of the chronic state. He can now *see very well* with the inflamed eye.

“I put him on a high stool before me, and desired him to tell me when he became sleepy; but he had not time to do so, as I left him sitting entranced in five minutes.

“This was done with the idea of lessening the determination of blood to the head.

“I then proceeded to my usual business in Chinsurah. . . . we returned to the jail hospital, after I had been absent an hour, and found the man sitting precisely as I had left him, and his body colder than natural. The influence was now nearly worn out, (partly, no doubt, by remaining by muscular exertion, though insensible to it, so long in this constrained position,) and he awoke soon after my arrival. He said, that the eye was still farther improved, and it looked so. I consider the case terminated. It was evident to the most unpractised eye, that inflammation was incompatible with such a state of the system.”

“June 29th. Sidissur Ghose, a prisoner, I saw for the first time to-day, at eleven o'clock. He had been suffering for three days from orchitis, and the part has been enlarged for years; it was *exceedingly tender* to the touch, and he was *bent double* in walking. I determined to subject him to the trance, if possible, for the same reasons that induced me to treat an inflamed eye in this way. It seemed very probable to me, that inflammation would die out during many hours of absolute repose to the nervous and muscular systems, as fire expires for want of fuel; pain and irritation being the

exciting and sustaining causes of inflammatory action. Remove all pain and sensibility for hours, and it is only natural to suppose that the circulation will return to its natural channels. If the absolute repose be too short to recruit the vital energies at once, the mesmeric slumber can be reproduced at will, when once established, and how important mesmerised water would be for this purpose!

"6 o'clock p.m. The man entranced at eleven o'clock to-day, awoke at three. He bore pressure much better, and there was no heat in the part. I administered three ounces of mesmerised water, and in five minutes he was in the trance.

"June 30th. Sidissur awoke at nine o'clock last night, but went to sleep again immediately, and slept well all night. The swelling has decreased, and I can *squeeze the part all over without pain*, and he walks *erect without uneasiness*. The disease is subdued, but to make assurance doubly sure, I repeated the dose of water, and in three minutes he became insensible.

"July 1st. Sidissur slept till nine o'clock last night, and had a good night afterwards. Dismissed cured at his own request."

"July 8th. Geereeah, a girl of 10 years, is suffering from *suppressio urinæ* for two days, in consequence of violence done to the perineum, by which the recto-vaginal septum has been destroyed. The vesica extends up to the umbilicus, and the abdomen is extremely tender. It is impossible *fistulam demittere in iter urinæ* from the inflamed state of the parts. I mesmerised her for half an hour, after which she slept for an hour, *minxit abunde* on waking, and all disagreeable symptoms immediately disappeared, and she *was cured without a dose of medicine*."

I must bestow my humble tribute of admiration upon Dr. Esdaile. He has proved himself a man of both acute and philosophical observation. Not merely the general facts which he details, but the modifications of the phenomena, are exactly what we all notice here, and in reading every case we could fancy some one or other of our own patients was spoken of: and yet his observations are nearly all to him original. His moral character is as fine as his intellectual. He loves truth sincerely and ardently and for her own sake, and dares to proclaim her in the sight of all men, defending her with the most undaunted and noble spirit, well contented to have the world against him while engaged so gloriously.\*

\* I of course have substituted many latin expressions in my extracts.—J. E.

## IV. Application of Caustic to the Eye, in Devonshire.

I have been favoured by a private gentleman in Devonshire with an account of the painless application of caustic in the mesmeric state to the eye, which would otherwise have been agonized.

“Alphington, 6th March, 1846.

“My dear Doctor,—I find from Mr. Janson that you wish specific information respecting the application of caustic to Miss Hole’s eye, and she having kindly given her consent, I with great pleasure communicate to you the facts of the case, with full permission to publish them with the names if you think proper.

“About a month since I was asked by my friend Mr. Parker, the surgeon, to mesmerise Miss Hole, the daughter of the late Rev. — Hole, of Belstone in this county, with a view to the improvement of her general health, and also with the hope of being able to apply caustic to her eye without causing the excruciating and prolonged pain she before suffered under the operation. I succeeded in producing sleep at the first sitting in about twenty minutes. On the fourth time of her being mesmerised, caustic was applied to the left eye, and so perfect was her insensibility to pain that on being awoke she was perfectly unconscious of anything having been done; and the next morning Mr. Parker with difficulty persuaded her that she had without her knowledge gone through an ordeal which she from previous experience so much dreaded. During my absence from Exeter, Mr. Janson kindly mesmerised Miss Hole twice, and the first time caustic was again applied with perfect success; but on the second occasion she only felt some inconvenience on awaking, owing to the coma not having been continued sufficiently long after the operation. (I always continue it at least two hours after the eye has been touched.) On Saturday last caustic was again used during sleep, and Miss. H. was not aware of it until she looked in the glass some time after I had roused her. Mr. Parker is of opinion that the eyes derive much more benefit when the caustic is applied in the mesmeric than in the normal state.

“In Miss Hole’s case the phenomenon of ‘prevision’ or ‘prescience’ is beautifully manifested, added to which she gives most specific directions as to her treatment. One instance of which I will now relate as briefly as I can. On the 27th of February, while in sleep-waking, she informed me that on the 3rd of March she should have severe spasms in

the head; they would commence a little before 7 o'clock in the evening; and she directed that precisely at 7 a pint of blood should be taken from her left arm, at night some aperient medicine must be administered, and the next day tonic mixture; the latter to be taken three times a day for four days. She also said, 'If I am not bled on the 3rd of March, I shall lose the sight of my right eye (the left is already dark).' Miss Hole having requested that the bleeding might be performed during sleep, Mr. Parker, Mr. Janson, and myself, visited her at a little after six in the evening of the 3rd, and found her already suffering considerably and in a state of partial delirium, objecting to be put to sleep, or to allow either of the party to approach her. I however succeeded in producing coma in less than three minutes, and at a quarter before seven the spasms commenced and were very violent. At five minutes before seven o'clock I enquired if she would be bled. She replied, 'Not *yet*—it wants a few minutes of seven.' At seven she was bled to the extent she directed; the spasms continued exactly one hour as she had predicted, after which she became quite comfortable. I kept her asleep altogether three hours and a half, when I awoke her perfectly unconscious of anything having taken place.

"On Mr. Parker visiting Miss H. the next morning, he was most agreeably surprised to find her so comfortable. She has mentioned another spasm from which she shall suffer on the evening of the 9th instant, and directed to be again bled to the extent of half a pint. 'The spasms of the 9th will be just as severe as those on the 3rd, but will not last so long.'

"I had forgotten to name that a little time after caustic had been applied the *first time during sleep*, I asked Miss H. if she felt any pain in the eyes. To which she replied, 'A little in the one to which caustic was applied on Sunday.' *This was not the eye that had just been touched.* I shall be happy on some future occasion to give you, if desired, a report of anything worth naming that may occur in the above case.

"I have read this account to Mr. Parker, who perfectly agrees in every particular, as a proof of which he means to add his signature.

"Yours, very sincerely,

"J. C. LUXMOORE.

"JOHN BATTISHILL PARKER, Member of the Royal

"College of Surgeons, London.

"*Exeter.*"

## V. Two remarkable Tooth Extractions.

## 1. Extraction of a tight Double Tooth, in London.

So many teeth have now been extracted without pain in the mesmeric state, that I should not have thought it worth while to record another, but for the stupid incredulity of the medical world and the disposition of some dentists to cringe to the physicians and surgeons who they think can be of service to them and form an immense majority fiercely adverse to mesmerism. I trust therefore that every future painless extraction will be recorded till our enemies lie prostrate at our feet, as for their comfort I tell them they all soon must, though sprawling in the same heap with such interesting beings as Mr. Wakley and Dr. Forbes. Independently of this reason, I am most anxious to record the following case because it illustrates an important point in producing local insensibility.

In Vol. II., p. 247, I mentioned that I had a patient who, precisely like two others, has insensibility of mechanical injury in the mesmeric state as high only as the collar-bones. I contrived to take the sensibility very nearly away by long passes with contact upon her cheek. At p. 388, I mentioned that another tooth was extracted, and, as we were not hurried, I continued the passes down the cheek till sensibility gradually left the outside, then the inside of the cheek, next the outside, and then the inside of the gum, in succession. A third tooth was decayed and lately gave her severe pain, which, however, I was always able to remove by passes upon the cheek for two or three minutes, when she came to me and was thrown into the mesmeric state in the morning. But it was better for the tooth to be extracted, and Mr. Nicholles again obliged me by operating upon her. With one pass she was thrown into the mesmeric state. I now placed one of my forefingers upon the outside of her left lower gum, and the other upon the inside, and continued drawing them along the gum for a minute. This entirely removed all sensibility, for I forced the edge of my nail against the gum without giving her the least pain. She is a most truthful and in all respects excellent girl, as a daily intercourse with her for three years, except when I have been out of town in the autumn, has amply proved. The tooth was extracted without any sign of pain; and the operation was difficult and cautiously slow, so slow that during it I twice had an opportunity of turning round to the bystanders and remarking how excruciating it would have been but for mesmerism. She said she had no pain: and, to use Dr. Esdaile's words, "I presume she knew best." (p. 35.) Of course when she woke she knew nothing of what had passed, and was delighted to find the tooth gone.

The following is Mr. Nicholles's account :—

“ Upon examining the young lady's mouth, I found the offending tooth to be the anterior sinister-molar of the inferior jaw ; and was somewhat pleased that I was called upon to perform the operation under the mesmeric insensibility, as I foresaw that I should have occasion to employ some considerable and continuous pressure in consequence of the contiguous teeth preventing my removing the tooth by the expansion of the external alveolar plate. After the young lady was placed in a mesmeric trance, the tooth was removed, notwithstanding the great obstacles alluded to, without the least sensibility on the part of the patient. On her recovery from the mesmeric influence, she expressed much surprise at having lost her troublesome companion.

“ This operation was performed in the presence of two friends, one a medical gentleman, who both expressed their astonishment and delight at such an extraordinary, and, to them, novel exhibition.”

This is the fifth tooth that Mr. Nicholles has been good enough to remove from my patients in the mesmeric state : and he has always allowed me to tell the thing to every body, thus not resembling either Mr. Tomes, who would extract but would not tell, or those other worthies who would not extract at all.\* A London dentist has just made it known that several of his colleagues here have resolved to refuse to extract teeth in the mesmeric state. Happily Mr. Nicholles is not one of the magnanimous party.† Mr. Bell of the city admitted the truth of mesmerism when I shewed him the Okeys at the hospital and has admitted it ever since on all occasions and does not refuse to extract : nor does Mr. Purland :‡ and I have received the following note from a stranger :—

“ Mr. Hayes presents his compliments to Dr. Elliotson, and begs to inform him that he will have much pleasure to ‘ extract teeth in the mesmeric state,’ as also, if his humble aid would tend to advance that noble science MESMERISM, by publicly certifying to the result of operations under that state, he will at all times be happy in so doing.

“ Mr. H. has twice operated in the mesmeric state, and has practised mesmerism, *non-professionally*, for some years.

“ Mr. H. has Dr. Elliotson's ‘ Cases’ and *The Zoist* on the

\* Vol. III., p. 508.

† Besides these three from Mary Ann, he extracted one from Rosina (Pamphlet, p. 66), and one from the younger Okey.

‡ Vol. III., p. 214, 216.

table in his reception room, notwithstanding the detractions of Dr. Forbes and the sneers of professional brethren.

“13, Brook Street, March 10, 1846.

“J. Elliotson, Esq., M.D., &c. &c. &c.”

2. I have just received the following interesting narrative for *The Zoist* :—

“Plymouth, March 14th, 1846.

“Difficult case of Tooth Extraction in the mesmeric state, without pain.

“TO THE EDITOR OF THE ZOIST.

“Sir,—Permit me to add my mite to the mass of valuable evidence which you have accumulated in proof of the power of mesmerism as a preventive of human suffering, in cases of surgical operation. Notwithstanding the sneers of the college authorities, who act and speak as though the dignity of the profession would be endangered if there were no pangs inflicted by the use of their instruments, we find growing evidence that it is only the wilful indifference or bigotted prejudice of medical practitioners which enforces the endurance of needless suffering upon a vast number of our fellow-creatures ; for although mesmerism might not, and would not, in all cases accomplish the desired object, yet, from the very limited experiments which have hitherto been tried, a sufficient number of successful cases may be cited, to prove that it is not only worth while to try the experiments upon a broader scale, but that it is the bounden duty of every enlightened and humane man to do so.

“On Thursday, the 5th of March, an operation was performed at my house, by Mr. Brendon, surgeon-dentist, of this town, upon a young woman in my employ as nurse-maid. She had been suffering very severely from tooth-ache for several days, and Mr. Brendon, being applied to, advised the extraction of a stump of a double tooth in the lower jaw, which was decayed completely down to the level of the jaw-bone. Knowing the girl to be a good mesmeric subject, I placed her under the influence, and Mr. Brendon commenced the operation by lancing the gum extensively. He then introduced the key, and made several attempts to lift the stump, but could obtain no hold for the instrument : he was equally unsuccessful with the forceps, the tooth breaking away as pressure was applied. He then resorted to the punch, with which he endeavoured to extract the fangs separately, but was again foiled in his efforts, as he was fearful of injuring the alveolar

process by employing too much force. Twenty-five minutes had elapsed since the commencement of the operation, and during this period not the slightest symptom of feeling had been evinced by the girl; not a sound indicative of any sensation had escaped her lips, nor had she shrunk in the slightest degree from any application of the instrument, although Mr. Brendon stated that under ordinary circumstances the operation would have been more painful than the removal of six teeth.

“Mr. Brendon now left the house, and returned some hours afterwards, accompanied by a professional friend. The girl had in the meantime been kept in the mesmeric sleep, with the exception of about half an hour, when she was awoke to take her dinner. She said she was totally unconscious of any operation having been performed; but in a very few minutes after she was awoke, excruciating pain came on, the result of what she had undergone. I soon threw her into the sleep again, and at five o'clock Mr. Brendon and Mr. Bate arrived; and, having minutely examined the jaw, the former gentleman succeeded in very skilfully removing the larger fang with the punch and forceps. He was however again baffled with the smaller fang, which appeared to be completely buried in the socket. The most perfect insensibility was manifested by the girl; but after watching the operation for some time, I began myself to feel symptoms of faintness, and the girl soon complained of feeling faint too, and requested that her hands might be placed in cold water. This was done, and unfortunately it had the effect of immediately rousing the girl from the mesmeric sleep, and restoring her to consciousness.

“Her look and expression of terror at the sight of the operators and the instruments, were very striking, and shewed how utterly unconscious she had been of what had been going on. I endeavoured again to put her to sleep, but the agitation caused by her sudden fright prevented me from inducing anything like unconsciousness. Being told, however, that there was only one small fragment of the tooth to remove, she allowed Mr. Brendon to attempt its removal in her waking state. There was however the usual manifestation of shrinking fear shewn by persons in the normal state, and the moment the instrument was brought to bear, she screamed loudly, and shewed every symptom of extreme suffering. The fang was now loosened from its socket, but did not come away with the instrument, and she refused to submit to any further effort, saying that she could not bear a repetition of such pain.



I requested the gentlemen to leave the room, and made the passes over her face for some minutes without however inducing unconsciousness. After a short time, Mr. Brendon and Mr. Bate returned into the room, and told her that the fang being loosened would now come away immediately, and that the operation would then be quite completed. She was with considerable difficulty induced once more to place herself in their hands; and Mr. Bate very speedily completed the difficult task of extracting the fang, not however without again eliciting loud cries from the poor girl. At the bottom of the fang was found a small abscess, which must have added greatly to the tenderness of the part, and increased the severity of the operation.

“This case is curious, as having been performed partly in the mesmeric state and partly in the waking condition, and a more remarkable contrast could not have been presented. At one period there were all the indications of utter unconsciousness—the muscular system relaxed—the nervous system in perfect repose. At the other, every symptom shewed the keenest susceptibility—the hands clenched—the limbs drawn up, and the most piercing screams uttered.

“Neither of the operators had ever before had a mesmeric subject under their hands. They were perfectly convinced of the entire unconsciousness of their patient whilst in the mesmeric state, and expressed their high gratification at having had the opportunity of witnessing and testing so remarkable a case.

“The operation was one of extreme difficulty, owing to the entire decay of the tooth, and had it not been conducted with great skill and judgment, the extraction could not have been accomplished.

“I am, Sir,  
“Your obedient servant,  
“EDMUND FRY.”

In a letter to me which accompanied the narrative, Mr. Fry writes:—

“You would have liked to have seen the case of tooth extraction. Many of its features were most curious; and a more triumphant case was certainly never seen. I wish that Brodie and Aston Key (under both of whose care I have been) could have been at my elbow, while the punch was digging away at the girl’s jaw while she was asleep, and then presently after, when awake, to hear her shriek till one’s ears rang again. It would have bothered them.”

I entreat the combined refusing dentists to persevere. We can do without them. The ice is breaking. The fact of the weak editor of the *Medical Gazette*, Dr. Alfred Taylor, teacher at Guy's Hospital, noticing the Cherbourg case, even as he does, shews a change of weather: and a general thaw is certain, though it will be oppressive and dirty.

Before I conclude, let me inform the bustling, but only bustling, Dr. Forbes, that the narratives of this paper, and all the other splendid cures and operations in the various numbers of *The Zoist*, are *modern mesmerism*: and he would do well to sit still and coolly investigate the most elementary facts, if he is capable of investigation, instead of running about to exhibitions of clairvoyance and of advertizing his disappointments daily in the newspapers, under the false name of modern mesmerism, and stooping to puff off his wretched pamphlet with a respectable recommendation from the *Lancet*, written by Mr. Wakley's son, a mere boy, of whom the profession knows no more than of Dr. Forbes's own progeny. Let him listen to Dr. Esdaile.

"If the members of the medical profession wish to see and understand the effects of mesmerism on the body, the natural and rational mode is to attempt to develop them themselves in their own patients; and if they will take one tithe of the trouble I have been at, I can promise them very general success. Then the finest, as well as most striking, symptoms will be equally diagnostic to their practised eye, and their understandings will be left clear, and free to study and imitate the curative processes of nature, undisturbed by doubts and suspicions regarding the powers of observation and the honesty of others."

He has just published a letter in the *Athenæum* declaring he has detected a M<sup>lle</sup>. Julie to be an impostor of a clairvoyante. Suppose he has. Is there therefore no clairvoyance? And if there is no clairvoyance, can no other mesmeric phenomena be true? Suppose because his patron declared the virtuous Lady Flora Hastings to be pregnant, I were to call Sir James Clark an impostor, a mere guesser of a physician on all occasions, would that be rational? And suppose Sir James Clark were so proved, would there be no such persons as scientific physicians? And if a diagnosis of pregnancy were impossible, would it prove all medical science to be unreal? Yet Dr. Forbes in the *Athenæum* of Feb. 28th, 1846, heading his paper with "Mademoiselle Julie, or Witchcraft for the Aristocracy," says, "it is well known that the two most striking and attractive DELUSIONS of recent times are homœopathy and MESMERISM." You unblushingly write this when *you know*

the host of indisputable and mighty recent facts published in *The Zoist*. Your conduct is very sad, and you calculate your own interest very badly.

“To those who may charitably think me mad,” says Dr. Esdaile, “I only wish, for the sake of humanity, that they were equally rabid in their daily deeds, and the sooner they submit to be bitten the better; for voluntary inoculation is safer and pleasanter than FORCED contagion,” p. 35.

My two mottos are from Lord Campbell, who, in perfect ignorance of what the word mesmerism means, has forgotten that he has assumed the character of a philosophical author and is not pleading a cause in a court of law, where too often the advocate's object is not truth but victory, bold assertion without reference to fact is thought clever, hard bullying words are poured into the ears of witnesses, and “divine philosophy” is unknown. The coarse and bad habits of the pleader still stick to him, and thus disfigure him in his new occupation.\* He should remember the words of Bacon, whose life he has written,—

“That the inquiry of truth, which is the love-making, or wooing of it; the knowledge of truth, which is the presence of it; and the belief of truth, which is the enjoying of it; is the sovereign good of human nature.”

To which I will add, in the words of Dr. Esdaile,—

“That this highest gratification of humanity can only be attained by carefully training and exercising our intellect, to which the senses are only handmaids.”

As your lordship presumes to give an opinion upon mesmerism before you have learnt what it is, I will further add from Dr. Esdaile, that,

“I would venture to recommend you to examine the evidence in support of it, as you would do in any other matter worth enquiring about; and I can confidently promise that you will be richly rewarded, and I should think that you could not be better employed.”

\* Sir Thomas Wilde, in arguing that Mr. Dyce Sombre was sane after I had given evidence of his insanity, said “It was his duty, as counsel for Mr. Sombre, to insist that whatever errors or follies he had been guilty of, he never was, and is not now, a lunatic, or incompetent to the management of his property or person. Men might shew their confidence in Dr. Elliotson, or believe in mesmerism, and escape a commission; but let them form peculiar habits and feelings, entertain a suspicion of their wife's fidelity, and they laboured under the delusions of insanity, and must be confined for life.” *Morning Chronicle*, July 16, 1844.—“Dr. Elliotson, with his ideas respecting Mesmerism, was, in his opinion, quite as insane as Mr. Dyce Sombre.”—*Times*, July 17th. Lord Chancellor Lyndhurst, so far from gravely rebuking Sir Thomas Wilde for this foul language, began joking with him.

II. *Contributions to the Mathematics of Phrenology.* By  
Mr. JAMES STRATON. Aberdeen.

IN the preceding number of *The Zoist* (Vol. III., pp. 441—6), I offered a few particulars intended to elucidate more fully some of the points treated of in my "*Contributions to the Mathematics of Phrenology.*" In that number I confined myself chiefly to the measurement of the head as a whole, and the nature of average sizes. With the same views I now submit some additional particulars relating to the subsequent steps in the practice of observation.

*Measurement of parts.*—In measuring the head in separate portions or regions, the structure of the brain must be kept constantly in view, and care must be taken, first, not to include any part in one region which functionally belongs to another; and, secondly, that the whole mass of the brain be included as nearly as possible, in the first instance, in the sum of the parts; so that the same proof which certifies the absolute size of the head, may also certify that of its parts.

It is known that the brain is a fibrous structure; that the medulla oblongata (M, fig. 1) is a common centre from which the fibres radiate to all parts of the convoluted surface; and that the fibres from the centre to the surface of the brain, are part and parcel of the cerebral organs. Such being the case, each organ, or region composed of a bundle of organs, may be popularly described as originating in a point near M, fig. 1, and spreading outwards as it passes to the surface of the brain. Each region is then of a pyramidal or conical shape, the base being the convoluted surface shewn in the figures, and the apex being at M, fig. 1, 2, 3.

The surface of each region, *i.e.* the base or broad end of the conical mass, is bounded by an irregular or waving outline, corresponding to that of the bounding organs which compose the regions. It would be desirable to adhere to these boundaries in taking our measurements; but in the present state of our knowledge this is impracticable, if not impossible in most cases. Moreover it is desirable, nay, indispensable, that the parts measured have the shape of some regular geometrical figure, any part of which may be measured separately, if that shall be found necessary at any of the subsequent steps of our progress. Now the natural boundaries of each region being a waving line, it of course presents no regular figure, either round, oval, square, oblong, or triangular. It being impracticable then to adhere to the natural boundaries of the regions, it is believed that a sufficient approximation to accuracy is obtained if we measure the largest

possible portion, or nearly so, in each region to which a regular outline of surface can be easily and certainly found by observing anatomical points and lines; provided that the part measured always bears a proportional relation of size to the entire region. This is the plan which I have adopted. The superficial space of each region will therefore be a parallelogram, more or less long, more or less broad, according to the measurements of each individual case, and always below the actual size of the phrenological group measured. *Contributions*, p. 25.

I have adopted this plan the more willingly, perhaps, that it presents some peculiar advantages. It dispenses entirely with the ordinary "mapping" of the head, and thereby, first, enables those who know nothing of phrenology to execute the specified measurements as well as those who do; and, secondly, it enables the mere anatomist to examine, to verify, or refute, the great leading features of Gall's physiology of the brain, by systematic measurements of anatomically defined portions. There have not been wanting (if my memory serves me right) opponents who maintained that, apart from the "arbitrary mapping," phrenology had no support, and that anatomical measurements would overturn the whole. The results of such measurements applied to a tolerably extensive variety of cases are given in the *Contributions*, pp. 30 and 31; copies of all the casts there quoted may be seen, examined, measured, or purchased in every town in the kingdom, and I wish the gentlemen joy of such victory as they are justly entitled to claim. If my object in these researches had been to serve their cause only, I could have seen no alternative as yet but to acknowledge a very signal defeat.

The accompanying figures will make the proposed method of measuring the separate regions plain. Fig. 1 represents a lateral vertical section, fig. 2 a horizontal, and fig. 3 a transverse vertical section, of the head.

The ANTERIOR, or intellectual region, is

Bounded by 13, M, 22, fig. 1.

And 32, M, 32, fig. 2.

The parts not included are shewn between 9 and 32 on each side, fig. 2.

CORONAL, or moral region, is

Bounded by 13, M, 15, fig. 1.

And 19, M, 19, fig. 3.

The parts not measured lie between 12 and 19, fig. 3, on each side.

Fig. 1.

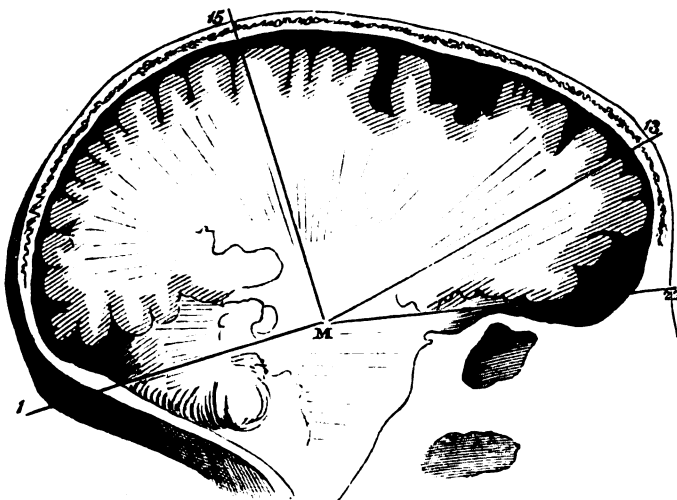


Fig. 2.

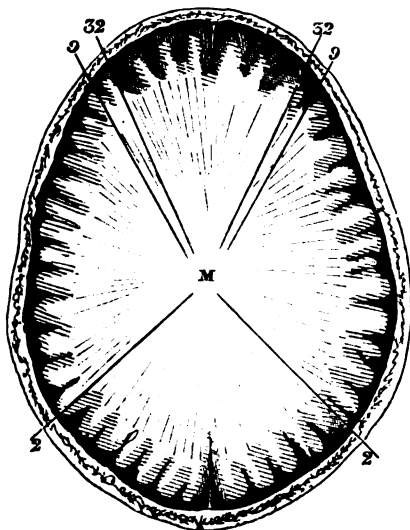
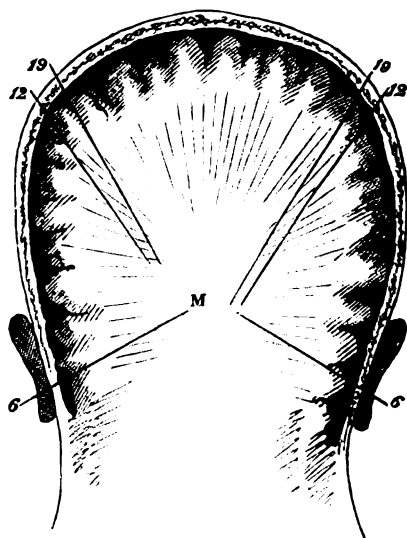


Fig. 3.



LATERAL, or aggressive region, is

Bounded by 9, M, 2, fig. 2.

And 12, M, 6, fig. 3.

The parts not measured lie below the line, 6, M, 6, fig. 3.

POSTERIOR, or domestic region, is

Bounded by 15, M, 1, fig. 1.

And 2, M, 2, fig. 2.

The part not measured lies below the line, M, 1, fig. 1.

The measurements of the regions are described in the *Contributions*, pp. 25 and 26. A cast of the head of Dr. Gall measured in this way, gives, in cubic inches,

Ant. 20, cor. 54, lat. 34, post. 46, add  $\frac{1}{10}=15$ , entire 169, proof 174

Before we can render the measurements intelligible and useful for the purpose of determining the size of individual organs and elucidating character, it is necessary to determine what sizes constitute an equal, normal, or model balance of head; because it is only when we know this that we understand whether any particular measurement, when obtained, is large, small, moderate, full, or whatever else it may be; whether any head measured is well balanced or otherwise, and where the balance is in preponderance or deficiency. In short, we must be able to understand, when the size of any region is determined, in what size of an equally balanced head the region in question would find its appropriate place. In the *Contributions*, p. 28, it is shewn that in an equally-balanced head (of any size, from the smallest to the largest), the regions measured in the manner specified are in the following proportion:—

The Anterior region is one tenth part of the head.

Coronal region is three tenths of the head.

Lateral region is two tenths of the head.

Posterior region is three tenths of the head.

Such being the case, it is a very easy matter when the measurements of the regions of any head are obtained, to discover what the balance of the head is. Thus: divide the cubic inches of the anterior region by 1, the lateral by 2, the coronal and posterior each by 3; annex a 0 to each of the quotients; they then represent the cubic inches of the corresponding model; or, in other words, multiply each quotient by 10, because it is a tenth part of the head required. Taking the previous example of Gall's head, we thus obtain:—

Anter.	$20 \div 1 = 20$ ,	annex a 0 = 200	cubic inches	size of cor. model.
Coron.	$54 \div 3 = 18$	„	= 180	„ „
Later.	$34 \div 2 = 17$	„	= 170	„ „
Poster.	$46 \div 3 = 15$	„	= 150	„ „

Absolute size of Dr. Gall's head, 174 cubic inches.

We thus complete the second step (the first is measuring the head as a whole, *Zoist*, Vol. III., pp. 442—4) in the process of estimating development, and now the individual peculiarities become apparent so far as the balance of the regions can exhibit them.

Up to this point the process is entirely mathematical, the sizes obtained are absolute or positive, and the figures (the number of cubic inches imperial standard) can be understood in one sense only, by all parties, at all times, and in all places, however widely separated their fields of observation may have ever been. Up to this point, then, uniformity of estimate, definite language or terms of size, the use of one clearly defined and fixed value of scale, is secured in practice. And farther, the terms of our scale being positive or absolute, comparison, or relative size, becomes obvious on a glance at the figures; not only as regards the different sizes of heads, but the different regions of any one head may be compared with the others of the *same* head, and with those of any other head whatever which has been measured in the same way.

The scale proposed (*Zoist*, Vol. III., p. 435), is a very simple modification of that in common use in this country. The terms 10, 20, 30, and so on up to 200 or higher, represent the cubic inches, or absolute size of the head, to which the mode of application cannot be misunderstood. But the application of the terms to express the size of the separate *regions* and individual *organs*, may require a brief explanation. There are two ways in which the sizes of parts may be expressed. First, by the inches and fractions which they really measure. This could easily be done—is done indeed in the first instance—with the regions, because we measure their size; but it is impracticable, if not impossible, to measure each individual organ. We have just seen, however, that to know the number of inches in any part or region of the head, is chiefly useful for our purpose, by leading us to the equally-balanced head to which the part corresponds. The force of this will be more fully perceived by looking again at the measurements of Dr. Gall's head. To see that the anterior region is 20 inches, the coronal 54, the posterior 36, and so on, as we have found, conveys little satisfactory meaning to the mind until the farther information is obtained, that 20



inches of an anterior region is that of an equally-balanced head of 200 inches; and so with the others: all is then plain, because the positive information conveyed furnishes a standard of comparison which renders the whole intelligible. This leads us to the second mode by which the size of parts may be stated,—that which we propose to adopt; namely, to designate the size of the regions and organs by that of the equally-balanced heads to which they respectively correspond.

Following this rule, we would say of the regions of Dr. Gall's head, that the

Anterior is 200,	that is,	"very large."
Coronal is 180,	"	"large."
Lateral is 170,	"	"rather large or large."
Posterior is 150,	"	"full or rather large."

Designating the individual organs in the same way, we would say,

Amativeness	80,	"small."
Adhesiveness	100,	"moderate."
Self-esteem	140,	"full."
Benevolence	160,	"rather large."

And so on with all the other organs.

For the sake of brevity, which is of some consequence in practice, the final 0 may either be inserted or omitted; it matters nothing which, provided it be distinctly understood and remembered, that 8, 9, 10, 14, 16, &c., means 80, 90, 100, 140, &c.; in other words, that the parts, whether regions or organs, to which these numbers are attached, are understood to be of the same size, as the same parts must be in an equal balance or model head of the dimensions indicated by the attached numbers. For the same reason (brevity), I would advise to discontinue the use of the words, "small," "large," &c., and use the figures only in the sense just explained.

We now come to the third step in the practice of observation; namely, to estimate the size of the individual organs. This is a very simple process, if the previous steps (measuring the head and the regions) have been executed with the requisite accuracy. The same term of the scale which expresses the size of the region (*i.e.* the model to which it belongs), expresses also the average size of the organs composing the region, and, as a matter of course, the size of the average organs in the region. It then remains for the eye to determine what organs in each region are above, and what below, and how much, that is, how many sizes either above or below, the average which has been mathematically determined; the range of eye being limited to one region at a time, and

guided by the mathematical average in determining the size of the other organs. It is presumed that, the eye being thus limited in its range and guided in its estimate, it will rarely happen that practised observers will differ in their opinion of the individual organs to the extent of one size.

My cast of Dr. Gall's head presents the following peculiarities :—

**ANTERIOR** reg. 20 inches, corresponding model and average organs, size 200, or 20.

Organs average size—Weight, Eventuality, and Time.

Organs one size above the average—Individuality, Form, Size, Locality, Language, and Causality; all 210, or 21. No organs in the region larger.

Organs one size below the average of the region—Number, Order, Tune, and Comparison; all 190, or 19.

Organs two sizes below the average—Colour, 180 or 18; none smaller.

**CORONAL** region, 180.

Average organs—Veneration, Conscientiousness, Wonder, Ideality, and Imitation; 180, or 18.

One size above the average of the region—Benevolence and Firmness; 190, or 19. None larger.

Organs one size below the average of the region—Hope and Cautiousness; 170, or 17. None smaller.

**LATERAL** region, 170.

Average—Acquisitiveness; 170, or 17.

Larger—Destructiveness and Secretiveness; 180, or 18.

Smaller—Constructiveness, 160, or 16; Combativeness, 140, or 14.

**POSTERIOR** region, 150.

Average organs—none.

Larger—Amativeness, 180, or 18; Self-esteem, 170, or 17; Philoprogenitiveness and Concentrativeness, 160, or 16.

Smaller—Adhesiveness, 130, or 13; Love of Approbation, 140, or 14.

Arranged in the usual numerical order, the development will stand thus :—

1 Amativeness . . 18 or 180 mod.	12 Cautiousness . . 17 or 170 mod.
2 Philoprogenit. 16 160	13 Benevolence . . 19 190
3 Concentrative. 16 160	14 Veneration . . . 18 180
4 Adhesiveness . . 14 140	15 Firmness . . . . 19 190
5 Combativeness 14 140	16 Conscientious. 18 180
6 Destructiveness 18 180	17 Hope . . . . . 17 170
7 Secretiveness . . 18 180	18 Wonder . . . . . 18 180
8 Acquisitiveness 17 170	19 Ideality . . . . . 18 180
9 Constructive . . 16 160	20 Wit . . . . . 17 170
10 Self-esteem . . 17 170	21 Imitation . . . . 18 180
11 Love of Appro. 14 140	22 Individuality . . 21 210

23 Form . . . . .	21 or 210 mod.	30 Eventuality .	20 or 200 mod.
24 Size . . . . .	21 210	31 Time . . . . .	20 200
25 Weight . . . . .	20 200	32 Tune . . . . .	19 190
26 Colour . . . . .	18 180	33 Language ..	21 210
27 Locality . . . . .	21 210	34 Comparison	19 190
28 Number . . . . .	19 190	35 Causality ..	21 210
29 Order . . . . .	19 190		

It is not meant that this is a correct development of Dr. Gall's head, for I am not certain whether the cast before me be correct or not. My present object is merely to exemplify the processes. Let it then be granted for the time that both the cast and the development are accurate. The development is now complete in the ordinary sense of the term, and all the organs of the head may be compared with each other, and with those of any other head whatever which has been estimated in the same way. The field of comparison being thus opened up to an extent which is only bounded by the human race, the greatest possible facility is afforded for elucidating development and character.

It will be seen, however, on referring to *The Zoist*, Vol. III., p. 444, that one step still remains to be accomplished before the elements of size (and power also of course) are placed in their true terms for comparison. It will there be seen that a large head (say 210 inches) contains more brain in proportion (30 inches, *i.e.* three sizes), than a small head (70 inches). And so it is with all the intermediate sizes. Now as the mental power must, *ceteris paribus*, be in proportion to the size of *brain*, it follows that the developments of the larger heads must be increased one, two, or three sizes, as the case may be, before their true relative size to the smaller heads be brought into view. I will now make this correction on Dr. Gall's development, and every experienced phrenologist will see at a glance the broad light which the change gives on the immense power manifested by large heads as compared with small.

Here is the development in the previous order and the briefest form, *i.e.* without the name of organ or final 0 to the sizes :

No. 1—21	No. 10—19	No. 19—21	No. 28—22
2—18	11—16	20—19	29—22
3—18	12—19	21—21	30—23
4—16	13—22	22—24	31—23
5—16	14—21	23—24	32—22
6—21	15—22	24—24	33—24
7—21	16—21	25—23	34—22
8—19	17—19	26—20	35—24
9—18	18—21	27—24	

\* The cast from Gall's *living* head was taken by Mr. Deville, in the presence of Dr. Elliotson.—*Zoist*.

There is at least one other correction, which it may be necessary to make to some parts of some heads.

If it be the fact that mental power is more dependent on the grey matter of the convoluted surface than on the internal fibrous parts, and if that surface does not uniformly bear the same relative proportion to the central mass, then in every *abnormal* case a corresponding correction must be made. I am not in possession of the facts necessary to demonstrate whether such be really the case or not, and have only alluded to the question to keep it in view. It is in the anatomical theatre where it must be settled.

And now one remark in conclusion, on what must at first sight appear to many to be the tedious, troublesome nature of the proposed method of estimating development mathematically. I have repeatedly seen the cranium measured accurately as a whole, and in regions, at the first attempt, by parties who knew nothing of phrenology; and all my experience as yet warrants the statement, that four, five, or six lessons of an hour each, is sufficient to make any person of average talents acquainted with the system. But in this, as in everything else, extensive and careful practice alone can secure accuracy, ease, and confidence. See *Zoist*, Vol. III., p. 443.

JAMES STRATON.

III. *Cures of Chronic Deafness, Epileptic Fits, &c., with Mesmerism.* By Dr. BUXTON.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ZOIST.

SIR,—In the number of *The Zoist* for October, 1845, you were pleased to record some of my cases of recovery by means of mesmerism.

The two following are, I conceive, remarkable both for the obstinate and generally hopeless nature of the diseases, and for the length of time required to bring them to a favourable termination. I regret that circumstances do not always admit of the name and address of the patients being given.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

J. BUXTON.

*Brownlow Street, Bedford Row,*  
23rd Feb., 1846.

Miss S., æt. 30, a dress-maker, short, spare, pale, and of a nervous temperament, began mesmeric treatment on the

25th September, 1845. She had been very deaf for above nine years, and complained of constant loud noises in the head. She thought that the deafness had been caused by repeated colds, and by her brothers often startling her by bawling in her ears.

When with her, in order to make her hear, it was necessary to engage her full attention, to be near her, and speak clearly much above the ordinary tone of conversation. She had used Solomon's voice-conductors, but they only appeared to increase the deafness.

She had also been subject, for eight or nine years, to fits coming on at uncertain intervals, bearing the general characteristics of epilepsy, but unattended by the foaming at the mouth or subsequent coma; but during the last year had been almost free from them. These fits were attributable to very severe domestic trials.

She had had much advice and medicine from various medical men and aurists, but without any permanent benefit.

In July and August, 1844, she had a sharp attack of influenza, which left her in a state of great debility, and subject to severe pain in the left side of the head, giddiness, dimness of sight, especially affecting the left eye, and a feeling of numbness in the right arm and leg. As medicine and a tonic plan of treatment seemed of no avail, she was prevailed upon to go into the country for a fortnight; but, as soon as she returned, the symptoms again recurred in an aggravated form.

At this time her appetite was very indifferent; she had constantly severe pains in her sides, chest, loins, and between her shoulders; and had not known what refreshing or uninterrupted sleep was for nine years, being subject to dream exceedingly and to wake frightened. The bowels were regular, but menstruation was accompanied by acute suffering, and lasted for seven or eight days, but was scanty, and with intermissions.

The first time she was mesmerised, the eyes closed in seven minutes, a general tremor came over her, and she seemed to have much head-ache. If I left her the eyes opened, and she became much agitated. On waking her in three quarters of an hour, she was unconscious of having been to sleep, but felt as though she had been in fits, and the palms of her hands were moist, as was usual after the attacks.

Sept. 26th. Since her visit, has been very poorly, and passed a bad night, owing to head-ache and side-ache. Mesmerised as yesterday, and while in this state had several attacks of convulsions, with violent cardiac action and anxiety;

but on waking only remembered that she had had very great pain in the left side of the head. This was soon dispelled by transverse passes, blowing on the part, &c.

28th. Has felt exceedingly well since I saw her, having had long and sound rest at night, freedom from side-ache, and a good appetite. Her hearing is also somewhat better. From this time she very steadily improved, became clairvoyant by the 17th October, so as to predict her recovery from the fits by the end of March, stating that till then they would be frequent. She directed me to mesmerise her three times a week, for an hour each time, which was regularly performed. The attacks almost always occurred during the mesmeric state, and were generally more or less felt beforehand working about her, by causing pain in the head, side, or chest. Towards the end of October, I found that she responded to phreno-mesmerism.

In December her mother died after a month's illness. The exertion and exposure of nursing her, and the sorrow her death caused my patient, offered a slight check to her recovery; and in January she told me that she would have eleven more fits, the last to take place about the end of May, and that the hearing would not be perfectly restored till Christmas.

Till September she came to me twice a week, was able to predict the exact time the several attacks would befall her, and I was thus enabled to appoint the times of her visits, so that the fits should occur during her sleep, and by this plan prevented the pains always consequent on these attacks. Once or twice, when prevented being punctual by other engagements, I have found her in the predicted fit before being mesmerised.

So soon as February, menstruation had occurred without pain or debility, and much more copiously; and in September all other unpleasant symptoms had entirely disappeared, except partial deafness, and sometimes pain in the ears. Till Christmas she was mesmerised once a week, and I usually applied my hands to the ears for about five or ten minutes. This invariably removed pain, if present; and by lessening the noises in her head, improved the hearing.

In November and December it became gradually more and more difficult to induce sleep. Till then it had been easy to mesmerise her completely in a quarter of a minute, by fixing my eyes on her, by passes, or by my will, even when she was unconscious of any intention on my part to produce this effect: but on the 23rd of December it required steady passes for four or five minutes. She was then quite well, having a good colour, stout, and in every particular enjoying good

health, though perhaps still a little hard of hearing. In her sleep she told me it would do her good to come once or twice in February, as that month always tries her.

Feb. 16th. I observe scarcely any trace of her former deafness. She says the ears have been a little uneasy occasionally, but attributes this to cold. Otherwise is quite well. When I had mesmerised her, she told me that after one or two months it will not be in my power to send her to sleep at all.

Had not this patient had clairvoyance sufficient to predict her ultimate recovery, I believe that both the patient and myself would have been dispirited by the long-continued recurrence of fits without diminishing in severity, and have given up the treatment in despair. This case encouraged me in others not favoured with this power, and during the treatment of the following case.

### *Epilepsy.*

Elizabeth Matthias, aged 33, married, and rather spare, living at No. 6, Little Windmill Street, Golden Square. One morning, about two years and a half before I saw her, she awoke much frightened by the screams of some children. She continued apparently well for a fortnight, when she had a fit which seized her while still asleep, about 3 or 4 o'clock, a.m.; and subsequently became subject to them at least two or three times a month. At the onset of the attack she would throw herself across the bed, and every muscle appear in a state of tension; the hands became rigidly clenched, as also the jaws; the eyes wide open and fixed; and this condition might last one or two hours, or even longer. After a short interval, a second, and even a third fit would sometimes come on, and then she would fall asleep, and on awaking know nothing of what had passed, till a soreness and pain all over her made her aware of having had a fit. These attacks increased both in severity and frequency, being worst soon after menstruation.

For these symptoms she applied to one public hospital, where cupping at the nape of the neck and opening medicines were prescribed; but on finding the disease gaining ground more rapidly after ten months' treatment, she went to a second, and then to a third of the neighbouring medical establishments, with equally fruitless results.

She first visited me on the 11th November, 1844. Her general health was then very indifferent; the appetite was bad, the tongue whitish, the bowels regular, menstruation attended with great pain in the hypogastrium and loins, last-

ing three or four days, and scanty; and she was subject to much leucorrhœa after the catamenia. The pulse was 88, and rather weak. She also complained of almost constant weight and heat at the vertex, which were worst in the morning.

As I placed myself before her, and fixed my eyes upon her's, before I had time to raise my hand and begin the passes, her eyes closed, the limbs became stiff, and the breathing laborious, and she soon passed into a deep sleep. At the end of half an hour, I woke her with some difficulty by transverse passes, and blowing on the eyes and forehead.

Nov. 15th. Mesmerised equally easily and thoroughly for nearly an hour. Since the 11th has had excellent nights, better than she has known for many months. She was now mesmerised twice or three times a week, and for about a month was free from fits, except one sharp attack of hysteria, to which she had been occasionally subject during the two previous years, but after this time the fits continued appearing frequently till the end of May.

Meanwhile, however, health and strength returned, her head-aches subsided, and the attacks did not try her so much. She took cold in February, her appetite became very indifferent, a severe and tight cough soon came on, with night sweats, and other signs of debility. These symptoms were soon removed by the use of pil. scillæ co. and ext. conii, with infus. calumbæ. Soon after this she became able to answer questions a little while asleep, and told me that had she attended regularly, she would have been cured by the end of April, but now this would not be the case before the middle of May. After this period, she was mesmerised about once or twice a week. It was again necessary in April to have recourse to the calumba and cough pills, and in May still finding her losing flesh, subject to nocturnal perspirations and a loose cough, I gave her m. x. of naphtha,\* terdie, which she continued to take for five weeks with considerable benefit.

In June, after great exertions on a very hot day, and imprudently drinking some beer to quench her thirst, she had three or four sharp fits. She soon after gave up mesmerism, finding herself quite well, free from head-ache, leucorrhœa, and from pain at the times of the catamenia, having gained flesh and colour, and again enjoying a healthy condition of intellect and memory, both which had been impaired by her disease.

To this account I must add that in the middle of July she went to her native country, Wales, and towards the end

\* Hastings. *Pulmonary Consumption successfully treated with Naphtha.* Second Edition; Churchill, London, 1845.



of the month had a slight fit, and others on the 12th Sept. and 14th Oct., attributable to anxiety.

In January, 1846, the former symptoms of cough, nocturnal perspirations, and anorexia, reappeared, but were again subdued by the pills and calumba, and she has since been well in all respects.

She still appears as susceptible of mesmeric influence as formerly, as she passed into the mesmeric state as quickly as at first upon my mesmerising her once in January.

The following case has required much less time to effect recovery, and is interesting from the tender age of the patient.

Herbert —, aged 20 months, had been subject since birth to very great restlessness and wakefulness night and day, and great irritability and violence of temper, shewn by loud and long-continued screaming, tearing his mother's or nurse's caps and dress, scratching their faces and hands severely, and striking them without even the least provocation; but after the lapse of one or two hours would appear for a short time gentle and affectionate.

These symptoms doubtless originated in his mother's having had very much anxiety and nursing to undergo shortly before his birth. She lost a child with similar symptoms a few years ago, and had never entertained the least hope of rearing this one.

About the middle of last November, he had a mild attack of scarlet fever, but owing to his raving fits and restlessness was exposed to cold, and swelling of the throat and general anasarca came on. These complaints gave way under the use of diuretics and mild aperients, but the previous symptoms increased considerably, and he was therefore given a little syrup of poppies, which stupified him for a while, but effected no permanent change.

11th Dec., 1845. For the last week the right arm has hung helpless at his side, and if any one attempts to move or touch him, he begins to scream violently. He has also frequently put his hand to the left side of his head, expressing pain there. The left ear has discharged a little during the last three days. His tongue is clean, and though the bowels are sluggish, the appetite is good, and the urine now passes freely.

I mesmerised him at 11 a.m. by placing him on my knee, allowing him to sit upright, and made the passes both before and behind him. As soon as I took him, he screamed and struggled most violently to go to his mother, but in about

four minutes became tranquil, and the eyes closed, though he did not sleep. I returned him to his mother in about twenty minutes. Having had cough and hoarseness, he was given a little antimonial wine and tinct. conii three or four times a day.

12th. Has been rather quieter since. Mesmerised as yesterday, and this treatment was continued daily at uncertain times and with similar effects. For some days the left ear discharged offensively. The bowels soon became regular.

On the 19th the shoulder had swelled to a great degree, distended veins were distributed over the part, which assumed the appearance of a white swelling of the knee. Linseed-meal poultices were ordered, and a teaspoonful of cod-liver oil\* was given three times a day. The poultices being found too heavy for the very tender state of the shoulder, were soon exchanged for carrot, and afterwards starch poultices.

Notwithstanding the increase of the swelling, and its tender and painful condition, the little patient continued to improve, the nights were quiet, his appetite keener, and he began to gain flesh; and on the night of the 10th, the tumor burst, just under the acromion process, and discharged a large quantity of healthy pus, which smelt strongly of the oil he had been taking.

I then gave him for about a week ferri sesqui-oxydi gr. iss bis die, and he rapidly acquired strength and health under these means.

Since the 19th I have mesmerised him about every other day, generally about nine in the evening, as I had become capable of inducing sleep; and when owing to other engagements I have been prevented seeing him for four or five days, he has shewn unequivocal tendency to his former irritability of temper and wakefulness. I feel no doubt, however, of being able to perfect his cure.

The difference in him is very striking; from an emaciated, ill-tempered, wayward infant, he is now lively and playful, can nearly walk alone, and though growing very fast, is tolerably stout.

I have met with two or three cases which shewed great susceptibility of mesmeric agency. Some who were poorly derived immediate benefit, and others were subjected to the unexpected circumstance of an afternoon nap.

One of these persons was a young lady who came to see a friend of her's mesmerised. No sooner was he affected than her eyelids began to flutter, although sitting about three

\* *Bennett on the Oleum Jecoris Aselli.* Highley, London, 1841.

yards off, and by a couple of passes she went into a clairvoyant state. By the application of my hand I removed pain from the chest and side, from which she had suffered for some days, and were attributable to cold and cough, and I woke her in about an hour, when she expressed herself much refreshed.

Her sister, who is some years her senior, also finds it difficult to keep awake in a room where mesmerism is going on, and like her finds great benefit from it when poorly.

Herbert's mother cannot stay in the room during mesmerism, without feeling great weight in the forehead and over the eyes, with great drowsiness, which she does not lose till she has had one or two hour's sleep. This effect has always occurred whether she has diverted her thoughts and attention to work or otherwise, and even when she has received the child from me after the mesmerism. She has not had occasion to try its use as a remedy.

Several other persons when present during the mesmerism, have experienced a strong disposition to sleep, which has not left them till the next day.

IV. *Cures of severe Female Chronic Ailments, with Mesmerism.* By MR. DECIMUS HANDS.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ZOIST.

22, Thayer Street,  
Manchester Square.

SIR,—In the last number of your valuable publication, you deemed the few facts I had contributed respecting the sanativeness of my mesmeric touch of sufficient importance to justify their insertion. I then mentioned I could furnish some other cases of equal interest (in my opinion), though differing in the method of procedure; accordingly I now have the pleasure of transmitting the following for your perusal, and shall feel gratified if their publication in your April number may in any measure promote the extension of mesmerism, which only requires to be more bruited to become universal, at least amongst the suffering and afflicted; and also offers a delightful study connected with phrenology to the more cultivated minds of the educated and studious. So far from the fanaticism of imputing its beneficial results to satanic agency, it will be found one of those *choice blessings* which ought to raise the heart in pious gratitude to the great giver of all our good.

I remain, Sir, with esteem,

Yours, respectfully,

March 11th, 1846.

DECIMUS HANDS.

P.S. You will find my statement of Mrs. Osborne's illness accompanied by her own account, which necessarily embraces a much longer period than that of my acquaintance and attendance.

March 12th, 1846. During the months of July and August last year, I was in occasional attendance on Mrs. Osborne, residing at 273, Oxford Street, who was then in a state of pregnancy for the third time, and affected with more than usual sickness. She was likewise suffering from extreme nervousness and continual alarm and apprehension, as if in expectation of some great calamity or misfortune; accompanied by much fearful anxiety as to her confinement. I was obliged to cheer her frequently with repeated assurances of all ultimately being brought to a favourable issue; as twenty years' practice and experience warranted me to believe probable, and as she had proved on former occasions.

On the 25th of August, however, I was sent for, as she had become much more seriously alarmed, from an utter incapability of retaining either fluids or solids on the stomach; the smallest pills and even water were rejected. Soda water, though taken by a teaspoonful at a time, yet, after swallowing a few, was likewise rejected. Under such circumstances, the dejection increased, and she lost flesh to a great extent. The cough that had been troublesome from the commencement, now augmented, which induced me, on the 7th of November, to take a few ounces of blood, having previously *very slightly* mesmerised her.

On the 8th, a physician saw the patient with me, approved of what I had done, and said he thought she MIGHT do well; but, considering all the prevailing symptoms, gave a cautious prognosis indicative of the existence of danger.

This state of things continued till the 14th, varying but little; sometimes apparently better, at other times not so well; still there was no real alteration in the disease, no remission of the sickness. I became very anxious about her, when, in the night of the 14th, I was called up to go to her. I found her very ill, in the arms of her servant, being carried about the room. I had her removed from her ordinary bedroom to the drawing-room, which was larger and loftier, and where the temperature could be more easily regulated; and at 5 o'clock I went to and brought my brother with me, wishing him to see Mrs. Osborne, and to consult him as he had visited her with me a few times previously. He proposed our going back to Ellen Dawson, who was fortunately staying that night at his house. We did so; she was called up, and came down to us very shortly afterwards.

He asked her to travel with him to see a patient. She consented, and he took her hand and conducted her to Oxford Street. (It must be remembered that this was an ideal walk, as we were in my brother's house in Duke Street, and she was travelling mesmerically.) On her supposed arrival at the house, he made her give a minute description of it, to be certain she was correct. She described everything most accurately, and on entering the shop said there was a staircase with a brass banister descending to the cellar, which my brother had not observed, but knew it to be right. He then desired her to look for the staircase leading up to the room where the patient was. She said, "I see it." He told her to go and seek her; she now accordingly entered the room, described it distinctly, as well as the person of the lady, and proceeded to relate all the symptoms of the case with the most surprising minuteness and fidelity. Had I never before given credit to mesmerism and clairvoyance, I could not have resisted such convincing proof as was now evidenced. We asked her what was to be done: she said she must be mesmerised, or she would die, and she must take quinine; that her left lung was so changed, nothing else could restore it.

But here arose a difficulty. How could we obtain the patient's consent, her prejudice being very great against mesmerism, believing it to proceed from satanic agency? Ellen said, my brother should place his hand on her head, and with the other hand take her's, as if feeling her pulse; and that a current would thus be produced which would effect much. We then left Ellen, and returned to Oxford Street.

By this time it was near eight o'clock on the 15th. My brother did exactly as Ellen had directed. There seemed to be produced great tranquillity, but no sleep; and as all other means had likewise failed to obtain so desirable an effect, poor Mrs. Osborne became dreadfully exhausted and fatigued from constant coughing, an extensive expectoration, and sleepless nights. The case appeared hopeless, and she gave herself up to die. My feelings were most painful, having been acquainted with her for years, and attended her in her previous confinements, and witnessed all her sufferings. There had grown up an intimacy and friendship, which generally subsists between a professional person and his patients; consequently the respect and attachment I felt towards this lady made me more than usually anxious. I now considered it my duty to prepare Mr. Osborne for the but too-probable fatal termination of her illness, either by immediate death or consumption.

On or about the 25th of November, I was surprised and

much delighted by Mrs. Osborne's proposing to me the question of what I thought mesmerism would do for her? Of course I hesitated not one moment (remembering Ellen's opinion) to express my belief of its proving beneficial, and dwelt much on the good effects I had obtained from employing it. She then became anxious to have it tried immediately. I complied apparently to satisfy her, but as Ellen had named my brother, I preferred asking him. Accordingly that evening he mesmerised her, and though he did not produce sleep at the time, she slept after he left and was much refreshed. The quinine which had been ordered by Ellen not having been retained on the stomach, I had substituted very small doses of ammonia in solution with beneficial results, and she continued to take it as required, but from this time it was but seldom given, for now she retained food and fluids, and only had need occasionally of a mild aperient. Still the expectoration continued, and the matter was of such a character, accompanied with so much dullness throughout the left lung, that I was justified in fearing consumption had already set in, notwithstanding Ellen's assurances that she would get well, and those of my brother, who, confiding entirely in her knowledge, constantly encouraged the patient and her friends by prognosticating her complete restoration. He ceased mesmerising her after the first week, and I became her sole mesmeriser. A few weeks afterwards she was enabled to go out, and on Christmas-day she went to see a friend in the same street.

I happened to call at the time she was absent, and she was not mesmerised that day. She had a sleepless night, and in consequence I believe of that one omission, had a relapse and was attacked with spasms of the heart. She complained of this for several days, and asked me if I thought the spinal support she had formerly from Mr. Aymesbury would be serviceable.

I made a stethoscopic examination of the heart, and heard distinctly the bruit de soufflet in the left ventricle, and I determined to ask Dr. Elliotson to see her on the first opportunity; but the next night while mesmerising, (which I did by placing my fingers on the one side and my thumb on the other, so as to feel the pulsation of the arteries of the thyroid cartilage,) she suddenly cried out with the pain of her heart. It then occurred to me for the first time that I might succeed in removing it, as I had done in other instances, by the simple application of my hand to the affected part. I then placed my hand on the region of the heart, when to her great surprise and delight, as well as that of her husband who was present,

the pain quite left that place and removed to the ulnar nerve at the bend of the elbow. I put the extremities of my fingers in contact with the spot, and drawing them gently and slowly down the arm and hand drew it out with a sudden jerk, and left her quite free from any uncomfortableness.

I saw Dr. Elliotson the next day, and spoke of it to him : with his accustomed kindness he accompanied me to visit the patient. We found her comparatively well, for she had no longer any suffering. I had feared structural disease, but the doctor declared it to be only functional, caused by irregular contraction of some of the fibres of the left ventricle. I was a little surprised that he did not hear the sound that was so audible the previous night.

I continued to mesmerise her for some time, occasionally missing a night, but she was always sure not to sleep that night. I then thought of Mr. Osborne's trying, and he succeeded when I ceased, and she continued improving till her health was quite reëstablished, when mesmerism failed to produce any effect. She now sleeps well without it, far better than she had done for years. A short time since she had a cold and could not sleep, when Mr. Osborne tried again to mesmerise her, and she again felt its influence till the cold was gone, and then it lost its power as before.

“Oxford Street,

“February 6th, 1846.

“Dear Sir,—I have much pleasure in sending you the following particulars of my illness : I have committed to paper all that I can remember of my many years of severe suffering. Had you not expressed such a wish, I think it would have been no less a duty to many of my suffering fellow-creatures, who may be benefitted through the knowledge of the means made use of for my astonishing recovery. Persons seeing me now for the first time will hardly believe the acute pain and severe illness I have borne for so many years of my life.

“When I was only nineteen years of age, I was attacked by typhus fever, and ever since my recovery from that illness I have suffered continually from ill health, never having regained my former strength. I was shortly afterwards seized with inflammation of the lungs, followed by a relapse, which so weakened me that my medical attendant and my friends were alarmed at the apparent symptoms of approaching consumption. I continued in this weak state nearly a year, sometimes feeling better and at other times worse, when having taken a long walk, which overtired me and brought on an

extraordinary kind of inflammation of the bowels, I was so reduced as to cause the spine and almost all the other organs to be affected. I was then attended by another doctor, who continued his visits for some months but without my deriving any benefit; indeed I became rapidly weaker, insomuch that half an hour's sitting up was sufficient to weary me. This gentleman advised my coming to London to consult Mr. Aymesbury, who recommended his spine support, from which I benefitted greatly for a time, when I discontinued its use.

"I was married soon after, and almost immediately became pregnant; and during the whole period till my confinement, I never was one hour free from suffering and pain, either bodily or mental, as my nerves were then so weakened that I was afraid almost of my own shadow, never getting any rest to refresh me; consequently I felt nearly worn out by the time of my confinement, and even after I had recovered from that, my general health was not ameliorated, nor was I less nervous; in fact, I think I was worse. Fifteen months later I was confined of my second child, having suffered during my pregnancy exactly as I had on the previous occasion, nor did I obtain more rest after its birth than I had after that of the first. I was so weak as to find my life almost a burden, when you, dear Sir, advised me (having attended me in both my confinements) to try the sea-side, which I did in the early part of last summer, but without deriving the benefit we anticipated.

"I now nearly despaired of ever recovering health or strength sufficient to fulfil the duties of my station as a wife. About this time you will remember my having a violent attack of inflammation on the lungs, attended with acute pain of the heart, to which I had been subject ever since the commencement of my illness at the age of nineteen. The physician who attended me with yourself, agreed with you in pronouncing me to be in a very precarious state. I continued thus for some days, when you brought your brother to visit me, and you expressed a wish I should consult another physician; this I declined, feeling perfectly satisfied with the attendance I had already. However, I at last yielded to the solicitations of my husband, and promised to comply the next day if I felt no better. When it suddenly occurred to me (thinking myself past cure), could mesmerism do anything for me? I had never had faith in it previously: knowing, however, that you practised it, I asked you what was your opinion, and you said it might give me a chance, but you did not urge it. I then felt a great desire it should be tried immediately, and you very kindly complied with my



request. I now need only add, that from that moment I began to get better. I slept soundly all night, ate heartily at dinner the next day, and felt quite a different creature. Three months have now elapsed since that night when I was first mesmerised. I still continue well, *far better than I have been for years*; and notwithstanding my being again in the family way, I sleep well every night, have lost my dreadful nervousness, and never suffer from sickness. *I am a wonder to myself and to all around me.* I still continue to be mesmerised, and do not intend to cease till after my confinement, as I feel such full assurance of its efficacy.

"It is my earnest wish that my case may be published, convinced of the benefit it must confer on all who from their acquaintance with it may be induced to try mesmerism to relieve their suffering. Any further information that I can give relative to my long-protracted painful illness and subsequent recovery, I shall readily give with pleasure, in answer either to written or personal enquiry.

"I remain, dear Sir,

"Your obliged,

"M. A. OSBORNE."

## 2. Disease of the Uterus.

Another case of severe suffering has been, I am happy to say, completely relieved; and, as the poor woman expresses herself, I have done her as much good as if I had given her an estate. Had she possessed one when I first saw her, I am sure she could not have derived much pleasure from it. In the month of January this year, I received a visit from a philanthropic gentleman, Mr. Briggs, of Nottingham Place, who delights in going about to do good to the poor and suffering. He came to ask me to see this poor woman, Mrs. Donnelly, living in little Coram Street, and if I thought mesmerism would be beneficial, then to attend her professionally.

I went the same day, found her in bed, pale, languid, not able to sit up; suffering from disease and poverty, and dependent principally on the benevolence of Mr. Briggs for all she required. Her illness was ulceration of the uterus, proceeding from an injury received two years previously. It had been neglected at first, as she expected shortly to be confined; and it was not till some months after the child was born, that she was obliged to get a letter of recommendation as out-patient of the University College Hospital. At first she was obliged to go there in a coach, which by the kindness of the aforesaid gentleman she was enabled to do. She continued to attend the hospital regularly every Friday for five

months, under the care of Dr. Murphy, the Professor of Midwifery, who at length declared that *an operation was necessary, and that nothing more could be done for her without*. To this she would not submit, and consequently returned no more to the hospital. This was in the year 1843. Since that time she has had no farther medical advice or attendance, except in another confinement in December, 1844. At the end of last year, she was much alarmed by a fire which broke out in a house adjoining the one she resided in. This fright increased her illness. I found her in much pain the day I called (Jan. 14), and proceeded to mesmerise her: she slept for half an hour. The next day I missed; but the following one she slept four hours and a half. I continued almost daily to visit her. She slept each time, with this difference only, that after that long sleep it each day became shorter and shorter, till at last she awoke as soon as I left the room. In all I mesmerised her eighteen times, and she is at the present moment *perfectly recovered*.

3. While attending the mother, Mr. Briggs directed my attention to one of her children, a girl of about ten years of age, of a very delicate and sickly appearance. I found her suffering from prostration of all the powers of life, great debility of body, pallor and sallowness of countenance, emaciation, and a troublesome cough. After mesmerising her five or six times, her *restoration to health was completed* without the aid of any medicine.

---

V. *Report of an Examination of a Case of Clairvoyance at Plymouth before a Committee.* By Mr. EDMUND FRY. Communicated by Dr. Elliotson.

Plymouth, March 8th, 1846.

My dear Sir,—I have great pleasure in placing at your disposal the enclosed narrative of the committee of investigation at my house. I hope it may serve the purpose of stimulating to further enquiry, and may suggest one or two useful hints in the conduct of future experiments.

I am, my dear Sir,  
Very faithfully yours,  
EDMUND FRY.

J. Elliotson, Esq., M.D.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ZOIST.

Sir,—I beg to present you with the following particulars of a case of clairvoyance tested before a committee of twelve

gentlemen of this town, the results of which were highly satisfactory. It is to be regretted that mesmeric subjects who manifest these phenomena are not more frequently submitted to examinations conducted with the same *dispassionate* care. I shall be particular in giving the details of this examination, because I believe it formed a striking contrast to the scenes of disturbed and angry excitement which have too frequently accompanied the private as well as public displays of clairvoyance.

Many very successful and important cases of mesmerism have been conducted in Plymouth, and considerable attention and interest have been drawn to the subject, mingled with the usual display of scepticism as to the higher phenomena, particularly of clairvoyance. Several lectures have been delivered upon the subject at the Athenæum, the Mechanics' Institute, and elsewhere; and discussions, sometimes of a very stormy character, have followed the lectures. A lecture was delivered at the Central Hall, by Mr. Lundie, on the 29th of January, in the course of which he alluded to charges of fraud and imposture made against him by one of our newspapers, *The Plymouth Journal*; and in reply to those charges he offered to submit one of his subjects (the integrity of whose case had been violently and coarsely assailed by the journal) to the private examination of a committee of twelve gentlemen, who should be at liberty to submit him to any tests they thought proper. A gentleman of high respectability in the town, who was known to be extremely sceptical on the subject, immediately rose and said, that if such a committee was formed, and the boy manifested clairvoyance to their satisfaction, he would give five pounds to be distributed to any of the public charities of the town. The five pounds were deposited, and the next day a committee was chosen; the following rules being drawn up to govern the conduct of the experiment.

*First.*—That twelve persons be enrolled as a committee to witness the experiments.

*Second.*—That this being a private meeting, no visitor shall be allowed to enter without a promise that he shall only publish such a report as may be sanctioned by the chairman.

*Third.*—That the experiment shall be conducted in the following manner:—After the subject is placed in the mesmeric state, his eyes shall be covered with slips of plaster, and a square piece of plaster shall afterwards be placed entirely over the whole.

*Fourth.*—The gentleman who deposits the five pounds shall be at liberty to provide any printed papers or books, not exceeding three, which shall be handed to the mesmeriser, and shall be opened by him, and placed before the subject, who shall be allowed ten minutes to read each.

*Fifth.*—That a chairman and two scrutineers shall be appointed, who shall be at liberty to give any instructions respecting the application of the plasters, and keeping them fast during the whole experiment.

*Sixth.*—That the opinions of the scrutineers only be first taken as to the result of the experiment. Should there be any difference of opinion between them, the chairman shall be requested to take the opinion of those present by vote; the names of each being taken in writing, and if equal, the chairman to have the casting vote.

*Seventh.*—That all conversation respecting the experiment shall be carried on before and after the experiment, and not in the presence of the subject. No remarks to be made during the experiment except by the scrutineers.

*Eighth.*—Should any of the dissentients wish to express the reasons of their dissent, they will be at liberty to do so, in writing, below the statement sanctioned by the chairman.

The committee consisted of the following gentlemen:—Major Fraser, Mr. W. C. Perry, Mr. J. Latimer, Mr. W. Hunt, Mr. Dobb, Mr. Milroy, Mr. Mc Cullum, Mr. Minards, Mr. Harvey, Mr. Norrington, Mr. Libby, Mr. Towson, Mr. Croyden, Mr. E. Fry.

These gentlemen assembled at the house of Mr. E. Fry on Wednesday morning the 4th of February at 10 o'clock. Mr. W. C. Perry was requested to act as chairman to the committee, and Mr. Towson and Mr. Croyden were appointed as scrutineers. It was suggested that the experiment would be more satisfactory if Mr. Lundie were not in the room, as his absence would effectually destroy the imputation of collusion. Mr. Lundie readily acceded to this request, and placed his subject at the entire disposal of the committee; indeed his conduct throughout the transaction was that of a man honestly desirous of the fair elucidation of truth. Mr. E. Fry was requested by the committee to conduct the experiments, which he did; never having before attempted to mesmerise the boy upon whose clairvoyant powers the committee were to adjudicate. The plan of proceedings was then discussed, and it was resolved that no person should be allowed

to touch the mesmerised boy except the mesmeriser; that the scrutineers should place themselves one on each side of the boy, and watch minutely the whole case, giving whatever instructions they might deem necessary for the most effectual security of the plasters, and keeping them fast during the whole experiment. Should any of the committee wish to add any suggestions, they were to do so in writing, which was to be communicated by the chairman or scrutineers to the mesmeriser.

The scrutineers then proceeded to cut up a number of slips of adhesive plaster spread on linen, about three eighths of an inch in width and two inches long. They also cut two square pieces, sufficiently large to cover the whole region of each eye. These preparations having been completed, the boy, Thomas Laycock, a bright intelligent-looking youth, about 15 years of age, was brought into the room, and in about three minutes he was thrown into the mesmeric sleep by Mr. E. Fry. The passes were continued for a short time to deepen the influence, when Mr. F. lifted the boy's eyelids; the pupils of the eye were turned upward, only the white of the eyeball being visible. He was then asked if he could tell how many persons there were in the room; when after apparently counting with his fingers he answered, giving one less than the right number. He individualized two or three of the committee correctly, but pointed in the wrong direction when naming one gentleman. The passes were again continued for a few minutes, and the organs of Firmness and Self-esteem excited, the results of which were very striking. He drew himself up in his chair, folded his arms, stamped his foot, and assumed the most determined air. Mr. Fry now drew from his pocket a slip of paper which he had previously cut from a posting-bill, on which the word "Prospect" was printed in bold type; this he breathed upon and handed to the boy, asking him if he could read it. The moment he took it in his hand he pronounced the word, and immediately after he read with equal readiness a second slip containing the words "Chemist and Druggist." His eyes were fast closed, and the scrutineers, who were watching him closely, failed to detect any effort on his part to unclothe the lids. He was also asked if he could see and describe the table-cover before him, which he did correctly. These trials were made by Mr. Fry to ascertain if the boy was in a right state to apply the tests, and he now stated that he was ready to apply the plasters, which he did, first placing the slips longitudinally and horizontally so as to form a complete casing over each eye; and as the plasters were warmed before applying

them, they adhered closely to every part. When the scrutineers were satisfied that a sufficient number of slips had been applied, the square pieces were put on, fitting closely over the whole, and additional slips were then applied covering the edges of the square pieces. Wherever the scrutineers, or any of the committee, pointed to a spot to be covered, Mr. Fry immediately applied a plaster, until the scrutineers declared themselves perfectly satisfied that the eyes were effectually secured. The process of plastering occupied about twenty-five minutes. A few passes were made, and the depositor of the five pounds then produced a paper which no one in the room had previously seen. This was handed to the mesmeriser, who held it between his hands for a few seconds, and breathed upon it; he then placed it in the boy's hands, desiring him to read it. Laycock placed it on the table before him, passed his hands over it, and almost immediately read, "Plymouth and South Devon Savings Bank," which he said was printed in red ink, and then flung the paper from him. He was perfectly correct—the paper being a receipt form from the savings bank, and printed in red ink. In about five minutes a second paper was placed in his hands. It seemed to require greater effort for him to read this. He appeared to concentrate his attention upon it, and there was a rapid vibratory motion of the muscles above the eye. The scrutineers kept a close watch upon the fastenings, and if there was the least indication of one of the slips of plaster loosening, it was immediately pressed closely down by the mesmeriser. In about four minutes the boy pronounced the date quite correctly, and presently after spelt the word "Sutton," and then read on, "Harbour and Dock Company." He said that this was all printed black, which was incorrect: the date was written in black, but the words were printed in blue. He seemed much fatigued after reading this; his head drooped upon his shoulders, and his muscular system became completely relaxed. Passes were again made over him, and the organ of Firmness excited. In a few minutes a third paper was placed in his hand, part of a druggist's hand-bill. The effort required to read this appeared to be much greater than for either of the preceding papers, and it was nearly ten minutes before he made out any part of it. At length he pointed to and pronounced the words, "Genuine Medicines," immediately throwing away the paper, and screwing up his features and limbs, crying out, "Oh! the nasty stuff—the filthy salts; how I hate them;" and he shuddered violently. He was quieted by a few passes, and requested to read the bill again. He was very unwilling to handle it, and said that

his neck gave him great pain. He was told that this was the last paper he would have to read, and after some hesitation he renewed his efforts, and soon pointed to the printed figure of a hand, (a small note of observation,) which he described correctly; he then read the word "Leeches." The moment he pronounced this word, he dashed the paper away, became more violently excited than before, and manifested the greatest disgust. It required considerable care and attention on the part of his mesmeriser to quiet him.

The conditions having now been fulfilled, the experiments were virtually concluded; but several of the committee were very desirous that the boy should make one more effort. Mr. Fry suggested the impropriety of any further trial, as the boy had been distinctly told that his previous effort should be the last, and he thought it desirable always to keep perfect faith with subjects in the mesmeric state. He however asked the lad whether he would oblige the committee by reading one other paper, and after some difficulty he consented to do so, and a £5 Bank of England note was placed in his hands. He said directly, "Oh this is the best that I have had yet. I would not hurt this for a pound." He spread it on the table before him, passed his hands over it, and soon pointed to the number, the two first figures of which he easily made out, but was some minutes before he read the whole, which however he accomplished quite correctly, together with the date and value of the note. He now complained of great pain across the neck and down the spine, and the committee declared the experiments to be concluded. It was requested that the pieces of strapping might be removed singly, that the committee might observe when the upper pieces were removed whether the under slips remained firmly attached to the skin. This was done, and although three or four of the upper slips had become somewhat loosened, the square pieces and all the under slips were found securely fastened; indeed, when the whole were removed, and the boy was wakened out of the mesmeric sleep, *it was with difficulty that he could open his eyes at all, so firmly had the lashes been fastened together.* He was asked if he knew what had taken place whilst he had been before the committee, and he stated that he was quite unconscious of what had been done. He was then sent out of the room, and in accordance with the regulations, the scrutineers were first called upon to give their decision. Mr. Towson stated that as scrutineer he had watched the case as scrupulously as he possibly could, and that he had entirely failed to discover any means by which the boy could have

evaded the precautions taken, and he must pronounce the experiment to have been successful.

Mr. Towson was known to have been a decided sceptic in reference to mesmeric clairvoyance; one of the committee therefore asked him whether he meant now to say that he believed that the boy had read by the exercise of that faculty. Mr. Towson said that he must decline committing himself to that opinion. He conceived that, as scrutineer, his duty had simply been to watch the case, and see that every precaution was taken to secure the effectual fastening of the boy's eyes. He had done so to the best of his ability. He had lain down on the floor that he might watch the under parts of the strapping, and he must say that he had been unable to detect any opening by which ordinary vision could be exercised. He pronounced, therefore, that the conditions required by the committee in this case had been fulfilled, and that the money had been gained for the charities. Some further endeavour was made by one or two gentlemen to induce a more decided expression of opinion from Mr. Towson, as to his belief or disbelief of clairvoyance, but he positively declined to make any such statement.

Mr. Croyden was then applied to for his opinion. He stated, that he too had watched the case with all possible care; that at one time he thought the plasters appeared to be loosening, but on examining closely he found that it was only the superficial slips which had moved, the under plasters adhered closely to every part. He was thoroughly convinced that the boy could not see in the ordinary way, and he must pronounce the case to have been entirely successful.

Mr. Towson and Mr. Croyden are both well known in the neighbourhood as practical scientific men, and for the highest integrity of character. Mr. Towson was very sceptical on the subject of mesmerism, Mr. Croyden was experimentally acquainted with it. Whilst the scrutineers were delivering their opinions, two of the committee were obliged to leave; but before quitting the room, they expressed their opinion that the case had been perfectly successful. After the scrutineers had delivered their judgment, the chairman was requested to take the opinions of the committee individually, which he did; when seven gentlemen expressed their entire satisfaction that the experiment had succeeded, and two gentlemen voted against that decision. It is however worthy of remark, that these two gentlemen had committed themselves to a strong public opposition to clairvoyance; whereas all those who came to the committee unfettered by previous



judgment, expressed their thorough conviction that the case brought before them was a genuine one, and recorded their votes to that effect. The five pounds were awarded as follows :

Devon and Cornwall Hospital . . .	£2
Plymouth Eye Infirmary . . .	£1
Ditto Lying-in Institution . . .	£1

And one pound was given to Thomas Laycock for his attendance, but no previous intimation had been given to him that any part of the money would be awarded to himself.

A resolution was then proposed, and carried *unanimously*, to the effect that Mr. Fry's conduct as mesmeriser was entirely satisfactory to the committee, every facility having been afforded by him for the full and fair examination of the case.

After the experiments with the boy had terminated, Mr. Towson requested that his eyes might be plastered as the boy's had been, in order that he might see whether the eyes were effectually secured by such a process. His wish was complied with, and as soon as the plasters were applied he commenced making violent contortions of the face, and shaking his head rapidly from side to side. Several of the committee remarked that the boy had done nothing of that sort. In his case there had been strong vibratory movement of the muscles occasionally above the eye, but nothing at all analogous to the efforts made by Mr. Towson for the evident purpose of loosening the plasters. By these efforts Mr. Towson succeeded in detaching the whole mass of plasters from the upper corner of one eye, and, taking up a volume of the *Penny Magazine*, he discerned some architectural diagrams. After several minutes' more exertion he loosened the strap-pings still further, and read the word "Baltimore." He continued his efforts again, and after a further interval he read the heading of a paper in large type, "Friend of Peace." The committee, however, observed that by this time there was a large opening above the right eye, through which the eye could be distinctly perceived. The two sceptical members of the committee were very desirous that great importance should be attached to Mr. Towson's test ; but the committee very justly decided that no inference could be drawn from it, except to shew how necessary it is carefully to watch all such cases. If any inference could have been drawn at all from the case, it would have been very much in favour of that of the boy ; for in his case, two scrutineers watching most vigilantly could detect no aperture for the exercise of ordinary vision ; whereas with Mr. Towson, the loosening of the plaster, caused by the violent motions of his face, was

immediately detected and pointed out. The boy read the first paper presented to him very quickly and with great apparent ease; each succeeding reading occupied longer time, and required much greater effort, giving him increased fatigue and pain at each trial. This is the very reverse of what we ought to expect if ordinary vision was exercised through an opening of the plasters. We might naturally suppose, that with increased effort the aperture would gradually be enlarged, and the reading would be easier as the experiment proceeded. Mr. Towson's experiment exactly confirmed this idea. He only made out one word with considerable difficulty at first, but as he enlarged his aperture he read with increased facility. It should be observed too that Laycock's eyes are full and projecting, with very slight hair upon the eyebrows. Mr. Towson's eyes are deeply sunk, and his projecting eyebrows are fringed with an unusual quantity of long bristly hair, to which the plasters would not adhere as they did to the soft skin of the child. Perhaps the most striking difference in the two cases was observed when the plasters were removed from Mr. Towson. An attempt was made to remove them singly, as had been done with the boy; but the very first piece that was attempted to be taken away brought off the whole mass at once—so insecurely had they adhered: each piece was pulled off separately from the boy, without at all disturbing the plasters below.

If many of the pretended exposures of *clairvoyant tricks* were as carefully compared with the originals as in this case, we believe that they would reflect back the charge of humbug and credulity which is so boastfully urged against the advocates of mesmerism. If mesmerists are charged with a want of honesty in relying upon doubtful experiments, what is to be said of sceptics who would bolster up their scepticism by tests so utterly fallacious as this?

This committee examination of the young clairvoyant has proved two or three important positions in connection with the public advocacy of the phenomenon of clairvoyance. It must be evident to every impartial mind that Mr. Lundie must have had a thorough conviction of the real possession of the faculty by the youth, or he never would have been such a fool as to risk his own reputation by placing the boy in the hands of twelve strangers, who, if the boy had been a mere impostor, must have detected the imposition, when no limit was placed upon the tests they were at liberty to apply, and when no accomplice was present to aid him in eluding the precautions taken. Would Mr. Rumball, or any of the itinerant opponents of mesmerism, allow their well-trained actors

to undergo the same ordeal? They know that certain detection would follow the attempt. It had been urged in public, that Mr. Lundie did not apply a sufficient number of slips of plaster, and great stress was laid upon the use of square pieces applied, so as entirely to cover all the under strappings. All these precautions were carefully attended to by the committee; wherever the most watchful sceptic suggested the application of a plaster, there it was put, and the square pieces were securely laid on; and to satisfy the last lingering scruples of some, the very edges of the squares were again covered, so that at last not a peg was left to hang a doubt upon. The result proved that Mr. Lundie's confidence was not misplaced.

The circumstances attending this examination must not pass unnoticed. No one was allowed to touch the mesmerised youth but his mesmeriser, whose influence upon his subject was thus preserved without interruption to the end. No conversation was allowed in the presence of the boy, and thus the most undisturbed attention could be given by all parties to the case. Any angry or excited feeling was thus effectually prevented, and justice was secured for both parties. Had the boy failed, none of the ordinary reasons, which are fairly urged, could have been offered,—no crowded room and heated atmosphere, no interference with the influence of the mesmeriser, no distraction of the mesmeriser's mind. His success, under circumstances so favourable for the calm and watchful investigation of the presumed exercise of the faculty, leads naturally to the inference, that if similar rational precautions and conditions were more frequently observed in clairvoyant expositions, the truth of this faculty would soon be satisfactorily demonstrated.

EDMUND FRY.

I hereby certify that the foregoing narrative of the experiments, conducted before the committee over which I presided, is a correct statement of the circumstances which occurred.

W. CHAMPION PERRY.

---

The following is extracted from a letter to me by Mr. Fry.  
J. ELLIOTSON.

“Last evening I tried the same boy, holding the eyelids firmly down upon the cheek-bone. He gave me the time by a lady's watch, 11½ minutes past 7, quite correctly; and described every part of a portrait, pointing to each feature and limb. Nothing could be more satisfactory.”

VI. *Two Cases illustrative of the great power of Mesmerism over Rheumatism.* By the Rev. JOHN EDWARDS, Prestbury, Cheltenham. Communicated by Dr. ELLIOTSON.

To Dr. Elliotson.

Prestbury, Cheltenham,  
March 7th, 1845.

My dear Sir,—Having made a few experiments in mesmerism for the cure of various diseases, and the results having been, in my judgment, astonishingly favourable, I feel impelled, by a sense of duty to suffering fellow-creatures, to communicate them to you, as the great patron of the much-controverted and abused science. I know but very little of what has been done by others; but should you consider the two enclosed cases, as compared with those of others, worth public notice, I beg that you will make what use you please of them. I have not tried it in more than about twelve instances, and I think I may say with almost uniform advantage. The other cases of suffering have been (except one, which is in progress of cure) comparatively slight in degree and duration.

To avoid the chance of exaggeration in my description of the two cases, I have this morning read it over to each of the parties in the presence of a friend, requesting their particular attention, and expressing my anxious wish that they would assist me in correcting any unintentional error.

I am, dear Sir,

Yours truly,

JOHN EDWARDS.

I. Susan Merchant, aged 45, has suffered for fifteen years, without the intermission of a day and night, from rheumatic pain in her head. She has passed three successive nights without being able to lay her head on her pillow, resting the back part of it, almost without sleep, on the board at the head of the bed. She has been also subject to frequent vomiting, and has been obliged, from excessive soreness and pain in her jaws, to avoid eating, till (to use her own language) she thought she should “be cast away.”

The first week of June last, I was induced (almost my first attempt at cure) to try passes over her head, from the forehead backwards. The pain soon moved from thence in the direction of the passes, and in less than a minute she said in a whisper, but with emphasis, “Beautiful! beautiful!” In half a minute more she rose from the chair, saying she had not felt *so* for years. She continued for seven weeks *entirely* free from pain, or inconvenience of any sort. She

then, when heated with work, got wet, and took a bad cold; this produced a return of the pain, which was again very easily removed. She now remains well and free from pain, except in a very slight degree, and that occurring very rarely, not even inducing her to seek relief, though so readily obtained.

II. Mary Cummins, aged 59, was attacked twelve years ago with rheumatism. She was relieved by medical treatment, but was soon after attacked with increased violence, and became crippled in hands and feet. Six years ago her crutch slipped from under her, and she fell, breaking the neck of the right thigh-bone. She was carried to bed: she lay with the heel of the broken leg inclined inwards, and the other foot across the ankle of it. In about a fortnight the left leg as well as the other became quite useless. She could not change their position. She has remained on her back in this condition, constantly suffering much pain, and unable also to use her hands, except to feed herself, and that with difficulty. She has usually been moved once a month on the sheet to another bed, while her own was made; this however caused her such pain, that she has frequently passed two and three months, shrinking from the task. She had not, to the best of her recollection, passed a night for years without wakefulness and pain after twelve or one o'clock.

On Monday the 14th of July, at the suggestion of a friend and neighbour, I accompanied him to try the effect of mesmerism upon her, feeling however on my own part that her's was a hopeless case, beyond relief. We found her in her usual state, complaining especially of rheumatic pain in the right arm and left leg, and pain in the head. I commenced operating by passes down the right arm, in which the pain almost immediately yielded, and she also found that after a few transverse passes she had gained the power of moving her fingers. I then made passes from her forehead, and the pain almost immediately moved from the forehead to the outer corner of the right eyebrow, where it remained with some obstinacy, but in about five minutes entirely left. I then commenced on the right leg: the pain ceased, and she observed that her foot was dead. I continued the passes for some time, then demesmerised the limb, when she found that she could move her toes. I then repeated the passes on her right arm and left her.

I went to her again with my friend the next morning, and found that she had been quite free from pain, and was in every respect comfortable. I commenced by passes on the

right arm, by which the power of motion was much increased; then tried the left leg with the same effect; then made passes down the left arm for the first time, and after transverse passes she found that she had gained the long-lost power of turning its palm upwards, and was able to move that and the other hand over her head, and in any other direction. Afterwards during passes down her right arm, I observed that she was going off to sleep, which I encouraged by a few passes over her face, and produced a calm but not very deep sleep. On waking her, she was unconscious of having slept, and was much astonished (her astonishment being equalled only by her thankfulness) at the increased power of moving her limbs, with the exception of her right leg, which had not yet been mesmerised. We then left her.

On the 16th I went to her in company with Mr. Beamish, meeting my friend before mentioned there. I commenced by passes over the right leg. (I should here say that by this time a few passes put any limb over which they were made into a state which she described by the word 'dead.')

On demesmerising it, she found that she had gained the power of moving it as well as the other. I then endeavoured to mesmerise her by looking in her eyes, but without success; but very soon after, as I was making passes down her right arm, she went off into sleep, upon which I threw the limbs also into a state of insensibility; and on demesmerising them one by one, and her head or brain, she was rejoiced to find a further increase in her strength and power of motion. We then wished to mesmerise her back, to effect which we first tried to raise her from her bed in a sitting posture, but were unable. We then tried to turn her upon her left side, but desisted, fearing that we should hurt her; she however giving every assistance to our attempt. We then left her a little exhausted from the effort. She had slept well the whole of the previous night.

I went to her alone on the 17th; my object was now to mesmerise the body. Getting at her back I despaired of; so I commenced by passes down her sides, and by putting my fingers as far as I could under her body, and making passes between it and the bed. She was soon asleep, when I continued to make passes down her limbs and body. I left her in a very calm and much sounder sleep than she had been in before for about twenty minutes. On being awaked, she found she had increased power in all her limbs, and without assistance drew herself up into a sitting posture.

July 26th. After an absence from home, I found that she had been quite free from pain, and in full possession of the

powers which had been regained by former mesmerism, though they did not seem to have increased during the interval. I mesmerised her again, endeavouring especially to affect the left knee, which however remained perfectly inflexible, but the right leg gained a decidedly increased power of motion, and she moved altogether with much more freedom. She had been nursing an infant of eleven months old, which she could raise in her arms and move about from one part of the bed to another.

She has frequently been mesmerised since by myself and my friend Capt. James, but I cannot see much further progress; her answer, however, to any remark upon it is, "I never wish to be better in this world. I can never be thankful enough."

She has neither ache nor pain, and sleeps well. She once came down stairs, but does not feel inclined to do so again, as she felt less comfortable than in her bed: she was carried down. I have every reason to believe that if her right thigh-bone had not been broken, and the left knee ankylosed, she would be well able to walk. She can move her legs very freely about the bed, and without assistance sit on the edge of the bed with her feet on the floor.\*

---

VII. *Cure of disease of the Spinal Chord, with Mesmerism.* By Mr. HOLLINGS, Leicester. In a letter to Dr. ELLIOTSON.

MY dear Sir,—As I am well aware of your willingness to receive at any time, or from any quarter, additional evidence of the applicability for the relief of the severest human suffering of that powerful remedial agency, to the disinterested investigation and advocacy of which you have devoted so much time and ability, I make no apology for forwarding you the particulars of a highly interesting case of long-standing disease, lately entrusted to my care, and in which the use of animal magnetism has been attended by beneficial results of the most striking and unquestionable character.

\* We never have greater pleasure in recording mesmeric cures than when they have been performed by the ministers of religion, whose proper office is to go about doing good, especially to the poor; not to harass people with mysteries, dogmas, and trumpety formalities, or any matters that can give rise to sects, but to imitate Christ's simple teaching on the Mount, urging mankind to love one another and be as little children; and, instead of spending their leisure hours in justicing, sporting, or listlessness, to further imitate him, when possible and the scantiness or failure of common medical aid justifies it, in healing the sick, as they so often can by the blessed power of mesmerism which they possess.—*Zoist*.

James Ratcliffe, *æt.* 37, a market-gardener by occupation, residing at No. 8, Alfred Street, Leicester, applied to me about four weeks since, in the hope of obtaining some relief from mesmeric treatment, as a last and almost desperate resource, every other remedy having proved ineffectual to remove or materially to affect the serious and alarming malady with which he was at the time afflicted. His complaint had been supposed by *two* medical gentlemen of known skill and extensive practice in Leicester, to be an *organic* affection of the spinal chord, and had continued with greater or less violence *for more than seven years*. In the spring of 1839, while working in the fields, he was suddenly seized with a sensation of drowsiness, attended by a coldness, numbness, and partial rigidity of the left leg and foot, extending to the extremities of the toes, together with acute pains in the back and head; which subsequently assumed so severe a character as almost to incapacitate him from attending to the labour he was nevertheless compelled, under whatever circumstances of distress or suffering to himself, to pursue, as the only means of obtaining a livelihood. On many occasions he had been compelled to give up work for several weeks together, and one of these periods of intermitted exertion had lasted for no less than three months, during which time he had been kept by his medical attendant constantly in a recumbent position. Blisters had been applied in succession to every part of the spine, in addition to the employment of different embrocations, counter-irritating ointments, leeches, &c.: these external applications being accompanied with the internal exhibition of all the remedies ordinarily recommended.

From my own personal knowledge of the gentlemen under whose treatment he had placed himself, I am confident that every expedient which ability and experience could suggest had been employed in his behalf. Nevertheless it was evident, that, however ably some of its severest effects might be combated by the judgment and humane attentions of his medical advisers, the radical cure of the disease was far from being accomplished; and that, although partial and temporary relief might be afforded to his sufferings, the cause from which they had primarily originated remained substantially the same.

When I first saw him, in addition to the distressing numbness and want of flexibility in his leg and foot, which had continued without interruption from the time at which he was first attacked, he complained of violent pain between the shoulders, as well as in two fingers of each hand; of cramp-like sensations at the wrists, dizziness of sight, especially after rising in the morning; and of frequent head-aches,



especially in the occipital region. The whole spine was so exceedingly sensitive, that the slightest pressure upon it produced exquisite suffering. In addition to this, his nights were restless and disturbed, and his wasted appearance and haggard countenance gave ample testimony to the severity of a disorder, to the sufficiently formidable character of which, in the first instance, had now been added all the aggravating circumstances of an obstinate continuance for many years.

My first efforts to produce mesmeric coma, which were continued for about half an hour, seemed to all outward observation to produce but little effect. The ordinary manipulations were adopted, and were attended, as it appeared to me, by nothing more than a somewhat hurried respiration on the part of the patient. He however afterwards assured me that he had actually lost all consciousness, although his eyes had remained constantly open. On my next attendance, the ordinary character of the mesmeric sleep was manifested, attended by perfect catalepsy of the arms and legs; a phenomenon which I afterwards found could be easily produced during a waking condition. Appearances being thus far favourable, I proceeded to manipulate for the relief of the disease, by making passes down the partially-paralyzed limb, and along the spinal column. I also ventured upon the experiment, which had been adopted with so much success in the case of Mary Ann Lakin, of desiring the patient to sleep during the subsequent night for a given number of hours. On being aroused, he declared that he felt a comfortable glow down the back, and a similar sensation in the left leg and foot, and that he was on the whole already much relieved, the pain between his shoulders having entirely ceased.

By a regular repetition of the method of manipulation I had at first adopted, his progress towards a complete recovery soon became daily perceptible, and presented a more encouraging character at every visit. In no instance did he fail either to fall into natural sleep or to awaken from it (which perhaps is still more extraordinary) at the hour appointed. On one occasion, as a more perfect test, I desired him to retire to rest half an hour after the time of his being awake from the mesmeric state. This injunction was given at half-past eight in the evening; and at nine, without having communicated my intention either to himself or to any member of his family, I suddenly returned to his house. He had already gone up stairs to bed, feeling, as he said, an irresistible and unaccountable drowsiness; and five minutes afterwards, having taken a candle in my hand and entered his bed-room, I convinced myself that he was buried in a pro-

found slumber. On waking from each successive mesmeric sleep, he persisted that he felt a greater degree of warmth and flexibility in his foot than before; and I should perhaps state, that while manipulating the latter, by placing my fingers on opposite sides of the limb, *a starting or tremulous motion of the tendons was most distinctly perceptible*, much resembling the nervous twitchings caused by the transmission through any part of the body of a gentle current of voltaic electricity. Within about ten days he assured me that perfect freedom of motion and entire sensation had been restored to the affected member.

Without detaining you by the recital of farther particulars, which would merely tend, if detailed, to corroborate the truth of mesmeric phenomena, now almost universally known, I have simply, and with no little pleasure, to add, that my patient considers himself at the present moment *perfectly cured*. The pains in his back, hands, and head have been completely removed. The soreness and tenderness is also, so far as I can ascertain, entirely gone from the spine. His left leg (in which, I may observe, that partial atrophy had already taken place) is as sound, and almost as available for hard labour, as the right. He sleeps well, and certainly looks ten years younger than when I saw him for the first time. His own expression is, that he feels himself a new man, and that he has now a useful foot instead of one of stone. But the most satisfactory evidence of his real condition is the circumstance, that for the last twelve or fourteen days he has been in full and constant work as a garden-labourer, and that for two or three days past he has been working with a potato-dibble of some nine or ten pounds weight, for several hours together, without experiencing the least uneasiness or the slightest unpleasant result whatever. Finally, upon all the circumstances I have stated in relation to this singular cure, I boldly challenge, and am ready to meet, the most free and minute investigator.

I willingly embrace the opportunity thus afforded me of informing you, with reference to the first instance of amputation performed in this town eighteen months ago, that my former patient, Mary Ann Lakin, continues up to the present time in tolerable health and free from the least appearance of malignant disease; although one of the most eminent surgeons in Leicester assured me, a short time previously to the operation, that it was one on which he would by no means venture, so firm was his conviction that the terrible affection which had attacked the knee-joint, and which I may remind you was confirmed fungus hæmatodes, must inevitably and

speedily return. My own time being very much occupied in professional pursuits and engagements, I have but scanty opportunities left for devoting my attention to mesmeric investigations. Within the last year and a half, however, I have been happily instrumental in curing two cases of tic douloureux; in one instance at the first sitting, although the sufferer, a young lady of the highest respectability of station and character, had been for months adopting the ordinary remedies without benefit, and had even consented to the extraction of a tooth, which it had been supposed might be in some degree connected with the continuance of the complaint. It is true that she was threatened with a return of the disorder many weeks afterwards, on the other side of the face, but every unpleasant symptom was dissipated on the day of my second attendance; since which time she has experienced no return of the torture to which she was constantly subject.

I regret to have the unpleasant news to communicate, that my esteemed friend, Mr. Toswill, the operator in the case of Mary Ann Lakin and in two instances of strabismus, recorded in *The Zoist*, has been compelled by ill health to remove his practice from Leicester to Devonshire. It would be well that this fact should be generally understood, to account for the non-occurrence of other operations, in a field which has afforded such satisfactory evidence of the power of animal magnetism to suspend and to subdue, under the most trying circumstances, all sense of physical suffering.

I know not whether you have seen the address of a Mr. Estlin, delivered at the meeting of a medical association in the west of England, some time during the course of last autumn, on the subject of mesmerism. To the arguments contained in it, few supporters of animal magnetism will, I imagine, think it worth while to answer. But one observation I feel compelled to make with respect to certain matters of fact embodied in Mr. Estlin's harangue; and this is, that his account of the Leicester operations is not only most grossly, but even ludicrously incorrect. He supposes, for instance, or at least gives his hearers to understand, that but *one* amputation has taken place in this town during mesmeric sleep, and confounds the phenomena and circumstances of two distinct operations, besides making other misstatements, which the slightest degree of candour or industry in collecting the materials for his disquisition would have enabled him to avoid. Yet to this distorted and *ex parte* statement, it appears that the assembled medical science of the province in which he resides listened with much complacency, and without the least suspicion regarding the authenticity of the nar-

rations with which their credulity was abused\*. And this is the way in which evidence given *ex cathedra* on the subject of mesmerism is received. That it is NOT the way in which truth can be ultimately suppressed, or mankind prevented from availing themselves of a benefit, the vital importance of which every day is rendering more palpable, needs no demonstration.

I need scarcely say that you are at liberty to make any use you may think proper of the whole or any portion of the present letter.

Believe me, my dear Sir,

With much respect and esteem,

Up. Carlton Place, Leicester,  
March 14th, 1846.

Yours very sincerely,  
J. F. HOLLINGS.

J. Elliotson, Esq., M.D.

As this disease in my experience always returns, and within four or five years at the latest, I should advise that this patient be mesmerised daily for a year or two, to lessen her liability.—J. E.

### VIII. Verses by Miss Savage.

The following lines were suggested by the reply of a slave, who, on being asked to describe his feelings in the mesmeric state, answered, "As I never felt before—free!"†

As sweeps the rapid current  
To the river's rolling flood—  
As the cat'ract's mountain torrent,  
Or the whirlwind through the wood—  
Did my slumbering spirit waken  
From the thralldom of the slave,  
And its course unchecked hath taken,  
Free, as whirlwind, or the wave.

When the bounding billow bore me—  
When beneath the forest tree,  
The wild deer fled before me,  
I deemed that I was free,—

\* The ignorance, displayed in the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society of London, of the characters of somnambulism and various points of physiology, of the difference between firmness and insensibility and the marks of each, and of mesmerism, together with the credulity of the members when Sir Benjamin Brodie misrepresented the remarkable and genuine case of the sleeping man near Bath and they with him passed over the various curious facts of the Nottinghamshire case, prevents all surprise at the ignorance, credulity and incredulity, (for credulity and incredulity are the twin offspring of the same ignorance and faulty state of brain,) of the country members of the profession.—*Zoist*.

† See a similar reply in Vol. III., p. 65.—*Zoist*.

That my swift food did inherit,  
With its light unshackled bound,  
All the bliss of the Great Spirit,  
In the happy hunting ground.

The fierce hyena howling  
No tangled brake could hide,  
If Manon's step was prowling  
The green Savannah's side :  
The spear that in the forest  
Would clear the hunter's path,  
Fell in the war-whoop sorest,  
And told of Manon's wrath.

When shouting through the wild wood  
In unquelled native glee,  
In the brave sports of my childhood,  
O'er the trackless prairie ;  
Upon the war-path ever,  
Like an arrow from the bow ;  
Yet freedom !—never, never !  
Have I dreamed of it 'till now.

Awhile in gentle numbers,  
Like the voice of rippling streams,  
Sweet sounds came o'er my slumber  
As haunt the land of dreams :  
From the body's shackles parted,  
On the pinions of the wind,  
Free—forth my spirit started,  
And its fetters left behind.

Through space unbounded winging  
It took its upward flight,  
To freedom's regions springing,  
As flies the course of light.  
Bring back the chain that bound me,  
That at thy bidding fell,  
But breathe once more around me  
The mercy of thy spell.

Its mighty strength hath taught me  
These fetters are in vain ;  
And though with gold they bought me,  
I'm free, I'm free again.

Go seek the hearts that languish,  
 As Manon's languished long ;  
 Go sooth the sick man's anguish,  
 And change his grief to song.

Yet white men love their prison,  
 And forge themselves the chain,  
 When slaves' crushed souls have risen  
 In freedom's light again ;  
 And scorning him who breaketh  
 Their darkness but to bless,  
 Heed not, though knowledge speaketh  
 In truth and tenderness.

*IX. Letter from Mr. Chandler.*

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ZOIST.

SIR,—I have not any new cases sufficiently advanced for publication in your next number, though I have several very interesting ones in hand. One of them (a case of epilepsy deriving great benefit) is very curious, and well calculated to convince sceptics. I shall be most happy to show him to any who will come with their eyes open and willing to be convinced. He is so completely under the influence of my will, that I can awake him at any time in about twenty seconds by merely willing it; and this I can demonstrate most satisfactorily to the greatest sceptic, except such a one as Mr. Wakley, who might find it to his interest to shut his eyes to the most beautiful facts.

Mr. F., whose case was reported in your last number, came to me a few days ago complaining of chronic rheumatism of the head and face, produced by applying a wet towel round his head for head-ache some time ago. He had not been free from pain, more especially of an evening, for five weeks. It was not severe, but quite sufficient to cause him much annoyance. I mesmerised him half an hour. When he called the next day, he told me it was well we did not live in the last century, or I might be burnt for witchcraft; his rheumatism had quite left him, nor has it returned.

Mary Ann Smith, reported in the number for July, has had an attack of partial paralysis of the right side, evidently an hysterical affection. She could not hold anything in the right hand, and the left leg was dragged after her. Four times mesmerising completely restored her.

Hoping to have much interesting matter for you before July.

I remain, yours obediently,  
58, Paradise Street, Rotherhithe, THOMAS CHANDLER.  
March, 1846.

\*.\* I have received a letter from Mr. Chandler to be forwarded to *The Zoist* : and, in complying with his wish, am desirous of stating that a more beautiful example of the power of the will, or of singular perception, cannot be witnessed. It is worth a day's journey to see. A stout, sturdy-looking young man, in good circumstances, subject to epilepsy, was easily sent into deep mesmeric coma. Without a word, or visible movement, or the slightest noise, Mr. Chandler, standing at a distance from him, in a room full of patients and spectators, many of them talking, woke him several times at pleasure by simply willing and moving a finger invisibly. The effect invariably followed in less than a minute. I, like some others, stood close by Mr. Chandler, at his side and rather behind him, with one hand close to, almost touching, his back ; and the signal I gave for Mr. Chandler to will the waking, was just to advance the tip of one finger and touch Mr. Chandler's back. The man could not have learnt what I did, or when I did it, unless he was clairvoyant. The gradual disturbance of the breathing, and movements of the arms, head and body, till full waking was accomplished, was most striking. Mr. Chandler makes a beautiful experiment upon his insensibility ; putting a small roll of paper up his nose and moving it about against the organ without the faintest mark of sensibility, though in the waking state he cannot bear this a moment. Yet though there is no conscious sensation, the eye of that side gradually sympathizes, and at length a tear appears in the corner. It will be remembered that, at page 8, the American lady after the third operation on her cancerous breast is said to have been awakened by the mesmeriser's mere will.

Another patient of Mr. Chandler's is equally worth a day's journey to see. A very pretty young girl is as susceptible in her ordinary state as the two Okeys were in their mesmeric delirium, in which they frolicked about with their eyes open. One pass instantly stupifies her, bringing down her eyelids, arresting her in the very position in which she may be walking, stooping, putting on her bonnet, using her handkerchief, or doing whatever else : instantly, like the Okeys, she becomes a silent statue. She is as instantly awakened by a transverse movement of the fingers, but not

unless that is done within the sphere of her vision ; and her eyes are never quite closed. Do it close to her face, do it with a noise, make the air wave, if you please, give her every other means of knowing it,—no effect ensues, unless you do it below the level of her upper lid so that the circumstances can pass through the pupil to the retina. She gives no other evidence of seeing ; and this is unconscious seeing.\* Just as with the Okeys, a pass with merely bending a finger stupifies her : or a bow before her, which amounts to a pass with the whole body. She can also be drawn at once by slight tractive movements of one hand, though these be made behind her, at the middle of her back, when she cannot suspect them, and even though her eyes are covered with a cloth.

Of two females, whose arms, &c., can be stiffened when they are awoke, one completely, and one imperfectly, can relax them by breathing upon the parts, as Miss Collins could :† and one can also produce the rigidity herself, even of a single finger, by long contact passes of the other hand.

What an example has Mr. Chandler set to his medical brethren ! He had never seen mesmerism when I advised it in a case to which he had called me in and shewed him the method. He forthwith mesmerised the patient, cured the disease, and brought out phenomena : sending the important statement first to the *Lancet*, and afterwards to the *London Medical Gazette*, both which rejected it ; but it was afterwards published in *The Zoist*.‡ From that day, he has employed mesmerism among his patients just as freely as other medical means ; and made no secret of it, as some sickening believers do, but advised it openly, defending it on all occasions, and exhibiting it to his friends and those of his brethren who would condescend to witness it. He has not considered whether he could afford to have a conscience.

JOHN ELLIOTSON.

---

X. Review of an *Abstract of Researches on Magnetism and Certain Allied Subjects, including a supposed new Imponderable*. By BARON VON REICHENBACH. Translated and abridged from the German, by WILLIAM GREGORY, M.D., F.R.S.E., M.R.I.A., Professor of Chemistry (in the University of Edinburgh). London: Taylor and Walton, 28, Upper Gower Street. 1846. pp. 112, with two plates. By Dr. ELLIOTSON.

IN the 53rd volume of Liebig and Wöhler's *Annalen der*

\* Compare Vol. III., p. 361-2. † Vol. III., p. 449. ‡ Vol. I., p. 162.



*Chemie und Pharmacie*, was a supplement of 270 pages, last spring, with the above title, by the minute, laborious, and faithful discoverer of creosote and some other substances in tar,—the German chemist, Reichenbach. It appears by a letter from the author at Vienna to his translator, dated last February, that his observations have been made upon twenty-three persons, men and matrons, all confirming the same facts and opinions.

Magnets of 10 lbs. supporting power, when drawn along the body downwards, without contact, produced, in some persons, more frequently females and those who are nervous, especially those affected with nervous diseases, and above all lunatics and somnambulists, a rather unpleasant sensation, like a wind, warm or cooling, pricking or creeping, and sometimes also rapid headache; though the patient knew not what was doing. Occasionally fainting, catalepsy, or violent spasms were induced, with extreme acuteness of the external senses.

Reichenbach thought that a cataleptic and spasmodic girl of twenty-five, whose vision made a dark room twilight to her, and who was very susceptible to the magnet, might perceive some luminous appearance about the magnet: and as soon as the armature was removed from one bearing 80 lbs., and of nine elements, she actually did see, in profound darkness, a luminous appearance, which uniformly disappeared when the armature was applied. In a similar experiment, on her recovery from a cataleptic attack when her sensibility was the greatest and others could discern nothing, she saw, at the distance of ten feet, a luminous vapour, surrounded by rays  $\frac{1}{2}$  or  $\frac{3}{4}$  inch long, constantly shooting and lengthening and shortening in the most beautiful manner from the poles, which were placed upwards, disappearing when the armature was applied, and reappearing on its removal; more strongly than ever just at the moment of its removal. The light was almost purely white, sometimes mixed with iridescent colours, and denser towards the middle than towards the corners of the edges of the magnet. When she was nearly cured, she discerned two luminous threads only, no doubt the edges of the poles, and at length nothing but a flash just on the removal of the armature; and the same was the case at her most sensitive period, if a weaker magnet was employed.

A somnambulant, cataleptic, spasmodic, phthisical girl of nineteen, fell into spasms and unconsciousness if the armature was removed from the large magnet within six paces of her feet when in bed in the dark, and on coming to herself declared she had seen white, red and blue fire of the height

of a small hair's-breadth, rise from the magnet. She wished to examine it more minutely, but, the circuit not being closed, she was again thrown into unconsciousness.

A stupid spasmodic boy of eighteen saw flame a hand-breadth high, whenever the armature was removed, in the dark.

A spasmodic girl of twenty-five, with the lower extremities palsied, did the same, and, when the spasms were on, the light from the poles seemed much larger, and currents of weaker light issued from all the surface, dazzling her, and largest and brightest at the poles.

A strong girl of twenty-nine, was subject to distant attacks of spasms, somnambulism and insanity, and a great intensity of sight that lasted when she was otherwise recovered. She was very intelligent and could bear the proximity of magnets well. She saw the light, even in twilight, though larger, brighter, and with more defined outlines and distinct play of colours, in the dark; and then, if the armature was on, the light did not proceed particularly from the poles, but from every point, short, flammular, uniform, and constantly undulating, about as long as the little finger is thick; but, if the armature was removed, rays almost as long as the magnet (nearly 9 inches) proceeded from the poles, rather broader than the bar; the two flames not inclining to each other any more than in the first case. The position of the bar had no influence, nor was any heat perceptible by Nobili's thermoscope.

Another spasmodic and somnambulant girl of twenty, who went about the city and looked well, saw all the same appearances, but larger, more distinct and brilliant.

A very delicate daguerrotype plate was placed opposite a magnet without its armature in a closed box, covered with the bed clothes to exclude light as much as possible. After 64 hours, the plate when held over mercurial vapour was throughout as fully affected as by light: whereas in the same experiment, without a magnet, the plate remained unaffected.

An electro-magnet gave the same appearance as a steel magnet: and, it being within the poles of the steel magnet, the flame of the latter bent down to its flame, as the flame of a taper does to the blast of the blow-pipe. The magnetic light could be concentrated by a lens.

When one of the females was in a state of insensibility and catalepsy, a horse-shoe magnet was taken near her hand. She seized it and her hand followed it whithersoever it was moved: even if it was forcibly separated from her hand, and removed further than she could reach, she raised herself in bed and followed it with her hand as far as

she could reach: if the magnet was still further removed, she unwillingly let it go, but remained fixed in her position. The same phenomena took place when she was quite conscious. "She described the sensation as an *irresistible* attraction, which she felt *compelled* against her will to obey," the sensation being agreeable, refreshing, peculiar, indescribable. With two other of the females, all the same results were obtained. Baron Reichenbach says, that "the adhesion of a living limb to a magnet is a fact unknown in physiology or in physics," yet also says that the attraction of the hand by a magnet was formerly described by Dr. Petetin, of Lyons. "The next question was, is the attraction mutual, or will the hand attract bodies that are attracted by the magnet?" He properly determines in the negative: for their hands did not attract iron filings, nor affect a needle or a balance magnet, nor magnetise a needle.

I have two patients, the cancerous female mentioned at p. 9, and Mary Ann, (Vol. III., p. 361,) who are affected by the mere magnet in both their ordinary and their sleep-waking state. Their hand contracts involuntarily and firmly upon either pole of the magnet, grows rigid; and on removing the magnet, the rigidity continues, and apparently would for hours. On removing the magnet the rigidity continued: but was AT ONCE REMOVED BY MESMERIC MEANS, —by applying iron to the hand, by breathing upon it, by transverse passes over it, by pointing closely at it, or by putting my own hand in contact with it. Nothing could exceed my joy at seeing what I had discovered and related of the effects of mesmerised gold, silver, &c., upon the Okeys, and of iron and other means in antagonizing them, thus all verified in regard to the unmesmerised magnet. By allowing the magnet to remain in the hand of Mary Ann, after I had sent her into deep sleep-waking by one pass as usual, the hand and arm being already stiffened, the whole body participated, the brain became dull, and at last a degree of stupefaction and debility occurred: and strongly mesmerised gold causes all these effects in M. A. so rapidly and violently that I dare apply it for only a few moments and over a limited surface; otherwise, the hand relaxes after violently grasping the gold. She grasps a finger on which she feels there is a gold ring, for in her sleep-waking she has no power of opening her eyes ever so little. She experiences so delightful a sensation, she says, from the gold, and cannot avoid grasping it; but she presently drops thoroughly relaxed, and has tetanus in the form of pleurosthotonos, just as Elizabeth Okey had similar effects from nickel, but tetanus in the form of opisthotonos: and then M. A., after very rapid respirations, followed by very slow and deep inspiration, is exhausted, pale, cold, has a filthy taste in her mouth, and is profoundly melancholy for some time, requiring stimulants, and wakes into a cross, half delirious state,—all just as occurred in

the Okeys after mesmerised metals or water had been much applied; and she is recovered from this depressed and delirious state by my inducing sleep and waking her afresh. This waking is into a rational state, though relapses may occur and repetitions of sleep be required, and debility may remain for many hours. When the magnet had been held some time by her, after being sent to sleep by a pass, she grew more and more silent, and at length stupid, snappish and miserable, exactly as she is after the most violent effects of strongly mesmerised gold have passed off. Her arms in her mesmeric state are spontaneously rigid, if raised: but now, if raised, after I had relaxed her hands they dropped relaxed.—In her waking state the effect of the magnet on her cerebral functions was little or nothing, though held by her for half an hour; but on sending her to sleep by a pass, its influence greatly increased, for the cerebral disturbance came on. The local effect of the magnet on the hands was probably greater in the mesmeric state: but I have not had time to ascertain this satisfactorily. An unmesmerised sovereign causes rigidity of her hands and arms in the mesmeric state, but nothing more. All the results which ensued on applying mesmerised gold, &c., to the Okeys, and all the results which ensued when the parts were stiffened by mesmeric means; and which have appeared in my *Physiology*, in my clinical lectures, the reports in the *Lancet* and other journals for 1838, and in my farewell *Letter* to the students of University College Hospital. I hope to repeat all Baron R.'s experiments, and hope he will repeat them on persons in the mesmeric state, and make my experiments also.

Iron has no effect upon her in either state any more than it had on the Okeys: she holds the poker any time, awake or sleep-waking, with no result. In truth the plain unmesmerised magnet has the same effect that mesmerised mesmerisable metals had upon the Okeys, upon whom, however, I never found the magnet, mesmerised or unmesmerised, to have any effect. They were affected by no metal, unless it was first mesmerised, that is, held in the hand or against some other point of the surface, breathed upon, or gazed intensely at. Certain metals, gold, silver, platinum, nickel, could be so mesmerised: while others, as copper and lead, could not, unless the breath or perspiration was left on them; and then an effect came, but none if they were well wiped; and if any substance, but iron, not wiped after a good application of the breath or cutaneous moisture to it, were applied, the effects came. Iron could never be made to affect them. When they were rigid and unconscious and the eyes closed, from a mesmerised sovereign lying on their hand, their muscles all relaxed, their eyes opened, and they were restored instantly, by placing iron upon the gold: the effects returned on withdrawing the iron, and ceased on placing it again upon the gold. "Some metals, as lead and copper, could never be charged so as to affect the elder; and nickel had always a tremendous influence over her, such as I defy any human being to imitate. But lead and copper affected the younger, if, after having been held in the hand of another, the perspiration was not wiped off them. If it was wiped away, no effect

ever occurred. Iron could never be made to affect either, under any circumstance; on the contrary, it invariably destroyed the power in charged gold or silver. Nothing could be more interesting than to see a charged sovereign or shilling lying in their hand, a screen being held between it and their head; and, as soon as the hand began to close and the eyes to fix, to observe these effects instantly arrested and subside when a short iron rod was brought into contact with the metal, and augment again when it was withdrawn. I have often substituted a rod of silver or of some other metal, for I had rods made of various metals precisely similar in form and size, when it was impossible the girl could know which was being used; and in the case of a leaden rod I myself should not have known by the eye at the moment, but to prevent confusion had put each into a separate pocket. The silver, copper, and lead had no neutralizing power, and therefore never diminished or arrested the effect. I recollect one day having put a charged sovereign into the hand of the younger. Her hand began to contract, and she could not by any effort open it. She was very cross, and seeing two rods exactly alike, took up one, thinking it was iron; and told me now she was a match for me and would open her hand. But her hand would not open. I then went to look at the other rod, and found that it was the iron rod, and that she had taken the leaden. I pulled the leaden one out, and introduced the iron one between the fingers and palm, and her hand immediately opened."\*

Both my present patients followed the magnet with their hand, as a piece of iron would, and adhered to it as closely as possible. On being asked why they did so, their reply was that they did not know—they could not help it. The action was not regular like that of a needle following a magnet, but irregular, like that of a person striving to keep close to and up with another. Baron R. is correct in considering this to be no magnetism. It is evidently a willed action; an involuntary, forced willing. The patient has a pleasant sensation, and finds the inclination to touch the magnet irresistible. The movements produced by traction, even when they vex the patient, are equally willed, although by compulsion (see Vol. II., p. 58, 204.) Although the magnet produced these effects upon Baron R.'s patients even when apparently insensible, the sleep of sleep-waking, which was their state, is seldom so deep but that certain influences, different in different cases, are felt, and, if there be strength enough, some active voluntary sign of the influence manifested.† The brains of his patients in the deep sleep no doubt felt the influence of the magnet, and unconsciously and involuntarily willed movements towards it. When patients' eyes are open in their mesmeric state and they see, some roll them involuntarily rapidly from side to side, upwards or downwards, just as a prism, or piece of wood, &c., is moved.

When the hand was contracted by the magnet applied to the

\* *Human Physiology*, p. 1177.

† See my Pamphlet, p. 38, 41; *Zoist*, Vol. II., p. 53.

palm, I opened it by applying the magnet to its back; and it was rigidly opened.

The contraction and rigidity produced by the magnet are evidently distinct from the following, which is a compelled volition, just as the rigidity from mesmeric processes is distinct from traction.

I have tried the magnet in the hands also of Rosina,\* who is usually sent to sleep-waking by pointing at her eyes for seven minutes: in Mrs. Hall, who is readily sent into silent sleep-waking, and formerly with general rigidity:† in a lady who required that morning but two passes to go into sleep-waking, and is neuralgic and subject to opisthotonos: in another lady, who is subject to vomiting, and is sent to sleep-waking as readily. In none of these was there any effect. Now Mary Ann and the cancerous patient are always stiffened by passes. Rosina formerly was, but is not now. Mrs. Hall formerly was rigid, but is not now, nor can she be made so. The two other patients have never shewn rigidity. I have tried it repeatedly with no effect upon two whom I have tried in vain for half an hour daily for five months to mesmerise. I tried six of Mr. Chandler's patients, both in their ordinary and mesmeric state, who all are put to sleep-waking very readily. Except that one felt a pricking in his palm, five experienced nothing; but one, a middle-aged woman, had her hand contracted exactly as Mary Ann's was, and it was relaxed by all the same means, breathing, transverse passes, iron, contact of my hand. She also presently felt drowsy and passed into the sleep-waking state, exhibiting all her sleep-waking phenomena. She only of the six can be made rigid by passes; two of the others are cataleptic, but never rigid. She only, of all Mr. Chandler's six cases and my six, when awake saw light from the magnet in the dark: but she saw two masses of "beautiful" light in dots working about, and while looking at it, placed a foot from her, went to sleep. She saw some light even in the light.

The magnet I employed was not to be compared with Baron R.'s. It has five elements, and supports six lbs., but is the best I could obtain in the few days which elapsed between the receipt of Dr. Gregory's book and the publication of *The Zoist*. The unaffected patients were equally unaffected, though I previously mesmerised the magnet by holding it in my hand. When the curve of the magnet was employed, Mr. Chandler's patient's hand stiffened; Mary Ann's did not.

The medical world will now, I hope, believe that all the exquisite results which I obtained in the Okeys from inanimate substances were real. I found in them that when a mesmerised metal or the mere breath had affected one hand, if the other was applied to it, the other grew rigid also; and that the effect was increased in any part by friction with anything; and if the rigidity had ceased, was renewed by friction. Even after their hand had relaxed, if they closed it again at my desire, the action reproduced the rigidity, and they could not open it for some time. These trials I have made after the application of the unmesmerised magnet, with the same

\* Vol. II., p. 194.

† Vol. II., p. 42.

successful results. Mary Ann, in her mesmeric state, has a slight effect from unmesmerised gold coin, far less than when it has been mesmerised,—but in that only; her hands spasmodically contract, and they are relaxed by mesmeric means.

Reichenbach gives two lists of substances in reference to the possession of a power similar to that of the magnet. 1. Inert, as gold and silver coins, copper, &c. 2. Active, *a.* fine crystals, of gold, diamonds, sulphate of copper, &c., causing the fingers to close mildly; *b.* rock salt, rock crystal, &c., to close with spasm; and *c.* fluor and heavy spar, gypsum, &c., to close with violent spasm, and to attract when near the hand. The effect was greater if they were first magnetised; and greater in the cataleptic than the natural state. Therefore, in certain patients, the period of an attack is sometimes one of great susceptibility. I presume that an enlarged sphere of trial will disclose great differences of effect upon different individuals. In my trials before Reichenbach's experiments, this was the case in reference to substances mesmerised. I never happened to try upon the Okeys any of the substances mentioned by him, as producing effects of themselves without magnetism, except the diamond and other precious stones, metallic antimony and bismuth; and they produced no effect, neither did jewels produce any after being held in the hand and then wiped. I trust he will repeat all his experiments in the two other conditions of the substance, first held in the hand and then wiped; and secondly, held in the hand and not wiped. He may find some of his inert class powerful on some patients. Thus unmesmerised gold coin is in his inert class, but it affects Mary Ann.

He found that magnetized water, or that over which a magnet had been passed, was readily distinguished by his patients by the taste, and even inclined the head to follow it. He could thus produce the same change in all sorts of substances, so that they acted upon the hand as the magnet (I presume it is implied that water did the same); some occasioning spasms of the hand, some of the arm, some of the whole body, though all equally magnetized.

The Okeys felt nothing from common water; but mesmerised water drunk threw them into insensibility: and at one time, in one, it did not till a second draught or a draught of plain water was afterwards taken. Applied to the finger of one, but of Elizabeth only, it caused contraction inwards, if applied to the inside; outwards, if applied to the outside: when sight was impossible, and water from a mesmerised and an unmesmerised glass variously, kept behind her back, even behind a screen, was employed! These beautiful experiments were shewn by me to Mr. Wakley, and he had

nothing to object to them: he was quite at a loss even for impudence, and passed them over in silence in his unfair and ignorant account of what he says he saw. At length, if much was employed, insensibility and extreme debility for a time ensued. Mary Ann finds mesmerised water sweet, and would drink any quantity of it. She can distinguish a person in the mesmeric state by the touch, even though her eyes are fixedly closed and she prevented from all ordinary means of knowing. She has a sensation so delightful, that her hand firmly squeezes theirs, and can be drawn from it only by force. She fancies that some adhesive substance has been put by me upon it—she says, “sticky stuff;” finds it exquisite, and can tell precisely how far the person is under the mesmeric influence. I have often put her hand upon a patient's, and, having covered her head, begun to mesmerise him; and presently as signs of drowsiness began in him, did she say some sticky stuff is coming: as the sleepiness increased, so did her sensation; if it lessened, so did her sensation; and the deeper his state, the stronger her sensation. At length the effect upon her is the same as that of gold, and she drops senseless, powerless, and breathless.

Many cannot distinguish mesmerised water and experience no effect from it. Of the Okeys I said, in my *Physiology*, p. 1179: “Water has no effect: but, if it is breathed into or has a finger placed in it, acquires the power of producing sudden sleep if drunk by either sister: and, in the elder, contraction of a finger or limb which is moistened with it, as well as deep sleep. We send her to sleep by passes, and measures are taken to prevent the possibility of sight, and, when she is asleep, we moisten any finger, the side of the nose, or any other part of the face with it or with plain water. If with plain water, there is no effect: if with the mesmerised, the part after a time contracts. If the back of the finger is moistened, the finger extends: if the inside, it bends: if the forehead, this wrinkles and moves up and down: if the eyelids, they open: if the angle of the mouth, it twitches sidewise. These experiments have been made thousands of times, and *always*, except for some evident reason, with the same results. But the mesmerised water has a powerful narcotic and depressing property. The longer it is applied, and the more of it is used, the deeper the sleep and snoring become: and, if too much is used, paleness, exhaustion, rapidity and extreme smallness of pulse take place, so that no one should presume to make these experiments unless well acquainted with the subject. Indeed, with respect to any of these experiments, for an ignorant man to take the matter in hand himself, as though he had made himself master of the subject, is as absurd and disgusting as if a countryman should push aside a chemical lecturer, and mix acids, alkalis, and salts from various bottles, and declare, because things did not happen as he expected, that chemistry was fudge: or if such a clown, who had never seen a microscope before, should put objects under it, and knowing nothing about the instrument, be able to see fog and confusion only, and therefore declare the instrument an imposition. If the susceptibility is not strong, water swallowed may



have no effect till a second draught is taken, or even a draught of unmesmerised water, so as to occasion friction of the part wet with the mesmerised water. Since, if a part has been breathed upon or touched by another, or touched with something mesmerised, friction with any unmesmerised or unmesmerisable substance will bring out the effects of the previous and hitherto dormant cause or re-excite effects that had ceased: should a finger be held by another person, and then rubbed with a brush moistened with unmesmerised water, effects will ensue just as if water first mesmerised were used. Should mesmerised gold or nickel have been applied to a part, and from the susceptibility being low no effect have occurred, or should there have been an effect and it have ceased, friction with anything will bring out the effect of the thing previously applied: or should a thing not directly mesmerisable, but mesmerisable by contact with a directly mesmerisable metal, be ignorantly allowed to be in contact with a mesmerisable metal, and then be applied to the person, the effects of the directly mesmerisable metal will be produced."

The effect of all mesmerised substances I found different in different people, and in the same at different times. Metals, even nickel, had no effect upon Elizabeth Okey at last. All the manifestations and all the phenomena of these cases, whether spontaneous or mesmeric, are liable to fluctuation. In the same way, not only do different medicines act differently upon different persons, but the same medicine at different times.

Baron R. found that the effects were sometimes slow, sometimes quick, and that the power of substances had no relation to their electric character; exactly as I had observed in regard to mesmerism. All active bodies were crystallized, all the amorphous inert; but confusedly crystallized bodies were also inert; even the same substance was active when a crystal, inert when amorphous. The piece of nickel which I used with Elizabeth Okey was a polished spheroid; what Mr. Wakley used was a rough piece. Whether this made a difference or not I cannot tell, nor do I care, because belief is involuntary, and I do not believe a word of his statement of his experiments behind my back; and because he was ignorant that lead, &c., in contact with mesmerised nickel acquired its mesmeric properties, and that after nickel had been rubbed with no effect on a part, the effect comes as soon as an inert substance is rubbed. I saw him apply nickel to Elizabeth Okey but once; no effect came. But as soon as the part was rubbed with lead, all the frightful effects of nickel arose. She could not tell what was applied, and he had not a word to say. His day of discomfiture is arrived! He was totally ignorant of the subject, never having seen an experiment before; and a Somersetshire ploughman was just as well qualified to make experiments as himself—especially behind my back.

Reichenbach's patients distinguished two opposite points of the principal axes in crystals as poles. The minus or north pole less powerful and cool; the other, the south or plus pole, lukewarm. All agreed as to the situation of the poles. If the point of a large rock crystal, or a magnet, was drawn along the palm towards the finger ends, the movement occupying five seconds, an agreeable and cool sensation was experienced; when in the opposite direction, a disagreeable and warm sensation. But this varied with the poles in different persons. A large crystal, three times larger, drawn towards the wrist, caused violent spasms of the arm; and in one patient such flushing, also followed by paleness, that a repetition of the experiment was not ventured upon;—it was to her what nickel was to Elizabeth Okey. Some gentlemen, indeed half his neighbours, in good health, experienced analogous sensations from crystals, the north and south pole of the crystals being distinguishable through the difference of sensation by many, though they looked the other way. Yet these crystals gave no sign of magnetism.

They all distinguished also secondary polar axes. The power of a crystal could be transferred to solid bodies and water by stroking them with one of its poles, so that every patient could distinguish them from those not stroked, if no time was lost in making the experiment.

This is the case with mesmerism; in water and inanimate bodies mesmerised by contact, breath, passes, &c. I also find that by rubbing mesmerised gold, &c., upon a body not capable of direct mesmerisation, although it might appear so if the animal moisture upon it was not wiped off, this substance might be indirectly charged. Thus by rubbing mesmerised gold on copper, this becomes mesmerised.

The power in my experiments instantly began to decline and was soon lost, just as with Reichenbach's crystal and magnet power.

I have known parties mesmerised at a distance by sending them by the post a piece of leather, &c., first mesmerised. The effect, however, was gradually lost, and a fresh piece required. Once unmesmerised leather was sent with no intimation, and there was no effect; a mesmerised piece, as usual, was then sent, with no intimation, and the effect came.

Reichenbach found "that some bodies lost their power almost instantly, as paper; others after a few minutes; and in no case did the power lost remain in the body charged longer than ten minutes.

This was my general experience with the mesmeric influence.

But the longer the mesmerisation is continued, the greater and more lasting is the power: the more spongy or capable of retaining mesmerised moisture the substance, and the less the exposure, the longer does the power last.

The crystal and magnet power penetrates solid matter; through thick paper, wood, marble, slowly; through metals instantaneously, if the crystal is in contact with them, and exceedingly well if not in contact.

The charge could not be increased beyond a certain point, soon reached, according to the sensation of the patients. The charge of mesmerism can be increased to the point of perfect insensibility; but on the degrees of this capable of being effected I never made any trials.

When crystals were only an inch and a half long, their power was scarcely perceptible; above this size, their power increased with the dimensions, according to the law of nature that, *cæteris paribus*, power is proportionate to size.

Like the magnet, crystals caused the hand to follow them, and a flame proceeded from their poles.

Warmth did not increase the power of magnets or crystals.

### 3. *Effect of position in relation to the magnetic meridian.*

Mr. Schuh, a surgeon, had been accustomed on waking from his first sleep to change his position and place his head where his feet had been all night; and his short second sleep was then far more refreshing than all his previous sleep. If he omitted the change, he was weary all day. Reichenbach found that in his first sleep he lay from south to north; his head to the south, his feet to the north; in his second from north to south. On lying at first from north to south, he never had to change in the morning. Another surgeon, named Schmidt, had severe pains in his right arm, and shiverings; and a magnet only relieved him for the time. He always lay from south to north. He then lay from north to south, and the magnet was more pleasant, and the arm rapidly recovered. The first female patient in whom the phenomena with the magnet and crystals were detected always lay from east to west, and had a great magnet carrying eighty pounds, over her head, with no effect. She was placed from north to south, and instantly lost her restlessness, and had the first night of sound sleep for a long time.

At another time the position to the north was tried, and the effects were restlessness, flushing, oppression of the head, &c., and the same magnet instantly produced violent effects at the distance of four, nay, at seven paces from her head, immediately causing insensibility and spasm. When the armature was removed from it at the distance of thirty feet, she

felt nothing at first, but after a minute ceased speaking actually in the middle of a word. The four others shewed analogous differences; all positions, and especially that from west to east, except that from north to south, being unpleasant and injurious. Terrestrial magnetism is weakest at the full moon, when some nervous diseases are often the worst. The general position of many of the sick during the use of the magnet and the use of mesmerism demands serious consideration.

Though soft iron while in contact with a magnet is magnetic, it is thought to cease to be so as soon as removed; but the five females felt the same as from a weak magnet after its removal. They could distinguish a glass of water which had been placed between the poles of a horse-shoe magnet, and the hand of a cataleptic patient was attracted by it. These facts, with those mentioned at p. 114, shew that all substances suffer a temporary change from a magnet,—“a conclusion,” says R. “which people do not like to draw; against which, in fact, they have struggled hard *a priori* and which seems especially offensive to chemists.” A person magnetised by passes with a magnet could now, during a quarter of an hour, for the first time attract the hand of two of the patients. If he placed his hand in the patient's hand, she felt the pain in it move, swelling or throbbing, every time a magnet was passed down his back.

Now listen Sir Benjamin Brodie, you who in your vanity presumed, in the *Quarterly Review*, to stigmatize the Okeys as impostors; and you, Mr. Wakley, who traduced them and me, and ridiculed all my experiments; listen, ye professors and council of University College, who scorned the no less wonderful phenomena I displayed in your building; and listen the rest of you, medical men of all degrees, royal, fashionable, rural, parochial,—listen, and look back upon your conduct during the last eight years. If when Reichenbach drew a magnet or crystal several times down a patient's back she became cataleptic and convulsed, the *same happened from his hands alone*. If he drew the fingers of his right hand successively along the palm, not in contact, all the susceptible women or men, felt a warm or cool air. Here was the influence of a living body. He next found it could be transmitted. If the patient held one end of packfong callipers, or an iron wire  $4\frac{1}{2}$  feet long, and he placed his five finger points of his right hand on the other, she felt at the point of contact, warmth up to the elbow; and, if he added his other five finger points the effect was twice as strong: on removing the fingers the sensation rapidly, but not instantly, ceased; and the results came and went just as the fingers were taken off and on.

These experiments were successfully tried on the rest, and also by different persons.

I have mesmerised a sovereign without the knowledge of the Okeys, and placed other unmesmerised sovereigns upon it, and a finger of one sister upon the last of them, and the effect has always at length come. When an unmesmerised roll of sovereigns has long lain in Mary Ann's hand without increase of effect, I have put my finger on the highest, and the effect presently became great.

Reichenbach and her confessor produced an equal effect on one female, and more effect than her physician, who was ten years younger than Reichenbach. The nurse produced less. Her sister, also a nervous patient, produced still less. Ten fingers of another lady produced less effect than five of Reichenbach's. Even some healthy men were thus susceptible.

The Baron thus played the fool so shockingly in his course of investigation, as to mesmerise. I must here quote my *Physiology*, p. 1175:

“By means of chargeable metals, I devised a mode of shewing very accurately the influence of health upon the mesmerising power. I took one of the sisters into a female ward in which she had never been, and respecting the inmates of which she and I were perfectly ignorant. Every ticket with the name of the disease on the head of the bed was removed: every patient had the clothes drawn completely over her. A sovereign, which had lain long untouched, and had therefore no mesmeric charge, was taken up by her, and we proceeded to the ward. She put the sovereign under the bed-clothes into the hand of each patient in succession, and at the same number of moments by my stop-watch took it out again and kept it in her hand. I noted the period in which the effect began, the length of time it lasted, and the amount of it,—whether it caused spasm of the hand only; of the hand and arm; or spasm and stupefaction. So we went round the ward, and in one bed, at the request of a certain student, I repeated the experiment. As soon as each experiment was finished, the bed-clothes were turned down and the ticket examined. The effects were in every instance precisely proportionate to the strength of the patient in whose hand the sovereign had been placed. Those in consumption or worn down with paralysis produced little or no effect: those who had complaints not impairing the health and strength produced full effect: and all the intermediate degrees were exquisitely proportionate to the condition of the patient. One patient had produced a great effect, who, the student said, was continually bled and kept constantly on low diet. But I found she had not been bled for some weeks, had been for some time on full diet, was taking bark, looked in capital condition, and had only some cutaneous disease not interfering with her strength. Of the two experiments made at one bed, the first had produced a full effect proportionate to the strength of the patient. The second experiment produced only a moderate effect: the clothes

were then turned down, and it proved that a nurse said to be in good health, and to do all the work of the ward, had been lain in it. The woman, however, looked very sickly, and I found that she had just lain in, and had come back to her place very weak, and long before she was competent. The experiment was triumphant, and an apology was the next day made to me by the student who had so misrepresented to me the state of those two patients, and at whose request I had willingly made the experiments in this his wise uncle's ward, because the results in the case of both sisters, perfectly accordant in every instance up to that time with the strength of each patient, though modified like all results in their form in each sister, had been made in my own ward, where they and I knew every patient.

“Another beautiful set of experiments was made with brutes. If their hand was brought into contact with a brute, the rapidity and intensity of the effect was always proportionate to the size of the animal. If their fingers were placed under the wing of a per-roquet, the effect was much inferior to what it was if they were placed under the wings of a cockatoo. If placed on the nose of a small deer, the effect was inferior to what it was if placed upon a lama or a large deer:—a mere rigidity and concussion of the head in the first instance, stupefaction and at last perfect insensibility and relaxation in the latter. Contact of the ends of the fingers with the dry rough trunk of the elephant had no effect upon the elder: but, the instant she touched the soft moist mucous membrane of the trunk of this immense beast, she dropt senseless and snored loudly, and did not become sensible for ten minutes.”

He found that the influence could be collected in a body. He held things in his hand, first warmed by the patients' hands, and gave them to the patients, who at once experienced the crystal effect, and distinguished substances not so held by him. The *charge* remained in the substances many minutes, and gradually wasted. He thus charged water, grasping the glass with both hands, and they distinguished it by the smell, taste, &c. “*Against* this statement,” says Reichenbach, “all those may cry out who have never investigated the matter, and to the number of whom I formerly belonged: but of the fact, all those who have submitted to the labour of investigation, and have seen the effects I allude to, can only speak with amazement. This water, which is quite identical with that treated by the magnet or with the crystal, in all its essential properties, has, therefore, received from the fingers and hand abundant charge of the peculiar force residing in them, and retain this charge for some time and with some force.”

I must here give another extract from my *Physiology*, p. 1174: “A beautiful experiment shewed the gradual diminution of the

power imparted to the gold: and could, for the most part, be made upon the younger Okey only, as her susceptibility was, in general, not so great as to show powerful effects from moderate causes. A sovereign is held in a person's hand, and then given her. Instantly her hand closes violently upon it, she becomes stupified with her eyes open, and at last falls senseless and relaxed: on waking, in a minute or two, she is desired to pick up the sovereign, and again it causes her hand to close, and stupifies her; yet not so soon but that she has time to rise a little from the floor, before the stupefaction and rigidity come; and the perfect sleep and relaxation are longer in supervening. On waking she is desired to pick up the sovereign again; the effects are longer in supervening, so that she rises higher from the floor before they come, and there is time, by pointing one's finger at her close hand, to cause it to relax, and drop the sovereign; and in consequence of the absence of this, the rigidity and stupefaction are not kept up, and terminate in waking instead of perfect sleep and relaxation. She is desired again to pick up the sovereign; she does so, and rises higher than ever before the effects come, and they are shorter. All is repeated, she rises completely before they come, and they are still shorter. Again all is repeated, and she not only rises but goes about, and talks before the effects come, and they are slight. On repetition a still longer time intervenes, and still slighter are the effects; and so experiment after experiment goes on till the sovereign has lost its power altogether. The sovereign often rolls far away; and in such cases it has been changed for one charged by contact with another person, it being impossible for her to observe the change and impossible for her to detect any difference in regard to warmth or moisture, as the original sovereign has been as much in her own hand as the new sovereign in the hand of another person. The new sovereign has always produced a far more quick and strong effect than the exhausted one."

He considers there is polarity even here: for, when the patient and he held one end of a spiral copper wire, 9 feet long, of eleven turns, he found the influence greatest at the other end, gradually less to the middle or sixth turn, from which it increased again till it was as strong at the opposite end as at her end. He conceives that the principal polar axis of the human body is transverse; the longitudinal being secondary, because sensitive patients suffer from lying with their body across the magnetic meridian. For if the body lies from east to west, it is differently acted upon magnetically in its breadth,—a thing intolerable to such persons: and chills are both more active and dangerous if they come from the side than if from the back or front: also because in very sensitive persons it makes a great difference which hand of another person is put into their hand.

"When the author placed his right hand in the left hand of *Mdlle. Maix*, she felt it exactly like a small magnet or a crystal

placed with the N. pole perpendicularly on her hand. But if he gave the left hand, the feeling was very much more disagreeable. When he placed his right hand in her left, and his left hand at the same time in her right, she described the sensations as of a perpetual current of something up her right arm, across her breast and shoulders, down her left arm, and through him continually. It was painful, and nearly caused her to faint. If he now crossed his hands, she could not endure it, and declared that there then arose so painful a sensation of a strange kind of struggle and contest in her arms and through her breast, an undulation up the arm and down again, that she found it absolutely unendurable. In fact, after she had released her hands, it was found impossible to persuade her to repeat the experiment, which was always done if possible, for the sake of a check on errors. If, then, it be established by these experiments, that in nervous cases it is anything but indifferent which hand is given or taken, it follows that both hands, in respect to the influence residing in them, are not in the same condition; and it would even appear from the last experiment that there is a current, after the fashion of an electric current, from his left hand to her right, and then from her left to his right, a motion which meets with obstacles, and strives, as it were, to break through them, as soon as like hands are joined. This difference between the hands can only be due to polarization, as we see it artificially produced in the copper wire, and as we have found it in magnets and in crystals. In this point of view, the chief axis in man is transverse, and the long axis is only secondary. In fact, it is only transversely that we are formed of two symmetric halves. Everything, brain, organs of sense, organs of mastication and deglutition, arms, hands, and feet, are opposed to each other transversely; and it is especially transversely that we are polarized."

He confirmed these observations on two others of the females, and concludes,

"That all the symmetrically arranged organs of the body, and especially the hands, exhibit a difference, which is caused by a magnetic polar opposition; and that consequently there exists a dualism of the fundamental influence above alluded to, exactly as we have seen it to exist in crystals."

"Doubtless the perfectly healthy man, who probably is never sensitive, is in no way affected by the earth's magnetism, how strongly soever it may act on certain patients. The author has not been able in any animal, even in blind ones, such as larvæ, to discover any evidence of an action being exerted on them by terrestrial magnetism. In this indifference, therefore, to the influence of the earth's magnetism, the force of crystals and that of the human hand fully agree."

I have a patient who in his deep sleep-waking would never allow one of his hands to be put in contact with the other, or with any part of the opposite half of his body, but moved it away very



angrily. Neither would he allow my right hand to touch his left, or any part of the right half of my frame to touch his left half, or the converse. In Vol. II., p. 215, I said, "As a further illustration of occult property in the mesmeric state, I have a patient who, in his silent sleep, with his eyes perfectly closed, and any thickness of cloth thrown over his head and chest and drawn close round him, is instantly distressed beyond measure by a piece of gold placed upon the back of his hand after lying in the hand of another person, but not at all if it has been taken from my hand. Any one with gloves on makes the experiment, placing the sovereign first on my hand or the hand of another at pleasure, in every succession and with as many repetitions as are thought proper. *Nay, if the gold is taken off my right hand and placed upon his left, or off my left and placed upon his right, he is distressed, and shakes it off, and, if it is placed in his palm, violent spasm of the hand occurs; though he expresses no uneasiness when it is taken from my right and placed in his right, or from my left and placed upon his left.* Neither temperature nor anything but occult property can explain these wonderful facts." If while his right hand was holding my right hand tightly, I touched any part of his left half or my left half with even one finger, he instantly let my hand go angrily, just as he did if I touched another person with it; and when ordinary ocular knowledge was an impossibility. He is a high-minded, modest youth, disdain- ing all affectation and artifice.

Baron R. found these patients in their cataleptic state—not mesmerised, observe—follow with their hands

"readily those of any vigorous young man, and indeed those of the author himself, insomuch that, while insensible, this attraction of the hand has often made them rise from their chair, and follow the hand for some distance. It was even possible to attract their hands through an intermediate substance, such as a lump of chalk held in the hands of the experimenter. . . . All these observations prove, that the hands and fingers of vigorous healthy men, like the poles of crystals, possess an attractive power for the hands of cataleptic patients.

"But, in this comparison, the luminous phenomena which are now to be described, constitute a really brilliant point. When the author, for the first time after her violent convulsions, saw Mdle. Reichel playing with the magnetic flame, he thrust his hand in the dark between her eyes and the magnet, when she began to play as before with the points of his fingers, and to speak of five little fires dancing about in the air. She did not see the hand, and she took the motion of his fingers, from the points of which flames came forth, for a spontaneous motion of the flames. She saw, in like manner, in the dark, flame from the points of all men's fingers, but from no women's, except in some cases a feeble light, neither bright nor flaming. As long as her illness continued, she amused herself and her friends by her observations on these lights. But after she had recovered, it came out that, not only during her illness, but

also when quite well, she saw the magnetic flame, the crystal lights, and the light from men's hands, provided it was dark enough. Indeed, she had possessed this power from her early youth; for while an infant, her mother had often to lift her up to convince her that nails and hooks in the wall were not on fire, as she declared them to be. She had even brothers and sisters who in like manner saw luminous appearances everywhere, where others saw nothing. At this time, the author makes use of her power daily in researches on electricity and magnetism, which will soon be made public, and which have, by her means, led to important results."

He concludes, at the 44th page, that

*"This force, which has been called animal magnetism, has the following properties; it is, namely, conductible through other bodies; it may be communicated to other bodies either by directly charging them or by its dispersion. It soon disappears, but not immediately, from bodies charged with it. It assumes a polar arrangement in the animal body, by virtue of its apparent dualism. It has no marked relation to the earth's magnetism. It attracts mechanically the hands of cataleptic patients, and its presence is associated with luminous phenomena. In all these points it agrees with the force of crystals, with which it coincides, and in all particulars obeys the same physical laws as that force."*

Mesmerism is thus placed by a philosopher, who was no mesmerist, among the physical sciences.\*

\* It is not very uncommon for patients during mesmerism to see light from the fingers, &c., of the operator. Mr. D. Hands has sent me the following account:—

"In compliance with your request, dear Dr. Elliotson, I proceed to transcribe for you the graphic description one of my somnambulant patients gives of that which is now very generally called mesmeric fluid. I shall endeavour to adhere as closely as possible to her own diction, which is original, quaint, and frequently piquant; only premising that the expressions are those she makes use of in the clairvoyant state, and that she is a simple, uneducated servant girl, about twenty years of age. Her case presents the most remarkable phenomena I have ever witnessed, but as it is my intention to publish the whole with all its interesting minutiae very shortly, I shall at present confine myself to the delineation of that appearance you enquired about.

"This mesmeric fluid, then, is compared by Martha to a clear stream of light issuing from the ends of my fingers, very bright and 'quivering, not glimmering,' resembling in colour and brilliancy the rays of the sun more than the milder silvery light of the moon, and resting on the mesmerised persons as a track of a phosphoric match would be seen on wood in the dark, but brightly loading and illuminating the head and brain and seat of muscular motion, or the heart; or, as I should say in anatomical language, the head, comprising the cerebrum and cerebellum. These all retain the dazzling transparent brilliancy, the limbs are equally lightened up, but they soon lose the brightness. If the foregoing statement be received as a fact, would it not account for the gradual and progressive increase of the influence over those who are daily mesmerised?—the nobler parts of the human structure possessing a capability of containing this fluid as it were in store, to be developed as occasion requires or according to the will of the mesmeriser.

Time and space fail me, and I must finish my account of this most remarkable, most original, and most important work in the next number; entreating every person interested in mesmerism to purchase Dr. Gregory's book in the meantime. My own observations in mesmerism made eight years ago coincide in every point with those of the author which are analogous. Every one of his observations I feel must be true. I formerly prosecuted the physics of mesmerism much more than had been done by others, and I see in Baron Riechenbach's statements of his experience, in what is really another field of the same estate, pure truth. He has only to make artificial sleep-wakers and cataleptics, and thus enlarge his means of experience, in order to be enabled to strike a rock and pour forth a mighty stream of knowledge for our benefit. To Dr. William Gregory we are deeply indebted.

That there was a distinct power for which I adopted the term mesmerism, after finding it used by Mr. Chenevix, but whether invented or not by him I knew not, I was satisfied; and stated in my demonstrations at University College Hospital in 1838, and subsequently in my own house. I also declared I could discover no grounds for supposing it identical with electricity or magnetism, and therefore preferred an arbitrary name to one which implied a speculation. I never ventured to call it an imponderable, because I did not know whether there are any imponderable bodies. I invariably called it a power, force, or influence, expressing a mere fact—the existence of a certain power in animal bodies, both human and brute; and of its existence in the latter, I gave sufficient proofs. But whether this was a property of the forms and states of matter with which we are acquainted, or of a peculiar matter, I never ventured to determine: its existence in animal bodies being the fact, it having a peculiar matter imponderable and subtle, being a mere speculation and fancy. I always gave ample proofs of its communi-

“When Martha first spoke of this bright flame, I questioned her as to what it was like. She answered, ‘Like smoke; like steam; like vapour. But no; it is distinctly different from each. I don't know what it is like.’ And then after appearing puzzled and perplexed in wishing me to comprehend her meaning, she said, ‘It resembles the phenomena often observable in a hay-field from the currents of cold and hot air mingling, but the one mounting up whilst the other is falling down; or you may liken it to the mixing of spirits and water.’

“As regards the operation of mesmerising water, this same somnambulist described the fiery fluid as dropping in quivering streams from the tips of my fingers to the bottom of the glass, till all the liquid was wholly illuminated, brilliant, and transparent, very similar in appearance to the pale lemon-coloured show bottles in a druggist's shop when lit up by the gas lamps placed behind them.”

cability to inanimate matter, by the mesmerisation of metals, water, &c. : its gradual wasting again : its transmission through substances transparent and opaque.

The time is now arrived for the appreciation of the facts of the cases of the two Okeys, and I will take the earliest opportunity of drawing them up from my voluminous notes. To have presented them to the world before would have been idle. Mr. Wakley had declared them all to be "humbug," and humbug the envious unreflecting medical world therefore authoritatively told all the rest of the world that they were, and humbug the rest of the world at once believed them, foolishly supposing that medical men had condescended to make themselves acquainted with the subject, and were studious, enlightened, and calmly reflecting philosophers.

(To be continued in No. XIV.)

*XI. Observations upon the Analogies between the Mesmeric and Magnetic Phenomena.* By JOHN ASHBURNER, M.D.

SOME of the most interesting as well as most important among the facts which have come under the observation of the cultivators of mesmeric science, relate to the analogies between the mesmeric and magnetic fluids. That these exist is an assumption based upon the direction taken by certain currents of forces, and by the light emitted under certain circumstances when particular arrangements of matter are attended by its evolution. Abstractedly considered, there is no proof that magnetic matter exists, and its entity is granted only to account for numerous phenomena which require explanation and which can be accounted for only by a hypothetical reality. In the present state of our knowledge, the eagerness to carp at new facts, and the tendency to disputation, form the drag-chain to stay the rapidity of scientific progression ; and it is only by such a cultivation of the mind of the masses as to permit the reception of new ideas, new trains of reasoning, the original thoughts of intellects wider than those of the common herd, that the vulgar opposition to truth can be overcome.

Assuming that electric and that magnetic currents exist, we may infer that a fluid in many particulars analogous to magnetism may be proved. We may be led to infer from numerous observations made at different times by numerous persons, that certain effects are produced by the operation of an influence from one living human being upon another. An endeavour will be made to shew that this influence, indebted

for its existence perhaps to psychological causes, operates by the agency of a supposed fluid, which, producing physiological phenomena similar to those produced by the magnetic fluid, may be inferred to be analogous to it. Striking facts may be adduced, too, which may tend to the conclusion that the *exercise* of the faculties of the human mind, and particularly that of the will, is attended by the emanation of a fluid from the brain, from the fingers, seats of the functional extremities of nerves, or from some part of the person who may be exercising the mental faculties. I propose to shew that the same series of events may be produced in individuals of a certain nervous diathesis by the impingement of a fluid evolved by the will of another; or by manipulations attended by the emanation of the same fluid; or by certain emanations from magnets, or from some metallic wires through which currents of electricity are passed; or from the direct application of certain metals. I do not attempt to establish the identity of these fluids, for the facts daily developing themselves tend to shew that the distinctive properties of these fluids are as various as the substances from which they emanate, and it may be that the great power antecedent to all consequents may ordain the simplicity and unity of one electric, and gravitating with centrifugal force, evolving an infinite complication and variety of magnetic cohesive and repulsive agencies; the entire system emerging from the *volonté directing* "*La Grande Formule!*"

An attempt to satisfy stiff and superficial thinkers by demonstrations to which they cannot yield their inflexible and gnarled habits of trained reflection, is but an idle occupation. To apprehend ideas that are out of the ordinary trains of men's habitual thoughts, there must be a flexibility of mind. The child's facile uptake of its alphabet, and quick apprehension of facts, its joyous perception of novelties, contrasts strongly with the stolidity of the hinde who has passed his life in the sameness of low agricultural drudgery. Let any one try what years ago it was my lot to essay,—to teach poor children and their adult parents, in a remote agricultural district, the rudiments of reading, writing, and arithmetic, and this observation will not long want his assent. Let the same person study with an open mind the phenomena connected with the nervous system, and seek for the interesting facts poured in great abundance on the world of late years by the students of animal magnetism; and if he see no reason to deplore the inflexibility of mind and the illogical trains of thought which characterize the great majority of would-be philosophers, he must himself belong to their stupid phalanx.

I shall not pretend to labour for the sake of conversion or for the love of controversy. I have only to state facts which may be proved by testimony as good as any that ordinarily directs the force of conviction; facts that, for the most part, may be observed by any one who will exercise the requisite patience and perseverance in watching for them.

It is a common observation that, for the most part, those persons who are by mesmeric treatment put into a state of somnambulism, exhibit sincerity and truthfulness. The manners become easy, familiar, and confiding. With them rank has no existence. Equality of station is established, and nature is supreme until the progress of magnetic development places the individual in relation to external objects in a condition to exercise all the cerebral organs in the same manner as in ordinary vigilance. Even then when the sleep-waker has returned to a knowledge of this artificial world, and tastes of the fraudulent practices which govern mankind in their daily intercourse, the exceptions to a love of candour and sincerity seem to be dependent upon the existence of an unusually large size of those cerebral organs which in the wide-awake state determine the habit of loving falsehood better than truth. It would be useless to enlarge upon this point to experienced mesmerists, and the objection that deceit has frequently been met with in sleep-wakers would apply with far greater force, if statistics could be resorted to, against a large majority of persons wide awake.

Human testimony is, or is not, credible according to the circumstances under which it is elicited. If the individual stating certain matters be in a sane condition of mind, and of character habitually sincere and truthful, there is no reason to doubt the veracity of that individual. If that person be supported in testimony by another equally above suspicion, the facts stated have an additional value. If corroborations to stated facts be afforded by a number of persons unconnected with each other,—some unknown to each other,—these give additional value to the testimony; and supposing the facts to have been witnessed at different periods of time,—in different places and by different persons, who had not only no cognizance of each other, but who could have no idea that similar events to those in course of observation had been witnessed by others,—these suppositions would tend very far to complete the reliance to be placed upon the matters testified. Although it might occasionally happen that some of the witnesses to a fact might not fulfil every one condition required by a sceptic, yet there is such abundant evidence on which to rest the truth of the chain of facts I shall adduce, that I willingly leave it to find its way.

In the month of August, 1842, I first magnetized Jane Love, a young woman then about 23 years age, of tall stature, ample frame, with dark hair and eyes, neuro-sanguineo temperament. She had been my patient at the Middlesex Hospital for some months previously for a painful tumor in the right hypogastrium, which I considered to be ovarian. She had undergone much medical treatment without the slightest alleviation of her symptoms, and had latterly been losing flesh. Her mother told me that several doctors in the country and in London had prognosticated a progressive emaciation of the body and an enlargement of the tumor, until a period should arrive when the young woman would die of dropsy. Her complexion was half waxy, half sodden, of a green hue, insomuch that at the hospital she was compared to green "wax-work." Having undergone the routine treatment in our establishment,—purgatives, alteratives, depuratives, emmenagogues, narcotics, having been unintentionally salivated, all without the slightest benefit, I determined to try the experiment of mesmerising her. I effected my object by pointing at her eyes with two fingers, and she went to sleep in less than an hour. The relief obtained was so striking that I made her attend at my house for three hours every morning to have the benefits of the magnetic sleep. At first it was necessary to bring her to me in a cab, for she was not able to walk the distance of two miles from her own residence to my house. On the fourth morning, she dispensed with the vehicle, but she was much exhausted on her arrival, and the agony of the tumor was very great. It was attended with nausea, retching, and sense of bearing down, with pain between the scapulæ. I mesmerised her and she had a most refreshing sleep of three hours. The passes down the back and the arms made her rigid. The eyeballs on examination were found to be turned upwards. The pulse, first at 120, fell to 84, was full and soft. The improvement in her condition was very gratifying. She had come into the house extremely ill, and suffering much; she went out perfectly relieved and walked home with ease and with cheerful spirits. On the eleventh day, this young woman, who had not been able for two years to mount a flight of stairs, responded to the mesmeric beckoning, and followed me in her sleep up twenty-four steps to my drawing rooms, where she walked in and out among the furniture, and after sitting down for five minutes in a deep sleep, again followed me, descending the stairs and returning to her seat in the library. I did not perform the phrenological experiments upon her head until I had given her the advantages of

deep and placid sleep with occasional passes to produce the rigidity, which these patients find so refreshing, for a space of three weeks. She had repeatedly broken out into fits of laughter, and had spoken a few sentences during this time, but as the effort to make her converse caused confusion in her head, I allowed the phenomena scope for development before any number of experiments were tried. When at last I excited Mirth by placing my fingers on the organ of gaiety, she laughed most joyously. I found that by exciting the organ of Tune, she sang; by exciting Imitativeness, she mimicked. I pursued the experiments, and had reason to conclude that though some organs responded very well, yet that the range in her head was limited. Language, Weight, Size, Individuality, Tune, Gaiety, Imitation, Benevolence, Veneration, Self-esteem, Adhesiveness, Acquisitiveness, Secretiveness, Alimentiveness, are all that I have been able to excite to clear manifestation. The excitation of Destructiveness and Combativeness produce discomfort, but do not manifest the usual phenomena. It is remarkable that in her sister's head the excitation of these organs is attended by very violent effects. In Jane, the sympathies of taste and sensation with the mesmeriser are very remarkably exhibited. I come now to the point for which I adduce this case an illustration. Not until Jane had been daily mesmerised for five weeks did she exhibit the curious phenomenon of the perception of a light from the upper part of her forehead. On the first morning that this attracted my attention, I saw her sitting very quietly sleeping with her head slightly bent forward. She was not so joyous as usual, and appeared absorbed in attention. Presently she said, "O how lovely—how beautiful." I asked what was so lovely and beautiful. "Oh, that charming blue light, how bright! It's like the sky! It's like violets! Oh! the room is all sunshine. Now it's all the colours of the rainbow: now it's all clear bright light: now it's beautiful sky-blue. I would like to have a gown of that colour." Upon being asked how she saw this light, she said that it was from this part, placing her hands above her forehead, and shutting and opening them as if she were desirous of catching something. She had repeatedly drunk mesmerised water, and had taken it always for a mixture of brandy and soda water. Up to this time she had always taken me for her sister Harriet. Nothing could induce her to believe that I was not Harriet, and some comic scenes had been exhibited with a coloured horse-blanket, which although she was sitting or standing, she would take for her bed covering, and when I pulled it away from her, she



would insist on the unfairness of Harriet's taking a larger share of the bed and the coverings than she was entitled to. If she were asked where she was, she would stoutly aver that she was lying down in her bed, although she was perfectly erect and made to walk about the room. When the development of light reached her, however, she no longer took me for her sister; she knew me for the doctor. Previously she heard only her mesmeriser, now she saw and heard every body in the room, and distinguished the colour and other peculiarities of dress of every individual. Now when I mesmerised water by darting my fingers upon its surface, she described "beautiful blue sparks" as going from the tips of my fingers into the water; sometimes they were like large spangles. The operation of mesmerising water always rivetted her attention, and she eagerly drank the water as soon as she could get it. One morning I gave her six tumblers full of mesmerised water, which she swallowed with voracity and very evident satisfaction. I said, "So much brandy and soda water will disagree with you." "What nonsense," she replied, "it's not brandy and soda water,—it's *mesmerised water*." From that time she never entertained the hallucination which had previously possessed her, nor was she conscious that she had ever held mesmerised water to be aught but what it was. Finding now that when I beckoned her or exerted tractive movements, she could see what I did, I tried the experiment of silently willing her to come to me when I sat at several yards from her. I had heard of Mr. H. Thompson's experiments with the will long before I had the pleasure of his acquaintance, and I tried the force of the will in this case, but in her state of sleep-waking, and I succeeded so far as to make her get up from her sleep and walk up to me. She always fell into the profound unconscious sleep after I had made this experiment. She described a rope of blue light proceeding from my eyes to her head whenever I willed her. She said it pulled her so hard she could not resist it; she was obliged to come up to me. I have repeatedly asked her about the size of this rope of light, and her answer was always that it was in strings, all in lines together as thick as her arm, most frequently blue, but sometimes all the colours of the rainbow.

I have occasionally sat reading while this patient has been sleeping in a chair near me; but invariably, whenever my attention has been rivetted to the subject, she has got up with her hands to her head and approached me, begging me to lay down the book, for my head was covered with a blue cloud which affected her very disagreeably. If I persisted

in reading, she became vexed, and said that her head would split.

By those who have not studied the facts resulting from mesmeric events, I may be, as I have been, charged with great credulity. The habits of education have modified the brains of these people who so accuse me. They have not apprehended the philosophy of Gall. Perhaps the habit of resting on foregone conclusions has so obtunded their perceptions, that certain kinds of facts do not find admission into their minds, and they pity my credulity; while I deeply regret that they cannot participate in the delight which I experience in bringing out new trains of ideas, founded on fresh developments of truth, which are destined to enlighten mankind on the most sublime subjects that can arrest the attention of philosophers.

These details shew that magnetic sleep is induced by the pointing of two of my fingers to the eyes of this young woman. I have often produced the same kind of sleep by passing my hands alternately, at the distance of half an inch from the surface of her head and face, down from the crown of the head to the pit of the stomach; by darting my fingers at her face; by darting them at the nape of her neck; by standing before her and willing her to go to sleep; by standing at some distance behind her and willing her to go to sleep: often even when she was unconscious that I was doing it, as I shewed before an audience at the Polytechnic Institution, on an occasion when the Directors were kind enough to permit me to make use of some of their splendid apparatus for my experiments; and as I have shewn to hundreds besides. I have a right to infer that these effects are produced by the emanation of a fluid from my person, which has been seen by this person herself when I have mesmerised water, when I have mesmerised other persons, when I have willed her to sleep, or when I have willed her to get up and to walk across a long room. The blue streams of light, the blue sparks from my fingers, have been seen not by Jane only, but by other persons in a state of magnetic sleep; and by other persons as well as by herself in the ordinary condition of waking or vigilance. That the exercise of thought is accompanied by some emanation from the brain, is manifest from Jane's repeated observation of a blue cloud of light over my head, whenever I concentrated my mind in reading. Other patients have told me the same thing. Except upon the idea of an emanation of fluid or influence from one person to another, how is the following fact to be accounted for? The Prince de ——— could speak only a few words of English. He agreed with me, in another room, before the *séance* one morn-

ing, that he was to think intently of a wish to kiss Jane, when she should be seated in a state of somnambulism. We went into the library, and Jane having been put to sleep, the Prince approached her and did just as he proposed. The young woman started, put up her hands repelling him, and declaring that "she should do no such thing." The Prince then spoke his wish in Italian, and with the same repulsive gesture as before she said, "I won't suffer it—you shan't do it."

How, except upon the existence of a magnetic light emanating from one person to another, and passing through a thick opaque bookcase full of books and a wall dividing the rooms, could be accounted for the fact repeatedly observed and testified by Mr. Marsh, the bookseller, of Old Cavendish Street, and by others, of Jane's seeing and stating, while in my library, what I was about in my breakfast-room? She has described my burning my lips with hot tea; my handing my cup for more sugar; my cutting slices of ham; my buttering dry toast and cutting it into strips; all which things I had done, not suspecting that Jane was a spectator of my actions. One morning, in her sleep, the Brazilian minister and his lady being present, she suddenly cast her attention to a distance of two miles, and described an arrival of which it was clear that she could have previously known nothing. She went on to state a series of events which were occurring there while she was in my house, and I went over and fully ascertained the accuracy of her narrative. How can this be accounted for except upon the admission of the existence of a magnetic light or fluid travelling to or from her brain, rendering her cognizant of the events which were occurring?

I have a letter from a lady of noble birth, and of unimpeachable veracity, in which is given a detail of a number of circumstances described by Jane Love while she was in mesmeric sleep fifty miles in the country, relating to events in the interior of a house in Eaton Square, into which the young woman had never set her foot. The facts are incontrovertible.

I have endeavoured to shew that a fluid passes in these cases as in the exercise of the will, and that opaque walls and distance form no obstacle to the passage of this magnetic fluid, any more than to the magnetic fluid which reaches the needle of the compass from the North Pole, and directs the mariner in his course aright. Mr. Kiste told me that he had repeatedly induced sleep in a child by will at the distance of several miles when he was in the neighbourhood of Plymouth, and that the fact was known to hundreds of witnesses. Mr. Thompson, of Fairfield Lodge, York, has exercised the will at several miles' distance with striking effects. There are various

results produced by the fluid of the will by different persons. Mr. Thompson can will certain individuals to perform certain actions while they continue awake. If I try the same experiment on the same individuals, I produce deep sleep. In mesmerising a gentleman who is very refined in his perception of the differences of influence between different mesmerisers, Mr. Thompson's influence was said to be clear and light, while mine was dull, harsh, and heavy: Mr. Thompson's was very agreeable,—mine was overpowering, and produced the deep sleep: Mr. Thompson's was compared to the passage of a mail-coach wheel,—mine to a broad heavy wagon wheel. These striking differences are but specimens of the vast variety of character to be observed in the mesmeric influences of different persons. They are probably as numerous as the individuals of mankind.

I adduce a case to illustrate further some of the points we have been considering.

In the month of June, 1844, Miss C—— came to consult me. Her health had been very seriously affected for two years. She had a slight figure with a large head. The temperament was nervous; the hair and eyes black; complexion sallow. Her brain was of a high order, and her mind had been well cultivated. She had so happy a proportion between the moral and intellectual qualities, that her case could not fail in phreno-mesmerism to be one of deep interest. Her features were admirably formed, and her beauty rendered the physiognomy of her feelings very charming. She was cured, under my care, by mesmerism, of a complaint that had simulated some of the forms of organic malignant disease. It was at first very difficult to affect her, and she at no time lost her primary or vigilant consciousness during her mesmeric sleep. She responded to the excitation of the phrenological organs, and felt obliged to obey the will of the mesmeriser up to the point of following him about the room; but if she were commanded to do anything very repulsive to her feelings, she became awake instantly and suddenly. To witness the grace of this beautiful female in the state of mesmeric sleep-waking—the delicacy of her poses, and the the physiognomy resulting from her refined feelings, was very high enjoyment. I introduce this case for the purpose of stating a fact I witnessed myself. I proposed one morning to exercise the will in silently commanding this young lady to come to me at the distance of twenty-four feet. Her mother was present, and there was a playful recommendation to resist the power of my will. I was determined that she should obey, and I spoke out my determination, which put

the young lady upon her mettle, and she was at first equally resolute that she would not obey. I continued to will for about six minutes, concentrating all my ideas on the resolution. At last, I saw her covered with a violet coloured halo. She burst into tears, and very unwillingly yielded her obedience, not without continuing to resist at every step she took in advancing towards me.

The case which follows further illustrates the facts relating to the existence of the blue fluid in mesmerism.

Mrs. A——, a young married lady, was cured by mesmerism of an extremely painful neuralgic affection of the bladder. After she had been magnetized about a fortnight, having up to that time exhibited only heavy sleep, she responded to a large proportion of the cerebral organs. She took me always for her mother up to a certain day, nearly six weeks from the first time I put her to sleep. Then she knew me quite well, and I could no longer will the water I mesmerised and gave her to drink to be anything but mesmerised water. Before that time, I could make her believe it was camomile tea, coffee, Port wine. I failed if I wished it to be Sherry or Madeira, but always succeeded if I wished it to be lemonade. When this lady had lucidity enough to see me and to know me for myself, she could see me dart blue sparks into a glass of water whenever I mesmerised it; and if I passed my hand over any other person, that individual became quite clear to her; and she said that in such cases she always perceived blue streams of light from my finger-ends. If I willed, she saw blue streams of light issuing from my eyes. If I made passes rapidly down her own person or down that of any other individual, she said she saw a blue light in streaks, which resembled a beautiful striped satin ribbon. Several of my patients in lucid mesmeric sleep-waking have compared the appearance presented on my making rapid passes to very brilliantly coloured blue satin striped ribbons.

The next case is interesting, and continues my train of evidence.

Sophia Jones, 32 years of age, dark brown hair, grey eyes, short stature, pale complexion, a dress-maker, was for two years subject to copious discharges of blood from the bowels. Sometimes the quantity amounted to a pint; occasionally there was mixed with the blood an amount of pus. There was a sense of constriction across the abdomen, and a soreness and pain increased on pressure in the right hypochondrium. This patient knew when she was to expect a loss of blood by an unusual tightness of the integuments of the

head, and sometimes on these occasions her sight would fail her. She complained of great thirst and want of appetite. Her bowels were relaxed, the motions were very dark; the catamenia regular, but scanty in quantity and lasting only one day. She was much emaciated; coughed and expectorated matter, sometimes tinged with blood. She had a small thready pulse of 120. The sounds on percussion and auscultation were not insisted upon, because there was difference of opinion upon the subject, more especially when it was announced that this patient was to be mesmerised. She had been for eleven months an in-patient of the Middlesex Hospital, under the care of Dr. Wilson, and very nearly two years under various treatment at that establishment. The first time I saw her was on an occasion of my accompanying Dr. Wilson from the wards through the hospital passages, when he asked her how she was. She looked very cadaverous, and was much exhausted from the blood she had lost on that day. From the striking effects which mesmerism had produced in menorrhagia, I felt much disposed to try its efficacy in this case. Dr. Wilson was desirous too of the trial, and I appointed the next day at my own house for the experiment.

At nine in the morning of the 20th of June, 1844, Sophia Jones first came to me. Under the operation of the fingers pointed to her eyes and of slow passes, she fell asleep in three minutes, and continued in a calm deep slumber for an hour and a quarter. The next day, three minutes sufficed to put her again into a very tranquil sleep, which lasted upwards of two hours. She felt much disposed to lie down, and chose the hearth rug as the most convenient place for her repose. Here she soon began to chuckle and laugh, talked, and got up to walk about the room. I gave her a glass of mesmerised water, and while I was mesmerising it, she exclaimed, "What beautiful bright-coloured spangles!" "Of what colour are they, and whence do they proceed?" she was asked. Her reply was, that "they were all the colours of the rainbow, and proceeded from my finger-ends to the surface of the water, which shone with a beautiful light. Oh, how delightful!" "Tell me," I said, "what colours do you distinguish?" "There are red and yellow spangles among them, but most of them are blue and violet." She drank the water, and was evidently much exhilarated by it. I made long passes from her head to her feet and she became very quiet, said that the room was so full of light she could not see anybody, she was so dazzled by the light. Shortly she put herself down on the hearth rug, and with the excep-

tion of a little fit of laughter now and then, continued the rest of her time in a calm sleep. In the course of a week, sleeping daily on her favorite rug and covered over with a horse blanket, her head resting on a cushion while I attended to other matters, her health was strikingly improved; and at the same time, she exhibited symptoms of a progress in clairvoyance. She referred the light to the upper part of her forehead; sometimes said "it was of a beautiful sky-blue colour,—sometimes all the colours of the rainbow." With the blanket covering her head, her face being turned to the wall, she has not unfrequently described the dress of persons both male and female who have entered the room, even an hour after she has been lying down in the position stated,—her back being towards the parties. If under these circumstances I threw some sparks at her, she spoke of their influence being very agreeable, and was delighted in describing their colours, so brilliant and yellow and blue. Sometimes she has spoken of occurrences in the streets; then she would revert to me, and if I went into the dining room to breakfast, she would describe to persons remaining in the library, occurrences taking place in the room in which I happened to be. She has gone to sleep at eight in the morning in the library, the servant has taken up the breakfast things at nine into the dining room, she has described to me what he has been doing, the colour and pattern of the plates, the urn, the tea-pot, the pattern of the damask table cloth. One morning she was puzzled about the contents of an oval dish, which she described very accurately as being placed upon a side table with a knife and fork in front of it,—the gilt rim of the dish and a colored landscape in its centre. She could not make out the remains of a ham, which she spoke of as having four large red knobs. I went into the room and found a large ham bone which she had very accurately described. There was very little meat upon it, and when I returned and told her what it was, she apprehended at once the real thing, and observed that it should not appear again, for it was too shabby to put upon table. It must be remembered that she was on the floor, her head and body covered with a blanket, and a bookcase full of books besides a wall interposed between her and the objects which she beheld and clearly described. Here was another instance of transmission of light through opaque masses of matter from or to her cerebral organs.

Sophia Jones had been mesmerised for more than three months daily; had, upon an average, slept for two hours each time. She lost her cough and expectoration; was very

seldom troubled with discharges of blood from the bowels, and when the occurrence did take place it resulted in consequence of some error in diet, and was insignificant in quantity. She gained flesh, had colour in her cheeks, and was more cheerful in her spirits. I took her one day into my bath room, where I mesmerised a glass of water for her to drink before she went away. She exclaimed, "What beautiful blue sparks of light I see from your fingers' ends going into the water, I never saw such a thing before." On this occasion she was wide awake. This patient, of so susceptible a nervous character, responded to a very limited range of phrenological organs. Mirth, Imitation, Benevolence, Melody, and Adhesiveness were the most remarkable. From the first occasion of her sleep she never mistook me for any other person.

Maria M ———, aged 26, black eyes, black hair, very slight figure, well made, but of short stature; head rather large. Occupation,—straw plaiter. Married. This patient has been afflicted for six years and a half with a burning pain in the epigastrium, and the pain increased upon pressure in the left hypochondrium, extending to the hip on the same side. Appetite bad. Spirits always very low. Catamenia scanty; regular in their period, but lasting only a day and a half. Takes care that by the aid of medicine her bowels are regular. Pulse weak, irritable; 90 in a minute. Has applied to several physicians successively; has found no relief. I magnetized her seven times for three-quarters of an hour each time, before I succeeded in inducing sleep. Afterwards she slept soundly about two hours daily.

On the 23rd of June, 1844, I have this note,—“Maria M ——— has slept nearly four hours. She takes me for her husband and is very cross. Upon Adhesiveness and Benevolence being excited she becomes very amiable; but she does not respond strikingly to many of the phrenological organs. When awake she is much attached to her husband who comes to walk home with her.” This patient had been with me daily for fifteen days. It was three weeks more before she saw light from the upper part of her forehead, and in nine days more she recognized me as the doctor. She relished mesmerised water at all times. Now she saw me when I threw “beautiful blue sparks into it.” Her health was completely re-established without an atom of medicine, and she acquired the habit of daily visiting the closet without her former physic.

Lady ——— was repeatedly magnetized by me during several months. She saw during her waking state blue globules of light along the internal surface of my hand and



fingers, and issuing from the fingers' ends, before her eyes were closed.

Mrs. K., aged 27, light hair, grey eyes, tall stature, large head, is very susceptible of being magnetically influenced. After I had magnetized her seven times, she could in her state of ordinary wakefulness see the sparks emitted from the ends of my fingers when I mesmerised water, or when I threw them by passes upon any other person. She cannot see the light from my eyes during the operation of willing while she is awake, but if I put her to sleep, she sees the light immediately, and she describes it as passing in blue streaks from my eyes to the person or object willed. If I will the back of a chair to be magnetized, she cannot put her hand upon it without her hand being spasmodically closed and rigidly grasped upon the chair-back.

Four other patients besides these have seen blue sparks from my fingers when I mesmerised water. These persons were severally in their ordinary wakeful state—in primary consciousness. Several of the patients having described to me during their sleep the issuing of a light blue or grey cloud of light from my electro-magnetic coils, I was induced to make experiments upon them with various electric and magnetic apparatus. On placing Jane Love in communication with the prime conductor of a small cylindrical electrifying machine, I produced such a fearful state of convulsions with temporary paralysis of the whole left side of her body, that I was not eager to try the experiment again. Mr. W. was placed on a large insulating stool at the Polytechnic Institution, and in connexion with the prime conductor of the magnificent plate machine. The discomfort produced in him lasted for several days. When these patients were submitted to the influence of the electro-magnetic apparatus, having been previously mesmerised to sleep, it invariably deepened the sleep. I tried this experiment with eight other cases, and found that the results were similar. In two cases of extreme nervous susceptibility, there was very deep coma with stertor.

Finding that in some I observed deepened sleep from the application of the electro-magnetic apparatus, and that in others there was superadded great rigidity of the whole muscular system, I constructed a helix of wire, of such a size as would enable me to cover any person seated in a chair. It was of an oval form, 8 feet in circumference, made of iron wire, a quarter of an inch in diameter, which was coiled fifty-six times in a height of thirty-three inches. With this apparatus I have been able to make some curious observations. On the 4th of December, 1845, I put a man, aged 45, of strong

nerves, within this coil, and then passed a current of electricity through the wire by means of a large pair of Smee's galvanic plates. He sat for two hours apparently quite unaffected by the magnetic influence. The next morning he went in again, and in less than twenty-five minutes complained of great giddiness and sickness. I removed the apparatus, and desired the man to lie down. He said that he felt as if he had been recovering from drunkenness. He walked home, and on his way through the streets as well as for several days afterwards, at intervals, he felt as if he was enveloped in a *light grey smoke*. By daily mesmerising this person for three-quarters of an hour, at eight o'clock every morning, for three months, I have produced the magnetic sleep.

Mrs. Cottrell, who often saw blue fluid proceeding from me when I willed any one to do my silent bidding, has repeatedly, during her magnetic sleep, observed that there was a cloud of greyish-blue light about this magnetic helix. She has said of a strong boy, who has been submitted to this apparatus for two hours four times a week during three months, and who is very somnolent while he sits in it, that there are a heap of greyish-blue sparks going up to him from the wires. If I make her touch the wires, she instantly sleeps heavily and becomes quite rigid and insensible.

Mrs. H——, the wife of a well-known surgeon, cannot stay in the room while the current is passing through the wire. In her primary waking state, she sees a light coming from my large horse-shoe magnet, and cannot remain in the same room with it without going to sleep very heavily.

Mrs. K——, when she is wide awake, sees bright sparks from the wires of my helix when the apparatus is in action, a grey cloud issuing from it, and a heavy sleep results if she stands too near it.

Mrs. H——, a lady of highly nervous temperament, at first sees nothing emanating from the apparatus. If she stands near the wires or touches them, the sensation is very agreeable; she sees light, feels lifted up from the ground, and falls back in sleep, quite rigid and insensible.

Harriet P—— is similarly affected; sees blue light within the apparatus and red without. But the most striking results are seen in the case of Mary Ann Douglas, who sees the blue sparks within the coil and the red light without, in a few seconds falls asleep, and becomes extremely rigid. Unmagnetized iron applied to the back of the neck relaxes the tonic spasm in these patients, and speedily wakens them.

In six of these patients, sleep and rigidity of the muscles are produced by the application of gold to the back of the

head, between the insertion of the trapezii muscles. In Jane Love's and Mary Ann Douglas's cases, this metal and platinum produce a sense of burning, and leave the painful sensation for sometimes forty-eight hours.

I forbear to state the result of my further experiments with the metals, in the hope that Dr. Elliotson will one day publish his original experiments with these substances upon the girls Okey: mine are but repetitions and corroborations of what he has established, except in the case of mercury. A very curious fact presents itself with regard to this metal when applied to the palm of the hand in the sleep-waking state. In all cases of high nervous susceptibility in which I have yet tried the experiment, immediate rigidity of the side occurs; the patient exclaims with pain before the coma comes on, the access of which is very rapid; and on recovering a little, great pain is felt on the side of the face. A burning sensation all down the same side of the body, and the next day a painful mercurial sore mouth on one side of the face—that on which the application has been made to the hand—has supervened, and has been accompanied by the foster of the breath: an influence peculiar to the metal mercury has been communicated to the system. The sleep and rigidity are results common to some other metals and to magnetic iron, and to the mesmeric passes and to the exercise of the human will. Do not these facts tend to establish something like the existence of an influence?—let it be blue fluid or grey. Let future observers find their patients' relation of the colour to be some other belonging to the prismatic spectrum. I have put down facts enough to excite further enquiry, which seems to have been more or less at rest from April, 1786, when Tardy de Montravel published his *Journal du Traitement Magnétique de la Demoiselle N.*, in which he speaks of this fluid, p. 56, until within a few years. I knew nothing of Tardy's work until it was brought to my notice more than a year ago by my friend, Mr. Ashhurst Majendie; and I have been unable to procure a copy of it until within a few months. This is mentioned only to shew that the same facts had been observed in 1786, and bears out the remark that they have been noticed by different persons who could have no cognizance of each other, and at different times.

Having full reliance myself on the truth of all these statements, it remains only to hope that they will force the attention of the reflective part of the community to this branch of the very remarkable and interesting study of mesmerism.

XII. *Letter to Sir Philip Crampton, Bart., from Dr. Elliotson.*

SIR,—You have published a letter, as all agree, in the *Mail*, and evidently with the object of injuring mesmerism. You offer a £100 note to any person who shall read the particulars of the note and three English words written upon a slip of paper in which it is folded; there being also an endorsement on the envelope to this effect.

Now, Sir, allow me to ask you why you are so anxious about the truth of clairvoyance, when there are simple and intelligible points enough in mesmerism that you may ascertain in five minutes every day of the year, and of the highest importance to mankind in reference to their bodily sufferings, while you make your fortune by attempting to alleviate. Learning as you do, from all quarters, that mesmerism cures diseases, soothes the tormented, and absolutely prevents the agony of your surgical instruments, is it not your solemn duty to ascertain with all earnestness and dispatch, especially as the two arts of medicine and surgery which you profess are most lamentably imperfect, whether this be true or not? Believe me mesmerism is no subject for jokes, sneers, levity or contempt. If you are not philosopher enough to discover its grandeur, its mighty importance as a portion of universal nature, at least let the feelings of humanity as it is termed, and which even the brutes so often beautifully display, prompt you to ascertain its medical value. This would not be the less, were clairvoyance proved a delusion. There might still be humble useful iron, though gold were not to be found. But you exhibit the same range of intellect and feeling with Dr. Forbes, who, like you, cries out all day for clairvoyance! clairvoyance! and no more heeds the simpler and already practical truths which surround him, than the animals which rove the forest heed the wonders in botany, in geology, in astronomy, which are above and below their heads and around them. Thus Mr. Liston, when he had heard the details of the Nottinghamshire amputation case, how mesmerism had given the poor sufferer good nights, and improved his health, and enabled him to lose his leg without a pain, passed all this by, and with a stolid and unfeeling look, which I shall never forget, rose in the society to say he should be happy to know if the interesting patient had since the operation “learnt to read with his *belly*.”\* His question fell flat—no one replied. Thus a Dr. Lietch lately declared in public, that “he regards clairvoyance as the key stone to mesmerism, and that if it

\* My Pamphlet, p. 56.

fails the whole structure falls."\* At the same time I am certain of the truth of clairvoyance.

\* "Remarkable Exposure of an Anti-mesmeric Doctor.

"The following castigation (revised and abridged from the *Leamington Spa Courier*) was recently administered by Mr. Spencer T. Hall. It was at the close of a Course of Lectures, before a numerous and highly respectable audience, that Mr. Hall came forward and said, he held in his hand a newspaper,—the *Warwick Advertiser* of Saturday,—upon a letter in which not mesmerism only, but humanity, demanded that he should now make some remarks. That letter, entitled 'Mesmerism in a Dilemma,' and signed 'Scrutator,' could not originally have been intended for the paper in which it appeared, but for the *Leamington Courier*, for it began as follows:

'To the Editor of the *Warwick Advertiser*

'Sir,—I happened to be in Leamington in the early part of this year, when a person named Donovan was lecturing on mesmerism, and also on Wednesday last, when Mr. Spencer T. Hall gave his first lecture on this subject. I was amused and gratified, in common with the visitors and inhabitants of *your beautiful Spa*,—(do any of you know of a Spa at Warwick? asked Mr. Hall, amidst laughter,)—by the straight-forward, prompt, and effective manner in which Dr. Lietch exposed the hollow pretensions of the former lecturer, and by the manner in which he followed it up, as I saw by your paper, proving that the four Leamington boys who exhibited the "phenomena" on that occasion were "rogues all." I was glad to see that the audience on Wednesday last, warned, I suppose, by their former mistake, did not attempt to hiss down the gentleman alluded to. In my own opinion, and it was the opinion of many who sat near me on Wednesday evening, Mr. Hall's exhibition was the most lame, ridiculous, and transparently artful, on the part of *the boys*, that could well be shewn to an audience a-gape for wonders. The two young rogues should be well whipped, and taught some honest way of livelihood. . . . Mr. Hall, though evidently wishing to shirk the subject of *clairvoyance*, was compelled, by the questions of the querist, to assert that he *believed* in clairvoyance. . . . Having got all this distinctly asseverated by the lecturer,—as, indeed, with his book, and all books on the subject, staring him in the face, he could not well avoid doing,—Dr. Lietch then very *naïvely* declared that, for his part, he believed in the old-fashioned way, that people saw with their eyes, and with nothing else.'

"Then comes (said the speaker) Dr. Lietch's challenge, with further compliments to Dr. Lietch, and abuse of myself; and the letter ends with a date from 'Leamington.' Now, it will be found in my book of 'Mesmeric Experiences,' which Dr. Lietch says he has read, that there is a history of my connection with the cases of William Holbrook and Henry Wigston, the youths alluded to, one of whom is a native of Nottingham, and the other of Leicester, in which towns respectively they are known to persons of station and influence, who can speak to their characters—characters in which I know no blemish. I have at my command, at least four hundred cases in different parts of the country, for any one of which I could send on an adequate occasion, but I prefer, at present, to operate upon these, because I have the most perfect faith in their integrity. 'Scrutator' has ventured to assert that they are 'rogues;' and, away as they are from their parents, by whom they are entrusted with me as their temporary guardian, I have felt myself called upon to repudiate, in the most emphatic manner, such a false imputation (Cheers). It was in this capacity, and from a due regard to the feelings of Henry Wigston, who is more specifically alluded to in this gross libel, and to the feelings of his parents, to whom his character and future prospects are most dear, that I called this day upon Mr. Sharpe, the publisher of the *Advertiser*, to demand the name of the author. Having myself been connected with the public press, for nearly sixteen years, and having in that time been identified with the management of several leading provin-

In utter defiance of history, you begin your letter by asserting that animal magnetism originated in Germany in

cial journals, I am not unaware of the liability of an editor to be imposed upon by unconscientious contributors. Although knowing that the publisher of the paper was liable to an action for libel, in consideration of what I have now stated, I felt that it would be sufficient for the present case if the name of the writer were given up to me, that I might deal with him alone. Calling upon the publisher (Mr. Sharpe), he told me that he did not know the author, and argued somewhat irrationally in extenuation of the libel; but referred me to the editor (Mr. Hersee), who, without hesitation, and in the most prompt and courteous manner, informed me that Dr. LIETCH HIMSELF WAS THE GUARANTEE FOR ITS INSERTION! (Cheers and confusion.) As a further confirmation that it was Dr. Lietch who had thus been complimenting and endeavouring to raise himself, by abusing me and my patients, I can now repeat what I have already stated, that the day before that paper was published, Dr. L. used precisely the same language to me which he there applies to the boys, against whom he cannot prove a single act of dishonesty. In whom, then, is the deception? The boys, or Dr. Lietch? (Cheers, hisses, and signs of interruption from some individual in the back seats.) Now all that I require is, a fair hearing and clear justice. When Dr. Lietch wrote that letter, I was not there to interrupt him, nor will I now be interrupted by any man in my reply. Dr. Lietch has complimented himself on the 'naïve' manner in which he professes to have drawn me into certain admissions regarding clairvoyance; and having told us that he regards clairvoyance as the key-stone to mesmerism, and that if it fails the whole structure falls, he considers that he has completely established his point. You have most of you heard the anecdote of 'the brow-beating Barrister,' in Tyas's *Heads of the People*, who, having done all in his power to shake the testimony of a conscientious witness without success, boldly asks him if he has ever been at Birmingham? Being answered in the negative, he repeats the question with still greater pertinacity, 'Have you never been at Birmingham?' 'No.' 'Then tell me, and remember you are on your oath, have you never been at Manchester?' 'Yes.' 'There's a prevaricating fellow,' concludes the Barrister, and turning to the jury with a leer, says, 'I do not think it necessary to ask such a witness as that any more questions.' Just such was the course of conduct pursued by Dr. Lietch. When I was lecturing upon a class of phenomena totally different from clairvoyance, and whilst confessing that at that time I had no certain means of illustrating it, he 'naïvely' drew me into the simple admission that I believed it, and then professed to have disproved all the rest I had shewn, and you, Mr. Chairman, and others had tested. As well might he have argued that because clairvoyance could not, in circumstances inimical to its development, be proved, that would be sufficient evidence that James Wombell's leg had not been amputated without pain. Presuming (and fairly too for the reasons I have shewn) that Dr. Lietch, either wrote or dictated 'Scrutator's' letter, he further compliments himself, and endeavours to depreciate me and mesmerism, by alluding to the 'naïve' manner in which he exposed Mr. Donovan and his boys. Not being acquainted with Mr. Donovan, of him in this case I can say nothing; but there are gentlemen of veracity and honour in this room, at the present moment, who have furnished me with incontrovertible documentary evidence as to the trap baited by Dr. Lietch to catch one or more of the boys; gentlemen who will come forward and support it with their names should it be questioned. After these boys had been mesmerised by Mr. Donovan, Dr. Lietch took a policeman. (Cries of 'no, no.')

Well there was one present at Dr. Lietch's house, as if in attendance to apprehend a criminal. [Mr. H. Young here exclaimed, 'Only part of the time.' This observation was followed by mingled cheers and jeers.] Mr. Hall continued: Be it so—'only part of the time.' That a policeman was there, with handcuffs, is established by the fact that he received a fee for his services, and was subsequently reprimanded by his superior for taking

the early part of last century, and has lately been imported into this country, subjoining that "such at least is the general

any part in the transaction (Cheers). *By way of invalidating mesmerism, Dr. Lietch then told one of the boys, in a stern manner, that if he did not confess that he had been tricking those who believed in mesmerism, (the handcuffs having been displayed before his eyes,) he would be taken to gaol. (Sensation.) After this confession, thus wrung from him, he received from Dr. Lietch five shillings as a reward for his delinquency. (More sensation.)* You have all heard of Jonathan Wild, the thief-trapper, who to satisfy his own selfish ends, bribed Jack Sheppard and others into one crime, and frightened them into another, that he might afterwards receive the benefit of their conviction. (Hear, hear, and hisses.) Is not Dr. Lietch, so far as science is concerned, in a position strictly analogous to this? (Cheers.) Have we not many instances in the history of our race, not of merely poor uneducated boys, but of great men, who for years have endured the severest persecution rather than relinquish a faith upon which they believed the eternal salvation of their souls to depend, but who at last have been driven by fear of the screw, and other tortures, to confess to imaginary crimes rather than incur the pains and obloquy of further persecution? And may it not, therefore, have followed that the boy to whom I have alluded, with the handcuffs and gaol before his eyes, and with no extraordinary degree of moral courage to sustain him, was, by the stimulation of his fears, and the other means used on this occasion, driven into betraying his conscience, unjustly to mesmerism, and for the gratification of its opponents? And let me ask whether or not, if a professor of mesmerism had ever employed similar means to induce a boy thus to belie himself in his favour, any man would have been more ready to condemn, and to hold him up to shame, than Dr. Lietch? (Cheers.) There is at the present time in Leamington a document, signed by the same boy, in the presence of a gentleman of the highest respectability, in which he avers that he really had been put into an abnormal condition by mesmerism by that gentleman, subsequently to the scene at Dr. Lietch's, and further that he had been induced to confess what he had done there, although that confession was false, by the fear of the punishment, and the hope of a promised bribe from his tempter and convictor—Dr. LIETCH! (Cheers.)"

Just a similar occurrence took place at University College Hospital. A poor girl had been mesmerised by Dr. Wilson at the Middlesex Hospital, and exhibited, as I can vouch, many exquisite phenomena. She afterwards went to University College Hospital, under Dr. A. F. Thompson. He threatened her with the police, &c. &c., and terrified the poor creature so that she confessed she had shammed at the Middlesex: and was allowed to leave the hospital. But she went to Dr. Wilson and detailed the whole affair, stating that the violent threats of the doctor and his nephew had terrified her into saying anything they wished in order to escape from them.

The following is an extract from Dr. A. F. Thompson's hospital case book:—

"14th. It being suspected that the fits, and shaking of the right arm, &c., were feigned, and it being DESIROUS to ascertain the truth as to the mesmeric effects produced upon her at the Middlesex Hospital, Dr. A. F. T., with a view to detection, ordered mesmerism to be employed for a week. All medicines were omitted.

"She was mesmerised this afternoon, and went to sleep in twenty minutes. To test the reality of the sleep, the bystanders invented various phenomena which they asserted were always displayed by Okey when subjected to certain manipulations. These manipulations were then performed upon Lucy Morley, she being apparently in a state of perfect insensibility, and in every instance the effects followed; thus, for instance, when it was said that Okey's eyes were opened by rubbing in one direction, and shut by rubbing in another, and Morley's eyes were rubbed in the stated directions, they opened and shut as expected. In this manner she was made to breathe quickly or slowly, to shake the right or left arm, the right or left leg, to

opinion." Now Mesmer was born in 1734, and practised animal magnetism first in 1773.

You stigmatize Mesmer as an empiric. In what do you differ from him? He performed wonderful cures for money, so of course do you: and you will die a far richer man than Mesmer. If he often failed to cure, so do you every day of your life, receiving ample fees without bestowing benefit. He employed means without knowing more than the fact of their power; so do you. You cannot tell why a single medicine you employ acts as it does. You cannot tell why your ipecacuanha makes your patients sick, your rhubarb excites their bowels, or your opium stupifies them. You assert, in justice to Mesmer you say, that our doctrines and practices form no part of his system. I know of no doctrines entertained by the mass of us but the facts which we witness, and which, being in our senses, we believe. You declare that he employed powerful magnets for his cures, whereas we do not. Now before you write mesmeric history, you ought to know that Mesmer, who derived his views from English and German writers of the *three* preceding centuries, did actually in 1776, the very third year of his new treatment of diseases, give up the use of magnets furnished to him by Hehl, the Jesuit and professor of astronomy at Vienna, and employed, as we do, manipulations and simply the powers of our own human frame. Additions to our knowledge have been made since his time: but that no more prevents us from being his followers, than the discoveries of Herschel renders modern astronomers no longer followers of Galileo. If he fancied a magnetic fluid, so do some at the present day, though draw up the arms or legs, to wake up or go into delirium, and to display all the phenomena of 'traction.'

"15th. The experiments were tried again to-day with the same success, in addition she was made to prophecy in the prophetic state. She sat with her legs crossed, (as the bystanders mentioned that Okey did so,) and saw a black man with black hair, dressed in black clothes, who ordered her to be bled immediately.

"17th. To-day most of the former experiments were repeated; in addition she was led to believe that Okey was always thrown into fits by rubbing the mucous membrane of the mouth, and that the fits were stopped by pinching the chin. Accordingly when the inside of the mouth was rubbed with the forefinger or with metals, she acted most violent fits in a very superior style; the fits were suspended by pinching the chin. After this she endured *without evincing any sensibility the most severe pinches, pulling of the hair, ATTEMPTS TO RAISE THE NAIL FROM THE FINGERS, pricking with a pin, and very intense shocks given her by an electro-magnetic machine.* Dr. A. F. T. considering that no more experiments were necessary, put an end to the exhibition by charging her with the imposition, and exhorting her to confess, which she did as far as the mesmeric phenomena were concerned, but persisted in declaring that she could not help the fits.—Discharged cured."

The girl was no doubt in sleep-waking, and did all the acts madly by suggestion, forgetting them on returning to her natural state.



many of us do not venture upon this hypothesis, and speak only of a power, without fancying its essence or regarding it as more than one of the properties of matter in certain conditions and circumstances.

You assert that the French commissioners ascribed all the influence to imagination; whereas what they witnessed at the house of his pupil, Dr. Eslon, shamefully refusing to see Mesmer's own facts, they ascribed to imagination, *touching*, and imitation: and they were nearly right, though the touching exerted a power independent of all sense of touch, and not conceived by them. Imagination has astonishing influence upon mesmeric patients; and imitation likewise, when patients are allowed to be together.

You next inform us that "Mesmer died, and with him died his art." Now Mesmer died in 1815, and his pupil, the Marques de Puysegur, published works upon mesmerism and practised it from 1784 to 1824: his pupil, Deleuze, from 1813 to 1829: the year after, Mr. Chenevix practised upon several of my patients in St. Thomas's Hospital.\* There has been continued existence from 1776 to 1846, as you might know by merely looking into an excellent book so commonly known as Foissac's *Rapports*, and the numbers of *The Zoist*.

You then write that you determined upon an honest and satisfactory course, and upon a searching experimental enquiry, having "witnessed experiments of mesmerism conducted by the most celebrated professors at home and abroad," but that they were unsatisfactory, "because the parties operated upon were either confessedly the associates or pupils, *not to say confederates*, of the magnetizers;" meanly adding, "or they might have been, for anything I knew to the contrary." You dare to suggest that the patients I bestowed two hours and a half on two different days to shew you, in company with only a few persons, were my confederates! I will remind you of what took place. Sir J. Courcy de Laffan, after witnessing the phenomena of the Okeys, wrote to me to request I would give you an opportunity of witnessing my facts. You witnessed them for two hours and a half. I then received a letter from Sir J. C. L., saying that

"The Surgeon-General Crampton was greatly struck by all that he saw the other day, and wishes very much to make further enquiries into the phenomena of magnetism under your guidance. He therefore requested me to say that he would be greatly obliged to you, if you could make it convenient to give him a meeting at the Hospital, on Monday next, at your usual hour of *three o'clock*. He

\* *Zoist*, Vol. I., p. 58.

is obliged to name an early day as his time in London is limited, and the time of his departure is fixed. Therefore, my dear Sir, by fixing on Monday for the meeting, you will afford a very *sensible, dispassionate*, and *enquiring* man, the only opportunity he may ever have, of carrying on the investigation, under the control of your enlightened experience, and enlarged views."

I had spent two or three hours in demonstrating the exquisite effects of mesmerised gold, silver, water, &c., of iron, traction, and various manipulations upon the Okeys. Your astonishment was extreme, and at your request I bestowed the same time upon you again, and allowed you to make the experiments yourself that you might have full satisfaction. At the close, Sir Joseph Laffan asked if you were satisfied of the truth of all you had seen. You replied, "perfectly." He then asked, knowing you, I have no doubt, better than I did then, "But will you say so when you get back to Dublin?" "I will," was your reply, in the hearing of us all.

I will refresh your memory from the *Lancet* of 1838, by some passages in the deputy coroner's (Mr. George Mills) reports, which are perfectly true.

"The opinion of the Surgeon-General of Ireland, Mr. Crampton, also, after two investigations, on the 7th and 9th of July, occupying each nearly three hours, into phenomena exhibited by Elizabeth Okey, has been pronounced in favour of the perfect honesty of the somnambulist, and the reality of the extraordinary events which occurred on those occasions." p. 549.

"Being stupified by holding some object, the money, or glass, or whatever else, it is rigidly grasped. If a hand be then pointed to the girl's fingers for a few seconds, they relax, and drop the object. After several evidences of this fact, Mr. Crampton remarked that 'he had never in his life seen any effect more perfectly demonstrated.'" p. 587.

"She was now put to sleep, and nothing could be greater than the contrast between the sedateness of the state from which she had passed, and the lively, acute, saucy manner of the ensuing delirium. Nor could anything be more opposite than the manner of the delirium and the quiet, amiable, invalid demeanour of the state in which she returned to the ward. Before retiring, however, Mr. Crampton was shown the convulsions producible by placing drops of magnetised water on her shoulders, the *alæ* of the nose, the lips, the brows, the hands, and, lastly, from touching the naked eyeball. The demoniac-looking convulsions of the face produced by this latter proceeding were remarkable; the eyes stared almost to starting, and the head was twisted on the neck in every direction, and when the agitation was soothed by mesmerism, the jaw was found firmly locked. 'There could not,' Mr. Crampton said, 'be the least question of the truth of these effects.' She was returned into the natural state by Dr.

Elliotson and Mr. Wood simultaneously breathing upon the face. 'It is too absurd,' Mr. Crampton observed, at the close of the experiments, 'to deny that these phenomena are real. She has manifested a series of the most sudden and extraordinary changes, probably, that were ever seen in one person in the same interval. Indeed, in every transition from one state to another that I have ever seen in any other patient or person, there has always been a *nuance*; but here there is not the slightest, however great the change, or however frequent.'" p. 588.

"In one experiment to-day, two pieces of money among twelve were strongly magnetised, under the direction of Mr. Crampton. Of the whole twelve these two alone put her to sleep, and their effect was so great, that the hands did not uncloze when the sleep came on, but convulsions of the arms and eyes ensued, and persisted until the sovereigns were released from her grasp. 'There could be no arrangement here,' Mr. C. observed, in stating which two pieces he had handled; 'it was perfectly accidental how many I took up. Nothing could be more uniform than the results of those experiments.'" p. 589.

"Mr. Crampton then tried some experiments with watches which had, and others which had not, been held in his hand. In each instance the former stupified her and the latter did not. 'These,' he afterwards remarked, 'were as fair experiments as ever were made. She could not have had the least idea of what I was doing. It is impossible that anything could be fairer. Nothing in physiology can be more interesting.'" p. 589.

And you kept your promise at first. But soon a laugh was raised against you, and being a worldly fashionable practitioner, happy in the smiles of the great, and not a humble student and devotee of nature, you could not bear to be laughed at by the ignorant, and published the following letter in the *Freeman's Journal*:

"Sir,—In the *Freeman's Journal* of the 20th July last, there is a paragraph (copied I believe from a provincial paper) in which I am represented as having 'avowed myself a convert to the extraordinary and inexplicable doctrine of animal magnetism.'

"Without dwelling on the absurdity, if not the impossibility, of becoming a convert to 'an inexplicable doctrine,' I beg to assure you that the statement is without the slightest foundation.

"That very extraordinary affections of the nervous system, may in certain instances be excited by (so called) animal magnetism, is a *fact* which I believe no medical man is inclined to dispute; but from the *doctrines* founded on this fact, (as set forth in the treatises which I have seen on the subject,) I totally dissent.

"I have the honour to be,

"PHILIP CRAMPTON.

"Merrion Square, Aug. 1st, 1838."

This you desired a friend to shew me in the following letter:

“Merrion Square, Feb. 3rd, 1839.

“My dearest —, Pray lose no time in transmitting the enclosed to Dr. Elliotson; he is far too sensible and too liberal a man not to perceive at once, and without any commenting of mine, that I have said nothing in my letters inconsistent with those feelings of admiration and respect, which I have ever entertained and avowed for his talents, integrity, and boldness.

“He will not, I am sure, think that I am the less sensible of the kind attention which I experienced from him in London, because I cannot go the length of adopting his opinion on a subject on which I am profoundly ignorant, and on which would require more time than I can ever hope to command, in order to arrive at anything approaching to knowledge.

“I am, dearest —

“Affectionately yours,

“P. CRAMPTON.”

Now I broached no “doctrines,” I uttered no “opinion” to you: I simply shewed you facts, produced by certain measures; and left you to judge if they were facts, and if they resulted from certain measures. You did distinctly at the time allow both, and moreover in your public letter said that “very extraordinary affections may in certain individuals be excited by so-called animal magnetism.” But this is all I have ever said—and yet you cannot go the length of my opinions! So disgusted was I, that a year or two ago, meeting you one morning at a party at King’s College, I pointedly avoided you every time I found myself near you. You at length came up to me, and, finding I did not notice you, politely told me that you were Sir Philip Crampton; on which, calmly looking you in the face, I merely replied, “Yes. I believe I spent some hours on two different days to demonstrate mesmeric facts to you:” and without another word I walked from you. You shewed that you felt this, but uttered not a word; nor did I ever hear of you afterwards.

After asserting that my patients might have been my confederates, you continue:

“On one occasion, in Hanover Square Rooms, a young woman (one of the audience,) upon much persuasion on the part of her friends, and the most energetic assurances, on the part of the professor, that she should not be put to the smallest pain or inconvenience, was induced to submit herself to the operation. She exhibited several extraordinary mesmeric phenomena, such as inflexible rigidity of the limbs, insensibility to the effluvia of ammonia, and to the punctures of pins, &c.; but the effect of this exhibition was considerably weakened when I discovered that this novice, taken by chance from the audience, was an old acquaintance, whom I had seen exhibit the very same phenomena four years before under the hands of M. Dupotet.”

Now these are the facts. When I was curing patients at University College Hospital wonderfully and at no expense, Mr. Wollaston, a practitioner at Tottenham, sent me up a very nice girl afflicted with severe epilepsy. She was cured by M. Dupotet, and in her mesmeric state exhibited many wonderful phenomena. After this, M. Dupotet prevailed upon her, though with difficulty, to allow him to mesmerise her at his demonstrations in his own house. Long after his departure, M. De la Fontaine exhibited a French youth, whose case was genuine and striking: but he wanted another subject, and I thought of Sophia Clark, and wrote to Mr. Wollaston, who prevailed upon her to accompany him to me one morning of M. De la F.'s exhibitions. I mesmerised her, found her still susceptible, and she went after great entreaty with Mr. Wollaston to the Hanover Square Rooms,—not as one of the audience, but on the platform as one to be exhibited. She was very reluctant, as the room was public and crowded, and M. De la F. a stranger to her. But on Mr. Wollaston's assurance that he would remain with her and protect her from all injury in her sleep, she at length consented to be sent off. This is the true history, and I entered the room just before the experiments were finished, and heard you announce your wonderful discovery that you had seen her mesmerised before by M. Dupotet. How this could weaken the effect of the facts which you allow,—“the several *very extraordinary* mesmeric phenomena, such as *inflexible rigidity* of the limbs, *insensibility* to the effluvia of ammonia, and to the punctures of pins, &c.,”—I am unable to judge. She was and is a most respectable young woman, and a younger sister has been epileptic too.

You say you were manipulated yourself, as well as several of your friends, but with no effect. Why so have I, by many: and I have mesmerised three persons daily for half an hour for months without effect. What is one trial, or two, or fifty? Some persons have never in all their lives felt sick on going to sea: some of your ordinary patients have told me that your medicines never lessened their diseases. What of that? Is there no balm in Gilead or any where else, because none grows in one garden? You then attended some private experiments where collusion was impossible: and a clairvoyant that day happened not to be clairvoyant, possibly because of your sceptical presence. Some trials were made of touching over cerebral organs, and then suggesting another feeling or idea by saying something. Truly a most sagacious proceeding! The feelings are often so excitable in the mesmeric state that suggestion, imagination,

has a powerful effect, and I have stated that you may suggest a feeling or idea by touching the nose or chin. If a patient is thus excitable, and the organs not excitable or less excitable by the mesmeric means of touching or pointing over them, a wrong effect may be produced at pleasure. These experiments should be made in perfect silence, on a person ignorant of cerebral physiology, and if possible by pointing. You should read what I have said in Vol. I., p. 239.

Despairing of satisfaction of the truth of mesmerism after being so satisfied in my hospital in 1838, you have contrived the present bank-note test. But I trust no clairvoyant will allow himself to be so tested. Let all remember how you served me after clear protestation and promises. Let all remember the incorrect statements in your present letter. Let all remember that you have made the matter unlikely to succeed. The note is folded up, so that one word may be in one fold, another in another, and the words will lie on each other: and as if the words on the note were not enough, you have added others on a slip of paper, probably folded likewise: on the envelope are more words, through which the words of the folded paper are to be seen, and then through all these words, the words of the note also lying one upon the other in its folds. You ought to have been contented with writing one or two words, and, not folding them, placing them in a thick envelope.\* But

\* An excellent answer to Sir P. Crampton's letter has appeared in the *Cheltenham Free Press*, March 28, from which I extract the following facts:

"We now come to the offer of the £100 note. It is required that the clairvoyant should describe all the particulars of the note or bill, including number, signature, &c., and also read three English words. Now to those who have not seen many clairvoyant cases, this appears to be a noble offer—an extremely fair challenge—and an experiment that mesmerisers ought to be quite satisfied with. And so ought they, did they ever assert clairvoyance to be a *perfect* faculty. Alexis, one of the most successful instances of its manifestations missed the prize offered in France, because he could only make out the word 'potuit' which he said was the third word of a latin sentence. Now here was quite *sufficient to prove his possession* of the disputed faculty, but not enough to win the money. Again, I heard him once describe a £5 Bank of England note enclosed in a piece of paper. On one side of the paper there was written an account of what it contained, and on the other side the letters A : W : the whole placed in a flexible leather card-case, which was wrapped in paper and sealed; this parcel was presented to Alexis by a sceptical medical practitioner. Alexis said that the parcel contained two sorts of paper and that there was both writing and printing in it; he then took a pencil and wrote on a piece of paper the letters A : W : which was written inside, and which he wrote with a colon after each letter; he said the packet also contained a miniature of the Queen in ink, with flowers round it, and that he could make out the word 'Angland;' if any one would take the trouble of folding a £5 note three times; he will find the figure of Britannia uppermost, and at the last fold immediately behind the figure, the word 'England' present itself. This partial success, although in my opinion sufficient to convince any reasonable man, was not enough to have gained the £100. Had there been collusion in this case, why did he

why be anxious about clairvoyance,—a mysterious, a comparatively rare and uncertain phenomenon? Why not ascertain whether the elementary facts of sleep-waking, rigidity, insensibility, &c., are real phenomena? Why not ascertain whether mesmerism prevents pain in torturing surgical operations and cures diseases for which you are hourly taking money for vain attempts to cure or even alleviate? And why not make all these trials yourself, as Dr. Esdaile did, instead of writing letters characterized by error, superficiality and flippancy, and scraps of poetry? This is your duty.

You terminate your letter with a miserable remark :

“I must, however, just observe, in conclusion, that I find it difficult to reconcile all these facts of mesmerisers with the generally received notions of moral liberty, and consequent accountability: perhaps the Archbishop of Dublin may be able to do so. I'll see about it to-morrow.”

You must be sadly at a loss, sadly uneasy, to stoop to this meanness. The distinguished archbishop is said to be a believer in mesmerism and the true cerebral physiology called phrenology: and therefore this hit at his Grace. Among all philosophers it is now agreed that truth only shall guide us: that all alleged consequences are to be disregarded, if a thing can be proved true. To talk of consequences in the investigation of truth is always the mean artifice of one who is conscious that his arguments fail him. Will you inform the world what is moral liberty,—what is accountability: and whether mesmeric facts oppose the idea of free will,—that is, will with a necessary and irresistible cause, and support accountability, that is, the taking the consequences of conduct as results ensuing upon our deeds by the immutable laws of nature,—any more than any other facts in the human constitution? The writer in the Cheltenham paper closes his answer thus :

“Scrutator\* demands how the phenomena of phreno-magnetism can be reconciled with ‘the received notions of moral agency.’

not describe the whole? If there was none, was the A: W: with the colons a lucky guess?”

The writer also has the following sentence; whether he refers to Sir P. C. or Dr. Forbes, I know not:

“A writer against mesmerism expresses his conviction of the *whole* of animal magnetism being a delusion; the same writer, *in private*, declares his conviction that there is a real and powerful agent operating; will Scrutator maintain that such discrepancy between the *published* and *private* opinion is conformable to ‘the generally received notions of moral rectitude?’”

\* Sir P. C. so signs himself instead of putting his name like a man.

Will he be so good as to explain what *are* the *received* notions? Are they such as *he* can reconcile with the well-known effects produced by strong liquors, intoxicating drugs, and some other powerful medicines, which we know are not seldom administered secretly for the worst purposes?

"In conclusion, allow me to suppose the following case. A writer against mesmerism expresses his conviction of the *whole* of animal magnetism being a delusion; the same writer *in private* declares his conviction that there *is* a real and powerful agent operating. Will Scrutator maintain that such discrepance between the *published* and *private* opinion is conformable to 'the generally received notions of moral rectitude?'"

The writer might also have asked how deep is the feeling, which Scrutator possesses, of "*accountability?*"

I have the honor to remain, &c. &c.,

JOHN ELLIOTSON.

*Postscript to Mr. Luxmoore's account of Miss Hole's Case,*  
at p. 52.

London, March 20, 1846.

Being anxious to learn whether Miss Hole's prediction was verified, I wrote to Mr. Luxmoore; but as I directed to Alphington only, without the addition of Exeter or Devon, my letter travelled half over England, and did not reach the gentleman till yesterday. The following is his answer.

J. ELLIOTSON.

During Miss Hole's sleep-waking, on the 3rd of March, after the spasms had ceased, she said, "I shall have another attack of spasms on the 9th, when I must be again bled to the entire of half a pint, (on the 7th she corrected this, saying, three parts of a pint would be necessary); the spasms will be just as severe as to-night, but will not last so long. I shall not retain much food on my stomach until Thursday morning. I should always be mesmerised the following day as well as at the time caustic is applied, I should then derive much more benefit." Miss H. then added, "If I am not bled I shall have palsy of the left side of the head and left eye, and I should lose the hearing in the left ear; if it were even omitted for one day this would take place. The spasms on the 9th will only last half a hour. I must have aperient medicine the same evening, and tonic four times the following day, two table-spoonsful each dose; the medicine should be the same sort I have before had from Mr. Parker. The spasms will commence at a little before six in the evening, and I should be bled a few minutes after that hour."

On the 9th of March, at quarter before six p.m., Mr. Parker and I visited Miss Hole, and found her very unwell,



suffering from a benumbed feeling of the left side of the head, and slight spasms. I mesmerised her into sleep-waking in a few minutes. Just before six the spasms became more violent; at ten minutes after six she was bled; in half an hour the spasms had almost ceased. After which she said, "I shall sleep three hours and a half after I am in bed to-night, commencing at half-past eleven; to-morrow night I shall sleep four hours and ten minutes after two in the morning." Both these predictions were verified; indeed in every particular she is most accurate. An account written after the circumstances have occurred could not be more correct than the statement Miss H. makes of what will take place respecting herself. After the spasms had left, she added, "I shall be very poorly on the 15th; I shall suffer a great deal of pain in the back, especially on the left side. I must have medicine for it,—the same sort I have before had from Mr. Parker for that complaint; it must be continued one day and one night every six hours. I shall also have difficulty in breathing that day, which must be relieved by a mustard poultice over the chest; it should be applied at seven o'clock in the evening." She suffered precisely as she had foretold, and her own remedies were resorted to with the best possible effect. Before I first commenced mesmerising Miss Hole, she rejected almost all her food and also her medicine, since which she has rejected (with the trifling exception above named) nothing worth speaking of; and she is considered both by herself, her friends, and medical attendant, to be in a much better state of health than she has been for years.

J. C. LUXMOORE.

JOHN BATTISHILL PARKER, M.R.C.S.L.

---

*Postscript to the Review of Reichenbach, p. 122.*

I received this note from Captain James, of Dover, this morning (March 30th).

J. ELLIOTSON.

In one of your notes you ask me whether any of my patients have perceived "flashes, sparks, &c." I never *ask* the question, but allow them to make their own remarks. One patient (a case of pure catalepsy) perceives flashes and sparks proceeding from my fingers when I mesmerise another patient in her presence, particularly when I advanced my fingers with a darting motion. One or two others have remarked the same, but they are the exceptions generally.

VOL. IV.

M

**BOOKS RECEIVED.**

The American Journal of Insanity, edited by the Editors of the New York State Lunatic Asylum. Utica; October, 1845.

Phrenology—its Natures and Uses: an Address to the Students of Anderson's University, at the opening of Dr. Weir's First Course of Lectures on Phrenology in that Institution, January 7th, 1846. Edinburgh. By Andrew Combe, M.D.\*

The New Church Advocate and Examiner. No. 1. January, 1846; London.

The Phrenological Journal. January, 1846.

A Reply to a Letter addressed by Charlotte Elizabeth to Miss Martineau.

**NOTICES TO CORRESPONDENTS.**

*Mr. Embling*, surgeon, of Brompton Row, who like his neighbours, *Mr. Woolly* and *Mr. G. Woolly*, both believes in and practises mesmerism, "calls our attention to an admirable 'Easy Chair,' excellently adapted for invalids in general, and particularly to patients being mesmerised. He believes it can be obtained at any old established upholsterer's, but a pattern chair is to be seen, I understand, at the Office of the Patentee, *Mr Chinnock*, 7, Gerrard Street, Soho."

*Madlle. Julie*, we have not seen, nor are we acquainted with her powers: but a gentleman, who has every quality of a gentleman, says the letter in the *Athenæum* "appears to me to come from the pen of some low inferior person, devoid of gentlemanly feelings. *Madlle. Julie* is not of high birth, but her character, against which he has insinuated, is deserving of the highest praise, and she conducts herself with the greatest decorum. I have been given to understand from good authority that she has taken upon herself the payment of very heavy debts incurred by her father, who is dead, and nearly supports her mother (who has a small pension), and undertakes to educate her only sister. Her manners are also far from vulgar,—but even was it all true that *Dr. Forbes* states, I think he would have done himself no credit in publishing the letter he has."

*Mr. J. A. Gordon* has our best thanks, and his suggestions shall be attended to in our next number, if there is room.

\* "We view with delight the circumstance of a lectureship of Phrenology being appointed in this University. We regret, however, that one was not appointed of a somewhat higher standing, and of a more liberal turn of mind than *Dr. Weir*. Still the very fact of the institution of a professorship in a University is a matter of the utmost importance; and we hail it as the advent of a new era in this science."—*Elgin Courier*, Feb. 20.

*Sir P. Crampton.* His shewy offer runs thus. We copy it from the *Examiner*, of January 17th. "Bank, Henry Street, Dublin, Jan. 7, 1846.—In answer to the numerous inquiries which have been made respecting the lodgment of a hundred pound note in the Bank of Messrs. Ball and Co., to be paid to any person, who shall, by the operation of mesmerism, describe the particulars of the note, I beg leave to say that such a lodgment has been made in this bank, and on the envelope in which it is contained is the following endorsement:—'This envelope contains a bank note for one hundred pounds, which will immediately become the property of the person who, without opening the envelope, shall describe, in the presence of Philip Doyne, Esq., and Sir Philip Crampton, Bart., every particular of the said note, namely—the bank from which it was issued, the date, the number, and the signatures attached to it, and who shall read a sentence, consisting of a few English words, plainly written, and which is contained in the same envelope with the half-note.'—(Signed) James Dudgeon."

*The Manchester Practitioner* is referred to his book, p. 27, where we are told to hold a bright object above the patient's eyes, and "produce the greatest possible strain upon the eyes and eyelids:" and to a letter which we have seen from Dr. Chawner to Dr. Elliotson, in which he says he followed "the method which he saw" the Manchester practitioner "use," and kept the eyes at "a double internal squint." The double internal squint was a mighty point at one time.

*Mr. Horatio Prater* informs us that if we pass the middle or forefinger *very lightly* downwards over our own upper eyelid or that of another person, many times in succession, it will be found impossible to open the eyes till a current of air is directed on them, or till the eyelashes or eyelids are touched. He supposes that if the eyes cannot be opened, a loss of their power is induced: but it is spasm that is induced, like the rigidity of the arms by long contact passes. The eyes close in common sleep not from debility, but active contraction. The effect of the contact passes with the finger is merely an instance of local mesmerism. Mr. Prater's eyes were sometimes opened by blowing against a sheet of paper or a fine paper box placed before them.

We have tried the experiment fairly, with a hundred or more movements of the finger upon a dozen persons, who were not susceptible of mesmerism: and succeeded but in one, and she had in vain gone through the process of mesmerisation daily for very many weeks.

*E. W.* Those who doubt the permanency of mesmeric cures when care is taken, are referred to Vol. III., p. 354.

Many valuable communications from most esteemed correspondents are postponed through the abundance of pressing matter, which has made the number run on to nearly ten sheets instead of six.

ERRATA in No. XII.

- Page 409, line 9, for "our" read *are*.  
416, line 6 in note, for "not" read *now*.  
445, line 24, for "decided" read *divided*.  
446, 11, for "mad" read *most*.  
480, 32, for "shew" read *shewing*.  
494, 25, for "disappointment" read *disappointed*.  
525, 25, for "a medical man" read *medical men*.  
533, 20, for "need" read *read*.  
535, 25, for "possession" read *profession*.  
538, 18, for "obstruction" read *obstructive*.  
539, 3, for "his" read *two*.  
540, 31, for "adopt it as" read *adopt as*.  
545, 34, for "Jones" read *Holmes*.

# THE ZOIST.

No. XIV.

---

JULY, 1846.

---

## I. *Instances of Double States of Consciousness independent of Mesmerism.* Communicated by Dr. ELLIOTSON.

I HAD not seen much of mesmerism before I was certain that nothing occurs through it which does not occur in disease without it. The very highest phenomena of clairvoyance, even prescience of events unconnected with the party, occur without it; so that mesmerism is simply an artificial method of producing certain phenomena. In my pamphlet I stated:

“Dr. Hall should have known that *mesmerism produces no phenomenon that does not occur in nervous affections without mesmerism*, as I often stated in the theatre of University College Hospital; but that it does produce all the most wonderful phenomena of all affections of every portion of the nervous system; and that the torpor or somnambulism or sleep-waking, which it produces, is that which occurs in trances, as the deepest form of singular sleep, with very moderate cerebral activity, at one extreme, and that of persons in extatic delirium at the other, in which most of the faculties are very active, many perhaps far more active than when in the natural state, and only some faculties torpid, and these perhaps but partially torpid, so that, while the patient may be very talkative, clever, and facetious, he may be divested of his usual proper reserve and even of all sense of propriety and really be in a new waking state.”<sup>a</sup>

I also detailed from the *London Philosophical Transactions*, for 1706, a remarkable and beautiful case of fits of idiopathic or unartificial sleep-waking in a young man, in which sleep predominated over activity, and which Sir Benjamin Brodie, in his discreditable ignorance of these affections of the nervous system, pronounced to be an evident imposture.<sup>b</sup> The patient would sleep for months, sometimes taking food and relieving nature in his sleep, but insensible to the greatest violence. I related a similar instance which occurred to

<sup>a</sup> p. 35.    <sup>b</sup> pp. 38, 46.

Dr. Arnott and myself in a Spanish lady who had been thus afflicted at times for many years.<sup>b</sup> These two were instances of sleep-waking with double consciousness; the patients being in a sleep generally profound, but sometimes with sufficient activity to do certain things, eat, drink, and evacuate; in all these actions voluntarily administering to themselves, but not remembering one of them when awake. I added:

“In some instances of this peculiar sleep, there is from time to time more activity than he shewed, so that persons walk, talk, write and work, nay, they may do some things better than when awake, though the sleep continue and they be insensible to mechanical injury, and snore; and in most instances, as in the present case, nothing is afterwards remembered, and the period passed in this sleep-waking state is as a separate existence.”<sup>c</sup>

A remarkable instance in a girl is detailed in the *Edinburgh Philosophical Transactions*, for 1822, and transferred to my *Physiology*, p. 368, in whom there was great activity.

“Dr. Devan read to the Royal Society of Edinburgh, in February, 1822, the history of a case, observed by Dr. Dyce of Aberdeen, in a girl, 16 years old, which lasted from 2nd March to 11th June, 1815. The first symptom was an uncommon propensity to fall asleep in the evenings. This was followed by the habit of talking in her sleep on those occasions. One evening she fell asleep in this manner: imagining herself an episcopal clergyman, she went through the ceremony of baptising three children, and gave an appropriate prayer. Her mistress shook her by the shoulders, on which she awoke, and appeared unconscious of everything, except that she had fallen asleep, of which she showed herself ashamed. She sometimes dressed herself and the children while in this state, or, as Miss L. called it, “dead sleep;” answered questions put to her in such a manner as to show that she understood the question; but the answers were often, though not always, incongruous. One day in this state she sat at breakfast, with perfect correctness, with her eyes shut. She afterwards awoke with the child on her knees, and wondered how she got on her clothes. Sometimes the cold air awakened her; at other times she was seized with the affection whilst walking out with the children. She sang a hymn delightfully in this state; and, from a comparison which Dr. Dyce had an opportunity of making, it appeared incomparably better done than she could accomplish when awake. In the meantime a still more singular and interesting symptom began to make its appearance. The circumstances which occurred during the paroxysm were completely forgotten by her when the paroxysms were over, but were perfectly remarked during subsequent paroxysms. Her mistress said, that when in this stupor, on subsequent occasions, she told her what was said to her on the evening when she baptised the children. A depraved fellow-servant,

<sup>b</sup> p. 49.

<sup>c</sup> Pamphlet, p. 42.

understanding that she wholly forgot every transaction that occurred during the fit, clandestinely introduced a young man into the house, who treated her with the utmost rudeness, whilst her fellow-servant stopped her mouth with the bed-clothes, and otherwise overpowered a vigorous resistance which was made by her even during the influence of her complaint. Next day she had not the slightest recollection even of that transaction; nor did any person interested in her welfare know of it for several days, till she was in one of her paroxysms, when she related the whole fact to her mother. Next Sunday she was taken to church by her mistress while the paroxysm was on her. She shed tears during the sermon, particularly during the account given of the execution of three young men at Edinburgh, who had described, in their dying declarations, the dangerous steps with which their career of vice and infamy took its commencement. When she returned home, she recovered in a quarter of an hour, was quite amazed at the questions put to her about the church sermon, and denied that she had been to any such place; but next night, on being taken ill, she mentioned that she had been at church, repeated the words of the text, and, in Dr. Dyce's hearing, gave an accurate account of the tragical narrative of the three young men, by which her feelings had been so powerfully affected.'"

A still more remarkable instance occurred lately in a little girl in America, and is printed by Dr. Belden, under the title of *An Account of Jane Rider, the Springfield Somnambulist*, a copy of which little book I deposited in the library of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society, as the members proved themselves so thoroughly ignorant of these subjects; and an abstract of it will be found in *Chambers's Edinburgh Journal*, No. 493.

One reason why medical men deny mesmerism is their very limited reading, so that they are not aware of the occurrence of certain diseases of the nervous system. The very occurrence of catalepsy has often been denied<sup>d</sup> by authors, and I have heard it denied.

I shall now communicate some other cases of the kind, in order to lessen the difficulties of those who are staggered by mesmerism, prefacing them by an extract from my Pamphlet.

"Sometimes the coma is profound and little or no activity of brain is discernible; sometimes there is no coma but great activity of the mind, as a separate period of existence, the character or ways of the person being more or less different from those habitual, and entirely forgotten when the brain passes again into its natural state: and between these two extremes are endless gradations of activity in the various cerebral faculties. Sleep-waking is the most appropriate title, as it comprehends all actions that may be performed; though

<sup>d</sup> See an extract from Dr. Copland's *Medical Dictionary* in *The Zoist*, Vol. II., p. 67. I entreat my readers to peruse the whole of the note.

the word somnambulism is often loosely employed, which strictly applies to those cases in which the patient walks. When the coma is profound the second term *waking* is hardly appropriate; and when there is no coma the first term *sleep* is hardly appropriate, and extatic delirium should rather be the designation. But, as a generic denomination, the expression sleep-waking is very convenient and characteristic. Extatic delirium was the wild, and, to a philosophic observer, deeply interesting, state in which the Okeys were usually seen when not in a profound coma or in their natural condition.

“This class of affections are most wonderful and absolutely rivet the attention of a thoughtful man: and their varieties are great and beautiful, though beautifully similar to each other. But too often medical men are lamentably ignorant of them, and, when they have an interesting case of this kind, regard it only as a strange piece of business, and are at a loss what to do, and so torment and physic the patient without mercy, and think no more about it; or perhaps, to save meditation, declare it was all imposition. The records of medicine supply a sufficient number: and, now that by mesmerism we know how to produce them artificially, no medical man is pardonable who does not make himself well acquainted with them. Ignorance of these wonderful spontaneous cases has caused much false and cruel accusation. I have known young children treated as liars, as naughty, as odd children, and youth and grown-up persons vilified as impostors, by their families and instructors, and chiefly by medical attendants, because they fell occasionally into a state of sleep-waking, of the modification termed extatic delirium, during which, though not strong enough to strike every one as delirium, their conduct differed from what was habitual and proper; or because, after an unsuspected paroxysm, one in which no extravagance had been committed, they denied all knowledge of what they were told they had said or done. An instance occurred of a gentleman so seized while in a box at the Theatre, and losing all knowledge of his situation and preparing to perform a private act, nothing of which he remembered when taken before a magistrate. A striking case of this kind has lately been seen by me in the Middlesex Hospital. Dr. Wilson, under whose care the patient was and who to his honour knows and boldly declares the truth of mesmerism, was from this knowledge able to recognise the case: but some uninformed and spiteful person about the Hospital wrote to the lady who kindly interests herself in the poor boy that his only complaint was temper, and a medical whisper has reached me that the case is an imposition. The boy, who, in his natural state, is very respectful and particular in his behaviour, is very regardless of both persons and places in his delirium, sings with great feeling, and recites with capital power of imitation, and eats most voraciously, and his writing is a great curiosity,—quite different from his habitual writing, and blotted all over. I unhesitatingly declare the case to be as real as the boy’s existence, and should never have been tired of studying it.”

This case I shall now describe, as written out by Dr. Wilson



for the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society. But it was thought unworthy of a place in the *Transactions* of the Society and returned to Dr. Wilson, who kindly lent it to me with permission to publish it.

There was completely double consciousness; nothing of the diseased state being remembered in the natural, and the character being completely changed in the paroxysms.

I. "*Case of Double Consciousness in the Middlesex Hospital.*

"R. Jones, aged 15, admitted into the Middlesex Hospital 2nd March, 1842, said to have been complaining of the head-ache for two or three days. He looks remarkably well.

"On the day he was admitted he met the nurse in the ward with a piece of bread in her hand, he took the bread from her without saying a word, and instantly ate it. He then went to the fire-place, sat down, took the key of the boiler cock, and let the hot water run on the floor of the ward. Then he was ordered to bed; but at dinner-time he got up, seized a patient's beef, and ate it in bed. About a quarter of an hour after this, he got out of bed again, took nine potatoes out of a bowl and ate them. At tea-time he had three slices of bread given to him with his tea. Having eaten these, he pounced upon three slices of the nurse's toast, returned to bed, and devoured them immediately. The next day he possessed himself of a man's dinner and ate it. After this, he was occasionally restrained to bed, to prevent a repetition of plunder. When not restrained, he was more watched, and the patients took more care of their food. Those who were not able to take care of their own allowances, the nurse took charge of.

"Butter, sugar, or anything eatable, he made off with, and despatched with equal facility.

"Though he was always on full diet, that never satisfied him when in the extraordinary state. Many of the patients gave him part of their allowance, and from those who could not eat much he obtained larger shares. When not occupied in eating or seeking for food, he generally slept night and day. It was with difficulty an answer could be obtained to any question put to him. This extraordinary state of appetite and sleep continued for three or four days, when he recovered his natural, or ordinary state of appetite, sleep, and consciousness. Then he had no recollection of any thing he had done, nor of what had happened to him since his admission, neither had he any recollection of being brought to the hospital.

"The patients were all very much surprised at his altered state and behaviour. He was ready to assist or wait upon

any of them. He also assisted the nurse in carrying pails of water and filling the boiler. He now ate no more than other patients, and took no other person's food, conducting himself in all respects with the greatest propriety.

"In the extraordinary state he would assist no one, nor even help himself in any way, except in appropriating food, but called for the nurse on all occasions when he wanted any thing.

"He now says he has often been in 'a state of forgetfulness.' His mother says, the first time he fell into this state, he was at school in Westmoreland, when the boys said he had turned 'daft.'

"He remained in the hospital till the 4th of April, without shewing any departure from the ordinary state, and was then discharged.

"April 6th. Two days after being discharged, he was brought back by his mother. She said the boy was now again in his sleepy state, and that, whatever may happen to him, or whatever he may do or say, he retains no recollection of it when he comes to himself.

"He now persists in keeping his bed, and sleeps continually, and his appetite is voracious. For some days he seldom opened his eyes, but from time to time would get out of bed and prowl about the ward, with heavy and only partially opened eyes, in search of food, and devoured what he could lay his hands on. This sleepy state continued to the 15th (a week after his re-admission), when he returned to his ordinary state, and was surprised to find himself again in the hospital. His mother had seen him on the 13th; but on his recovery, he told her that he had not seen her.

"He continued for some time longer in the ward, and ate and slept like other people, and without any deviation from his common consciousness. His spirits were good, and he looked in full health. Then he was discharged.

"Sept. 3rd. He was admitted for the third time. He had lately been employed in gardening. The day before he was brought to the hospital, he said he was going to be attacked as before. He is now stupid, very sleepy, and has a voracious appetite. One day I saw him seize a bowl of potato peelings, which he grasped by handfuls and devoured till the bowl was taken from him. For three or four days he continued to sleep almost constantly. Then he began to read the Bible in a very audible, distinct, and emphatic manner. Next he would sing psalms. These reading and singing fits continued at intervals for some days; but when not so occupied, he seemed indifferent to all around him, and went

off to sleep. He took notice of very few persons, but appeared to know some. The day nurse he always recognised when in this state, though he never appeared to know the night nurse. If he answered any one, it seemed with reluctance, and he then turned over, or covered his head under the bed clothes, and went off to sleep. This sleepy state continued till the 12th, when he began to fret, and tears flowed. He appeared as if he was coming to himself, for such a change had been noticed before when he was beginning to recover. His appetite was not long ravenous on this day. He at length said he felt well, but knew he had not been so.

“On Sept. 14th was quite himself again : as on all former occasions, he recollects nothing that happened while in the late state. But he recollects that, for two days before the change came over him (a fortnight ago) he felt an odd sensation and indistinct vision, particularly on first getting up; and that he then told those with whom he was living, that he was going to be unwell again.

“He continued quite well for a week longer, and then left the hospital to return to his occupation.

“Such are the details of a double state of consciousness, or existence,—if I may so call these alternating states—which I have thrice observed in the same individual and carefully noted down; limiting my remarks only to what occurred when he was under my care, and omitting all that I may have heard relative to his varying states when he was elsewhere, and having watched the case without attempting to ascertain if any other extraordinary conditions existed besides these which attracted the notice of every one. For instance, I refrained from trying if any of the external senses were more or less developed in the extraordinary than in the ordinary state. Neither was he questioned in the extraordinary state to ascertain if he remembered anything that had happened when he was before in his extraordinary state. For I wished to direct the attention of others to the prominent features already described, and not to ask them to examine into too much at once. I wished them only to observe, that each of the three times he was under my care, the same combination of changes alternated. Each time the extraordinary states of appetite, sleep and consciousness terminated together, and together the ordinary states returned as reason returned. Moreover I abstained from interfering with nature,—under such circumstances—so that he was left entirely to her ‘sweet restorer, balmy sleep.’

“I shall for the present reserve my opinion of the case and the inferences I have drawn from it. My object being, in bringing it before the Society, to invite further examination

into similar cases, for I doubt not that others will be found, and then will be the more proper time for discussion."

Such was the history read to the Society at the beginning of 1843. In the course of a year the lad fell three times more into his sleep-waking; and on each occasion was placed in the hospital under Dr. Wilson, (1842, March 2, April 6, Sept. 3, Nov. 23, Dec. 27; 1843, July, 13,) six times altogether. I once saw him in his sleep-waking state. He was in the nurse's room in his night shirt, having just got out of bed. He was sitting in a chair, moving himself about, and singing with great feeling. He took no notice of me, but went on with his songs; and, on a gentleman sitting before him, put his foot unceremoniously on the gentleman's knee, resting his elbow on his own knee, and still sang away. Whenever I spoke to him he answered me like a half-witted person, and shortly and carelessly, scarcely interrupting his singing. He rose and without any reserve employed a chamber utensil, singing all the while, and then restlessly walked about the room, and asked for something to eat. Dr. Wilson told me that he sometimes imitated exquisitely.

Dr. Wilson informs me that each attack of sleep-waking was attended by the extreme voracity; and that, at the end of long attacks, on returning to his ordinary state he found himself greatly increased in bulk, looking like an over-fat boy, with an abdominal protuberance like a young Bacchus; but that, as the natural state continued, he regained his usual appearance.

I am now mesmerising a lady, who, in her mesmeric sleep-waking, and then only, has a very great appetite: no doubt the parts of the brain called the organs of Alimentiveness being for some reason or other excited in the state, just as the organs of Imitation, Music, Attachment, &c., often are. The strong manifestation of a particular faculty that we often witness in insanity, delirium, and even in other diseases, is intelligible enough to the true cerebral physiologist, who knows that the brain is a congeries of organs.

After leaving the hospital the sixth time, he had no relapse or any ill health, and has called once or twice to express his gratitude, having grown into a fine, stout, healthy young man,—well-behaved and intelligent, and eating no more than other people,—and it being now four years since his first admission.

Each of the later attacks was less intensely characterized and of shorter duration, and the last intermission was the longest.

Dr. Wilson gave him *no physic*, and applied no local means: and admitted him every time into the hospital that he might escape bedoctering,—bleeding, cupping, leeching, blistering, mercurializing, drenching, narcotics, minerals, and the usual absurd, debilitating, or disgusting, worrying, and even torturing measures, to which he would to a certainty have been subjected if he had fallen into common hands, and to which most practitioners ignorantly and mercilessly subject all unfortunate patients who suffer with diseases they do not understand: and of the very character of the more extraordinary nervous diseases, nay, of the existence of the most extraordinary, they are generally ignorant. The greater part would in their ignorance have called this boy an impostor. And impostor he was pronounced by many medical persons in the hospital. So thought many in the Medical Society, for

“The case was drawn up and sent to the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society by Dr. Wilson, in November, under the title of “A Case of Double Consciousness,” and a notice affixed in the library that it would be read. But, when the members, having declared that the history of the amputation, being mesmeric, had disgraced them, learned that this case was analogous to mesmeric cases, they actually took down the notice, gave half a hint to Dr. Wilson that he might withdraw the paper, a report went about that the boy shammed, and the paper was not read till Feb. 28.”<sup>f</sup>

On that occasion, “Mr. Bransby Cooper remarked that Dr. Wilson’s patient was on low diet” (an incorrect assertion): “he liked full diet better; so robbed to get it. *A good thrashing would have cured him (laughter).*” Such gross ignorance of the subject was excusable in a merely pure surgeon; but

<sup>e</sup> See the treatment of the “Extraordinary Sleeping Person at Tinsbury,” in my Pamphlet: “a very able apothecary of Bath went to him, *bled, blistered, cupped, and scarified* him, and used all the *external irritating medicines he could think on*, and all to no purpose, p. 46. Hannah Hunter, whom I cured with mesmerism in University College Hospital, had been tormented with *two caustic issues, leeches, endless purging, and salivation*, Zoist, Vol. I., p. 301. Master Salmon had been purged *violently with calomel and other things* by Dr. Roots, and was all the worse for it; and had literally taken under various doctors “*pailfuls of medicine*,” pp. 315, 320. Elizabeth Kell had been *leeches, poulticed, bandaged, linimented, and blistered*, and given *various drugs*, p. 334. Maria Pearsay had suffered the *extraction of her four front teeth*, been urged to part with her leg, been *severely salivated* in the Westminster Hospital, and been *drugged* for years. Miss Melhuish had been *well leeches, blistered, and drugged*, pp. 427, 429. Mary Grimes had been *bled twenty-five times, cupped seventeen times, had two setons, three issues, leeches and blisters without number, salivation for seventeen days, physic without end*, and had been *electrified* and had her *head shaved* by the order of Dr. Watson in the Middlesex Hospital, p. 453: and so with respect to most cases that are treated with mesmerism at last, when doctors have gone through all the useless and severe things, they ever heard of, in their random practice.

<sup>f</sup> Pamphlet, p. 43.

it was inexcusable in the physicians and general practitioners, who ought to have understood the case, and to have instantly set him right and defended the poor boy by acclamation. But no, this ignorance and folly and cruelty were received with "laughter."<sup>s</sup>

"Such a state of things is really lamentable. Let Mr. Bransby Cooper study the diseases of the nervous system before he condemns his fellow-creatures thus. . . .

"His flogging of the poor afflicted boy would be the counterpart of the tearing the hand of the poor girl in the Edinburgh Infirmary with the other surgeon's nails. Thrash the poor boy! The conduct and manners of the two Okeys in their preternatural state were perfectly different from all that was observed in them when not in this state. They were totally ignorant of all persons, things, names, and circumstances, with which they had become acquainted previously: they knew neither their father nor mother, nor the meaning of the words father and mother: forgetting the meaning of almost every term, they learnt all the improper language so constantly used in the wards of hospitals, and irreverently swore and called bad names, and misapplied words, and were readily taught to misapply them, without being aware of impropriety,—and the ignorant portion of the medical periodical press cruelly made fun of this: they had to learn everything afresh: they would have enormous muscular power: they mimicked exquisitely, and had a strong propensity to mimicry and humour, so that they were absurdly thought by those ignorant of particular cerebral faculties being often highly augmented in such cases, whether spontaneously or mesmerically induced, by Mr. Wakley for example, to have been trained and practised impostors, whereas not a single mesmeric phenomenon ever witnessed by any person in them was unreal. The cases of both sisters were genuine throughout, similar but very differently modified, and it was ignorance only which led any one to doubt them, and it was heartless cruelty to slander two perfectly virtuous and afflicted female children, who had been carefully brought up and had lived only with their parents and afterwards in a respectable family till they were seized with epilepsy. Not merely the editor of the *Lancet* knew no better, but the editors of other Medical Journals; and the display of disreputable unacquaintance with this kind of case, and the composition of vulgar tirades by so many professional men pretending to medical

<sup>s</sup> Report of the meeting in the *Lancet*, March 4, 1843, p. 87. Mr. S. Solly, who favours phrenology, though I am not aware of his being much acquainted with it, was struck with the voracious appetite only, which was merely an incidental occurrence in the case, the grand nature of which was sleep-waking, and so advised treatment of the alimentary canal. In the first place, the removal of the incidental symptom of voracity would have left the lad uncured of fits of delirious sleep-waking; and in the next, the voracity was an affection of the brain—of the organs of Alimementiveness, as well as his great disposition to mimic and to sing. When we excite the organ of Alimementiveness by the point of the finger, voracity results. (See Vol. III., p. 461).

knowledge, was precisely the conduct which we witness in the streets when a deranged or imbecile person is pursued and hooted by boys and rabble, as though he were master of his own condition and conduct, and not the subject of an affliction profoundly interesting to the philosopher and to the man who can feel for others. *Everything* stated or ever printed to their disadvantage was *an absolute falsehood*; I repeat these words emphatically, *an absolute falsehood*. They are both cured of the violent fits for which they had been long in the hospital, and the reality of which no one had doubted, and for which I at length mesmerised them. One is already respectably married to a young man in her own station of life, and a mother; the other lives with her parents and supports herself by doing needle-work for a neighbouring establishment.”<sup>h</sup>

The lad who was left completely deaf and dumb by an epileptic fit with which he was seized in the street, was treated as an impostor by Dr. Todd, Dr. Guy, and Dr. Budd, and therefore by the students in King’s College Hospital, at the time and after I had cured him with mesmerism, though palsy of some part or other and even insanity or imbecility is a common temporary result of convulsive fits, and therefore not wonderful. He was suspected of mesmerism by one doctor.

“Dr. Guy asked me if I had ever had the hands passed before my eyes, and I told him no; and when the students came, they began asking me such foolish questions, one was this, ‘Does your mother know you are out?’ and this is my answer, ‘That is joking; but still she knows that I am not at home now.’—‘Have you ever been in the same way before?’ ‘I have had fits, but not been so bad before.’—‘What is the ring for?’ ‘For fits.’—‘But that does not do you any good.’ ‘No, not now, sir.’ And then Dr. Todd hallooed in my ear, and asked me if I felt it, and I told him that I heard a noise like a pot boiling; and a great many other foolish questions they asked me. And a young man in the hospital told me that Dr. Todd said cuckoo in my ear, and then they wrote down that I should not have any food till I spoke and asked them for some, but they gave me some when I told them I could not ask them for any; and one day Dr. Budd saw me, and he said, ‘Oh, the damn young scoundrel, he is only shamming: if I was Dr. Todd, I would whip him till he did speak;’ the sister told me; she wrote it down; and when Dr. Todd came, I told him, and he told me to take off my jacket and shirt, and he would give me the whip; and I did take them off, but he did not whip me, and then he ordered me a cold shower bath every morning, and I had it five times; and one day when father came to see me, Dr. Russel, the house-surgeon, told him that it was no use him keeping me there any longer, so father brought me out with him, after I had been in twenty-one days.

<sup>h</sup> Pamphlet, pp. 43, 44, 45.

"I do not know what they did to me when there, during the time I was insensible, which was four days and five nights, only a young man, a patient in the hospital, told me that they thrust pins in me, and burnt me with hot spoons, and done several other things to me as well, to make me speak."<sup>i</sup>

After his cure by mesmerism he went to shew himself at the hospital.

"And when I went to see them, they told me that mesmerism would never do me any good, and they told me it was no use to come to you to be mesmerised; they wrote it down, and they told me to come again and see them again. And when I went again I could speak and hear, and they said to me, Well, have you got your tongue yet, and I said, Yes; and Dr. Todd said, How's that? is that with mesmerising? and I said, Yes, and he said, Do you really think that you have been cured by mesmerism? and I said, Yes; and they said, Oh foolish boy, you should not think that, because you would have got your speech and hearing just as soon if you had stopped here; and I said to them, What made you send me home then if you could have cured me? and then they began laughing at me, and I told them I did not come there for to be made game of; and then they said, That will be a fine thing for Dr. Elliotson to make something of: and then they asked me a great many questions, but they laughed at me so that I would not answer them; and the questions were about Dr. Elliotson; and they would laugh at me so that I would not stop any longer.

Another note from him ended thus:—

"And they made all manner of game of me, and laughed at me, and said that I was a foolish boy to believe that Dr. Elliotson had cured me by mesmerism. But I told them that he had certainly cured me. And I said this, that I had no hearing or speech when I went to him, and that now I could both hear and speak."<sup>j</sup>

## II. *A Case of Double Consciousness in Bavaria independent of Mesmerism, and attended not by voracity, mimicry, and singing, but by delusion and murderous propensity.*

In Anselm Ritter von Feuerbach's collection of trials is one of a poor but excellent youth, subject to epilepsy and also afflicted with double consciousness: and in one of his two states, the diseased, preternatural one, he was decidedly insane, and at length committed a murder. I employ Lady Duff Gordon's recent translation of a few of them.

Feuerbach was for ten years president of the central criminal court of a province of Bavaria, containing several towns, and inhabited by half a million of people differing in religious faith.

<sup>i</sup> *Zoist*, Vol. I., p. 341.

<sup>j</sup> p. 347. The motto of King's College is '*sancte et sapienter*:' this cruelty and ignorance become neither virtuous nor informed men.



“In Bavaria, on the discovery of any crime, the *Untersuchungs Richter* (examining judge)—and Feuerbach himself once filled that office, which, in fact, combines the duties of public prosecutor with that of judge—instantly sets about collecting evidence. Those against whom he finds any reasonable ground of suspicion are at once apprehended, and kept in prison until their guilt or innocence be proved. The judge meanwhile endeavours to trace back the prisoner's life to his very cradle, to make himself thoroughly acquainted with his character and disposition, in order thence to infer whether he be or be not a man likely to have committed the crime imputed to him. To this end witnesses are examined.

“Children under eight years of age, persons directly interested in the result of the trial, or who have been convicted or even strongly suspected of perjury, falsehood, or suppression of evidence, are incompetent witnesses. Suspicious witnesses are persons under the age of eighteen, accomplices, the injured party, informers, except such as are officially bound to inform, persons of doubtful character, and persons in any way connected with or hostile to the party affected by their testimony.

“The evidence of two sufficient witnesses (those against whom none of the above-mentioned objections can be raised), as to facts which they have seen with their own eyes, is taken as proof; that of one sufficient witness as half proof.

“The testimony of two suspicious witnesses, if agreeing, is equal to that of one sufficient witness.

“Circumstantial evidence amounts to proof when all the circumstances are fully proved by witnesses, and cannot be reasonably accounted for except on the supposition of the prisoner's guilt; but while any other explanation is possible the evidence is deemed imperfect; and even when circumstantial evidence is complete, the conviction of the prisoner, in cases of capital offence, is not followed by sentence of death, unless he confess his crime.

“By far the most important evidence is that given by the prisoner himself; he is questioned by the examining judge, in the presence only of a notary employed to take down his replies. The judge begins by exhorting him to tell the truth, hinting that a full confession may soften his punishment. He then asks him whether he knows why he has been arrested; and if the prisoner affects ignorance or gives a false reason, he is again admonished. Should he persist in his assertions the judge closes the examination for that day. At the next examination he reminds the prisoner of the duty of truth and of the danger of persisting in falsehood, and then begins a series of questions calculated to entrap him into admissions inconsistent with innocence. If on the other hand the prisoner states the true cause of his arrest, he is called upon to tell all he knows of the matter. His statement is written down, and the judge afterwards questions him upon every circumstance of his story, important or trifling, taking care that he shall not, if it can be avoided, perceive which questions are important, and that no time be allowed him to consider his replies. During the inquiry the prisoner is kept in

ignorance of the charge against him, and any endeavour on his part to gain information on the subject is an offence in law. He is not allowed to see a copy of his own evidence or of that of the witnesses. But when the judge has failed to obtain a confession the prisoner is unexpectedly confronted with one or more of the witnesses against him, or with an accomplice, if there be one, in the hopes of surprising him into a confession. Should the prisoner refuse to answer, he is put on a diet of bread and water. In cases of murder, the accused is led to the spot where the crime was committed, and the bleeding corpse, or, it may be, the mouldering remains, are suddenly shown to him. Feuerbach remarks that in cases of infanticide this expedient has never been known to fail; but it is manifest that such terrors can have little or no effect on hardened and resolute criminals. A confession must be formally made before the examining judge, and that not during the first examination; a confession made then cannot be followed by conviction; and a confession made before two sufficient witnesses in the absence of the judge is only half proof, and requires to be confirmed by other evidence.

“But even when a confession has been extorted it affords no proof of the *That bestand*, the *corpus delicti*, or fact that the crime has been committed: it is evidence that the prisoner committed the actions which he describes, but it does not prove what were the results of those actions. The *That bestand* must be proved beyond all reasonable doubt, and in cases of murder it must be shown that the injuries inflicted were undoubtedly mortal.

“It is the duty of the examining judge to collect evidence for the prisoner as carefully as against him; but when he has got together all that he can find, the prisoner is furnished with a legal defender, who is allowed to confer with him in private, having first sworn to undertake no unrighteous defence. This advocate makes a minute of his objections to the course of procedure, and composes a written defence, which is sent by the examining judge, together with a full report of all the proceedings, to the central criminal court of the district. This court decides by majority upon the guilt of the accused, the nature of his crime, and the punishment to be inflicted; when the punishment is death, or imprisonment exceeding twenty years, the sentence is sent for revision to the high court of appeal, and in other cases the prisoner may appeal, if he desires it. When the appellate court has given its decision, the prisoner, if the sentence be reversed, is instantly set free; if confirmed, it is executed within twenty-four hours.

“If, in cases of capital crime, proof fails from mere technical insufficiency, the prisoner escapes the punishment of death; but imprisonment of greater or less duration and severity is inflicted.”

The criminals thus treated usually confess their crimes in the most circumstantial manner: and Feuerbach was so struck with this, that he devotes a whole chapter to an examination of it. “A few,” he says, “very few, confess from remorse, some from inability to evade the searching interrogatories of

the judge, some from indifference to their fate, others from a desire to put an end to a state of anxiety and suspense ; but by far the greater number from dislike to the strict discipline and compulsory silence of a Bavarian prison. One criminal, after three days' imprisonment, confessed, saying, 'That he could no longer hold his tongue ; that he had been accustomed to social pleasures, and would rather tell all than be condemned to perpetual silence.'

One trial in Lady Duff Gordon's selection, that of a puritanical and jesuitical priest for the murder of one of the women he had seduced, lasted five years, filled forty-two folio volumes, and consisted of above a hundred examinations.

"The reader," remarks Lady Duff Gordon, "who may be inclined altogether to condemn this German prolixity and deliberation, should remember that in the year 1827 no fewer than six persons, who had been convicted of capital crimes at the Old Bailey, and left for execution, were proved to be innocent, and saved by the zeal and activity of the sheriff. In the last century the Bavarian criminal procedure was anything but slow. Torture was not abolished until 1806, a reform chiefly owing to the humane exertions of Feuerbach, and extremely distasteful to the judges of the old school, who could not forgive him for having put an end to so simple, expeditious, and easy a mode of obtaining evidence. 'What,' said they, 'could be the use of making so many difficulties about hanging a pack of criminals?' The time lost by the abolition of torture was at first regained by a total disregard of the very slight means of defence afforded to the accused by the *Codex Juris Bavarici Criminalis de anno 1751*. The doctrine that the sooner criminal cases were disposed of, the better, was acted upon until the 16th of May, 1813, when the criminal code, composed by Feuerbach for the kingdom of Bavaria, received the royal assent. This code was adopted by the duchy of Oldenburg, and forms the basis of new criminal codes for Weimar, Würtemberg, and other German states."

The love of the German lawyers for the old-established method of torture corresponded with the love of our lawyers for the established method of strangling. A virtuous and enlightened individual springs up in every profession and department, enforcing humanity, reformation, or truth, while his brethren set their faces sternly against his attempts, stigmatising him as weak-minded, visionary, or innovating. Among English lawyers there have been Basil Montagu and Romilly : among English divines, Law, Wheatley—but how few more ! When good and able men stand up with a new truth or a reformation in their hand for their fellow-creatures, those of their own profession vociferate against it and cry out for a continuance of ignorance and error and of bad old ways, and the mass of mankind join the professional herd, suppos-

ing they must know best. "Not *this man*, but *Barabbas*!" was the cry of the populace chiming in with the voice of their priests, when Christ, the innovator and simplifier, would have substituted sincerity for hypocrisy, simplicity for formalities, and virtue for subjection to priestcraft and for grovelling superstition,—all doated upon by the majority of the religious world, protestant as well as papist, at this very hour as much as eighteen hundred years ago, when they raised sometimes his indignation, and sometimes his compassion.

A day labourer of Lenzenberg, named Conrad Eichmüller, and seventy-one years old, did not return home on the night of the 7th of September, 1824, from digging and cutting up stumps of trees on a hill called Hansgörgle near the forest Hersbruck. His wife's son and some other youths found him dead, and on carrying the news to the widow, were sent back by her with a cart to fetch the body.

"Eichmüller was found about three feet from the stump at which he had been working, and in which three wedges were still sticking; he was lying with his face towards the ground; his skull shattered, and both feet chopped off; the left foot still adhered to the body by the boot, but the right lay under a tree at a distance of four or five feet; traces of blood clearly showed that he had been dragged from the spot where he was at work, after he had been killed and his feet had been chopped off: his jacket and his two axes were scattered about, and one of the latter was stained with blood in a manner which left no doubt that it had been used in the murder and mutilation of the unfortunate old man. The wife had charged her son to take possession of the money which her husband had in his pocket, amounting to about two florins, but on searching the body nothing was found upon it save one button in the breeches pocket.

"On the 7th of September (the day of the murder), Paul Deuerlein, a day-labourer, was driving a cartload of grain from Reichenschwand to Hersbruck, and at about five o'clock in the afternoon he overtook young Sörgel on the road, and called out to him, 'Where do you come from? the Hansgörgle, eh?' Sörgel replied, pointing to the hill, 'A year ago some one buried my blood up there; I went to look for it last year, but it had not curdled then, and he who had buried it flogged me soundly. To-day I went up there again to look after my blood, and he who buried it was there again, and had horns, but I hit him on the head with the hatchet, chopped off his feet, and drank his blood.' Deuerlein, who knew that Sörgel was foolish at times, took no heed of what he said; meanwhile they came to Hersbruck, where Sörgel's father was waiting for him at the door of the poorhouse, into which he and his family had been received."

Sörgel was a poor innocent industrious youth, subject first

to violent epilepsy and then to *paroxysms of second consciousness*, in which his faculties were *deranged*,—in which he had delusions and ungovernable criminal propensities, the whole of which he was *ignorant of upon returning to his ordinary state of consciousness*, though *in his morbid state he remembered the occurrences of his natural state*—precisely as is most commonly the case when double consciousness is induced artificially by mesmerism and which must have begun before he went with his father to the Hansgörgle, since he remembered not even this in his natural state.

“Sörgel came quietly along with Deuerlein, who told the father, in the presence of a blind man called Albert Gassner, what his son had been saying. The father scolded his son for talking such nonsense; but he replied, ‘Yes, father, it is quite true that I knocked a man on the head, and chopped off his feet; I killed him in order to drink a felon’s blood; and the man had horns upon his head.’ Gassner followed Sörgel into his room, where he added, ‘I also took from him a purse of money, but I threw it away again, for I will never keep what is not mine.’ Gassner said, jesting, ‘Oh, you kept the money, to be sure;’ whereupon Sörgel was angry, and said, ‘Hold your tongue, or I will strike you dead.’

“About an hour later Sörgel went into the barn of the inn next door to the poorhouse, laughing heartily, and said to Katharine Gassner, ‘Now I am well again; I have given it to some one soundly; I hit him on the head, and chopped off both his feet, and one of them I threw away.’ Katharine was frightened at this speech, especially as she perceived blood upon his face; when she asked him how it got there, he answered, ‘I drank a felon’s blood;’ and he went on to tell her that the man was sitting on the ground filling a pipe, and that he (Sörgel) took up the man’s hatchet, which lay beside him, struck him with it on the head, and took two florins which he had upon him.

“In the evening he told Katharine Götz, the daughter of the sick-nurse in the poorhouse, that he had come upon a woodcutter who was digging up stumps in the forest, and that at first he had helped him at his work, but that the man then appeared to him to have horns, whereupon he took up the hatchet and hit him on the head, that the man groaned very much, and he then chopped off both his feet, and drank his blood.

“Old Sörgel, who looked upon his son’s story as a symptom of returning insanity, to attacks of which his son was subject, chained him to his bed by way of precaution. The son bore it quietly, ate his supper, and joined in prayer with the rest of the family as usual, and then lay down; but towards morning he broke out in raving madness, stormed, and tugged at his chain, which he endeavoured to break. In this state he was found by the constables when they went to arrest and take him before the court, and they were accordingly forced to depart without him. Soon after, however, he became perfectly quiet, and his own father and another man took him before the court, unfettered, on the 8th of September.

“He was immediately examined in the presence of his father and his father’s companion. On being questioned, he stated that his name was John George Sörgel, that he was twenty years of age, a Protestant, the son of a day-labourer, born in the poorhouse at Hersbruck, unmarried, and without property, and that he had learned the trade of a knife-grinder and of a chimney-sweep. On being asked whether he had ever been in custody before, he replied, ‘Oh, no; who would do any harm to me—I am an angel.’ He then related the murder as follows:—‘I went yesterday with my father to the wood called the Hansgörgle—I left my father, and saw at a distance an old man digging up stumps of trees—I did not know this man; but it seemed to me that my own blood was buried under the stump, and I formerly dreamed that my parents were shut up in that place, and that I must drink the blood of a felon. So I went up to the old man and struck him on the head with his hatchet, and chopped off both his feet. I then drank the blood out of his head, left him lying there, and went home.’ When asked what could induce him to commit such a deed, he said, ‘The thing is done and I cannot help it; it was because I thought he was digging up my blood.’ Sörgel signed the protocol properly, but during the examination he stared about him wildly, showed great restlessness, and fidgeted with his feet and hands; moreover, he continually expressed a desire of becoming a soldier, and could only be kept in the room by the promise that his wishes should be complied with.

“On the same afternoon he was taken to Lenzenberg to see the body, which he approached without the slightest air of dismay, embarrassment, or remorse. When asked whether he recognized it, he said, ‘Yes, it is the same man whom I struck yesterday evening, he is dressed in the same clothes; I chopped off his feet so that he might never be laid in chains again.’ During this scene he displayed the same bodily restlessness as he had done at his examination. He frequently laughed, and said that he was an angel, and that he had known very well that the old man was good for nothing.

“On the following day, 9th of September, the judges went into the prison of the accused to examine him again. When asked how he felt, he said, ‘My head is very full, and I have bad dreams; among other things I dreamt that I must go up to the Hansgörgle; where there is a clock which strikes very loud.’ You told us yesterday that you had killed a man: how did you do that? ‘I saw an old man digging up stumps in the Hansgörgle, and I went and sat down near him. I took up his hatchet, which lay beside him, and struck him with the back of it upon the head, so that he instantly fell down dead; then I chopped off both his feet. He had an old wooden tobacco-pipe in his hand, which he dropped when I struck him; I took the pipe, but threw it away directly. I also took his flint and steel, and kept them’ (these were found upon him by his father, and delivered to the court). Sörgel steadfastly denied having taken any money from the old man, or having confessed to any one that he had done so, nor was a single coin found upon him. Why then did you chop off the man’s feet? ‘In order that he might not

be laid in chains.' Why did you kill him? 'I struck him because I thought he was going to dig up my own blood.' He then went on to say that a strange woman had once told him he must drink felon's blood to be cured of the falling sickness; and he added that he had felt much better since he had drunk the old man's blood. I knew, said he, that it was forbidden to kill people, but I killed the man in order to be cured by his blood. It happened soon before five in the afternoon, and I first drank the blood from the man's head, and then dragged him to a little distance and cut off both his feet; the left foot remained attached to the boot, and the right foot I threw away.' The blood-stained hatchet was then laid before him; he looked at it attentively, and said at last, 'Yes, that is the hatchet with which I struck the man and chopped off his feet.' He also recognized the flint and steel which were shown him. The examination concluded with the following questions and answers:—Do you repent of what you have done? 'Why, he beat me soundly last year, and that is why he did nothing to me when I hit him on the head.' On what occasion did the man beat you last year? 'I went to the woods once before to catch birds, and he beat me then.'"

This second or morbid state of consciousness lasted a week. He then returned spontaneously to his natural state.

"On the 15th of September the court was informed that Sörgel had been perfectly quiet for several days, and that he talked coherently, without any mixture of foolish fancies. The judges hereupon repaired to his prison in order to avail themselves of this interval of reason for an examination. *His appearance and manner were totally changed; when the authorities came in he took off his cap, and greeted them civilly, which he had never done before, at the same time addressing the judge by name.*"

How exactly the same is this with what we mesmerists every day witness on restoring our patients from their sleep-waking to their natural condition: and how much more must the identity strike those who have witnessed mesmeric sleep-waking attended by a greater than usual dash of cerebral disturbance,—by excessive spirits, by impudence or mischievous propensity. Those who witnessed the second consciousness of the two epileptic Okeys, their wild, unmanageable, delirious, sleep-waking state, must be most forcibly reminded of the phenomena of the two sisters upon reading this.

"On being asked, he said he had felt much better ever since he had been bled by order of the physician. That before that he had not been at all well, that his head had been dizzy and full of strange fancies, and that he had dreamt all manner of nonsense. He was then asked if he knew the cause of his arrest. 'My father,' said he, 'who generally watches beside me at night, told me that I ran away from him in the Hansgörgle and killed a woodcutter, so I suppose that is why I am in prison.' Did he remember going to the Hans-

görgle with his father? 'No; I should know nothing of the matter had not my father told me about it the other day. I know nothing at all of having killed a man; and if I did so, it must have been the will of God who led me thither.' He was then reminded that he had himself twice told the court that he had killed a woodcutter with his own hatchet. 'I remember,' said he, 'that you were here in my prison, and that somebody wrote at yonder table, but I know nothing of having confessed that I killed a man.' He as positively denied any recollection of having had a dead man with his legs chopped off shown to him, or that a bloody hatchet and a flint and steel had been laid before him, both of which he recognized. Nevertheless he knew that he had been imprisoned for about ten days, and that it was Saturday. He admitted having heard, as he added, from his mother, who had heard it from some one else, that the blood of a felon was a cure for the falling sickness, but observed that the man he killed was no felon, but rather that he himself must be one. Still he maintained that he never remembered drinking human blood or killing the woodcutter. 'Every one tells me that I did so,' said he, 'and therefore I am bound to believe it, but I must have been out of my mind at the time.' During the whole examination his demeanour was quiet and collected, he spoke coherently, and without any confusion of ideas, and his look was open and unembarrassed.

"The next examination was deferred until the 28th September, but nothing new was elicited. Sörgel still answered every question by declaring that he knew absolutely nothing of all that he had formerly related to the court and to other persons. The flint and steel were shown to him, but he denied all knowledge of them, or of how they had come into his possession. The axe was likewise laid before him, but he said 'I don't know it.' The court remarked that during the whole examination the prisoner behaved with composure and propriety, was perfectly easy and unconstrained, and that his countenance was open and cheerful.'

Now was this unfortunate patient called an impostor by the Germans because of his double consciousness? Did they think that "a good thrashing would have cured him?" Did they laugh? No! they believed the facts before them. Hear, Sir Benjamin Brodie, Mr. Wakley, Mr. Bransby Cooper, Mr. Liston, Dr. Chambers, Dr. Forbes, and the whole company of scoffers at the Okeys and the phenomena artificially induced by mesmerism,—hear the words of wisdom which proceed from the mouth of Feuerbach.

"It is evident that the utter ignorance of all he had done, which Sörgel professed during the examinations of the 15th and 28th August, was not affected. Falsehood is never so perfectly consistent as were his declarations in the two last examinations, nor can dissimulation ever appear so frank and unconstrained as the demeanour of this young man, who was, moreover, described by all who knew him as a simple, kind-hearted, pious lad, when in his right senses.



At both the two last examinations he showed himself perfectly sane, whereas if he had had any reason for wishing to deceive the judge, nothing would have been easier for him than to continue playing the part of a madman. If his ignorance at the two last examinations was affected, his former madness must necessarily have been equally false, a supposition which is contradicted by all the evidence. None but a Garrick could have acted madness with such fearful truth and nature. Nor was a murderer at all likely first to confess his crime in the assumed character of a madman, and then to affect forgetfulness of the past upon pretending to recover reason. If, again, he were really mad when he committed the crime, when he related it and when he recognized the corpse and the blood-stained axe, he could have no conceivable motive for acting forgetfulness of deeds committed and words uttered during a paroxysm of insanity.

“His behaviour in court on the 3rd November, when his advocate’s defence was read to him, confirmed the truth of his statement. His advocate pleaded for an acquittal on the ground that he was not accountable for his actions. During the reading of this paper Sörgel’s manner was unconstrained and almost indifferent: he listened to it attentively, but without the slightest emotion. On being asked whether he was satisfied with the defence, whether he had anything to add, and if so, what? he answered, ‘I have nothing to add, and what yonder gentleman has written is quite to my mind. As I have often said, I *know nothing about killing any man*, and if I did so, it must have been while I did not know what I was about. If I had been in my right mind, as I am now, I certainly should not have harmed any one.’ To the inquiry how he felt, he replied, ‘Very well, but a few days ago my keeper tells me I was very crazy again and talked all manner of nonsense, but *I do not know a word of the matter.*’ . . . . .

“Nothing is more remarkable than that Sörgel’s confessions, which were made during his fits of madness, should, with one single exception, tally so accurately in every point with the real facts of the case. His statement was as connected and as intelligible a one in every respect except the fantastic motives which he assigned for the deed, as could have been made by a perfectly sane man. The only one of his assertions which was contradicted by the evidence of others is this, that before the court Sörgel denied having taken, or having ever told any one that he had taken, the murdered man’s purse. It was nevertheless certain that the woodcutter had had two florins in his possession, and that this money must have been taken by Sörgel. This was proved by the declaration of the widow and her son, and by the confession made by Sörgel that very evening to the blind Gassner and to Katharine, both parties agreeing exactly as to the sum. It is, however, equally certain that Sörgel did not keep this money; in all probability he took it in a fit of childish avidity, and afterwards threw it away as a useless or forbidden possession.

“The perfect unconcern with which Sörgel related the whole transaction, as if it were the most ordinary event, as well as several

irrational expressions which he made use of in court, prove him to have been mad, not only when he committed the murder, but also when he underwent the first two examinations. The most remarkable light is thrown upon his condition by the change which took place in him when the fit of madness had passed away. With the madness every trace of the imaginary world which it had called into existence disappeared from his mind. His recovery was like waking from a deep sleep, which left no impression but a vague sense of bad and frightful dreams. So long as his soul was darkened by madness, he was as perfectly conscious of his own fancies, motives, resolutions, and actions, as of the real external circumstances of the deed, and was able clearly to describe all that had passed. But these images, motives, and recollections vanished as soon as the spell of madness was broken, and he heard the account with as much surprize as he would have listened to the recital of the strange deeds of some unknown person. He knew only thus much of a period of several days, 'that his head was very confused, and that he dreamt all manner of nonsense.' He did not even remember the substance of his dreams; only one or two circumstances remained in his memory; for instance, that the judge had visited him in prison, and that some one had written at the table. He was not aware either that he was himself the principal person concerned on that occasion, that the subject of the inquiry was his own deed, or that he had confessed it.

"It is well known that in madness or delirium the patient often appears to himself to be a third person, or ascribes his own feelings and actions to some one else. Thus a fever patient begs his nurse to remove that troublesome guest out of his bed, pointing all the while to himself, or says that a friend sitting by his bedside has a violent pain in the side or is thirsty, and requests that something may be given him to drink; while it is he himself who feels the pain and the thirst which he ascribes to another. This singular confusion of persons occurs twice in Sörgel's madness, and proves its reality and the truth of his confession; and also that the confession was made during the paroxysm of insanity, as in it he relates these delusions as positive facts.

"The first instance of this delusion was that which prompted him to drink the blood of the murdered man. After he had recovered his senses he was perfectly well able to distinguish a felon from a murdered man. Thus his application of the vulgar superstition that the blood of an executed felon is a cure for the falling sickness, to the man he had himself killed, was no doubt entirely the result of this delusion. His imagination transferred to the person of the murdered man that which he knew himself to have become by the deed he had committed.

"We find exactly the same confusion in the motive which induced him to chop off the feet of the murdered man. He constantly asserted that he had done this in order to prevent their laying the old man in chains again. Now Sörgel had of late been frequently chained himself, and indeed had but just been released from the chains in which he had lain all night, and possibly still felt the

pressure of the rings upon his ankles; and here again his disturbed imagination confounded his own feet with those of the dead man, and in order to secure *himself* from the danger of being laid in chains in future, on the presumption that a man who has no feet cannot be chained by them, he chopped off both the feet of the dead wood-cutter."

Mr. Bransby Cooper not being the medical authority appointed to judge, the unfortunate Sörgel had not a "good thrashing." Mr. Wakley and Sir Benjamin Brodie not being appointed to judge, he was not a practised impostor and handed over to insult and defamation, like the Okeys fourteen years afterwards.

"The physicians declared their opinion that Sörgel had committed the murder in a paroxysm of madness, when he was not accountable for his actions, and accordingly the court, on the 23rd November, 1824, acquitted him of murder.

"For the safety of the community he was confined in the mad-house of Schwabach, where he died in the course of a few months."

This decision was given in 1824. The Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society, ignorant that there are cases of double consciousness, refused a place for Dr. Wilson's paper in their transactions in 1843, doubting the facts, and miserably fearing to publish them. Well it is for the members and the bulk of the profession that it is now published: but better would it have been had the Society been sufficiently informed before to have understood and appreciated them three years ago.

The two following cases were kindly written out for me at the time the profession pronounced the Okeys impostors, by Mr. Wing, then of Aberdeen Place, St. John's Wood, and previously of Lincolnshire, where they occurred. As one young lady died, and the other remained obviously ill, I hope those who deride and are ignorant of such complaints will be satisfied.

### " III. *Somnabulic Case of Miss J.*

"Miss J., a resident in the country, æt. 17, of dark hair and eyes, spare form, and of short stature, of interesting features, but of pale complexion, and in whom the catamenia had not appeared, was seized at the age of seventeen with various symptoms of hysteriæ; there was a loss of appetite and a confined state of the bowels. Miss J. had a particular aversion to animal food, and which has existed to the present day to such a degree that it is scarcely ever taken.

"This young lady suddenly surprised her friends and my-

self upon one of my visits by raising herself to an erect attitude in bed, and throwing most gracefully her arms in such different positions that I could only compare the mutations to the never-ending variations of the kaleidoscope. In a moment my patient would take up the pillows and cast them at myself, her friends and attendants, for perhaps two or three minutes, and then as quickly would descend from her bed, and taking a seat at the piano in her bed-room, would play some airs, all present thought *with far more taste and excellence than when performing upon the instrument in her natural state*. These attacks would last from about one to six hours in the day; on two or three occasions they did not terminate until about twelve hours. From their commencement to their total disappearance, a period of about six weeks elapsed. During the somnambulant state *the eyes remained perfectly closed, and from the tongue no sound was uttered*. No appeal from any of her friends, either by the voice or nipping her, had any effect whatever. This young lady was returned to better health by tonics and change of air, but her health to this day, about eight years since, is delicate, as indicated by her countenance and want of strength; her appetite is very indifferent, and animal food is seldom or never taken. The catamenia were established about four months after the somnambulant state, but have continued with great irregularity and deficiency."

IV. "Miss A., whose residence was in the country, and who had dark hair and eyes and a pleasing complexion, though without colour, was seized when 17 with painful catamenia and sickness, which continued with little variation to the end of her suffering life. No meal that Miss A. took stayed more than a few minutes; she would occupy her seat with her family at the dinner table, and at or towards the end would quietly leave the room, and return as though nothing whatever had happened to disturb her. It was a matter of astonishment to every one how little she was reduced in flesh, and how little her complexion presented the appearance of an invalid. I was called to attend Miss A. when her age was nineteen, and then she complained of severe pain in the region of the liver, and an acute pain over the left eye, which with other hysteric symptoms I found she had frequently laboured under. There had been a cessation of the catamenia for several months. For the hepatic pain cupping was successfully employed.

"About this time Miss A. used to be taken *once and sometimes twice a day with a changed voice, and apparently with*

a totally altered mental character. The former became weak and childish; the latter was marked by a *particular amiability* in all that was said and done by her. *Every person and object was called by a new name.* For instance, leeches were called *blackkeys*, and myself, *Mr. Flyaway*. This state would continue from a quarter of an hour to about two hours, and invariably terminated by a short sleep of from two to five minutes. *What occurred during the changes, she had not the slightest recollection of when perfectly herself; but upon a recurrence, circumstances were referred to which had taken place only in the changed states.*

"Miss A. was subject to these changes for about two years and a half. At the age of twenty-one, a polypus in utero was discovered, and removed without any return. There had been little uterine hæmorrhage to indicate the existence of such a disease, but much pain in the uterine region had for many months been endured.

"The catamenia were irregular, and appeared only once in about four months. The sickness continued unabated until nature was completely worn down.

"At the time of this afflicted lady's decease, I was many miles from her, and I am unacquainted with the particulars which immediately preceded her final sufferings. She lived to the age of 31."

V. I received the following history from a gentleman who was my pupil at University College before the time of mesmerism. The patient was not an "affected or cunning miss," but a plain industrious middle-aged mother.

"Hereford, Dec. 22, 1838.

"My dear Sir,—Thinking the outline of the following case would interest you, I will mention its principal features as they have appeared to me, and beg if you wish to know more of it you will let me know what kind of inquiry you wish made, and I will most gladly attend to it.

"I am attending a Mrs. Griffiths, the wife of a sawyer and mother of three or four children, about 40 years of age, and of good general health, for an extensive scald on her leg.

"For some years she has been subject to fits of ecstasy or somnambulism, occurring at irregular intervals, and not induced apparently by any particular condition of the system at the time unless occasionally by some family annoyance. Of late they have been more frequent, occurring once or twice a week—more or less often.<sup>k</sup> She is a very industrious

<sup>k</sup> "Fits occur sometimes during sleep. Once I saw her in them and observed that when she was induced to speak, she called some substantives by their wrong names." The same occurred in Dr. Elliotson's patient, vol. I. p. 437.

and what we call *tidy* woman, and keeps her house remarkably clean; and in conformity with these habits generally commences at the onset of the attack to take down the rows of plates and dishes, washes the shelves, and cleans and wipes the plates, &c., sweeps the house, makes the bed, goes up and down stairs for express objects, and so on. The fit lasts ten or twenty minutes, during which time she keeps ceaselessly occupied, and if any one, even her husband or children, interrupt her seriously, or get so much in the way that she is incommoded by them, she boxes and cuffs them violently, otherwise never interferes with them.

"If the attack comes on when she is doing some of her household work, she generally leaves it and goes about something else; but this is not always the case, for on the occasion of her scalding her leg she was cooking dinner, and in the act of frying bacon; she *finished* the fry, and then took the fat from it, and *in that* cooked the potatoes, which were previously put ready, and made up dinner as if she had been well. But somehow she threw down some boiling water over the leg, *but was not aware* that she had scalded it, and when a neighbour came in and said to her, 'You have scalded your leg;' she replied, 'I have not; for if I had I should have wet the stocking, and I have not wet the stocking,' not being conscious I suppose by its feel that the stocking was wetted. She then 'came to herself' as usual without any event, only feeling a little 'tired' and slight head-ache, and had *no recollection* of what had passed, which she never has, nor yet any from fit to fit; I mean, in one fit of what took place in the former one. I think this came on after marriage. The catamenia are regular, she is not subject to head-ache, has intellect unimpaired, but has now and then symptoms of hysteria and nervousness.

"I am, dear Sir, in haste,

"Yours very respectfully and obliged,

"C. LINGEN."

Having applied again lately to Dr. Lingen respecting this case, he writes to me, June 10, that,

"The woman is still living and in much the same condition: she has again scalded herself very badly. Nothing has happened to complicate her case in the way of paralysis, &c., &c., nor do I think that her mind is much impaired, though it has evidently sustained some impairment.

"I find you still pursue your investigations,—I dare *not*, if I were so disposed! I am not rich enough! I firmly believed much that I read, and am not afraid to say so; but if

I practised it, it would play the deuce with me at once : indeed I regret very much that it has operated even as far as here to interfere with your being consulted ; all the world knowing how stoutly and importunately you have advocated the claims of mesmerism."

VI. The following case was published in the *London Medical Gazette*, of Nov. 7, last year, by Dr. Mayo, brother of Mr. Mayo the surgeon.

"April 1831.—Elizabeth Moffat, resident at Tunbridge Wells, a healthy girl, aged about 18, having swallowed by mistake some blistering ointment, a long train of symptoms of pain and irritation in the head, thoracic region, and bladder, ensued. These gradually subsided, but left an extreme susceptibility of pain in the head from either sound or contact, so that in either case she *readily became insensible, particularly from pressure on the vertex*. On this physical state the following mental phenomena supervened. She appeared to pass alternately, and in succession, through two different states of mental existence; or rather, I might say, her normal state was exchanged for an abnormal one, which I shall presently describe, out of which she would return, sometimes after it had lasted some weeks, into the normal one,—her passages from either state into the other occurring suddenly. The phenomena of her abnormal state were those of extreme excitement, entirely dissimilar to her natural habit, which was dull and quiet. Under this state she made considerable progress in needle-work, and in many points of intellectual acquirements, *far beyond the energy and ability of her normal condition. She became also lively and spirited in conversation*. At the same time she lost her consciousness of her relation to her father and mother, and former associates, *calling them by wrong names*. She was, however, at no time incoherent. On the subsidence of her abnormal state, her recollection of her father, mother, and friends, in their just relation to her, would return, and she would resume her quiet and dull character ; she would also resume her true position and *respectful manners* towards some ladies of Tunbridge Wells, from whom she was receiving kindness and instruction ; meanwhile, in both her states, the normal and abnormal one, the associations which have taken place in each are obstinately retained without the smallest confusion, but *in each with a total oblivion of what has been learnt in the other state*. Thus, in her normal state, she will have *entirely forgotten all those manual or intellectual acquirements which she may have made during that of excitement, and every attempt to instruct her in these points will utterly fail*.

"From the scantiness of my notes, and an unwillingness to trust my memory, I am unable to supply adequate particulars of this case ; for instance, I cannot answer the question, under what conditions, whether from pressure on the vertex, the transition from one state into the other seemed to occur ? I can affirm, generally, that the case received no benefit from medical measures, that it gradually lost

its mental peculiarities, and the normal state became permanent. But in the meanwhile circumstances of misconduct in the girl's relatives were discovered, which led to an impression among her patrons at Tunbridge Wells that the case was an imposture; and, fortunately perhaps for the patient, it was left to itself.

"I have observed that a suspicion of simulation in the above case occasioned it to be dismissed with unbelief. It is probable that a more scrutinizing eye ought to have been applied throughout the inquiry into it. But does the discovery of simulation in hysterical disease, to which the above case is analogous, involve a total rejection of every *other* symptom of that state? I say of every *other* symptom, for simulation itself is a symptom of hysteria, though not an inseparable one. What is more common than to see young persons become deceitful, to the extent, *exempli gratia*, of pretending incapacity to take food, while they are covertly taking articles of indigestible food to a great quantity? The mental pathology of that state is fully as singular as its physical. I do not believe that Elizabeth Moffat *could* have simulated *all* the phenomena of *her* case; and when I find that case, singular as it is, forming one under an assigned medical head on the authority of an eminent pathologist, I more readily give some weight to my own convictions on this subject.

"Much of the above reasoning has a bearing on that train of symptoms which I have adverted to as having common points with the above case; I mean, the trance produced by the manipulations of the mesmerisers. Is it philosophical to decline inquiry into these symptoms, *because* they may have occasionally been exaggerated, or even put on, when adequate evidence is afforded of their general reality by unbiassed and numerous observers? But if the question cannot be answered affirmatively, let me put another, with the same intention, which naturally springs out of it. Is it wise in *us*, who desire to obtain for our tripartite profession exclusive privileges from the legislature, to prove that we are unworthy of these privileges, by refusing inquiry into practises which offer, on extensive authority, an antidote to pain and irritation in their direct forms? We allow our nurses to rock our infants to sleep. Are we to be told, that it is absurd and unjustifiable to produce a form of sleep during which pain is unfelt, and irritation allayed, by movements of the hands? Yet such a proposition I have heard maintained by an eminent and valued member of our profession in a wise and learned assembly.

"I allude here to the ordinary phenomena of mesmerism—the trance, which the operators in these cases appear to have the power of producing and terminating at will. Unless we propose to establish a new theory of the value and effect of testimony on belief, or of the utility and desirableness of adding to our means of subduing pain and irritation, it is our *duty* to give a patient and candid inquiry into this subject, and to profit by it, if we may."

The rational and independent remarks of Dr. Mayo do him honour. His conduct was excellent in the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society when the case of amputation



was read,<sup>l</sup> and he was the only physician whom I heard speak with either sense or decency: though I lament that he subsequently blamed the joint writers for printing the case,<sup>m</sup> as they most justifiably and independently did.<sup>n</sup> I must also mention to Dr. Mayo's honour that the Athenæum Club has taken in *The Zoist* at his suggestion. This induces me to doubt the flying reports that in society he has often been so ambiguous as to lead persons to suppose he disbelieves in mesmerism, and has not recommended it in cases attended by him when other remedies were useless, and has alleged as his reason that if he did he should lose his patients. I lament that, strangely, like his brother and Mr. Colquhoun of Edinburgh, who both have written so much about mesmerism, and the former busied himself so much to see it, he has never set to work himself to cure patients, or at least to interrogate nature with his hands and eyes. His allusion in the *Phrenological Journal* is probably to Sir Benjamin Brodie, with whom he so manfully grappled in the Medical and Chirurgical Society.

VII. In the *Northern Journal of Medicine* for June last year was a similar case, drawn up by Dr. David Skae.

"He is an unmarried gentleman, in the prime of life, connected with the legal profession, of a leuco-phlegmatic temperament, regular in his habits, which have always been retired, and extremely temperate in his mode of life. His complaint commenced with the usual symptoms of dyspepsia—it then gradually passed into hypochondriacism—and ultimately into its present form, a state bordering between hypochondriasis and mental alienation.

"The dyspeptic symptoms became a subject of complaint and solicitude to the patient about ten or twelve years ago. . . . There generally succeeded a train of morbid feelings, and ultimately of illusions founded upon them. The distress occasioned by flatulent distention of the stomach, and the painful feelings in different parts of the body, which are its usual concomitants, led the patient to consult many medical men, and use large quantities of medicine, which, as he still persisted in the habits in which his complaints originated, and the diet by which they were excited, rather aggravated than abated the evil. The fugitive pains and uneasy feelings experienced in different parts of the body were spoken of as sufferings of a mysterious and unparalleled kind; they were at one time believed to be wind circulating through the veins, and at another, the whole system was imagined to be charged with water. While under the influence of these impressions, the patient, day after day, would sit for many hours in the water-closet, believing that the water was constantly discharging itself; and at another time, he continued

<sup>l</sup> See my Pamphlet, p. 56.

<sup>m</sup> p. 62.

<sup>n</sup> pp. 58, 62, 63.

spitting incessantly for many weeks, under the impression that his whole frame was becoming converted into saliva.

“Feelings of gloom and despondency were at the same time developed:—the most trifling errors of the past were magnified into crimes of unpardonable magnitude, and the future was contemplated with the utmost dread. He commenced a system of reading the Scriptures, psalms, and paraphrases, with great zeal and rapidity; this soon grew into a system of rapidly scanning the pages, and incessantly turning over the leaves, and he persuaded himself that he read the whole Bible through, and all the metrical psalms, once or twice daily. He now sat up the greater part of every night, and lay in bed during the day; and when he went to bed, he carefully surrounded his person, from head to foot, with Bibles and Psalm-books.

“Under the influence of the bodily distress and mental despondency from which he suffered, he not unfrequently spoke of drowning himself, or of throwing himself over a window, and on several occasions begged earnestly that he might have his razors. A natural timidity of disposition, and a prevailing conscientiousness, prevented this tendency from displaying itself with any seriousness or determination of purpose.

“From an early period in the history of this case, it was observed that the symptoms displayed an aggravation *every alternate day*. This gradually became more and more marked; and for the last eighteen months the symptoms above described have become distinctly periodic. On each alternate day, the patient is affected in the manner just described, and will neither eat, sleep, nor walk, but continues incessantly turning the leaves of a Bible, and complaining piteously of his misery. On the intermediate days, he is, comparatively speaking, quite well, enters into the domestic duties of his family, eats heartily, walks out, transacts business, assures every one he is quite well, and appears to entertain no apprehension of a return of his complaints.

“What is chiefly remarkable and interesting in the present features of the case, is the sort of double existence which the individual appears to have. *On those days on which he is affected with his malady, he appears to have no remembrance whatever of the previous or of any former day on which he was comparatively well*, nor of any of the engagements of those days;—he cannot tell whether he was out, nor what he did, nor whom he saw, nor any transaction in which he was occupied. Neither does he anticipate any amendment on the succeeding day, but contemplates the future with unmitigated despondency. On the intermediate days, on the other hand, he asserts he is quite well, denies that he has any complaints, or at least evades any reference to them; appears satisfied that he was as well the previous day as he then is, asserts that he was out, and that he has no particular complaints. On that day he transacts business, takes food and exercise, and appears in every respect rational and free from any illusions or despondency; anticipates no return of illness, and persists in making engagements for the next

day for the transaction of business, although reminded and assured that he will be unfit for attending to them. *On those days he distinctly remembers the transactions of previous days on which he was well, but appears to have little or no recollection of the occurrences of the days on which he was ill.* He appears, in short, to have a double consciousness—a sort of twofold existence—one half of which he spends in the rational enjoyment of life and discharge of its duties; and the other, in a state of hopeless hypochondriacism, amounting almost to complete mental aberration.

“An endless variety of remedies have been used in the treatment of this case, and among others, those which are believed to be useful in periodic affections, but without marked benefit.”

Here is another of the thousands of cases in which nothing has done good, and yet the condescension of a single thought has not been bestowed upon mesmerism.

I have two more cases to detail—one of a child who at length ceased to be a sleep-waker, grew up and became a mother: and the other of her offspring, who at the same age became a sleep-waker, was seen by me and mesmerised, exhibiting very interesting phenomena, and also completely recovered.

(To be concluded in next number).

---

## II. *Power of Mesmerism over Vesical Affection.*

Dr. Elliotson begs to forward to *The Zoist* the following communication from a gentleman whom he has not the honour of knowing.

Scarborough, June 6th, 1846.

Dear Sir,—I feel it my duty to place on record the particulars of the following interesting case, illustrative of the powers of mesmerism in the cure of disease. I therefore, send it through you for publication in *The Zoist*, to give you the opportunity of stating, how deeply I consider the public are indebted to you for the unflinching advocacy of an agent so potent in alleviating human suffering and conferring so many blessings on mankind.

I have the honour to be, dear Sir,  
Your very obedient Servant,  
THOMAS WEDDELL, Surgeon.

To John Elliotson, Esq., M.D.

Miss N., aged about 30, the daughter of a clergyman of the Church of England, had been ill since Christmas 1843, with irritability of the bladder, produced from calculi in that organ; about 30 having been passed during the last six

months, of sizes varying from a hempseed to that of a pea : the suffering was extreme until May, when total suppressio urinæ supervened. From that time, during her stay at Scarborough, for two months, the catheter was employed daily ; the fluid was healthy, but slightly acid ; she always suffered extremely from the operation. The usual medical treatment was perseveringly tried during the whole of that summer, under the direction of several medical practitioners, without any permanent benefit ; her health gave way, her appetite entirely failed, so much so that she took but one cupful of milk and another of tea during the 24 hours, scarcely ever solid food, even in the smallest quantity. Recourse was obliged to be had to morphia to relieve the acute pain constantly endured ; she seldom slept until the morning, and then only for about two hours ; the acetate of morphia was gradually increased until she took two grains three times a day to produce anything like alleviations of her sufferings. She neglected the use of the catheter from the pain of its introduction, occasionally for two, sometimes for three days, (as she lived 9 miles from me, I saw her only once or twice a week) ; the vesica became diseased, the renal secretion small in quantity and *loaded with ropy mucus, very dark, sometimes bloody, with an offensive ammonial odour.* She was in the *last stage of emaciation*, could not be removed from bed without fainting ; in short it was *evident nature must soon give up the struggle.* Having heard much of the curative power of mesmerism, and seen something of it from itinerant lecturers, I proposed to her friends to permit me to try its agency : they consented, but there was a difficulty in removing my patient from her extreme debility. By means of a bed in a coach, however, I succeeded in bringing her to Scarborough ; she fainted several times by the way, and was unable from the shaking of the carriage to travel quicker than a foot pace. This was on the 6th of April, 1844. I gave her two grains of acet. morphiæ on her arrival, which soothed her after a time, but she passed a restless night, and had considerable suffering.

27th. Mesmerised her for the first time by looking steadily at her for four minutes. The pulse was 112, breathing 20 in a minute. During the sleep, pulse 112, breathing 12. After twenty-five minutes I awoke her by blowing across the eyes ; she felt perfectly easy for some time, but passed a restless night.

On the morning of the 28th, had great pain in the hypogastrium with painful micturition ; about three ounces were drawn away, and she took two grains of acet. morphiæ, which relieved her. I saw her again at 4, p.m. ; she was dozing,

frequently starting, the countenance sunk and anxious. She awoke in great pain with much tenderness on pressing the hypogastrium. Mesmerised in three minutes, and remained half an hour in the sleep; when awoke stated she was very comfortable, free from pain, and could bear pressure without flinching; raised herself in bed without pain, and said she thought she could sit up; from this time I omitted the morphia.

29th, 11 a.m., had a good night, less pain but little sleep, had taken more food; catheter introduced by herself; I did not see the fluid, stated to be very little, but not bloody. Mesmerised in two minutes, and slept an hour; during the trance, I introduced the catheter, found no fluid in the vesica; exhibited no signs of feeling during the operation; when awake, it produces great suffering. She awoke quite free from pain and requested to have breakfast.

30th. Sent a message at 10 a.m., on account of having great pain, and wished to have the morphia. Mesmerised for an hour—awoke perfectly easy; she had taken more food yesterday and had been easy until this morning. Fluid drawn by herself (about four ounces), less ropy, but rather bloody. Health improved.

May 1st. Continues better; fluid less bloody, but very high coloured; mesmerised at 4 p.m. for an hour.

2nd. Had a restless night, considerable pain at the hypogastrium, with tenderness on pressure; bowels regular without medicine; fluid bloody and small in quantity (about 2 oz.); mesmerised in one and a half minute, for an hour, with great relief.

3rd. Better, had slept some hours, calm, and free from pain, pulse 80.

5th. I was from home since the 3rd. Complains of great pain in the back and lower part of the abdomen, arising, doubtless, from not having the fluid drawn since the 3rd. She had neglected this on account of the great pain she endured during the operation. I drew 8 oz. (which was very dark, turbid, ammoniacal) whilst she was in the mesmeric sleep, in which she remained an hour.

6th. Passed a restless night, and has much pain to-day in the back and abdomen; fluid drawn (3 oz.), turbid and ammoniacal; mesmerised in one minute by looking at my watch.

7th. Symptoms same as yesterday; fluid drawn (about 2 oz.); blister to the back.

8th. Pain relieved; had a restless night; appetite bad; fluid drawn (3 oz.), dark and turbid; mesmerised for an hour in the evening.

9th. Had a good night; ascribes it to being mesmerised in the evening; restless this morning, with constant painful micturition; fluid drawn, same as yesterday; mesmerised an hour.

10th. Bad night, very restless, and great pain; mesmerised at 6 p.m. for an hour. When demesmerised, she was attacked with painful micturition, which made her writhe about the bed. I made a few passes down the spine which threw her into the trance. When in that state I passed the catheter, and drew about 4 oz. of limpid fluid. She had drawn about 3 oz. in the morning of the usual character. I now again demesmerised her, when she was somewhat incoherent, but soon recovered, and expressed great anxiety to have a Morphia pill. I sent one of *bread crumb*.

11th. Had a restless night from the painful micturition, but better this morning. Evening, the same as morning; 2 oz. of dark turbid fluid drawn; acted upon by senna and salts; mesmerised an hour.

12th and 13th. Pain less acute, and mesmerised one hour each day.

14th. Passed some fluid naturally, three hours after having 4 oz. drawn, which was more healthy in appearance.

15th and 16th. Unable to pass fluid without the catheter; has less pain, and better in health; mesmerised an hour each day, which was effected in three-quarters of a minute, by looking at a watch.

17th. Not so well; great pain, and no sleep; fluid drawn, 3 oz., and bloody; mesmerised in the evening.

18th. Better night, and easier to-day; fluid still bloody, though much less ropy, about 8 oz. drawn.

19th, 20th, 21st, and 22nd. Gradual improvement; fluid larger in quantity and more healthy.

23rd. Has taken cold, which disorders her considerably; other symptoms the same.

24th. Continues to improve, and from this period passed the fluid naturally, more in quantity, but still turbid, with muco-purulent matter. I now ceased taking special notes of the case, but still continued to mesmerise her daily until the autumn. The kidneys and bladder gradually resumed their healthy functions. The health, strength, and flesh increased, and I am happy to say, my patient returned to her friends *perfectly well*, and has remained so ever since, *now a year and a half*.

I ought, perhaps, to be satisfied by giving to the public the notes of this interesting case, and leave them to draw their own conclusion as to the controlling power of mesmerism over

organic disease ; but, during the progress of the treatment, the patient became exceedingly susceptible, and I availed myself of the opportunity for producing phenomena, not unusual, perhaps, to the practical mesmerist, but calculated, I think, to throw some light upon its marvellous agency. It is only by sitting humbly at the feet of nature, and carefully recording the facts which she exhibits, that we can hope to unravel her mysteries. It is but recently that Electricity, Magnetism, and Galvanism have been discovered to be modifications of the same law of nature ; and if we can prove that vital phenomena are governed by the same law, we shall add another link to the chain of discovery which may give us the power of alleviating human suffering—of arresting disease hitherto beyond the reach of either medicine or surgery.

When Miss N. had sufficiently recovered to leave her bed, I called at an unusual hour (for some time I had mesmerised her in the evenings). Her sister was in the sitting-room on another floor. I desired her to stay until I called for her, and went softly up stairs, and made passes for five minutes through the bed-room door, which was closed. I then called to the sister, and went into the bed-room. We found the patient in the trance. I left her in the sleep the usual time, then awoke her, and enquired, how she had fallen asleep ? She stated that she had felt herself “ seized upon,” and knew no more. This experiment not being entirely satisfactory—supposing she might have mesmerised herself, I repeated the experiment another way. A week later, I again called at an unwonted hour, and desired her sister to go up stairs and sit by the patient, but not to say I was in the house. I then went into another room, divided from the patient by a brick wall, and closed the door. After I had made passes, through the wall, for two minutes, the sister opened the door hastily, and called out for me to come up stairs. On entering the room, I found the patient on her feet, arrested by the trance as she was walking to the window. This was conclusive, as the patient’s mind was engaged by another object, which she was walking towards the window to look at. It will be in the recollection of my readers, that some eighteen months ago, a great noise was made about galvanic rings for the cure of rheumatism, especially. Wishing to test the power of these rings (if they had any), I had three procured—one of each—zinc and copper, silver and copper, and gold and copper. Being careful not to touch them myself, I desired Miss N’s sister to place the zinc ring upon the patient’s finger, where it remained ten minutes without any effect ; it was then removed, and the silver ring placed upon another finger of

the same hand with no better result. The gold ring was then placed on one of the fingers of the other hand, when, in the course of two minutes, the hand became rigid, and, in two or three minutes more she was thrown into the trance, proving the superior power of the gold, as well as the identity of effect with mesmerism. On mesmerising the zinc ring, the same result was produced. Having heard from a scientific friend (Mr. J. Smith, of Malton), that by placing silver and copper coin upon the table (asunder), and placing the thumbs upon the coins, if the patient was seated near, you could *will* that she should be deaf, (he disbelieved it at the time), I agreed to make the experiment. I placed the patient on a chair about three inches from the table, and then put the coins upon it, placing my thumbs upon each, and *mentally willed* that she should be deaf. Miss N. knew nothing of the experiment, and was much distressed at not being able to hear—the deafness was complete, she could hear nothing, however loud the noise. A few minutes after removing the coins the hearing returned. Supposing that, if I could make her deaf, I might also produce *blindness*, or take away the taste, in both cases I proved equally successful by the same means, much to the astonishment and dismay of my patient, who had no idea previously of my intentions. Imagining, though with what truth must be hereafter decided, that the galvanic circle had something to do with these extraordinary effects, I placed Miss N. upon an insulated stool, and repeated the last mentioned experiments in the same way, but found, whilst she was cut off from communication with the earth, I had no power to produce the same effects. Whilst she was on the insulated stool, I also tried to mesmerise by passes and looking steadfastly at her for ten minutes, without the slightest effect; but when I took hold of her hand, and thus restored the communication with the earth, I mesmerised her with a single pass. Mesmerised water has been frequently employed; but I am not aware of any instance being shewn of its retaining its power for any length of time. Having occasionally mesmerised my patient by this mode, I sent her on a Tuesday a draught of  $1\frac{1}{2}$  oz. of mesmerised water, desiring her to take it at seven o'clock p.m., and awake up at half-past eight p.m. She drank about a third of it, and immediately went into the trance, holding the glass in her hand during the whole time, her sister being unable to take it from her. Exactly at the time specified she awoke, and her arm relaxed. The remaining water was put into the bottle, corked up, and on the Saturday following she took the remainder with precisely the same result.



If the above experiments and facts are worthy of insertion in your admirable journal, as throwing additional light upon this very interesting subject, on the truth or fallacy of which so much discrepancy exists, I shall feel much gratification in so far aiding, however humbly, the cause of truth, and furthering the object of this new and extraordinary discovery.<sup>o</sup>

Scarborough, May 30th, 1846.

---

### III. *More Painless Surgical Operations in the Mesmeric State.* Communicated by Dr. ELLIOTSON.

"Some are led by it (the inductive process) to truth, and some to error. It led Franklin to discover the nature of lightning. It led thousands, who had less brains than Franklin, to believe in *animal magnetism*. But this was not because Franklin went through the process described by Bacon, and the *dupes of Mesmer* through a different process."—Mr. MACAULAY'S article on Lord Bacon, *Edinburgh Review*, vol. 66; and his *Essays*, p. 409.

"And surely no instance of national pride and folly is so intense as this same Scottish entail system. Our posterity will no more give credit to the full extent of its practical absurdities, than they will believe in the devotion to *animal magnetism* and homoeopathy, or any other *leading aberrations of our age*."—Tait's *Edinburgh Magazine*, April, 1846, p. 255; article, *Scottish Entails*.

I RECEIVED the following letter and history from Dr. Esdaile :

"Hooghly, 1st Feb., 1846.

"DEAR SIR.—In consequence of the late unexpected engagements with the Sikhs, 3000 wounded have been thrown on our hands, without any provision being made to receive them, and the civil surgeons are therefore ordered to join the army, by post, with the least possible delay. I start tomorrow, but before going, cannot deny myself the pleasure of informing you of the establishment of mesmerism in Bengal, I may say, in India. I may claim the undivided credit of having introduced this great blessing into India, and of having demonstrated the wonderful extent to which the natives of this country can be benefitted by it. But here, and elsewhere, the principal honour will justly revert to you, for without your courageous and independent advocacy of the truth, the different nations of the earth would have been deprived of this most valuable natural remedy for an indefinite length of time.

"I leave a MESMERIC CORPS here, PAID BY THE GOVERNMENT, so that the good done will not be undone by my departure, and I hope soon to establish mesmerism in the other extremity of Hindostan, and to benefit even our enemies by it.

<sup>o</sup> We recommend this case to the special attention of Dr. Prout, who is the great authority in such cases, and knows how little good he can do in them; yet scouts mesmerism to the utmost, in perfect and voluntary ignorance of it.—*Zoist*.

Permit me to congratulate you on the happy results of your labours, which will be an encouragement to others not to be ashamed of the truth. I have the pleasure to enclose you my *seventy-fourth* painless operation, and send you by this mail, a newspaper containing a summary of my mesmeric doings for the last eight months. I have also sent the MS. of a work, called "*Mesmerism in India*," to my friends by this mail, and if it finds a publisher, you will find curious matter in it.

"I am, with much respect, yours truly,

"JAMES ESDAILE, M.D.,  
"Civil Surgeon.

"Dr. Elliotson,

"Care of Mons. Baillièrè, Publisher,  
"219, Regent Street, London."

### I. *Painless removal of a Tumor weighing Forty Pounds.*

"28th Jan. 1846.

"I this morning received a note from the sub-assistant surgeon, informing me that a man had come to the hospital yesterday with a large scrotal tumor, and had been easily entranced. In reply, I desired him to have the man mesmerised at 10 a.m. On my way to the hospital, I met Mr. Wanchope, the magistrate, who offered to accompany me. At 11 o'clock, we found him completely entranced, with very little cataleptic action in the limbs, and one eye was half open, looking exactly like a dead man's. As the sub-assistant surgeon is to be left in charge of the hospital during my absence with the army, he requested me to be allowed to operate in this case, and I willingly consented to assist him. The operation was performed in the usual way, and the man *remained as motionless as a corpse the whole time*; his breathing being entirely abdominal, and *the pulse sixty*, not very weak, —*the half-closed eye remained exactly the same the whole time*. It was *three-quarters of an hour* before the stitching of the flaps together was completed, as the vessels to be tied were very numerous. In *ten minutes after* all was finished, he *awoke as if from a tranquil natural sleep*, and said, 'it was gone!' *He only knew this*, he said, *by not feeling the weight of the mass, and declared that nothing had disturbed him in his sleep*, nor had he any pain at that moment—that he *felt quite well*, (he looked so) and was *not at all faint*, in short, he *never was better*. I asked him if he could walk, and he replied, 'certainly!' I offered to assist him to rise, but he *rejected my aid, got up, and walked to another bed without being at all faint*. The tumor was *forty pounds* in weight, and

the bleeding very profuse. Having heard that such things were done at Hooghly, he had travelled 70 miles, and arrived yesterday; *the first time he saw me was when he awoke after the operation.*

"The tumor has been sent to the College Museum, Calcutta, and Mr. Wanchope sent the following certificate with it.

" 'Certificate, that I witnessed the above operation, and that the man on awaking declared to me, that he not only felt no pain during or after the operation, but was now in perfect health and strength, and as a proof, rose from the bed on which he had been operated upon, and walked to another with the most perfect ease, refusing all assistance.

" 'S. WANCHOPE, Magistrate.'

" After getting into a clean bed, he called in his friends, and dictated a letter to his father, of which I obtained a sight, and have the pleasure to give a translation.

" 'Your servant, Jabour Dhun Shah, bowing respectfully, begs to inform you, that through your blessing, I arrived at Hooghly on the evening of the 26th Jan. On my going to the hospital next day, I saw the native sub-assistant surgeon (the Doctor Sahib not being present) who put me to sleep, and then examined my disease. This morning, the 28th Jan., I was put to sleep at 10 o'clock, a.m., and the tumor was cut off *without my feeling any pain.* Being then asleep, *I know nothing that was done.* I awoke in an hour after, and saw the tumor lying on the ground. The Sahibs questioned me, and I answered quite comfortably, without any pain about me.

" 'You need not be anxious about me, I will often communicate to you the state of my health.

" 'Hooghly Hospital,

" '28th Jan., 1846.'

" Jan. 29th, he has had no pain whatever up to this time.

" Jan. 31st, he still declares that he has felt no pain in the wound, and he appears quite unbroken yet. The wound was dressed to day, and two-thirds of it have united.

" JAMES ESDAILE, M.D.

" *Civil Surgeon.*

" Hooghly,  
" 1st Feb., 1846."

Let any one contrast this narrative with a similar, but fatal, operation, performed a few years ago, in Guy's Hospital, by Mr. Key, upon a Chinese, and described in the *Lancet*, No. 398.

The following is the newspaper report transmitted to me with the manuscript.

“CALCUTTA.

“MESMERIC FACTS REPORTED BY JAMES ESDAILE, M.D.

“*To the Editor of the Englishman.*

“Sir,—Before proceeding to join the Army, I have the pleasure to send you a “resumé” of my mesmeric practice during the last eight months.

“My experience has demonstrated the singular and beneficial influence exerted by mesmerism over the constitution of the Natives of Bengal, and that *painless* surgical operations with other advantages, are their natural birthright, of which they will no longer be deprived, I hope.

“Duty calls me to another and more extensive field, where I hope to work out this curious and interesting subject in all its practical details, and to ascertain to what extent other varieties of mankind are capable of being benefitted by this natural curative power.

“I am, your obedient Servant,

“JAMES ESDAILE, M.D.

“Hooghly, 22nd Jan., 1846.”

---

“A RETURN,

“Showing the number of painless surgical operations performed at Hooghly during the last eight months.”

Arm amputated . . . . .	1
Breast ditto . . . . .	1
Tumor extracted from the upper jaw . . . . .	1
Scirrhus testium extirpated . . . . .	2
Colis amputated . . . . .	2
Contracted knees straightened . . . . .	3
Ditto arms . . . . .	3
Operations for Cataract . . . . .	3
Large tumor in the inguen cut off . . . . .	1
Operations for Hydrocele . . . . .	7
Ditto Dropsy . . . . .	2
Actual Cautery applied to a sore . . . . .	1
Muriatic Acid ditto . . . . .	2
Unhealthy sores pared down . . . . .	7
Abscesses opened . . . . .	5
Sinus, 6 inches long, laid open . . . . .	1
Heel flayed . . . . .	1
End of thumb cut off . . . . .	1

Teeth extracted.....	3
Gum cut away .....	1
Præputium cut off .....	3
Piles ditto.....	1
Great toe nails cut out by the roots.....	5
Seton introduced from ankle to knee .....	1
Large tumor on leg removed .....	1
Scrotal tumors, weighing from 8 to 80 lbs. removed 17, painless.....	14
<hr/>	
Operations .....	73

“ A RETURN

“ Of medical cases cured by mesmerism during the last eight months.

Nervous Headache..... 3 cured by one trance.  
Tic doloureux..... 1 ditto

Nervousness, and lameness from rheumatism of 2½ years standing, 1, by chronic treatment. By chronic treatment is meant daily mesmerising without the intention of entrancing the patient, which is not necessary.

Spasmodic Colic..... 1, by one trance.  
Acute inflammation of the eye.. 1, by repeated trances in 24 hours  
Chronic ditto..... 1, by chronic treatment.  
Acute inflammation of testis .. 1, by repeated trances in 36 hours.  
Convulsions..... 1, by one trance.  
Lameness from Rheumatism .. 1, by chronic treatment.  
Lumbago..... 1, by general and local mesmerising  
for a week.  
Sciatica..... 1, ditto.  
Pain in crural nerve..... 1, ditto.  
Palsy of one arm..... 1, ditto for a month.  
Ditto of half the body..... 1, ditto for six weeks  
Feeling of insects crawling over }  
the body..... } 1, by one trance.

“ It will be perceived that the above cases are chiefly diseases of the nervous system. But as sleep and the absence of pain is the best condition of the body for promoting the resolution of inflammation by the powers of nature, I have extinguished local inflammations by keeping the patient entranced till this was effected.

“ I beg to state for the satisfaction of those who have not yet a practical knowledge of the subject, that I have seen no bad consequences whatever arise from persons being operated on when in the mesmeric trance. Cases have occurred in

which no pain has been felt subsequent to the operation even ; the wounds healing in a few days by the first intention ; and in the rest, I have seen no indications of any injury being done to the constitution. On the contrary, it appears to me to have been saved, and that less constitutional disturbance has followed than under ordinary circumstances.

“ There has not been a death among the cases operated on. In my early operations, I availed myself of the first fit of insensibility, not knowing whether I could command it back again at pleasure.

“ But if the trance is not profound the first time, the surgeon may safely calculate on its being deeper the next, and when operating in public, it will be prudent to take the security of one or two preliminary trances. Flexibility of the limbs till moved, and their remaining rigid in any position we put them in, is characteristic of the trance : but there are exceptions, and these are equally diagnostic, and to be depended on. It sometimes happens, that the limbs become rigid as they lie, and on bending them they have always a disposition to return to a state of spasmodic extension. At other times, there is a complete relaxation of the whole muscular system, and the limbs can be tossed about like those of a person just dead.

“ The eyes are usually closed, but the eyelids are sometimes seen a little separated, or half-open and tremulous, and the eye is even occasionally wide open, fixed, and insensible to the light. On one occasion, having ordered a man to be entranced, I returned after two hours, and was told by my assistant that the man was not affected. I went to see, and found him with half open eyes, quivering eyelids, and trembling hands. I immediately said that he was ready, and without further testing his condition, performed a most severe operation upon him, without his knowing any thing about it.

“ I also wish to remark, that I have seen no symptom of congestion of blood in the brain ; the circulation in the trance being usually quite natural, like that of a sleeping person. My patients appear to escape the stimulating stage of the mesmeric influence altogether, and to pass at once from life to temporary death. This I am disposed to attribute to the concentrated, uninterrupted manner in which the power is applied : as soon as it is felt, there is no time given to the system to rally from the first impression, and it succumbs without a struggle to the constraining power.

“ Some patients, when suddenly awakened, say that their vision is hazy, and their heads light, but I take this to arise from the imperfectly recovered sensibility of the brain and

the organs of sense, which are not at once roused up into the full possession of their waking powers, just as is seen in persons suddenly aroused from profound natural sleep.

“That the mesmeric torpor of the brain and nerves does not arise from sanguine congestion, is often beautifully seen in the first actions of persons awaking from the trance.

“They open their eyes, and at the same moment recover all their faculties, but it is seen that the pupil is insensible to the light: this they also become aware of; they know that their eyes are open, and that they ought to see, but do not. The thought fills them with horror, and with a fearful cry they bury their faces in their hands, like persons struck blind by lightening, but this soon passes off, and the retina recovers its sensibility by a little rubbing of the eye. The dreadful shock given to the mind under such circumstances, or when a Somnambulist awakes and finds himself standing in some strange attitude, naked, in the midst of strangers, (an experiment I have often made) is a trial of the nerves which it would be very imprudent, and even dangerous to make, with any but such singularly impassive subjects as my patients.

“This, and the inconveniences of inducing the *Mesmeric disease* (spontaneous Mesmeric action in the system) by doing more than is necessary for the cure of disease, appear to me, to be the real dangers to be avoided in the use of Mesmerism as a remedy.

“I am now able to say from experience, that debility of the nervous system predisposes to the easy reception of the mesmeric influence, and I augur well of a patient's powers of submission, when I recognise in him the listless dejected air, *l'air abattu*, that usually accompanies functional debility of the nerves.—*Englishman, January 24.*”

## II. *Removal of a very large Tumor from the Neck, in France.*

I have received from Professor Durand, *The Journal de Cherbourg* of the 31st of last May, containing the following account:—

“Every one, by the simple power of his will, is able to create a serious perturbation in the natural state of another; and in the results of this extraordinary condition, called *artificial sleep-waking*, may be observed a great number of interesting phenomena, which excite, in the highest degree, the astonishment and admiration of those who witness them. Among these phenomena, one of the most useful is assuredly the absolute insensibility produced in the organs by the mesmeric sleep, and its happy application to surgical operations.

“*Mesmeric insensibility* is now a truth which only requires the exercise of the senses in order to be known and appreciated. Why then has this truth still to encounter so much opposition? Because the thing cannot be conceived possible.

“But have we yet learned the boundaries of possibility? Is it rational to condemn, *a priori*, every thing the results of which human reason is unable to comprehend instantly, every thing which is opposed to the first intuition of intelligence? There are many things which man, by appealing only to his reason, cannot understand, but which nevertheless he is obliged to accept as the expression of truth. All is wonderful in us, and around us. Who can explain the effects of hachich and belladonna? Do we know how opium produces sleep? The phenomena of the circulation of the blood, of respiration, the principle of life, the human will, the laws of gravitation, electricity, galvanism, are so many mysteries which frustrate the investigations of the best informed men. If our reason sometimes revolts against the declarations of new phenomena still incomprehensible, let us not, without due examination, reject them for the mere reason that they are inexplicable.

“Therefore, before regarding the astonishing effects produced by mesmerism as fabulous, let us take the trouble to analyze them with care, to try to produce them ourselves, and not to pronounce judgment before we have entered into a rigorous and minute examination. If mesmeric insensibility, if perception through opaque bodies, if the communication of thought, be real phenomena, they are most certainly well worth being studied: if they are so many errors, still let us examine them; for an error exposed is a truth verified. Let us begin with doubting—that is natural and just; but let us bring to bear upon our multiplied researches, that spirit of doubt which only is reasonable, and consists in neither believing nor denying, until we have seen well, examined well, and applied our faculties well.

“These observations naturally lead us to speak of an important operation performed on Wednesday last, the 27th May, with great skill and complete success by Dr. Loysel, assisted by four other physicians, and in the presence of more than thirty very honourable witnesses, all quite worthy of confidence, and assembled in a very suitable apartment. The subject, who is a young man, eighteen years of age, had before been placed in a state of absolute mesmeric insensibility by M. Delente in their presence. This is the fourth operation of the same kind that has been performed at Cherbourg within the last seven or eight months by Dr. Loysel. We



cannot give a more clear relation than a copy of the report of the operation, at which we were permitted to be present:—

“On Wednesday, the 27th of May, at forty minutes past four o'clock in the afternoon, Dr. Loysel, assisted by Dr. Gibon, and in the presence of three other physicians, performed with remarkable skill and complete success, the operation hereafter related, upon M. Baysset, jun., 18 years old, who was put into the mesmeric sleep and absolute insensibility by M. Delente his mesmeriser. The operation was performed in the presence of a great number of spectators, attracted less by curiosity than by the interest they felt in a measure which promised to be so useful to mankind

“At four o'clock the invalid, seated in an ordinary arm chair, was mesmerised by Mr. Delente, who had several times before sent him into the mesmeric sleep. After the expiration of two minutes, M. Baysset's eyes by degrees began to close; the upper eyelids were agitated with a slight trembling, and pressed upon the globe of the eye, which seemed to be convulsed under the superciliary arch of the eyebrow. The muscles of the neck became gently relaxed, the head inclined backwards, and rested upon the back of the chair. The invalid kept his two arms crossed upon the pit of his stomach; *his countenance expressed the most profound serenity*. The mesmerist then pushed a long sharp-pointed probe several times deeply into the flesh, *the patient not appearing to be aware of the experiment to which he was subjected*.

“In the mean time Dr. Loysel got his instruments ready, while the other physicians present were preparing themselves to assist in the operation. At forty minutes past four o'clock, the first cut was made, which produced a large opening, extending from the left and back part of the lower jaw bone to the centre of the chin. The operator then carefully dissected away a considerable mass, which presented *seven* united glands, the largest of which had the form and size of a *hen's egg*.

“This first dissection occupied at least *ten minutes*, notwithstanding the dexterity with which it was performed. During *all* this period the patient appeared *perfectly passive*; *no motion was apparent in the features*; *his countenance was uninterruptedly calm*; and, what was remarkable, there was not the *least decline of colour in the complexion*, *not the least contraction of the eyebrows*, or any sign whatever disclosing the slightest pain. The spectators were all deeply affected; some were even so terrified at the sight of this enormous wound, that they were unable to support it, and left the apartment.

“The *pulse*, the state of which had been ascertained at the commencement, had *not varied*: it remained, *as before*, at 84; the *motion of the chest continued regular* and in strict relation with the beating of the heart.

“After a repose of ten minutes, Dr. Loysel made a new incision on the right side, and extirpated two other glands in the same manner. The patient remained exactly in the same state as during the first operation, preserving an *inexpressible tranquillity and immobility*.

“The two operations together occupied 29 minutes including the *interval* of rest. Afterwards, one of the spectators who had been intensely interested, questioned the patient in the following manner:—

“‘How do you find yourself?’

“‘Very well, sir.’

“‘Do you suffer now? Have you suffered at all?’

“‘No sir, not at all!’

“At 31 minutes past five, the dressing was begun. The edges of the first wound were united with five pins run through the tissues, and this lasted four minutes. The second wound was closed with one pin, and then some adhesive plasters were applied upon both wounds. The dressing terminated at 57 minutes past five. Every thing calculated to produce a disagreeable impression upon the mind of the patient was then taken out of the room; and after being washed and dressed, he was awakened by his mesmeriser in less than one minute.

“Restored to his ordinary condition, young M. Baysset, whose tranquillity and comfortable condition still continued, declared to the numerous witnesses of the operation,—who interrogated him with much eagerness and lively emotion,—that he had no remembrance, no knowledge, of what had taken place; that *he did not suffer anything*; and, were it not for the bandages which surrounded his head, he should doubt whether the operation had been performed. He thanked Dr. Loysel, M. Delente, and the physicians around him affectionately; he afterwards withdrew, going on foot, without support, to his home, at Equeurdreville, about two kilometres from Cherbourg.

“The following individuals, who were present at the operation, have certified to the above facts:—

“MESSRS.

“Noël-Agnes, Sous-préfet of the Arrondissement.

“Obet, M.D. Corresponding Member of the Royal Academy of Medicine.

- "Gibon, M.D., Paris.
  - "Bordonne, Naval Surgeon.
  - "Boëlle, Naval Surgeon.
  - "Rauline, Chaplain of the Naval Hospital.
  - "Chevrel, authorised Member of the Council of the Arrondissement.
  - "Coutace, Director of the Military Stores.
  - "Durand, Professor of Philosophy.
  - "De Roussel, Naval Engineer.
  - "Lieut. Lacombe, R.N.
  - "Ricard, Professor of Magnetology.
  - "Doisnel, 'Propriétaire.'
  - "Vergness, 'Enseigne de Vaisseau.'
  - "Darragon, Professor.
  - "Ford, Esq., from Eaton College.
  - "Auguste Jean, Merchant.
  - "Adolphe Lambert, 'Propriétaire.'
  - "L'Emprière, jun., Merchant.
  - "Pesnel,
  - "Lepoivre,
  - "Lellemand,
  - "F. Grave,
- } Inhabitants of Equeurdreville."

When will the naval surgeons of the opposite English coast go and do likewise? I shewed some of them how to mesmerise a patient, insane and cataleptic for years, last autumn, at Haslar Hospital, when on a visit to Dr. Engledue, at Portsmouth, but fear I failed to excite even the faintest interest.

The French operation has been published in the *Chester Chronicle*, which, like some other provincial papers sets an example to the timid and worldly-wise editors of most London newspapers, by continually publishing mesmeric facts, and quoting *The Zoist*, of which the latter are almost as shy as doctors. The Chester Editor prefaces his translation with saying:—

"We trust the leading men on the other side the channel will persevere in their God-like mission,—the alleviation of human suffering, ever bearing in mind that true philosophy pursues truth regardless of consequences, well knowing that the highest attribute of the Deity and the Saviour is **ETERNAL TRUTH**; and that the bright example of Catholic Cherbourg will not be lost sight of by the provinces of Protestant England. Truth is immutable! it is the lens of the mind through which she is viewed that must be purified of its rust, ignorance, pride, selfishness, and prejudice.

“The illustrious Louis Philippe recently granted to Captain Peel (the winner of the Paris Steeple Race) the Cross of the Legion of Honour. Will that great sovereign—the promoter of peace and human happiness—withhold from the philanthropists, Professors Durand and Delente, that honourable distinction?”

### III. *Removal of a large Tumor from the back of a woman in America.*

I extract the following from the *New York Herald* :—

“SURGICAL OPERATION ON A MESMERIC PATIENT.—We, in company with a number of other persons, among whom were several medical gentlemen, yesterday were witnesses to a surgical operation performed on a patient while in the mesmeric state, which, to say the least, entirely puzzled us. The patient was a coloured servant girl, named Emmeline Brown, about 33 years of age, who has been living in the family of the Rev. Dr. Higbee. She has been, for some time past, afflicted with a large tumor upon her back, immediately under the left shoulder blade, and has tried various remedies to cure it. She at last concluded to have it cut out, and for that purpose called on Dr. Homer Bostwick, of No. 75, Chambers Street. Dr. Bostwick, who has always been sceptical upon the subject of magnetism, thought this might be a good case to test it, and called upon Dr. Öltz, a magnetic practitioner, living near him. Dr. Öltz, after seeing the girl, expressed perfect confidence in his power to place her in the magnetic state, so that the operation could be performed without the patient’s experiencing any pain. Dr. Öltz commenced magnetizing her, and succeeded in putting her asleep; the first time in half an hour. Between that time, which was last Wednesday, and yesterday, when the operation was performed, he had magnetized her five times. The operation was performed at No. 142, Church Street, about four o’clock. Dr. Öltz, assisted by Dr. E. J. Pike, commenced in the usual manner to magnetize her about half-past three, and by four o’clock the girl was sound asleep, and apparently insensible. There were at this time about a dozen persons in the room. Dr. Öltz now said the patient was ready, and left the room, leaving Dr. Pike holding the hand of the girl, with one hand upon her forehead. The girl, before being magnetized, was sitting in a chair with her head lying forward upon a pillow on a table. The upper part of the dress was removed, and Dr. Bostwick, putting on his apron, and taking his instruments, prepared to commence. He first made a longitudinal incision, eight inches in length, through the flesh over the tumor, and then

commenced cutting round it. When the knife was first put in we were watching the face of the girl closely, expecting to see her start, and hear her scream; but there was not the slightest motion. She lay *as still and motionless as a marble statue*. Not a quivering of the lip or of the eye-lid could we observe. Dr. Bostwick, assisted by Dr. Childs and Dr. Stearns, continued cutting away upon the tumor, and in three minutes it was taken out, there being, during the whole time, no motion on the part of the girl. During the whole operation Dr. Pike sat near the patient with his hand upon her head. *Several physicians examined the pulse, and said it was apparently in a natural state*. Dr. Bostwick then, with a large darning needle, sewed up the incision, there still *being no motion of muscle or nerve on the part of the patient*. After placing adhesive plaster upon the incision, and bandaging it, Dr. Oltz was called in to wake up the girl. This he did by making passes over her face; and upon waking she was told that the operation had not been performed, and that she must now have it done. This was done to see whether she would know anything about it. 'Well,' she said, '*she was sorry but she wanted it taken out.*' 'Do you feel no pain?' asked Dr. Bostwick. 'None,' said the girl. 'Have you felt none?' 'None,' was the answer again. She was then shown the tumor, and seemed to be very glad to see it out. It was an adipose tumor, and weighed 10 ounces. We then left the house extremely puzzled. The persons present who witnessed the operation were Dr. Homer Bostwick, Dr. John Stearns, Dr. Samuel R. Childs, Dr. Eleazer Parmly, Dr. Sherwood, Dr. E. J. Pike, W. H. Stinemets, E. L. Fancher, M. G. Hart, Oliver Johnson, John R. S. Van Vleit, and Edward Gould Bufum. The time from which the operation was first commenced till she was awakened was just 30 minutes."—*May 6, 1846.*

#### IV. Removal of a Tumor in America.

I copy the following from the *Bermuda Royal Gazette* of the 17th of last March, for which I am indebted to Mr. Clarke, of Kingsland, who was formerly my pupil at University College, and has invariably supported mesmerism.

"**MESMERISM AND SURGERY.**—On Tuesday last a surgical operation was performed on a lady in Byron, when she was in a magnetic sleep, which is of so novel a character in this vicinity, as to be worthy of notice.

"The lady is Mrs. Tuttle the wife of Mr. Nelson Tuttle, a respectable farmer in Byron; the magnetizer was Mr. J. C. Walker, a gentleman who is teaching a school in the neigh-

bourhood of Mr. Tuttle. The operation was the removal of a tumor from the shoulder partly over the joint; the operator was Dr. John Cotes, of this village.

"The facts, as related to us are briefly these: Mrs. Tuttle who is about thirty years of age, had been troubled with the tumor for several years, and when its removal was determined upon, the idea occurred to Mr. Walker, (who it appears is an adept in mesmerism), that it might better be performed when she was under the influence of magnetism. He accordingly magnetized her seven or eight times between the 8th and 17th instant, on which day the operation was to be performed as arranged between the husband and doctor, though unknown to the patient.

"When Dr. Cotes arrived at 12 o'clock, she was in the magnetic sleep and had been so half an hour. Dr. Lynd, of Byron, and some fifteen or twenty other persons were present, and the operation was performed at half-past one—it occupied about three minutes, and during the whole performance the patient appeared to be *perfectly tranquil and unconscious* of what was going on. The tumor was about three inches long by two and a half broad, and to extirpate it required an external incision *six inches* long, and then to be dissected from the bone. She was kept in the mesmeric state for three hours after the operation, making five hours in all, and when Mr. Walker awoke her she was perfectly unconscious of all that had transpired.

"Whatever opinions may be entertained of animal magnetism in the abstract, this case is too strongly authenticated to admit of doubt."

#### V. VI. VII. *Extraction of Teeth.*

I have now to record some operations performed by a Professor of King's College, and testified by another Professor of King's College. The operator was no other than Mr. Thos. Bell, the Zoologist, an honest, virtuous man. Read and ponder upon this, ye Professors of University College, and ye gentlemen of the council. It is absolutely come to this for me. The Sybil's prophecy is fulfilled,—

Via prima salutis,  
Quod minime reris, Graia pandetur ab urbe.

I have received the following letter from Mr. Chandler for *The Zoist*.

"TO THE EDITOR OF THE ZOIST.

"Sir.—When I concluded my last communication by hoping to have some interesting matter for you before July,

I little expected to have it in my power to send you anything so highly important as the following case. What will the Brodies and the rest of the clausopates say now? it is well known what some of them think. Why do they not open their eyes and see, and abandon their wilful ignorance?

“ James Payne, æt. 23, a stout healthy sailor, was present some months ago whilst I was mesmerising Holdsworth; on seeing her go to sleep he became alarmed and ran out of the room, but, after a little persuasion he was induced to return, and after a time he even submitted to be mesmerised. Six minutes put him asleep and rendered him cataleptic the first time.

“ Finding he had a molar tooth that he wished to have extracted, I recommended him to let me mesmerise him a few days, in order to draw it during the sleep. He submitted; but on his fourth visit he said he must have the tooth drawn, as he was going to sea the next day. I accordingly with much reluctance extracted it.

“ In April, 1846, he again presented himself, wishing to lose the fellow tooth on the opposite side, it being very troublesome; he also expressed a wish to be mesmerised, that he might not suffer so much pain as with the last. I readily consented, knowing him to be still very susceptible, as I had mesmerised him four or five times during the interval, for the purpose of showing that a strong healthy man could be mesmerised. I entranced him six times for about twenty minutes each time; and finding him quite insensible to the prick of a needle in any part of the body, I felt quite confident of success; and accordingly, on the 14th of April, took him to Mr. Bell, who had kindly consented to operate. His account of the case will be read with the greatest interest and will render any further account of the operation quite unnecessary. One circumstance I may mention which struck me very forcibly, proving the perfect unconsciousness of all that passed. After the extraction of the tooth, the mouth remained open and the head back, just as I had placed them before the operation. I can produce insensibility in this patient in any part of the body, when he is in his natural state, so that he might look at his arm or his leg whilst being amputated without suffering the slightest pain. The same occurs in two or three other patients. I sometimes mesmerise one hand, and whilst they prick themselves with a pin on that hand, I gently blow upon it and sensation instantly returns.

“ The following is a copy of Professor Bell’s account of the case.

“ James Payne was brought to me by Mr. Chandler on

Tuesday morning, April the 14th, 1846, in order that a tooth might be removed, whilst in a state of mesmeric trance. He is a healthy, vigorous young man, with a countenance expressive of remarkable simplicity and good humour. On being placed in a chair, Mr. Chandler proceeded to throw him into the mesmeric trance, which was effected in about a minute, or a minute and a half. The right hand was then raised, and it remained in a state of entire rigidity, and on being pricked on the hand and face with a pin, not the slightest indication of feeling was evinced. He was then restored to consciousness, and I examined the state of the teeth. I found on the left side of the upper jaw that the second bicuspid and the first molar were considerably decayed; and that on introducing a small instrument, the latter was very tender, shewing exposure of the pulp. He was then again thrown into the mesmeric trance, and on introducing the instrument much more freely, and thoroughly probing the cavity, the only indication of any sensation being felt was a slight movement of the tongue towards the tooth. Mr. Chandler then asked him in a very low whisper whether he felt any pain? To which he replied in as low a whisper, "Very little." A few more passes entirely removed this sensibility, and the *free probing of the tooth-pulp produced no apparent effect.*



"The head was now placed against the back of the chair, and the mouth opened by Mr. Chandler, and they remained immovable. I then with a pair of forceps removed the molar tooth, which was *unusually firm*, the roots being not only very divergent but bent. Not the slightest indication was evinced of pain or of sensation. A sponge was placed against the orifice of the alveolus to receive the blood, and I closed the gum. Mr. Chandler then restored the patient, who on coming to himself smiled, and appeared wholly unconscious of what had taken place; and on being asked, "Well, where is your tooth?" He looked surprised and said, "It's gone, Sir." I asked him if he was conscious of having suffered pain, and he assured me that he did not know that anything had been done; that he had no recollection of feeling any pain. On the whole the case was perfectly satis-



factory to me as well as to my friend, Professor Edward Forbes, who was present, and who will attest the accuracy of this report.

“ ‘ THOMAS BELL, F.R.S. F.R.C.S.

“ ‘ Professor of Zoology in King’s College, London,  
“ ‘ and Lecturer on Dental Surgery at Guy’s Hospital.’ ”

“ Copy of certificate from Professor Forbes.

“ ‘ I was present when Professor Bell extracted a tooth from the man, Payne, when thrown into a mesmeric trance by Mr. Chandler. I fully attest the accuracy of the above statement.

“ ‘ The patient was strong and healthy. When awake, he evidently suffered pain on the probing of the decaying tooth ; but during its extraction, when he was in the mesmeric trance, he did not exhibit the slightest symptoms of pain or inconvenience. After the operation he did not shew any signs of fatigue or distress.

“ ‘ EDWARD FORBES,

“ ‘ Professor of Botany, King’s College, London.’ ”

“ These statements were sent to me with the greatest readiness, on my only hinting to Professors Bell and Forbes that I should like a line from each of them, and the former declared that he should not fail to name the circumstance in his lectures at Guy’s next session. I will endeavour to place it in his power to shew the class a living demonstration.

“ Yours, obediently,

“ THOMAS CHANDLER.

“ 58, Paradise Street, Rotherhithe,

“ April 22nd, 1846.”

“ TO THE EDITOR OF THE ZOIST.

“ Sir,—If not too late for insertion in the July number, I shall feel obliged by your adding the following account of further operations by Mr. Bell to my previous communication.

“ On May 12th, I took Mr. Ford, my epileptic patient, to Mr. Bell, by appointment, to have a tooth extracted during the mesmeric sleep, which was done most satisfactorily,—indeed even more so than the previous case,—for he submitted to the *usually* very painful operation of extraction by the elevator—(which was continued for above *five* minutes)—*without* his evincing the *slightest* symptom of pain ; and on my awaking him, he declared he had no knowledge of anything having been done. There were present during the operation, Dr. F. Ramsbotham, Messrs. Luke, Hilton, Lewis, and

Beale, who all admitted that there was some very extraordinary effect; but one or two of them wished to see a little more before expressing their opinions on the subject, and by Mr. Bell's great kindness I was soon enabled to give them an opportunity.

"An appointment was made for Wednesday, June 3rd, and I accordingly attended with my two patients who had been previously operated on, both of whom had been anxiously waiting to have more teeth extracted. Payne was first submitted to the operation; he lost a bicuspid as before *without moving a muscle*. I next mesmerised Mr. Ford, who wished to lose the stumps of two superior molars. Mr. Luke, who was again present, held his pulse during the several operations, which lasted at least ten minutes, and he declared that there was *no variation in the pulse, nor the slightest muscular movement in the hand or arm*. Mr. Bell, with his usual skill and dexterity, extracted with the elevator the *six fangs, all separately*; I awaking the patient twice during the time for the purpose of allowing him to wash the blood from his mouth, as well as to prevent any choking noise in the throat, which on the former occasion was construed by a sceptic present into a groan. There were present besides Mr. Luke, Messrs. Fergusson, B. Curling, Adams, &c., &c., in all above a dozen, and *each one expressed himself perfectly satisfied with the reality of the phenomena*; indeed several of them promised to sign a statement of the case, which Mr. Bell very kindly offered to draw up, and which I hope to get completed in time to send with this.

"Mr. Bell has behaved most handsomely; he deserves the best thanks of all who are interested in mesmerism, having devoted much of his valuable time to the advancement of our interesting science.

"Many persons, even some professional men, run away with the idea that a patient can be mesmerised and rendered insensible to pain at one sitting; and several persons have come long distances to me with that impression, and have been much disappointed when informed that such was not the fact; for although such cases do occur, they are rare; two or three have happened in my practice, and several of my patients have been quite fit for any operation after being mesmerised five or six times.

"I cannot conclude this communication without adverting to the foul and cowardly slander contained in the *Lancet* of last week (June 13th); foul, because it contains nothing but personal abuse of Dr. Elliotson without the shadow of an argument; and cowardly, because the *Lancet* admits no reply

into its columns. The editor of that scurrilous journal does well to laugh whilst he may; the time will arrive when he will have to alter his tone, and when no hospital surgeon will venture to operate without first trying the effects of mesmerism to alleviate the sufferings of his patients *during and after* his operations.

"I remain,

"Yours obediently,

"THOMAS CHANDLER.

"58, Paradise Street, Rotherhithe,

"June 17th, 1846."

"On the 3rd of June, 1846, I again saw the patient Payne, on whom I had previously operated, for the purpose of removing a bicuspid tooth, which I did in the presence of several professional friends, when he had been placed in a state of mesmeric sleep by his medical attendant, Mr. Chandler. The result was in all respects similar to that of the former operation. Not the slightest indication was afforded of his being even conscious of the operation, not a muscular movement took place, nor was there any change in the pulse, which was held by Mr. Luke during the operation.

"I afterwards, in the presence of the same gentlemen, removed six stumps, some by means of the forceps, and the rest by the elevator, for another person, a respectable man named Ford, who did not exhibit any indications of sensation during the operation, and declared afterwards, on being awakened, that he had not been in any way cognizant of the operation being performed.

"In both cases *severe pain* must have been suffered, had the patients not been in the mesmeric sleep.

"THOMAS BELL.

"The undersigned, who were present at the operation above mentioned, attest the accuracy of the statement.

"W. Fergusson, Professor of Surgery in King's College, and Surgeon to King's College Hospital.

"E. Forbes, Professor of Botany in King's College.

"James Luke, Surgeon to the London Hospital.

"John Adams, Assistant-Surgeon to the London Hospital."

Similar testimony is given by three other gentlemen who were present, and, though not medical men, are all addicted to scientific pursuits. They are,

Mr. M. J. Rippingham, Solicitor, Gt. Prescot Street.

Mr. C. Richardson, Merchant, Dalston Rise.

Mr. J. Holland, Merchant, New Cross, Lambeth.

The first, in his letter of testimony to Mr. Chandler, states that, "EVERY ONE in the room was equally satisfied:" the last, that "ALL PRESENT appeared to be astonished beyond measure, and expressed their conviction that the whole of the operations had been effected without occasioning any pain to the patients, and he did not observe that any doubt was entertained of the further fact, that the patients were not cognizant of them during their progress," "and ALL expressed their willingness to sign a declaration which it was understood should be drawn up by Mr. B., and which he stated (voluntarily) should be limited to mere facts."

VIII. I copy the following from the *Plymouth and Devonport Weekly Journal*, April 16th, 1846.

"Sir,—Observing from time to time that the columns of your paper have been open to the subject of mesmerism, I offer you the statement of a case which came under my notice on Tuesday last. I was applied to on that day to extract a tooth for a gentleman who always felt excessively nervous and excited at an operation of the kind, and who had, therefore, consented on the present occasion to have his tooth extracted while under the mesmeric influence. He was accompanied by a friend, who having mesmerised him and ascertained that he was quite insensible to pain, I examined the tooth, which was an upper bicuspid; it was in a most carious state, with the gum highly inflamed. I extracted it without his manifesting the slightest symptom of pain. Before he was demesmerised I removed everything that might give any appearance of an operation having taken place; and on his being awake I asked him if his tooth was still painful, he replied no, and that the pain had quite subsided. On other questions being put to him as to the sensibility of the tooth, he said it was tender to the touch. I requested him to put up his finger and feel whether it was still sensitive. On his doing so he shewed great astonishment and delight, exclaiming 'Oh! you have taken it out; how glad I am.' He assured me he was not at all conscious of its extraction, and that he had not suffered the slightest pain. Should you deem the above worthy a place in your next publication, you are at liberty to insert it.

"Your obedient servant,

"C. W. Fox.

"Princess Square, April 16th, 1846."

I was favoured with the *Plymouth paper* by Mr. Fry, and this note accompanied it.

“ Plymouth, April 18th.

“ Dear Sir,—I send you another case of tooth extraction in the *Plymouth Journal* of last Thursday. It is written by the dentist, who is one of our first practitioners, and had never before operated upon a mesmeric subject.

“ I am,

“ Yours faithfully,

“ E. FRY.

“ To Dr. Elliotson.”

IX. X. The following I received from Dr. Storer of Bath :—

“ 9th June, 1846.

“ My Dear Sir,—I have the pleasure to enclose two cases, which I hope will be found sufficiently interesting for *The Zoist*. The other cases referred to I shall remit on a future occasion, thinking it most prudent to allow more time to elapse to prevent medical cavilling in case of any relapse.

“ I am happy to say we have at Bath a good many quiet believers, amongst these a few medical men: there are also many opponents in the profession, but I invariably find these to consist of the most ignorant, prejudiced, and routine classes.

“ Trusting your labours in the cause are now duly appreciated, I beg to subscribe myself with much respect,

“ Yours very faithfully,

HENRY STORER.

“ 27, Brook St., Bath.

“ To Dr. Elliotson.”

“ TO THE EDITOR OF THE ZOIST.

“ *Two Painless Operations of Teeth Extraction.*

“ Sir,—As it is units which make numbers, and coinciding with the opinion expressed in your last journal, that all operations without pain should at least be noticed, I think the fact of two occurring in one week to a private practitioner, will be considered sufficiently interesting for your pages. I cannot omit this opportunity of thanking the editor of *The Zoist*, for the great and valuable amount of information which that journal contains: the last number in particular, must be considered a staggering if not a crushing one, to the opponents of mesmerism, and were it generally circulated and read, an impetus would be given to the subject which would almost defy further opposition: however, knowing the value of your space, I will not further digress, but give at once an abstract of the two cases above referred to :—

“ The first was that of a youth placed under my care

for epilepsy; he is nearly, if not quite well, his case presents several very interesting phenomena, he is a lucid somnambulist and clairvoyant; but further particulars I shall reserve until I forward you his case with two or three others of epilepsy, successfully cured by mesmerism alone. The youth in question is the son of respectable parents residing at Primrose Hill, Bath. The extraction of a tooth being necessary, I called on Mr. Edwards, the dentist, before a stranger to me, and made an appointment with him for Tuesday last, —I also invited several parties to witness the results.—Having mesmerised the youth, I then placed the dentist *en rapport*, who at once proceeded to his part of the operation, by the skilful extraction of a molar tooth; during this period, the patient was closely watched by the spectators, and not the slightest appreciable indication of pain could be detected: on being demesmerised and closely questioned, the youth declared his entire ignorance of what had occurred. From this united testimony, we may safely conclude, that no pain was actually felt, however impossible such a fact may appear to some *soi-disant* philosophers.<sup>p</sup>

“The next operation took place four days afterwards, the lad is living in my service. Mr. Edwards, the same dentist, having decided on the necessity of the tooth being extracted, I again asked a large party of the highest respectability; there were also present three gentlemen connected with the press, who gave faithful reports in the local papers. The lad was mesmerised by me in about three minutes; his case presents a striking contrast to the other,—coma to a great degree takes place, and it is only by the excitation of particular organs, that I am enabled in the least to arouse him from this state:—after sleep was induced, I opened his mouth, and by passes rendered his jaw rigid and fixed. The dentist being as before placed *en rapport*, (an important point), freely lanced the gum, and by a powerful wrench, extracted a double-fanged molar tooth. The jaw was then demesmerised, the lad was made to wash out his mouth by imitation and the will—a piece of cotton was also inserted in the cavity.

“Throughout this period, though closely watched, it was the *unanimous* conviction of all present, that *not the slightest* indication of pain could be discovered.

“The lad, on being awoke, seemed quite incredulous of the result, until, from the taste of blood, he put his fingers into his mouth, and then half smiling, said ‘you have got my tooth out then.’

“These operations were witnessed by upwards of thirty

<sup>p</sup> Forbes, Liston, Wakley, Rumball, Jones, Smith, &c.

individuals, and wishing to afford every facility to the knowledge of the fact—I invited several medical men, but *only two or three* came. Making all allowance for professional engagements, I am inclined to think some purposely did not come, lest they should have had conviction brought to their minds. Others from being so long accustomed to witness painful operations, would probably receive too severe a shock in seeing painless ones, but even this might have been useful, in their present state of transition, which is being forced upon them by common sense and pressure from without.

“ I am, Sir, yours obediently,

“ HENRY STORER, M.D.

“ 27, Brook Street, Bath.”

---

\* \* Here are our metropolitan hospital surgeons thrown into the shade again. Not one operation has yet been performed by them in the mesmeric state. While you, Baron de Goldsmid, add wings to the University College Hospital, from which mesmerism was driven through the machinations of the medical officers without your once threatening to withdraw your hitherto all-necessary support, you make no stipulation for the patients to have the mercies of mesmerism, which you know and declare to be true. You must have been listened to had you urged the duty in your speeches at their annual hospital dinners, when you nobly brought such large collections from your nation to aid Christians.—*Zoist*.

---

XI. We have received the following from an authentic source.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ZOIST.

Sir.—On the 15th of April last, between one and two o'clock, a number of persons were assembled in the surgery of the Middlesex Hospital: some foreigners were there, Sir Benjamin Smith and a few other governors of the hospital too, all attracted by the report that the extraction of a tooth was to take place while the patient was under mesmeric influence. Soon Dr. Ashburner and some other of the medical staff of the hospital appeared, accompanied by Mary Anne Douglas, a delicate-looking slight girl, about 20 years of age, who had been cured by mesmerism of hysterical epilepsy, after various efforts had been made in vain to effect a cure by the ordinary remedies. Dr. Ashburner mesmerised this patient in a minute, and produced rigidity of her muscles by the application of a sovereign to the nape of her neck. While she was in that state, Mr. Tomes, the dentist of the Hospital,

removed a large carious permanent molar tooth from the right side of her lower jaw. When she was awakened she was quite certain that the tooth had not been removed, and she could not be persuaded of the fact until she ascertained the point by putting her finger into her mouth to examine the cavity. A very natural question was asked by several persons present at this operation, "Why do not the surgeons of the hospital resort to this mode of preventing the pain of operations?" Dr. Ashburner addressed Mr. Arnott, the senior surgeon, who was soon to amputate the foot of a poor girl in Northumberland Ward: he offered Mr. Arnott, if he would consent to postpone the operation for a week, to prepare the unfortunate creature to undergo the amputation without her being cognizant of it; and was emphatically refused. How can the surgeons of London go on apparently evincing such pleasure in giving pain? Here was a case which might easily have been prepared for a painless operation. The young woman's susceptibility to mesmeric sleep had been tested and she could easily have been made for any given time quite insensible to pain. But no! it was not to be permitted. If surgeons did their duty, they would learn the fact, that there is not the slightest necessity to lop off such limbs. Continual mesmerism would have cured that poor creature. For some reason which they either cannot or *dare* not give, the opponents of those *truths which must force their way* seem banded together to perform in each surgical operation an act of gross cruelty. We have a right to canvass the motives of those who, pretending to be men of science, are throwing every obstacle in the path of scientific progress. Mr. Arnott is too cautious a man to acknowledge that *he* is actuated by the sordid love of gain, that *he* fears the disapprobation of the brutal and the ignorant, who set themselves up, on the score of a pretence of exclusive piety, against the holy truths which the great ruler of the universe has revealed to mankind through the labours of Faraday, Baron von Reichenbach, and others.<sup>q</sup> But there are men who, believing in mesmerism and its powers, confess that they dare not avow their faith. There are men in the station of gentlemen, bound by oath to support the *dignity* of the profession and advance the interests of science, mean enough to succumb to the pre-

<sup>q</sup> Mr. Arnott is a very sound surgeon and an excellent man. He was the only pure Surgeon that did himself credit at the Medical and Chirurgical Society, when the case of painless amputation was read, saying, "that the statement was highly interesting and the subject deserving of attention." His present conduct is referrible to nothing but a want of moral courage. See Dr. Elliotson's Pamphlet, p. 56.—*Zoist*.



judices of the ignorant and the vulgar. They ought to know that truth is not to be overcome. They ought to feel that their mission is to aid in the advancement of knowledge. They ought to be aware that humanity claims of them a devotion to her service. How do they evince the chivalrous spirit of gentlemen? Is it by investigating the facts daily brought under their observation,—*facts* which relate to the alleviation of pain and other suffering,—*facts* which relate to the cure of the worst diseases,—*facts* which relate to the existence of new imponderable agents, and which relate to the philosophy of the mind enlarging the boundaries of knowledge, serving to forward the improvement of education, and to widen our scope in the amelioration of the whole human race. They know these things and they refuse investigation!

Duty leads the soldier to the battle. His life, his domestic ties, all that are dear to him are nothing in the balance when weighed against his honor. He is ready and willing to sacrifice all if it be his duty. The medical calling has been held up as one which has emulated the chivalry of the military profession. Fine things have been said of devotion to the interests of humanity,—of the self abandonment to the interests of science and so forth. Behold a contrast instead of an analogy! A barbarous love of cruelty in performing operations, many of which might be entirely prevented by mesmeric cures,—most of which might be rendered painless by mesmeric sleep. A mulish contumacy to the reception of the plainest facts. A sordid fear lest the advancing under the banners of truth should render these *chivalrous gentlemen* liable to be hit by a shot in their repositories of honour—their pockets and their purses. Our hospital physicians and surgeons have had ample opportunities afforded them of testing the efficacy of mesmerism as an agent in the cure of disease,—as an agent in the alleviation of suffering,—as an agent in the prevention of pain, when an operation has been deemed advisable. They are now challenged at the bar of public opinion, to come forward and declare why they refuse to do their duty in investigating the facts so often reiterated by respectable authorities in *The Zoist*, and in other publications. With honour they cannot shrink from the challenge. The facts in Europe, Asia, and America, are too numerous to allow of the tabooing of mesmerism by authority. In the provinces, the public are enquiring why the medical profession do not investigate the subject. Information is sought with avidity, and if the pill and potion lovers and the doers of cruel operations do not perform their duty, they must be content to let their names pass down

the stream of time as either stupid or sordid practitioners of their art!

I am, Sir, yours, &c.,

INDIGNANT TRUTH.

IV. *Cure of an Alleged Cancer of the Breast.* By Messrs. FLINTOFF and FRADELLE.

CATHERINE RYAN, 42 years of age, accidentally received a blow on the right breast on the 26th of May, 1841, and first consulted the late Dr. Davis about it, at the University College Hospital. About a month after the accident, the breast was considerably swelled and very painful. She became an out-door patient for two months, and had twelve leeches applied to it every other day during that time. But getting worse, she applied to Sir Astley Cooper, who ordered medicine and ointment, but gave her to understand she must *lose the breast*. She went the following week to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, at the desire of Mr. Pennington, formerly a student of that institution, to meet Mr. Stanley, who recommended her to remain, informing her she had **CANCER**; but she declined.

Lady Robert Seymour, of 27 Portland Place, then gave her a letter of recommendation, to be treated as an out-door patient of the Middlesex Hospital, under the care of Mr. Tuson; and she continued to attend there till Nov. 2nd, when she was received as an in-door patient, and on the 20th of the same month, *she underwent the operation*. Mr. Arnott performed it.

Two months before she had become an in-door patient, Mr. Tuson discovered that the *left breast* "*was affected with the SAME COMPLAINT*;" to use his own words: belladonna plasters were applied to it, and occasionally leeches. Mr. Tuson informed Mr. Arnott of it, who after examining it exclaimed, "*Dear, dear,—so it is!*" and directed his attention to that as well as to the other breast, till the operation took place. Mr. Arnott *told her to make up her mind to have the remaining breast also removed*; wishing to impress on her that it would be better for her, as she must lose it at some time or other. On the 8th of January, 1842, Mrs. Ryan was transferred from the Northumberland to the *Cancer Ward*, when Mr. Arnott *again proposed the operation*. *A large ticket with the words **CANCER BREAST** was placed over the head of her bed.*<sup>r</sup>

<sup>r</sup> The ticket with the words '*Cancer Breast*' had the name of Mr. Arnott upon it as well as the patient's; thus:

MR. ARNOTT.  
CANCER BREAST.  
CATHERINE RYAN.

She remained in this ward till the 13th of May following. Ever since the operation, her strength had gradually failed, and declining the proposed operation, she was removed to Handel's Ward, whence, after remaining three weeks, she was discharged. She had the benefit of the shower bath on this occasion to strengthen her left side, which had become paralyzed. Mr. Arnott declared that all that could had been done; that the confined air of the hospital did not agree with her, and that it was better for her to leave it. The porter of the institution had to carry her out (though she had walked in) and put her in a cab, as she was utterly unable to walk and even to stand.

Nov. 24th, 1842. Mrs. R. entered Guy's Hospital under the care of Dr. Bright and Mr. Aston Key. Mr. Bransby Cooper and Mr. Aston Key pronounced her case to be DECIDED CANCER, and told her *she must lose her remaining breast*. Mr. Morgan termed it chronic tumor. Here she was somewhat relieved from pain by the application of several plasters. Two months after leaving the hospital, the breast was worse than ever.

Mr. Cooper, of the Bloomsbury Dispensary, seeing the state it was in, *proposed to perform the operation*.

Mr. Bishop, of the Northern Dispensary, *advised her to undergo it* by the same operator who had performed the first, yet said, he thought "*it was too far gone.*" Both these gentlemen said she had CANCER.

July 20th. She entered the Sussex County Hospital, Brighton, through the kindness and interest of Lady Inglis, and was under Mr. Taylor. She had leeches applied every other day, hot poultices after, took powders, mixtures, and pills; was galvanized (for the paralysis), had warm sea-baths, shower-baths, and riding in the open air. She remained till February 25th, 1843, and Mr. Taylor told her the reason her limbs were in that state was the condition of her breast, and that, *if it were removed*, she would regain the use of them. Here her health was considerably improved, and the pain in her breast also diminished.

About three or four days after her return to London, she was re-admitted, at the request of Lady Inglis, into the Middlesex Hospital, under Mr. Shaw, and was reinstated in the Cancer Ward, *with the ticket, CANCER BREAST, placed as before*. Little was attempted on this occasion for her, and at the end of a fortnight she was again discharged in this perfectly helpless and destitute condition. Lady Inglis, who had been apprized by her long ago of her objection to the operation, had expressed a desire to her that if the operation

were again proposed, she should submit. But it, however, this time *was not*; and when Sir Robert Inglis requested to know the reason of her being so soon discharged, Mr. Forbes, house-surgeon, wrote in reply, that she could walk if she liked; that it was want of perseverance only that prevented her. Mr. Arnott had made the same statement to Lady Inglis a twelvemonth before.

Aug. 23rd, 1843. She was received into St. George's Hospital, considerably emaciated, under Dr. Nairne, for paralysis. On her mentioning to him the state of her breast, and her intention not to have it removed, he advised her not to have it touched, to let it alone, so as not to increase the irritation, and good-humouredly told her "to live as long as she could." She left January 14th, 1844.

March 23rd. She entered St. Bartholomew's Hospital under Dr. Hue. He called in Mr. Vincent to examine the breast, who *declared it to be affected with CANCER*; and added that the spine was also diseased, and that she required to be strengthened *previously to the removal of the CANCER*, that must ultimately take place. She left the hospital June 8th, the nurse having previously told her they would not have let her go so soon but that they expected her soon back for the operation. She however never returned to that or any other hospital.

She was taken home and has remained in her room (with two or three exceptions) ever since. Her *sufferings* at that time were *extreme*; the pain, frequently *darting* and *stabbing* (her own words) in her breast, would extend to the extremity of the fingers on her left hand. She could not bear the least pressure on the breast. The pain sometimes would prevent her from going to sleep, at others would awaken her with its severity. Her extremities were so cold, that even in summer she applied flannel to her feet. Her hearing and sight had become much impaired; the debility in her left arm prevented her from holding anything longer than a few minutes. She had lost all sensation,\* as well as the power of motion, in her lower extremities. If she was raised and she attempted to stand, her knees immediately gave way under her. She could not turn in bed without holding the bedstead, and *could not lie on her left side*. Her appetite was bad, and her bowels had been in a torpid state for five years.

She continued thus till mesmerism was begun December,

\* A palsied part may be insensible to pricking and cutting, and yet be very sensible of heat and cold, though many medical men are not aware of this, and we have heard students of St. George's Hospital stoutly deny it on the authority of their teachers.—*Zoist*.

1845, from which period she dates her first steps to recovery from her many complaints, and her improvement from her state of paralysis, being now able to use the left arm equally well with the right, and with equal strength; she can now, with the assistance of a chair, walk about the room, and even stand a little while unsupported. She feels warm and comfortable, and can easily turn on either side in bed. She soon goes to sleep and sleeps well, except when the noise in the neighbourhood disturbs her; for she has now perfectly recovered her hearing, and sometimes to her discomfort, since a noise which formerly was heard as a faint murmur, now stuns her. Her sight, too, is so good as to enable her to read small print, and to work without glasses, which she had hitherto used. Her appetite is improved, and her bowels act regularly without the aid of medicine, which she had not been able to dispense with for years. **EVERY VESTIGE OF DISEASE IN THE BREAST HAS DISAPPEARED.** It is *perfectly* cured. The tumor and hardness are not to be found, and she can bear pressure on the part without the least pain. A few weeks after mesmerism was begun, she observed the tumor to diminish. At first it was the size of a turkey's egg; in a month it was reduced to one-sixth of this size, and shortly after disappeared altogether. Those of her acquaintance who had not seen it, to whom she relates the fact, laugh at her and say she had no tumor; that it was all fancy. But she solemnly declares that all she can say about it is, that she "once had a bad breast, and that now it is well."

Previously to being mesmerised, she consulted, being a Roman Catholic, the clergyman who was in the habit of attending her, to know whether she might be mesmerised. He replied, that he knew good had been effected by it, and he could not therefore see any objection to it.\*

The poor woman, though most intelligent and respectable, cannot write, but she thus certifies to the truth of the above.

The above is a correct statement,

Catherine Ryan's mark x.

#### *Administration and Phenomena of Mesmerism in the Case.*

Mesmerism, begun by Mr. Flintoff, Dec. 5th, 1845, was continued *an hour* each day with few exceptions till Jan. 9th, 1846, and for a fortnight longer about three times a week.

\* The Rev. Hugh M'Neile, Charlotte Elizabeth Tunna, and the other fanatics of their class, should blush. They would surely not burn such a papist.—*Zoist*.

His mode of operating was to keep her attention fixed on a watch held above the level of her eyes. He looked intently at them, and made downward passes from the forehead to the chest. He placed his hand occasionally on her head. The staring made her eyes smart and run, and *sleep was not produced*. She, however, gradually regained strength during the whole of this time, sensibility in her lower extremities, and the power of moving her legs. No further progress appearing to be made, Mr. Flintoff gave up, at the request of Mr. Briggs, of Nottingham Place, who defrayed the expense of attendance upon her; that gentleman being desirous to see whether a change of operator would accelerate her cure. On January 27th, 1846, I therefore began to mesmerise her, and she went to sleep in fifty minutes, and passed into the sleep-waking state. I mesmerised her by holding her hands and looking steadily at her till her eyes appeared heavy, when I desired her to close them, and then directed passes slowly from the forehead to the epigastrium, and from the temples downwards. When I thought the effect complete, I enquired of her if she were asleep. She attempted a reply, but could not articulate distinctly. I continued the passes a little longer, when to the same question she answered plainly, "Yes;" said she felt very comfortable, and added, "But how strange it is!" I woke her at the end of half an hour; she was astonished at having slept, and *much refreshed*. She had lost all recollection of having been spoken to and of having answered. I mesmerised her daily till the 31st of March, from which time I have done so occasionally.

The sleep would continue till she was awakened out of it either by transverse passes or by blowing on her eyes. When told to sleep for twenty-four hours, she has done so, and taken her meals, and conversed with those about her through the day as rationally as when awake. She could be awakened, if she wished it, by others as well as myself, if for any reason she desired them to wake her. Less and less time, and at length five minutes only, were required to produce sleep.

There were no marked phenomena in her case, beyond extreme susceptibility of the mesmeric action. She could easily distinguish where the passes were directed, even through opaque substances,—a tea-board for instance. I once tried outside the room-door, and successfully, before two witnesses. It is from this susceptibility, I think, the labours of my predecessor and myself have been successful in so many respects. In *about a fortnight* after I had mesmerised her, the *tumor*, she told me, *appeared to diminish*, and gave her *much less pain*. I had directed passes *locally* without contact or even

touching the shawl she wore over her dress (for she suffered from the cold), pointing the ten fingers at the distance of a few inches off, and spreading the passes as from a centre. This would communicate a glow to the surrounding parts.

Thus at the end of six weeks the result exceeded my expectation. The tumor was gone! Mr. Flintoff kindly watched the progress made, and can bear testimony to what I assert.<sup>†</sup> Knowing she was in the constant habit of taking aperient pills, I mesmerised water with a view to remove the difficulty she suffered from. I repeated this from day to day, always successfully, but the action was checked if I purposely missed mesmerising the water. Finding this succeed, I mesmerised it for a much longer time, and at last with the fixed idea that the effect *should* be permanent. The result has, up to this, proved so. Breathing in her ears, and pointing to their opening, removed her partial deafness. Her sight became stronger as her health returned. I used no passes to strengthen her eyes. The spine proved the most rebellious to my efforts, yet is considerably strengthened. Passes *made in front* of her she felt distinctly from the cervical vertebræ to the extremity of the spine, and great rigidity was felt at its lower region. I could never produce perfect rigidity in her arms or legs, yet I could communicate a feeling of warmth to the paralyzed side that would last for days. This warmth is now permanent.

I made a few attempts to excite the cerebral organs, but failed. She could easily distinguish the taste of mesmerised from other water in her sleep-waking state, but only then; and described it sparkling like soda-water, and extremely pleasant to the taste. I must not omit mentioning that shortly after having been mesmerised, she could in the natural waking state distinctly feel passes made even at a distance of eight or ten feet; and that her eyes could be closed when awake, so that she could not open them. On my leaving her mesmerised in her chair, and telling her to go to bed and wake at seven, eight, or any particular hour the following morning, the desired result ensued as *punctually* as the clock struck.

I may mention another mode I employed to invigorate her shattered frame. It was simply holding her hands firmly, and the mesmeric influence spread upwards till it had reached the shoulders, then descended slowly and gradually down the spine to the loins, and finally reached her feet; this was done for ten minutes.

H. J. FRADELLE.

No. 9, Percy Street, Fitzroy Square.

June 15th, 1846.

<sup>†</sup> See Mr. Flintoff's Case of Epilepsy, p. 242.

P.S. A few days ago she was enabled with the assistance of one person to descend the stairs, and afterwards, taking hold of two arms, to walk into the street at the distance of twenty yards; and after having been conveyed in a cab to chapel and back, returned in the same way up the court to her lodgings.

Not being a medical man I can give no opinion upon the nature of her disease. But Mr. Flintoff considered it was not cancer: and Dr. Elliotson, who visited her after the cure, told me that he "found a long seam on the flat and breastless right side where the cut had been made in the removal, and on the left a perfectly healthy breast, full, moveable, and soft, without the least spot of hardness; so that his impression was, that there had never been cancer of it, but such a tumor or induration as is often called cancer and cut away as cancer." v

---

\*.\* In consequence of this cure, Mr. Briggs, on being invited to attend the annual hospital dinner of the Middlesex Hospital, addressed the following letter to the Secretary.

27, Nottingham Place,  
30th April, 1846.

SIR,—I have received your invitation to attend the annual dinner of the Middlesex Hospital, which I beg leave to decline, for two reasons. The first is, that I have long ceased to take any part in public dinners. The second, however, is of more importance, as, in my opinion, materially regarding the utility of the institution, and also affecting in some small degree its pecuniary resources; and therefore I think it right to state it frankly, in order that it may be submitted to the managing committee for their consideration.

Having become acquainted with the extraordinary efficacy of mesmerism in curing various diseases, which had baffled all the ordinary modes of treatment, I was desirous that several poor persons whom I knew should partake of its benefits, and accordingly applied at the Hospital to ascertain whether it would be employed or not; but, to my great regret, was answered in the negative. Upon my enquiring into the reason for refusing it, the only one assigned was that mesmerism is not *orthodox*. What may be the precise import of this mysterious theological term when applied to medicine, it is impossible for me to form an idea. If it be meant to forbid *every* innovation, however valuable, upon ancient practice, such a sweeping proscription appears to me little suited to the en-

v See his remarks on this point in Vol. IV., p. 9.



quiring spirit of the age we live in, and ill adapted to promote that progress in medical science which may reasonably be expected from the extensive experience to be gained in these large establishments. Instead of enquiring whether a proposed remedy had been used by our forefathers, it should seem that the only important point to be ascertained is, whether it has been found to be beneficial. Now on this head the evidence in favour of mesmerism is already most abundant, and is increasing daily, as it becomes more generally known; and the vast advantages to be derived from its adoption in hospital practice may be seen detailed in Dr. Esdaile's last report from Calcutta, published in *The Zoist* of this month, together with several other very interesting cures, of the truth of which there can be no doubt, from the respectability of the gentlemen whose names are affixed to them.<sup>u</sup> In confirmation of these and all other testimonies I have heard and read, I have had ocular demonstration of the clearest kind in several cases, two of which are so striking that I think it right to state them here. The first is that of a very poor woman, named Ryan, who several years ago was a patient in your Hospital, and was then labouring under a complication of most grievous maladies, consisting of cancerous swellings in both breasts, a diseased spine, insensibility of the lower extremities, and total inability to move them; her sight and hearing also were a good deal impaired. In order to get rid of the cancer, one of her breasts was taken off by Mr. Arnott, who also afterwards proposed to operate upon the other. To that, however, she objected, as being unable to bear a second amputation. She was then treated in the usual way for this and her other complaints, but with very little benefit, and after a considerable residence, partly in the cancer ward, she was discharged in a most deplorable condition. She has also been in several other hospitals in London and Brighton, but without finding any material relief. Under such most distressing circumstances I resolved that mesmerism should be tried upon her, as a last resource, and being precluded from it in the Hospital, I engaged Mr. Flintoff, of Titchfield Street, and afterwards, Mr. Fradelle, of Percy Street, to attend her, which they have done with such astonishing success that *the scirrhous tumor in her remaining breast, which had been getting worse and worse for five years, is entirely dispersed*, she is free from pain, the weakness in her back is removed, sensibility and the power of motion are restored to her limbs, and her sight and hearing are greatly improved. In short, she seems to be completely cured of all her appalling maladies,

<sup>u</sup> See Vol. III., p. 490, &c.; Vol. IV., p. 1, &c.

with the exception of a weakness in her knees, which I hope will ultimately yield to the same sanative influence. For the accuracy of these facts I can personally vouch, being in the constant habit of visiting Mrs. Ryan; and I mention them for the purpose of giving Mr. Arnott, or any other officers of the Hospital, an opportunity of verifying them by personal inspection. She lives at a little grocer's, No. 15, Compton Place, Compton Street, Tavistock Square, and will, I have no doubt, give every information that may be desired; for she is very intelligent.

I have also witnessed another remarkable cure effected in a very short time by the same means, upon a poor woman, named Donelly, living at No. 12, Coram Place, Little Coram Street, through the instrumentality of Mr. Hands, of Thayer Street. Her case was one of ulcerated uterus, with, I believe, prolapsus uteri, of which she was healed in about three weeks, after having been informed at the North London Hospital that nothing more could be done for her unless she would submit to an operation.<sup>v</sup>

With such instances as these before my eyes, in addition to all I hear and read on the subject, I cannot help feeling a strong desire that all the sick and infirm poor should partake of the benefit of this invaluable discovery,—of such potency to relieve many of the most formidable diseases incident to our nature, that too often bid defiance to all other modes of treatment.

But as the expense of paying gentlemen to attend upon any considerable number of sufferers would far exceed my means, I am exceedingly anxious that this work of mercy should be undertaken by a public institution, and do hope and trust the Middlesex Hospital will be the first to set the bright example. Great and manifold as would be the blessings thus conferred upon their afflicted fellow mortals, the Committee would have the additional satisfaction of reflecting that so much good might be accomplished not only without entailing upon the institution any increase of expenditure, but that a great saving might be effected, by shortening the process of cure, and thereby diminishing the cost of provisions and drugs, so that a much greater number might be admitted in the course of a year than are at present. This consideration appears to me well worth the attention of the committee; and, as connected with it, I think it proper to add that, although I have evinced my good will for the Middlesex Hospital by subscribing to it for many years, and inserting in my will a handsome legacy to it, yet as I cannot afford both to contribute to that, and at

<sup>v</sup> *Zoist*, Vol. IV., p. 81.

the same time to pay for mesmerising the poor, I must make a choice between the two, and, if the present system is persevered in at the Hospital, I shall feel it my duty to give a preference to that which I am convinced is calculated to confer the greatest benefits on the unfortunate objects who stand most in need of assistance. I shall therefore wait with some degree of anxiety to know the determination of the committee upon this point; and when it is formed I shall be obliged by your acquainting me with it.

I am, Sir,

Your most obedient Servant,

JOSEPH BRIGGS.

The following particulars of the reception of this letter have been given us on what we regard as unexceptionable authority. But we shall be happy to publish any counterstatement on equally good authority.

“Mr. Briggs having understood that his letter was to be taken into consideration on the 5th inst., went directly to Compton Place, got Mrs. Ryan put into a cab, and conveyed to the hospital, so as to be ready to undergo any examination that might be thought proper. After some other business had been dispatched, his letter was produced and begun to be read by the Secretary; but, as the latter appeared to have some difficulty in reading the hand-writing, Mr. Briggs proposed to finish it himself. This was allowed, although not without evident signs of dissatisfaction from some of the Governors, one of whom, a Mr. Brewster, expressed his hope that he was not going to begin again. Indeed the sneers, interruptions, and discourtesies exhibited, were such as to induce Dr. Ashburner to appeal to the Chairman whether in any society of *gentlemen*, a letter addressed in the pure spirit of benevolence, on a subject connected with the interests of humanity, would not be heard to the end without indecent interruptions. This appeal having had some beneficial effect, and the reading being finished, a conversation took place as to what should be done with it, when it was moved that the matter should be referred to the Medical Committee of the establishment. This was objected to by Mr. Brewster as giving too great a sanction to mesmerism, and by Dr. Merriman, because *mesmerism is no new thing, and because on some former occasion a man had pretended to cure cancer by the application of the inside of a dead puppy to the part*; and, lastly, by the Rev. Mr. Scobell, on the ground that much has been written for and against mesmerism, and that *while it is ‘struggling into existence,’ it ought not to be countenanced by*

*the governors of that hospital.* Mr. Briggs then made a few observations on the importance of the subject before them, and upon the inconsistency of refusing to admit mesmerism as contrary to ancient practice, while they allowed *galvanism*, which was declared by one of their officers to be nearly the same thing. He told them that Mrs. Ryan was in attendance, and ready to undergo any examination they might think fit. His reasonings, however, whether written or verbal, availed little. Two amendments upon the motion of reference were moved; one by Mr. Brewster, to the effect that it was not expedient to take any further notice of his letter; and a second by Mr. Scobell, that it be allowed to lie upon the table. Upon these amendments Mr. Briggs was beginning to make some observations, when he was stopped short by the Chairman, who said with a most peremptory tone and angry look, 'Sir, you have already spoken two or three times,' although he had in fact only spoken 'once,' and that for a very short time, (the rest being merely conversation,) while his opponents were not restricted from speaking as often as they pleased; and such indeed is probably the general practice in committees.

"The debate, if such it can be called, being thus forcibly brought to a conclusion, the resolution and *second* amendment were put to the vote; and, there being only seven hands held up for the former, while ten were for the latter, the amendment was declared to be carried: and so the appeal, from which Mr. Briggs had hoped for a better result, is to have the honour of lying *upon*, or, perhaps, *under*, the table of the institution, whose true interests it was intended to promote,—which is, we apprehend tantamount to its being consigned to utter oblivion, and that, too, without any one of the persons present thinking it worth while to see Mrs. Ryan, who was in the waiting room. It should seem therefore that there is not much probability of mesmerism being introduced into the Middlesex Hospital *at present*. Yet we do not despair of that being accomplished at no distant period, as we know some of its medical officers are zealous supporters of the inestimable discovery. Indeed, no one will admit that the recent resolution, founded on such bases and conducted in such a manner, can be regarded as a satisfactory and much less a *final* settlement of the question, and we do hope the discussion will be renewed on some other occasion under more favourable auspices. It was evident from the first that the *Chairman* looked upon the matter as unworthy of serious attention; for while Mr. Briggs's letter was in reading, he *was making mock passes upon his neighbour*, and when the

division took place, *he was the first to hold up his hand*;—a thing which seems to us quite contrary to reason and practice, as a person placed in such a situation, whatever may be his private opinions, ought at least to preserve the *appearance* of impartiality, and not to vote for either party except where the others are equally divided.

“Let Mr. Briggs, however, feel assured that this mighty influence, although for a time thwarted by ignorance, prejudice, or selfishness, will speedily overcome all opposition, and be hailed as one of the greatest blessings which vouchsafed by a merciful Creator to poor suffering mortals.”

On the dignified tricks of the chairman, Mr. R. Vaughan Richards, Q.C., during so grave, so holy a question as that of allowing the poor wretches in the hospital to have the inestimable blessings of mesmerism, we shall make no other remark than that they would have been still more delightful to behold if he had been decked out at the time with his gown and full-bottomed dress wig. If the Mr. Brewster, whoever he is, formerly suffered himself repeatedly to be told at the board that he was indulging in falsehoods when defending Mr. Tuson, what he did on this occasion was of no importance. The conduct of Dr. Merriman, whose enduring soubriquet at the hospital we will not mention, though it is beautifully appropriate, does not surprize us. It was in keeping with the wisdom evinced during his whole life. Being an accoucheur, and therefore occupied day and night in furthering the progress of little things “*struggling into existence*” and intended to grow into men and women, he could not for shame use Mr. Scobell’s clever argument, and therefore tried another. “Mesmerism,” he said, “is no new thing. I remember a proposal for the cure of cancer being made by a person who actually applied the warm inside of a recently killed puppy, and maggots were afterwards found which were supposed to come from the patient.” According to this sage—or sage-femme, mesmerism is unworthy of regard at the Middlesex Hospital because dead puppies do not cure cancers.

But the sad part of this affair is the conduct of the Rev. Mr. Scobell, the man of God, who earns his bread by preaching the gospel of Christ,—of him that came preaching comfort to the poor and healing all manner of diseases. Mr. Scobell knows what mesmerism is: we saw him years ago in Dr. Elliotson’s drawing room when the most indisputable phenomena were produced, and he knows that his curate and his curate’s brother have both mesmerised much and effected good cures. But, waving all this, it was his duty to exhibit a little correspondance between his skilfully composed

Sunday appeals to the feelings of his congregation and his actual sympathies with the suffering. He knows that immense benefit to both medical and surgical patients—benefit far beyond what any other single means can afford—is declared on unquestionable and most abundant authority to result from mesmerism; and his duty was obvious and imperative. But mesmerism was *struggling into existence*, and so it deserved no notice! Had he lived therefore in the age of Tiberius, he would have turned his back on the founder of his religion, and if told to sell all he had and give it to the poor and “follow me,” his reply would have been, “Not I—your religion is *struggling into existence*: when it is well established and I can get a good living through it, let me know.” Mr. Scobell, You have not so learned Christ. You remind us of his parable of the good Samaritan, in which he represents the priest as caring not for the poor creature, but walking away on the other side.

## MESMERISM IN CEYLON.

V. *Cure of Epilepsy.* By Dr. DAVEY.

THE following short account of the cure of a case of epilepsy in Ceylon, is contained in a letter received by Dr. Engledue from Dr. Davey, now resident in that island, and formerly of the Hanwell Lunatic Asylum.

“A Cingalese boy, who had suffered for several years from epilepsy, came under my care in the hospital. He generally had four or five fits every twenty-four hours. I mesmerised him regularly for three months. In a very short time the number of fits diminished, and at the end of the second month he occasionally passed through the entire day without an attack. The disease gradually left him, and he has not had an attack for *two* months. I shall discharge him cured in a short time.”

## MESMERISM IN RUSSIA.

VI. *Cure of Epilepsy.*

DEAR Dr. ELLIOTSON,—A friend of mine in Russia, holding a high official situation, has written me that mesmerism is making great progress in that country, and exciting the deepest interest in the most intelligent circles. He has also favoured me with the *Journal de St. Petersbourg*, Dec. 29th,

old style (or Jan. 10th, new style), containing an article of which I subjoin you a translation, and which ought to put some of the anti-mesmeric doctors of England to the blush.

Yours truly,

SPENCER T. HALL.

Old Manor House, Wilford, Notts,  
16th June, 1846.

(*Translation*).

TESTIMONY OF GRATITUDE.

The "*Russian Invalide*" publishes the following article:—

"Of a weak constitution generally, I suffered in 1844 insupportable pains in the head, which lasted more than nine months: this was followed by excruciating pains, violent palpitations of the heart, loss of sleep and appetite, occasional convulsions in the right leg, complete prostration of strength, spasms in all my limbs, and lastly attacks during which I lost all consciousness. These attacks became more frequent, five within twenty-four hours, and lasted whole hours. I entirely lost the use of my legs, and was obliged to be carried in a blanket. In consequence of the last fit I remained twenty-four hours unconscious and deprived of sensation, stretched under the sacred cloths (or veils) like one dead. Already had the undertaker been called to take the measure for my coffin.

"The doctors who had attended me from the commencement of the disease had tried all the remedies which science indicated. According to the indications which it (science) furnished, they had sought the cause of the disease, and formed their judgment of its nature, testing the exactness of their conclusions from the effect of the medicines; and repeatedly changed their mode of treatment. But all the resources of the apothecary's art, of cold baths, of bleeding, and remedies against tænia, were without success, and had no other result than the most violent sufferings caused by their use.

"Whether from the changes in the manner of treating it, or from the impotence of medicine in the case, my disease made rapid progress, and the grave appeared likely to be the sole termination to my sufferings. The doctors themselves, after having exhausted all the resources of their art, at length declared that I was afflicted with an incurable epilepsy, and that I should die during one of these attacks. In a word, the violence of the evil, and the experience of the doctors, condemned me to inevitable death. The next crisis was to carry me off. But the God of mercy

deigned to send me a preserver in the person of his Excellency Major-General Andrew Pashkoff, whom my family had requested to come to see me.

"Influenced by humanity, he consented to visit 'the dying man,' as I was called, the day after a crisis of twenty-four hours; and without examining into the causes of the disease, or the prescriptions of the doctors, he showed me the holy image of our Lady of Tichvine,"<sup>w</sup> and the first application of animal magnetism caused the crises and convulsions to disappear, and they have not since reappeared. He gave his *séances* twice a week. After the fifth, the cause of the disease manifested itself in the form of hemorrhoids; my appetite and strength returned to such a degree that I could not only get up, but by the advice of the General I could go and breathe the country air. At the fifteenth *séance* all pain had entirely disappeared, as well as the symptoms of the crises, and I could with ease take walks of five or six versts (from three and a third to four miles). After the twelfth *séance* I had resumed the management of my affairs as entirely cured, blessing the name of my preserver, not before the image, in the presence of which he had taken me under his protection, but in the holy temple of the Lord, where I vowed to consecrate this day as long as I live, to pray for him and his children. Here below there is no other reward for him who has restored me to life, and from the feelings which actuate him he can have no other. His reward is not of this world, and my tongue cannot find expression for the feelings with which my soul is filled.

(Signed) "ALEXIS ZEDOTOFF VARLAMIEFF,  
"Merchant of St. Petersburg."

## VII. *Local Mesmerisation of Cerebral Organs.*

By Mr. H. S. THOMPSON.

My dear Elliotson,—I cannot recollect without my notebook, which I have not with me, the particulars of all the cases that I have met with where the cerebral organs have been excited by touch without the patient being mesmerised, but such as I do I send you.

The two cases which I think are the most striking were the following. I was staying at a friend's house, when one evening phrenology was the topic of discussion, and the lady of the house asked me to point out, if I could, the particular

<sup>w</sup> A general concomitant, I believe, of most kinds of curative treatment among members of the Greek Church.—*Translator.*



traits of character which her children possessed. Amongst them was a girl about fourteen or fifteen years of age. I had scarcely laid my hand on the organ of Self-esteem, when she drew herself up haughtily and said that she disliked my hand upon her head. I removed my hand from that organ and shortly replaced it, when she made the same remark. At first I thought I had not got the most amiable of individuals under my hands, but it immediately struck me that the organs had been excited by contact. I removed my finger and placed it on Benevolence, and after keeping it there a short time, she looked up and smiled and said, "I like that—that is pleasant." I then placed it on Wit, and she began to laugh and seem in a very merry humour. I tried no further, as I knew the family were rather averse to mesmerism, and I thought that she would soon be in a mesmeric state from the extraordinary effect produced involuntarily upon her, and which was a proof of her extreme susceptibility.

The second case was a gentleman, in whom I excited the organs of Wit, Imitation, Tune, Self-esteem, Benevolence, when he was not in a mesmeric state, and who had just declared his disbelief of the power to excite the cerebral organs by contact in a mesmeric state. He admitted that he felt no inclination to resist the strange impulse that he immediately had to develop those different feelings which we think peculiar to the several organs touched.

I have met with some other cases accidentally, but they were not so clear or satisfactory as those I have related, nor can I recollect them sufficiently well to describe them without referring to my note-book.

Yours ever,  
H. S. THOMPSON.

I have only just time to write you thus to catch the post.  
Fairfield House, near York.

June, 1846.

---

VIII. *Cure of severe Pain with local Mesmerism: and the production of singular Phenomena, by Mr. H. S. THOMPSON, in a Letter to Dr. Elliotson.*

The patient in this case was a young lady twenty years of age; she had never suffered from any serious illness, and appears to have a remarkably healthy and strong constitution. At the age of sixteen (four years before she became my patient), after taking quick exercise, she felt a pain between

the fourth and fifth toes of the right foot ; it was supposed to be merely the result of a sprain, and little attention was paid to it at the time. The pain, however, increased, and at last was accompanied by severe spasms shooting from the foot to the hip, and sometimes accompanied by an aching pain in the back under the shoulder. She could not bear any exertion, nor hang her leg down for any length of time. The pain was so acute occasionally that it caused fainting fits. She continued in this way for two years, trying all the usual remedies, and derived some benefit, when on the continent, from the treatment of a medical man whom she consulted, towards the end of the second year, and the pain gradually subsided ; so that, though she could not declare herself perfectly well, and was subject to a good deal of inconvenience from any exertion, she nevertheless was enabled to enjoy herself tolerably well the two following years. In the spring of 1843 she went abroad with her family, and without any apparent cause, nor after any great exertion, the pain returned more violently than ever ; she now could not put her foot to the ground at any time without pain, and severe spasms shooting to the hip, and from thence to the head, were continually occurring, and would sometimes cause her to faint two or three times in a day. After a fainting fit, she invariably felt a cessation from the violence of the pain. All the remedies before resorted to which had appeared to afford any relief were again tried, and every other means that the different medical men she consulted could suggest ; but no mitigation, and often an increase of pain, was the consequence, and in one instance she suffered so severely from the prescriptions of a most eminent surgeon in London, that her life was in considerable danger, nor did she recover for some time from the effects of the intended remedy. She was suffering in this severe manner on her return home, which was in July of the year 1843. Her father asked me if I thought mesmerism could at all relieve her. I proposed a trial. She was suffering at the time acutely from spasm. There were seven or eight persons in the room, and amongst them a gentleman (a cousin) who was sceptical as to mesmerism. I made passes over the foot and down the leg for about ten minutes, when she declared that she neither felt pain nor ache. The foot seemed attracted by my hand, and the gentleman whom I have mentioned wished to try whether he could produce a similar effect. He tried and succeeded : but in a few minutes the most violent convulsive action took place in the limbs, nor could I by any effort allay it for a considerable time, nor before all the parties who were standing round her had re-

moved to some distance. The pain, however, did not return for some hours, and then not so violently as before. It was at this time that I consulted you ; for from the extreme violence of the muscular twitchings and convulsive movements, I feared lest there might be some risk in persevering with mesmerism, and dared not undertake the case on my own responsibility. Your answer was encouraging. Her family were so alarmed at the unpleasant result of our first mesmeric experiment, that nothing but a recurrence of the violent pain would have induced either the patient herself, or her family, to have anything more to do with mesmerism.

The day I received your letter advising mesmerism to be continued, I saw her again ; she was unable to move and obliged to lie on a sofa. I made a few passes over the foot and down the leg, when, as in the first instance, the pain was removed, and in a quarter of an hour she took my arm and walked about perfectly free from pain. No unpleasant twitchings occurred this day. From that day to last autumn, *i.e.* from July, 1843, I continued to mesmerise this patient on an average two or three times a week with some intermissions. Three or four times I had hoped that the cure was complete, and had ceased to mesmerise her, but was obliged to have recourse to it again. The last time of its recurrence, an interval of nearly three months had passed with absence from pain.

I have rarely been able to put this patient to sleep, for whenever the mesmeric passes have been continued for any length of time, almost invariably convulsive twitchings and starting would come on, which have prevented sleep and obliged me to discontinue the operation ; so that my constant endeavor has been to relieve the pain, and render the patient as little sensitive to mesmerism as possible. I found that when I had continued the passes long enough to overcome the convulsive action and induce sleep, the patient became so highly sensitive that the approach of almost every one produced unpleasant sensations in her ; and even some hours afterwards, if she sat near any persons, or was touched by them, or by any animal, very unpleasant involuntary convulsive twitchings were the result. Again, I have occasionally found if she had been walking arm in arm with any person previously to my mesmerising her, that as soon as I commenced, the same convulsive action would occur ; and also that she has been differently affected by my mesmerising different persons previously to mesmerising her. At one time when the pain was obstinate, and I was in the constant and daily practice of mesmerising her, I had also two gentlemen patients, both

suffering from asthma ; they each took me from a quarter of an hour to twenty minutes to mesmerise, and I invariably found that if I mesmerised her immediately after one gentleman, she was quiet and composed, and seemed very comfortable ; but if after the other, she always expressed herself as feeling cold and uncomfortable, and the involuntary action was produced. I have tried this experiment repeatedly with the same result, and there has been a similar though generally a less effect produced, when even some hours had elapsed from my mesmerising either of these gentlemen. I was not at all aware of any different or peculiar sensation from either of them myself.

On some occasions some very curious phenomena have been produced. I usually found when these convulsive twitchings came on, that the readiest way to allay them was to quietly hold the hands for a few minutes, and this almost always succeeded ; but sometimes the hands and arms have been seized with involuntary but slow automatic action, sometimes performing all sorts of convolutions, twisting and turning about, and advancing and receding, and the hand then insinuating itself between books, under the table-cloth, or any thing that happened to be near, and exactly simulating the motions and actions of some snake or reptile. I have put a handkerchief over the head of the patient so that she could not see her hand, but it has receded at the approach of mine, advanced as I drew my hand back, inserted itself between the books, &c., as though it possessed eyes itself, or some peculiar power of knowing where it was going : sometimes it seemed to be attracted by some object at a distance, or to have a desire, if I may so express it, of advancing forward. I have requested the patient to follow the directions of the hand, but have rarely been able to guess what was the attractive or stimulating power of these extraordinary fantastic movements.

The foot that was subject to the neuralgic affection, I have once or twice observed similarly affected. I will relate one instance, in which the result was as satisfactory as extraordinary. The patient, one morning when I had an engagement and could not remain with her, complained of a little pain ; I made some rapid passes over the foot, until she said the pain was removed : and I left her. On my return I still found that she was not entirely free from pain, and commenced mesmerising her again. Convulsive motions immediately came on in the foot, and I gave over mesmerising : but in a few minutes the foot began to advance forward, and, though the patient had the power to control its action by

holding it firmly on the ground, she said that she had a sensation as if something was attached to her foot, that drew it forward; and when she held the foot suspended above the ground, it was immediately advanced involuntarily forward.

Anxious to discover some reason, if possible, for this, I requested her to follow the foot in any direction it might seem to be attracted. She did so, when she was led to the window. The room was on the ground-floor, and the windows down to the ground, opening into the garden. There was an iron plate close to the window, which I thought possibly might have been the attractive power. I requested the patient to go into the garden; she still felt the sensation as if something was pulling at her foot. I found however that the iron plate was not the object of attraction; the foot rested for a moment or two on the window-sill, and the patient said it felt quiet and comfortable; but soon again the same sensation was experienced, and the foot was again drawn by some invisible agent round the house, resting for a moment on the sill of some of the windows, as she arrived at them in succession. Having made the circuit of the house, the foot seemed attracted through a thick clump of shrubs that bounds and adjoins the north end of the house, and screens the yard and offices from the gardens. It struck me immediately that a little dog that was generally in the house must have something to do with these phenomena. I made no remark of the sort to the patient, but proposed to return to the house, as it was impossible that we could persist in the pursuit of our invisible game through the wet bushes. As soon as we had re-entered the house, I went in search of the dog, and on finding it brought it into the house, and let it find its way into the drawing-room as if by accident. In a very short time a slight convulsive twitching took place in the foot, and a still stronger sense as if something was drawing it. She advanced towards the dog, and put her foot on its back as it was lying before the fire, and the twitching and sensation was at an end. She immediately exclaimed, "My foot has at length found its resting-place." On enquiry, I found that in the morning, directly after mesmerising her, she had placed her foot on the dog as it was lying on the rug before the fire, and had kept it there nearly half an hour; but the circumstance had never struck her, until she again found her foot on the dog's back, and all the sensations she had experienced at an end. The dog, when shut out of the house, was constantly in the habit of trying the different windows, and, if unsuccessful in its endeavours to get into the house, would make its way through the bushes into the back

yard. I have little doubt that this had been the case that day.

Another interval of several months has elapsed, and the patient has experienced no pain. I do hope that we shall be able to pronounce the cure perfect.

I have met with several cases where this convulsive and involuntary action has been brought on by a second person touching a limb of a person who had been mesmerised for some time.

A few days ago, a friend of mine, who has the misfortune to be quite deaf and nearly dumb, came with his sister to consult me about his eyes: he is an artist, and from close application to his pursuits, a nervous affection had come on in his eyes, which his medical adviser feared might terminate in amaurosis. I mesmerised him, and anxious to ascertain how he felt, I requested his sister to try whether she could make him understand by talking to him on his own fingers. The experiment was very curious and successful; but a short time afterwards involuntary action came on in his hands and arms, and continued when he was quite awake, nor did it cease until I made passes down them for a quarter of an hour or twenty minutes.\*

Sept. 3rd, 1845. I met with a most interesting case. A poor woman of the name of Bell, who resides in Stillington, was attacked with mania. She had had a previous attack about a year since, and had been confined in the York Lunatic Asylum for eighteen weeks, and afterwards remained in a low desponding state for a length of time. She gradually got better, and had been engaged in harvesting with her husband. Whilst at work, she was suddenly attacked with a kind of fit, and relapsed into a state of mania. When I first saw her, she had been in a most violent state for about forty-eight hours, yelling and screaming at times most frightfully, and endeavouring to strike or bite any one who came near

\* I think it as well to mention, that before I commenced regularly mesmerising this patient, her father, having heard of Mr. Braid's hypnotism, procured his book on the subject, and, being convinced that it was a readier method of getting rid of the pain if it answered as well, took it in hand set to work with his daughter. The first time or two it produced no sleep or hypnotism, but only a most disagreeable and strained feeling in the eyes, which lasted many hours after the operation, and at length brought on a most unpleasant and serious affection, the eyes being convulsively and involuntarily turned upwards; and this occurred for several days after this dangerous practice was discontinued, whenever the patient looked upwards, or fixed her eyes for a short time on any object. No relief whatever from the pain was experienced during this process.

her. She was strapped into an arm-chair, and her hands and feet tied. I determined to try what effect mesmerism would have on her. I advanced towards her, keeping my eye steadily fixed upon her's. This seemed to make her rather more tranquil. I then made a few passes over her head and down her limbs; at first she slightly tried to resist, but in a few minutes she became quiet and calm, and completely under my control. I untied her hands, and loosened the bands she was fastened with, and then recommenced mesmerising her. In ten minutes she was asleep, and in her sleep she thanked me for the relief she felt in her head. I let her sleep about an hour, when she awoke. She was quiet and composed; the excitement seemed over, but her mind was weak and wandering, and she appeared exhausted. She had one paroxysm that night, which lasted about an hour.

I mesmerised her the following day; there was still a wildness in her look, and she had an excitable and rambling manner of talking, but she did not break out into any acts of violence. She improved steadily, and on the fourth day appeared quite as well as, if not better than, before her attack. She had not suffered from lowness of spirits or despondency, which was the case after her first seizure. She has had no relapse since, and has been able to attend to her family and to work.

Mesmerism had a most curious and instantaneous effect on this poor creature; for she was not only instantly calmed, but in a few minutes was *incapable* of being violent, had she tried to be so; for her limbs were partially stiffened; she could only move them with the slowest and most regular action. The muscles of her throat, neck, and mouth then gradually became stiffened, so that she could not speak; then her eyes closed, and she slept quietly for about an hour; when she awoke, she slowly and by degrees was enabled to speak and use her limbs. Insanity in this case is, I am sorry to say, hereditary. Her father, I understand, became insane, and a brother and sister also have suffered from this fearful malady.

She describes the sensation of mesmerism as being very agreeable, relieving her head from the pain, which was very violent, almost immediately, and before going to sleep; and then a sort of listlessness and inability to move her limbs gradually coming on, which she said was by no means an unpleasant feeling.

IX. *Cure of Epilepsy with Mesmerism.* By Mr. FLINTOFF, Surgeon.

FEB. 20th, 1844. I was called to Emma Button, aged 21, residing at No. 47, Great Titchfield Street. I found her labouring under considerable exhaustion, having had two fits, each of half an hour's duration, in the morning. The tongue foul, pulse 90 and soft, dimness of sight, severe headache, and great pain in the loins and thighs; it was the period for the catamenia, which had not yet appeared. She had been subject to violent epileptic fits ever since the age of 16, supposed to have been at first produced by a fright: latterly the attacks had increased in frequency and severity, and for the last 10 months she had several every month, but more severe and frequent immediately before and during the catamenia, which had always been more or less deficient et quantitatem et colorem, ever since their commencement, at the early age of 11. She had been a patient at the Marylebone Dispensary for years; been repeatedly cupped, leeches, and blistered, and had taken an immense quantity of medicine prescribed by a number of eminent medical men, without the slightest benefit.

I ordered her calomel and hyoscyamus at bed-time, and a saline aperient draught in the morning, hot fomentations to the abdomen, hip bath, and embrocation to the loins.

Feb. 21st. Saline mixture. Liq. Opii. sed. Had one fit which lasted 25 minutes: in the evening the catamenia appeared.

22nd. One fit, mixture continued.

23rd. Tongue and pulse better, still head-ache and sight dim; aperient pills with hyos. at bed time.

24th. One fit, tongue clean, bowels open.

27th. Two fits, tongue clean, bowels confined, two pills.

28th. Mesmerised for the first time for half an hour, by the advice of Dr. Elliotson, who saw the patient, and urged its continuance.

It was accordingly continued by me daily, without the mesmeric sleep being produced, until the 15th March, when she passed into the mesmeric coma after being mesmerised about twenty minutes. On the 3rd she had a severe fit immediately after being mesmerised.

15th March. She remained in the sleep for three hours, and awoke greatly refreshed, and her head relieved.

16th. Mesmerised, asleep in 10 minutes.

17th. Had a fit before my visit. Mesmerised, asleep in two minutes, and continued so four hours.



18th. Mesmerised, asleep in one minute, awoke in an hour with a violent head-ache, and on my placing my hands on the front and back part of the head she went off into a fit, which immediately subsided on her being again mesmerised.

22nd. General health and appetite greatly improved.

Mesmerism still continued every day.

April 1st. *In the mesmeric sleep said that she should have a dreadful fit at 10 in the morning of the 19th, which would be the last she should ever have, and that she should be very ill for a week before.*

12th. Catamenia appeared, (it being a week before the proper time, this never having occurred before, they being generally rather over the proper time,) without any pain, color naturalis, quantitas aucta.

15th. Sent for in the morning and found her in a fit, and which had existed for 10 minutes. I mesmerised her out of it in half a minute. Found on enquiry that she had just rinsed out some clothes in cold water, had been instantly attacked with violent pains in the uterus, and went off into a fit; another occurred in ten minutes, which immediately subsided on her being again mesmerised. Had another in the evening, which continued three-quarters of an hour. I was not present. Foretold the next would take place at 10 next morning.

16th. Had two fits to-day, the first at 10 a.m. *She has of late always talked, during the sleep, of Friday, the 19th being a dreadful day for her.* 17th. Four fits. 18th. Thirteen fits. 19th. *Friday, twenty-six fits, the last at ten o'clock at night, which she said would be the last she should ever have unless she should meet with a great fright. During this week she always mentioned in her sleep the different hours at which each fit would take place, which always occurred to the moment.* The holy rapture, and the grace and beauty of the attitudes which she assumed during the greater part of the last two days, in her mesmeric state, surpassed description.\*

The patient had a very fine regular set of teeth, with the exception of the right eye tooth, which protruded so much as to disfigure the mouth and irritate the upper lip from pressure. Although it was *very firmly fixed*, I removed it *during the mesmeric sleep without her feeling the operation*, two of my own friends being present. Mesmerism in this case was continued for three months longer. *She has had no return of the fits since April 19th, 1844, and is now in the most perfect state of health.*

\* See Dr. Elliotson's case of Miss E. Melhuish.—*Zoist*, vol. I., p. 449.

I have lately witnessed the beneficial effects of mesmerism in a case of tumor of the left breast, combined with paralysis of the inferior extremities. The patient, Mrs. Ryan, No. 5, Compton Place, Judd Street, was mesmerised by me from the 5th December last, for six weeks, after which time, as I was obliged to discontinue the case, it was taken up by Mr. Fradelle, of 19, Percy Street, with the most satisfactory results. Previously to mesmerism being employed, the tumor was about the size of a turkey's egg, and the inferior extremities were entirely devoid of sensation and motion; in four weeks its size had diminished nearly one-fourth, and the other unpleasant symptoms were greatly relieved. The tumor has now entirely disappeared, and sensation and motion have in a great measure been restored.<sup>y</sup>

THOMAS FLINTOFF.

73, Great Titchfield Street,  
June 8th, 1846.

X. *Cures of Epilepsy, Loss of Voice, and Deafness.* By  
Mr. DAVEY.

The following accounts have been handed to us by Dr. Elliotson, from Mr. Harrison, junior, of Plymouth, who has seen the original certificates, and vouches for the accuracy of the copies.

Mr. Davey, who effected these cures, mesmerised Mrs. Northway whose arm was amputated at Torquay, vol. iii. p. 207, without her feeling, and restored the voice of Catherine Brown, vol. ii. p. 244.—*Zoist*.

I. *Cure of Epilepsy with Mesmerism.*

“Hologford Hartland, Feb. 18th, 1845.

“Sir,—I received your note and am happy to hear that you are doing good. My daughter's health is rather better than it was when you left, she had one fit after she was mesmerised and she has not had one since.

“Yours very truly,  
“MARY TURNER.”

This case was one of epileptic fits, Mr. Davey thinks, of 11 years standing, but is not quite sure of it. The above letter was in answer to an enquiry of Mr. D.'s made 15 months after the cure had been effected. The fit alluded to took place a few days after the first application of mesmerism, previously to which her health and intellectual faculties had been much impaired by her very severe attacks of epilepsy. She had only *one* fit after the first application of mesmerism, which was continued at intervals during the space of about

<sup>y</sup> The case is described in p. 218.—*Zoist*.

two months. A deep state of coma was not in this case induced. Her health was partially restored, and her intellectual faculties which were above the average, became as strong as they were previous to her attacks.

## II. Cures of Loss of Voice with Mesmerism.

We, the undersigned inhabitants of Sheldon, Devon, do feel ourselves in duty bound to acknowledge the efficacy of Mesmerism, as shewn in the case of Margaret Luscombe of this place; she having, to our certain knowledge, been deprived of the power of speech for six months: *after every other means* had been resorted to, she obtained admittance to the Devon and Exeter Hospital, where, after five weeks ineffectual treatment, her health declined so rapidly that she despaired of her life, and requested leave to end her days at home; accordingly she left on the 10th instant, and on the 17th instant, her speech was perfectly restored by Mesmerism, through Mr. Davey, at his first lecture at the Subscription Rooms, Exeter. We would add that her health is also fully re-established.

“ Margaret Luscombe.

“ Susan Luscombe.

“ William B. Boyd.

“ Shaldon, July 29th, 1845.

“ This certifies that I have known and attended the within named Margaret Luscombe, and that she had lost her voice for some time.

“ N. A. Bartlett, *Surgeon.*

“ George Hannaford.

“ Robert Cade.

“ Adam Bulley.

“ Elizabeth G. Harris.

“ Shaldon, January 29th, 1845.”

Margaret Luscombe, the girl alluded to, being about the age of 21, was, in consequence of a fright and of ill health immediately succeeding, deprived of the use of her voice. In addition to this she had frequent fainting fits after the fright. She was *first* mesmerised, and passed into a state of perfect coma, at Mr. Davey's lodgings during his stay in Exeter. *On this occasion*, attraction, rigidity, sympathy of sensation were produced and she responded accurately to the excitement of the *cerebral organs* with contact. Mr. Davey, from this fact, concluded that the restoration of the voice could at any time be effected, and therefore preferred accomplishing this in public.

This patient and Miss Bulley (referred to in another testimonial) accompanied Mr. D. to the Royal Subscription Rooms, Exeter, where in the presence of several hundred witnesses, their voices were almost simultaneously restored. Margaret Luscombe's fainting fits left her from the first mesmerisation : but the treatment was continued for a fortnight after the recovery of her voice for the complete re-establishment of her health. Instead of going home to end her days, she took a situation in a Lady's family, and has continued well up to the present time. Mr. D. heard from her only a few days ago. June 3rd., 1846.

### III.

“ August 3rd, 1844.

“ Mary Nicholls, living at Woolfardisworthy belonging to the parish of Hartland has been under my care for the last four or five years, the last two she has been incapable of speaking otherwise than in a very low whisper, it came on after the third attack of Trismus (Locked Jaw) unknown to me, a month since. She was taken (during her stay at Bideford) by Mr. James Barrow, relieving officer of the Bideford Union, to Mr. Davey, who was then lecturing on Phreno-Magnetism, and who by its influence in four days restored her speech. Having examined the case and seen the said Mary Nicholls magnetised in my own house, I hereby declare my conviction that there has been neither collusion nor deception on either side, but a full confirmation of the truth of Phreno-Magnetism. As there may be some individuals whose *small souls* will induce them to traduce the magnetiser and magnetised, I protest against such foul calumniators, and subscribe myself,

“ J. H. BELL, Surgeon.”

“ Mary Nicholls, living in the village of Woolfardisworthy, near Bideford, had lost the full power of her speech, and was able only to speak in a very low whisper after a period of nearly two years. Upon being subjected to the power of Animal Magnetism at the hands of William Davey, Esq., Lecturer, her voice has been restored.

“ J. W. SMYTH, D.D.

“ Incumbent of Woolfardisworthy.

“ August 5th, 1844.”

Mr. Davey saw Mr. Bell 16 months after the date of these documents, who then stated that Mary Nicholls had suffered two relapses, but that by the use of mesmerism he had succeeded in restoring her voice as Mr. Davey had done on a

former occasion. Mr. Bell having left that part of the country, should a relapse again take place, there is no good Samaritan near. Proh pudor!

## IV.

“ Shaldon, Parish of Saint Nicholas,  
“ July 24th, 1845.

“ This is to certify that Amey Bulley, of Shaldon, in the Parish of St. Nicholas, after having suffered from the loss of her voice for several months regained it by means of mesmerism. Mr. Davey having operated upon her at Shaldon and also at Exeter with great success.

“ N. A. Bartlett, *Surgeon*,

“ Amey Bulley,

“ Adam Bulley, father of Amey Bulley,

“ W. B. Boyd,

“ George Hannaford,

“ Robert Cade,

“ Elizabeth G. Harris.”

This young person, then about the age of 20, had alternately lost and regained her voice, during the month of *March* especially, for several years; Mr. D., however, *thinks* that she was in possession of her voice during the remainder of the year. Her voice was usually restored after medical aid had been called in; but in the present instance she had lost it for six months, and her surgeon, Mr. Bartlett, was not as successful as usual in restoring it. Recourse was had to the assistance of Mr. Davey, who mesmerised her every day for about a fortnight, before the expiration of which her voice returned. The proper organs of the brain for the restoration of her voice were excited, to which Mr. D. attributed his general success. Mesmerisation was continued for another week for the improvement of her health, which had been delicate. Mr. D. received a communication from her only a few days ago, June 3rd, 1846, stating that she is now in perfect health, and in full possession of her voice; so that the month of *March* has passed over without a relapse. Mr. Bartlett, her medical adviser, has thus honourably acknowledged the efficacy of mesmerism after the failure of other measures.

## V.

“ London Hotel, Sidmouth,  
“ April 5th, 1845.

“ Dear Sir,—In answer to your kind enquiries, I beg to

state that I have been confined to my room for ten days with the most severe cold I ever remember to have had : but under all these disadvantages I have the greatest pleasure in informing you that by your never-to-be-forgotten instrumentality, mesmeric influence restored my voice after a total loss for seven years, and this still remains strong to the great gratification of myself and friends ; indeed the duty I owe you demands my sincere thanks. Trusting that many of my fellow-creatures who may labour under the same loss may have cause to rejoice at the power of mesmerism, I shall at all times be most happy to hear of your success in a science which must tend to the general good of our fellow-creatures. The whole of our family unite in kind regards to Mrs. Davey and self, and believe me, dear sir,

“ Yours truly,

“ ARABELLA CAWSEY.”

Mr. Davey has not heard from this person for some months, but requested her, should there be a relapse, to inform him of it—as the same means would probably again restore her voice.—She was mesmerised first about January 20th, 1845, during seven successive days. The influence increased by degrees, and on the 7th day consciousness was lost, and her voice was on that day restored. She was always able to speak *by a great effort in a very low whisper*, but after mesmerisation her voice was clear and distinct. *Some said that faith made her whole ; others satanic agency*, especially the sect known by the name of the “ Plymouth brethren,” who have used all their efforts to prejudice their dupes against it. Mr. Davey prefers not speaking of the conduct of some of the members of the medical profession as it has been too shabby.

#### VI. *Cure of Deafness by Mesmerism.*

Copy of a letter from Mr. Jones, Surgeon, of Ilfracombe, to a gentleman of Exeter :—

“ Ilfracombe, Aug. 2nd, 1845.

“ Dear Sir,—I am sorry that I could not reply to yours by an earlier post. The boy Cooke has been known to me from his birth, from which time to that of his being brought under mesmeric influence by Mr. Davey he was perfectly dumb and deaf, save that sounds attended with very great vibrations, such as a blow on an anvil, or on a table with a heavy substance, were slightly audible. I am fully confident he was totally incapable of hearing the human voice, ringing of bells, or any such sounds, and in this statement I am

borne out by those with whom he has had daily intercourse, save during the time he was in the Deaf and Dumb Asylum at Exeter, where neither of his infirmities were in the least degree benefited. He returned from the institution, where he was maintained at the cost of the parish, in precisely the same state in which he went. I am happy to say that he now hears minute sounds and speaks in a manner perfectly intelligible to any one, and should he be present at Mr. Davey's next lecture,\* he will have no difficulty in declaring to the sceptics of your city, that 'poor and ignorant as I am yet have I attained to the invaluable knowledge that whereas I was deaf and dumb now I hear and speak.' His physical health was always good, but not a shadow of improvement in the dormant faculties had ever taken place till brought under the influence of mesmerism. You are fully at liberty to make what use you please of this communication, my only object being the maintenance of truth.

"I remain, dear Sir, yours respectfully,  
"JOHN JONES."

"To R. W. Fox, Esq."

"Ilfracombe, Feb. 15th, 1845.

"Having had our attention called to a paragraph which appeared in the *Western Times* of February 8th, reflecting on the veracity of Mr. Davey, in reference to the cure by mesmerism, performed on our son George Cooke, we hereby voluntarily declare for the information of all those who may feel interested in the matter, that our said son George Cooke was born deaf and dumb and remained in that state till placed under the care of Mr. Davey, with this exception that he could always hear very loud sounds; but such is the improvement in his case that he can now distinctly hear the human voice when spoken to even from a distance, and his faculty of speech is such as enables us to carry on a conversation with him without the least difficulty. We beg to express our sincere thanks to Mr. Davey for his very great attention and kindness to him, and our gratitude to God for the great blessing thus conferred on one of his afflicted creatures.

"Robert Cooke, father of the said George Cooke,

"x The mark of Ann Cooke, mother of the said George Cooke,

"George Cooke, the late deaf and dumb boy.

"Witness to the signature of Robert Cook and the mark of Ann Cook,

"James Greenwood, Chemist, Ilfracombe."

\* He was present.

† Mr. Fox is a Surgeon Dentist, 7, Southerney Place, Exeter.—*Zoist*.

George Cooke was first mesmerised 11th May, 1844, being then 21 years of age. He was taken to Mr. Davey in consequence of the restoration of the voice of Catherine Brown of Ilfracombe, which had just then been effected, the particulars of which cure are recorded in *The Zoist*, Vol. ii. p. 244. The coma was induced by gazing and passes after the expiration of  $\frac{3}{4}$  of an hour; at the first trial, Language and Imitation being excited, the operator thought that on shouting into his ear, the patient would imitate the voice: but no such manifestation took place. This was repeated up to the fourth day, when the faculty of hearing was so far brought into action, that he was enabled to catch articulate sounds; during this fourth sleep he learnt *half* the alphabet, the cerebral organs being excited. After returning to the normal state, he was enabled, by watching the mechanical motion of the lips, to repeat the portion of the alphabet learnt in his mesmeric state, but not the remainder. Mr. Davey, thus finding it possible to restore the deaf and dumb, has taken this young man on his own responsibility (his parents being poor). He continues with him, and is brought forward at his lectures, as a proof of the efficacy of mesmerism in such cases. His improvement is such that he can now hear a whisper, and hold a conversation on *very ordinary* topics sufficiently well to be understood. His knowledge of words is not very extensive, for, like a child, he is learning words daily. Any persons here who have seen him would be willing to state that he can hear distinctly. Mr. Fry and Mr. Jonathan Hearder, Buckwell Street, Plymouth, would, I should think, be ready to give their testimony, as also Mr. Markes the postmaster, Mr. Karkeet, my father, and many others. He pronounces some words and letters far less distinctly than others. His improvement has been gradual and proportionate to the means employed. He was for some time mesmerised every day, subsequently every other day; he is not now mesmerised much oftener than once a week, excepting at Mr. D.'s lectures. On one occasion, he returned home and worked seven months at his trade of a blacksmith, and suffered no relapse. A correspondent in the *North Devon Advertiser* stated that this is a fact which all the waters of the Bristol Channel will not wash away.

---



XI. *Cure of a diseased Lung with Mesmerism.*  
By Mr. PARSONS.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ZOIST.

Brighton, June 12th, 1846.  
Royal Marine Library.

Sir,—I have great pleasure in forwarding to you the following statement for insertion in the forthcoming number of *The Zoist*.

My son, a child (six years of age on Monday next), was troubled with a hard, dry, irritating cough during the month of September, last year, which distressed him extremely. He was then at a Preparatory School in Brighton, where I reside. As the cough resisted the usual discipline observed in such cases, I had him home for two or three weeks, at the end of which period the cough yielded to the remedies prescribed by my medical adviser, Dr. Plummer, but it was very obstinate. When I judged him well enough, I sent him back to school, where he continued till he was attacked with scarlatina (about the middle of November). The disease was of a very mild and favourable character apparently, but, when it subsided, the cough returned with renewed violence. His arm also, which had for some time been in a deranged condition, (indeed I believe it to have been the "fons et origo mali") now became quite inactive, and his health declined so rapidly that I was alarmed, and brought him away from school entirely, that he might have all the unremitting care and soothing attentions which only a mother is equal to. We now discovered that he had profuse night sweats, and from some observations casually made by those who had the care of him when at school, it was evident that these perspirations had been now very apparent for some weeks. I called the attention of Dr. Plummer to this circumstance, and he examined the chest with a stethoscope, and the result of this examination was the discovery that the left lung was quite motionless. His health altogether was so shaken that Dr. P. having found that he never answered to the medicines administered in a satisfactory manner, advised me to remove him away into the country away from the sea air, as he had more hope in the alterative effect of such a change than in any physic, which only worried him without benefitting him. I took him to Hurst, (a village to the north of the Southdown Hill) where he remained a month; but the weather was so wretched, that there he was perpetually confined to the limited range of the bed-room and sitting-room, and he derived no benefit what-

ever. I then brought him to Brighton to be examined by Dr. Todd of King's College Hospital, who was down from town to visit a patient. Dr. Todd's opinion of the case was, that tubercles were formed in the lung and that there was no hope of recovery; and as no benefit could be expected from country air at that time of year which could compensate the inconvenience of being away from home, I did not send him back to Hurst. Dr. Plummer's view of the case was not quite so desponding as Dr. Todd's. He thought there was just a *shade* of hope; but after a week's use of the remedies prescribed, the alteration for the worse in the little patient made *him* abandon hope also, for he stated as follows: "None of the symptoms are abated; on the other hand, the lung is rather worse, the child has certainly lost flesh and is weaker; give him as much nourishment as you can get him to take." I considered this as the usual formula for preparing the minds of the parents to abandon hope of recovery; and as I had never liked the treatment, which was severe and harassing, I was not surprised at the result. I had reluctantly suffered him to be tormented with blistering fluid, mercurial frictions, calomel, castor oil, and injections during the week, because I had sought Dr. Todd's opinion, and it was unreasonable to refuse a trial to the discipline which he directed for my boy: but when hope was thus dismissed from medicine, I resolved to try mesmerism, which I had been practising with some success (non-professionally) for more than a year.

As, however, I did not feel courage to take the case into my own hands without consulting some one more experienced in mesmerism, I took the liberty of stating my boy's case fully to Dr. Elliotson, fearing that, by accelerating the pulse, I might hasten his end instead of healing him. Dr. Elliotson replied in the kindest manner, directing me by all means to mesmerise the patient, and if possible avoid all drugs. Thus strengthened, I went to work with confidence and hope.

I commenced the treatment on the 18th of January, and as he refused to submit himself when awake (for he resisted everything we did for his cure, he was so ill-tempered), I attempted to influence him while asleep, by making long passes from the head to the waist, and down to the feet, and I continued them during half an hour.

He usually awoke irritated and unrefreshed, at 7 o'clock in the morning. *This* morning, however, he was still asleep at ten o'clock, and his countenance wore such an unusual and death-like appearance that my wife became alarmed, fearing that the head was affected. I confess that I also shared this alarm, as we had already lost a fine boy of the

same age, whose last illness terminated in effusion on the brain, manifested by a lethargy very similar to that we were now watching. Presently the boy awoke unusually cheerful, and so improved in countenance and spirits that I greatly hoped the mesmerism had influenced him beneficially. I now resolved to mesmerise him regularly, but as I did not feel confident enough to abandon at once the medical treatment, I contented myself with discontinuing it without avowing it; and as the patient continued to mend as rapidly as I could expect, I was each day more confirmed in my confidence. The cough, however, still continued troublesome although abated; and, after having given no medicine for nine days, I was induced to obey Dr. Plummer's directions, one day when he called, and give him a dose of calomel.

The effect of the mesmerism up to this time had been to cause a great amendment; but that it may be more readily appreciated, I here describe his state when I commenced the treatment.

His left lung was quite useless and motionless. His liver was so inactive that his stool was like pipe-clay, and the region of the liver was much enlarged, shewing that organ to be gorged. There was considerable disturbance in the bowels, so that they were painful on pressure, and tense as a drum with included wind. He had a dry harassing hacking cough, which wore him out day and night. His night sweats were so profuse that his night clothing was wet through as if it had been dipped in water. And to all this were added an irritability of temper and depression of spirits, which made him miserable. The first effect of the mesmerism was to remove the last-named symptoms. He became cheerful and docile in comparison with what he was before. His liver began to act as shewn by his evacuation, which became darker and healthier in hue.

On the day referred to above, the effect of the dose of calomel was to produce a clay-coloured stool, and throw him back to what he was before. That night I mesmerised him carefully for an hour, and the next day his evacuations had again recovered their former appearance *before* the calomel. I was *now* convinced that the medical treatment was *worse* than useless, it was *mischievous*, and I dismissed the doctor, at his own suggestion, for he told me that "If I thought the benefit derived was *from mesmerism*, I ought to give it a fair chance and do without medicine." I accepted the challenge, and have done without medicine, by the blessing of God on mesmerism, to this day.

I continued now to mesmerise twice daily. At first I was 20

or twenty-five minutes in producing sleep; but the time shortened every day, till from four to six minutes was sufficient to send him to sleep however playful or wakeful he might be. He disliked being mesmerised for some reason which I could never get from him; but I suspect it was merely because it interrupted his amusements. But I have caught him when he has run away from me, full of fun, seizing him by his clothes behind, as I would a kitten. I have laid him on the sofa in this frolicsome humor and he has been laid asleep soundly in five minutes.

I have sometimes talked to him and sung to him while I was mentally acting on him, and in spite of these opposing circumstances the sleep has seized him in nearly the usual time.

Under this treatment he gradually gained strength, and the general health was wonderfully improved, but I could not get rid of the cough. I wrote to Dr. Elliotson, reporting the favourable change, and asking his advice as to the cough; and he with the same kindness as before advised me to use this.

Prussic Acid, 2 minims,	}	A tea spoonful every six hours.
Syrup of White Poppies, 2 drachms,		
Water, 14 drachms,		

This subdued the cough immediately; so that, at the end of a few days he had quite lost it, and it was no longer necessary to use the mixture.

I continued to mesmerise him daily till the 8th of April, giving him by this means from one and a half to two hours sleep every day.

I now considered him so far restored to health that he could afford to substitute change of air for the mesmerism, as I was anxious to remove him from Brighton as soon as it was practicable; and I again sent him to Hurst, where I could reach him by the railway if I found it advisable to renew the treatment.

The change of air caused him to make a rapid advance, and at the end of the month his restoration was complete.

The diseased lung now rises and acts, apparently, as well as the sound side. He takes strong and sustained exercise without fatigue; his bowels act in a healthy manner; the perspiration has ceased; he gains flesh every day; has a healthy colour on his cheeks, and in every respect appears in robust health. At first I mesmerised him with passes from the *beginning* of the *séance*, but as he said that it worried him to have my fingers moving over his face, (though I did not use contact,) I succeeded, after repeated failures, in mesmerising him by

the eyes alone, and holding his thumbs in my hands after which I *always* commenced in this way, making the passes on the surface after the sleep took place. I usually mesmerised him for half an hour, or till I felt that I could no longer command the requisite undivided attention, as I believe that it is useless to continue longer than this. When the effort becomes fatiguing to the mind of the operator, it is time to leave off,—he will no longer act beneficially. After I discontinued the passes, he usually slept an hour or an hour and a half.

His sleep did not differ in appearance from natural sleep, and any noise readily disturbed him from it; although when such a thing took place he would sometimes go to sleep again. He always awoke cheerful and greatly refreshed.

Hoping that this detail may induce other parents to undertake the cure of their children under like circumstances, which is my only motive for thus occupying your pages by so lengthened a report of perhaps a comparatively unimportant cure by mesmerism,

I beg to subscribe myself,  
Very respectfully yours,  
W. H. PARSONS.

XII. *Cure of Head-ache, by Mr. REYNOLDSON, 51, Renshaw Street, Liverpool.*

MISS A—P— had been subject to pain in her head for eighteen months. The first week in April, having mesmerised a good deal, I was myself suffering from pain in the situation of the right lobe of the lung, and requested her to make a few passes over the seat of pain. In a few minutes it was relieved, at the expense of considerable pain in the lady's right arm. I made a few (not more than six) passes down her arm, two or three over the left side of the body, and lo! she was in mesmeric sleep.

She continued in this state about five minutes, when I woke her up; the head-ache was entirely gone, and did not return for a month. Her general health is essentially improved. I have since mesmerised her twice for a violent cough, which was entirely cured in as short a period; and yesterday sleep resulted on a few transverse passes over the chest, for ailments brought on by over exertion in the intense heat.

Miss P.'s prejudices against mesmerism were very strong. We were all taken by surprize. I had no intention of inducing sleep in the two first instances; in fact, she would not have

consented. I have cured several cases of inveterate head-ache lately without sleep.

Mr. N——, aged about 24 years, has had continual head-ache for eight years, accompanied with costiveness, which induced him to take aperient medicine three or four times every week.

I could not induce sleep, and the pain was aggravated during each attempt, but moderated before we closed each sitting. He has taken no medicine for a month, and is regular in his habits without. He visited me but eight times, and continued daily to improve, after the mesmeric action was discontinued, up to this day.

I have had many cases, in which the same has happened, and I would direct attention to this particular point; especially since many individuals, who have been cured by mesmeric treatment, are themselves by no means aware how much benefit they have received from it, because their recovery was most decided after the mesmeric treatment had been discontinued.

The son of a gentleman, aged 19, well known at Preston, had suffered continual head-ache from childhood; he was studying for the University, but compelled to forego close application. After a friend had attempted to mesmerise him without any beneficial result, he came to me, and at the first pass experienced some relief; from four *séances* the pain has been much alleviated. And he intends re-visiting Liverpool for the benefit of this treatment.

---

### XIII. *On a Theory of Sleep.* By Dr. ASHBURNER.

THE sensitive plant exhibits, under two different conditions, the opposite states of sleep and vigilance. Its contracted leaves are in a state of spasm,—a grasping, active, apparent quiescence; and when its leaves are open and expanded, it is awake. These two opposite states are quite analogous to the sleep and vigilance of man.

The phenomena of sleep have been so often noted, and so many definitions have been proposed as to its characteristics, that it would be difficult to find one which offered novelty. Yet the facts daily coming to light are so full of physiological interest, that to dive into the depths of what appears so very occult need not be despaired of. When I first learned to believe that in the practice of mesmerism was to

be found the cure for most of the intractable and hitherto incurable spasmodic diseases we are liable to, and when I found absolutely that by its aid more than epilepsy, hysteria, chorea, spasmodic asthma might be remedied,<sup>b</sup> I devoted my ingenuity to the means of discovering an agent which might assist us in obtaining the deep sleep so essential for our objects. To produce sleep by the ordinary means was a process, in many cases so tedious, that often sufferers had no patience to go through the requisite course of manipulations. In one case I mesmerised a lady 238 times, averaging an hour each time, before I succeeded in the induction of sleep: afterwards her sister could put her into a mesmeric sleep in three or four minutes. I have had patients who were so difficult to render somnolent, that I have repeatedly failed in my object up to about 120 times, and then deep sleep has come on. Several have taken me at least 60 *séances* of an hour each. If the difficulties of putting to sleep be so great in some instances, people get it into their heads they are not susceptible of being affected, and give up the pursuit after a few trials. Convinced that mesmerism was the most important remedial agent ever yet made known to us, I braved the flood of disgraceful slander which the envy of many medical men had so often poured out upon me, and ceased not to study a subject I conscientiously believed would one day be acknowledged as a blessing to mankind. I could not help being struck with the analogies which this subject held towards magnetism. Evidently attraction and repulsion were the leading phenomena, and the conditions of sleep and vigilance are susceptible of being referred to these agencies for their existence; and it can be shewn that they are the powers which operate to produce the respective states. In reflecting upon the more extensive relations of this subject, I was led to conclude that it had a very close relation to the philosophy of the mind. The disagreeable, the unpleasant, and the unamiable feelings of our nature are found to be the results of a condition of the mind influenced by repulsive agencies.

Mr. Faraday may exert his vast ingenuity in discovering how far the diamagnetic powers are in operation in determining the presence of attractive and repulsive agencies on the human system, and his deeply interesting researches tend

<sup>b</sup> It would not be too much to say that cancer and other malignant diseases have been wonderfully alleviated. Tubercular diseases, by which I mean consumption, scrofulous tumors, scrofulous caries of joints, have been arrested in their progress and brought nearer to a perfect cure than by any other treatment of which I know any thing. If medical men would study *The Zoist* instead of studying their privileges, they might learn to advance the knowledge of their profession.

to the discovery of more than analogous states of electric action between the influences productive of motives to mental operation, and the powers which actuate the interminable combinations of matter. The Baron von Reichenbach has indicated with logical precision the great probability of the existence of a new imponderable agent. It may be permitted to point out the corroborations to his views in a paper I contributed to the last April number of *The Zoist*.<sup>b</sup> But amidst the great advances which men of transcendent science are making on subjects admitting of more close and exact experiment and reasoning, it shall be lawful to vindicate with energy the truths that physiologists ought to respect, and that, for the sake of their honour and of humanity, physicians ought to investigate.

It is useless to ask why in this world the retarding principle acts upon men who pretend to scientific taste, as well as upon the ignorant and brutal. The desire to keep back one's neighbour—to feel delight in his misfortunes—to be envious of his renown, has been shewn by La Rochefoucault and other moralists to be of wider extent than the area bounded by the paltry feeling of a few in a profession; but the probabilities have not yet been pointed out that the antecedents to these consequents are dependent upon the presence of certain repulsive agencies operating upon mind and matter. It is proposed now to shew that man is constantly influenced by certain attractive and repulsive agencies, and if this be made out it must follow that these in some way promote the tone of his feelings, the temper of his mind, the activity or indolence of his manners, as well as the diurnal changes in his condition of being.

The illustrious Gall long ago indicated the true path to the examination of the phenomena of mind. The convincing nature of the facts corroborative of his philosophy afforded by mesmerism, has not failed to excite the repulsive agencies of certain organs of the brain in various individuals, and the result has been repetitions of illogical efforts to prove that fact is not fact,—that events overwhelming in their progress are impossibilities,—and that truth is satanic agency! The organs of the brain established by the phrenologists, may be divided into those which for the most part are excited to action by attractive agencies, and those which are influenced by repulsive powers. In what manner these operate to produce the multifarious combinations of mental phenomena, is not now the question. It is sufficient to indicate the law by which the great divisions of the mind are regulated, and to point out how sleep and vigilance are dependent upon it,

<sup>b</sup> When I wrote that paper I had not seen the Baron von Reichenbach's book.



and how the opposite conditions of tonic and clonic spasm, the signs of some of the most serious diseases to which living beings are subject, are in fact but continuations of phenomena dependent upon attractive and repulsive forces.

There can be no doubt of the fact, that to the well-constituted minds of mankind the exhibition of the contempt flowing from Self-esteem, or of the defiance of Combativeness, or of the mean cunning of Acquisitiveness, or of the furious anger of Destructiveness, however amusing in some few exceptional relations, may always be said to be distasteful. All our unamiable dispositions, specially directed to any individuals, are repulsive to those persons; and, in like manner, the exercise of our amiable dispositions is attractive to our neighbours. This is so not only morally speaking; but it is a physical fact, susceptible of proof to those who diligently seek for true reasons. I think there is abundant proof of the mental operations of mankind being attended by the emanation of a fluid from the brain. To those who *cannot* bend their faculties to the belief of such a fact as this, promulgated in my paper of last April in *The Zoist*, it is useless to address the train of reasoning in the present essay; but the progress of knowledge will not wait for their belief.

The fluid from the brain of the individual labouring under the agency of repulsion is disagreeable to the individual affected by it, and, on the contrary, the amiable or attractive fluid is very agreeable. There is a physiognomy of action and of expression in the individuals actuated by attractive or by repulsive agencies, not to be mistaken. The expression of the attracted person is benignant, and the action tends to a forward progress; while the person under the influence of repulsive feelings has a tendency to retrogress, and the action is indicative of a desire to stand off. These two opposite conditions are in a state of extreme spasmodic disease, curiously reversed; and as if the polarities were exchanged when a transition took place from health to disease, the physiognomical expressions and actions are likewise affected. If a continued state of attraction be kept up in the brain, the phenomena of sleep supervene, and sleep, it must be understood, is not a condition of absence of all action. Dr. Elliotson long ago remarked that the mesmeric condition by no means implied the absence of action. In all sleep the eyelids close, and the muscles continue in action to close them. It was a remark of Sir Charles Bell's, that the eyeballs were *drawn* upwards into the orbit. Mesmeric sleep, which some ignorant persons have confounded with hysteria, but which in fact is the sleep the older writers have so

often described as that of somnambulism, is but a degree of intensity further prolonged beyond common sleep. Facts have brought me to the conclusion, that in every case common sleep may be artificially excited to become the deeper sleep of mesmerism; and if this be farther prolonged into a stage beyond the first of mesmeric sleep, insensible coma is the result; and if the process be pushed still further, a state of rigidity supervenes. If the causes directing the prolongation of such a condition into a still further stage continue to operate, the disease tetanus, characterized by the most intense form of tonic spasm, results. Now the tendency is no longer one of forward progression. Let Sir Charles Bell's *Anatomy of Expression* be consulted, and his beautiful graphic delineation of the disease will convince any one that the tendency of the spasm to produce a drawing backward, is decided in the case of tetanus. Whereas in the clonic spasm of hydrophobia, the body has a forward tendency: clonic spasms result from a repulsive agency in diseased action, the polarities probably having been reversed. It is not pretended that diseased states present no complication of phenomena, nor is every symptom to be strictly scrutinized as necessary to establish the tendency contended for, but the most philosophical mode of investigating such a subject is to regard it in its most primitive and simple aspect, and in this point of view it will be seen that all clonic spasms belong to the series of events of which wakefulness, vigilance, or activity form the commencing links. These are accompanied by a tendency to the backward start, and if they be prolonged into diseased action, become productive of slight restlessness, complete insomnia, jactitation, or hysteria, epilepsy, or some of those diseased actions which, occasionally complicated with sleep and tonic spasm, are for the most part attended by forward progress. That sleep and vigilance are dependent upon two different electric or magnetic conditions of the system, the attractive and the repulsive, is an hypothesis susceptible of powerful support by some striking facts. In the mesmeric manipulations, the passes producing sleep in most common use, are alternate repetitions of the downward passage of each hand slightly curved at the distance of half an inch from the crown of the head to the pit of the stomach. These have a soothing effect upon the patient, and gradually inducing a closing of the eyelids, bring on sleep. If the hand be passed even in contact with the skin of the patient, the effect is more comforting than the upward passing of the hands; an action sure to produce the state of vigilance instead of sleep. All the methods by which sleep is brought

on, have more or less a relation to the soothing of those mental organs which come under the division of attraction; and, on the contrary, as repulsion gives energy to the opposite organs, all that is productive of the higher states of vigilance, is likewise related to activity and energy of mind, whether it be in exercise of thought, in liberation to emotions, or to the indulgence of the angry and low passions of our nature. If the will be exerted by a mesmeriser, either in aid of manipulation or by itself, and if it be directed to the function of any repulsive organ, the effort to induce sleep will be in vain even with a person addicted to it. In operating with the will, the attraction is easily seen if it be properly directed. With susceptible patients, the leading characteristics of the attractive powers are very strikingly marked. But the most curious new facts, regarding the induction of sleep, relate to the presenting of certain crystals to the face, or to the pit of the stomach: Baron von Reichenbach refers to the experiments of Dr. Petetin, of Lyons, on the attraction of the hand by a magnet (pp. 12, 13, et sequentes, of Gregory's *Abstract of Reichenbach's Researches*), and after stating certain facts on this subject relating to the cases of Mdlle. Nowotny and Mdlles. Reichel and Sturman, admits that in certain diseases, especially catalepsy, an attraction exists between the hand and a magnet; and subsequently having observed, after a great number of experiments, that magnetized water attracted the hands of Mdlle. Nowotny, he was induced to try numerous crystalline substances, and he observed that in these resided a certain attractive "power not previously noticed, and of a peculiar nature." He had observed that this power was concentrated in two poles, which were always diametrically opposite, and constituted the poles of a principal axis.

In repeating the experiments of Baron von Reichenbach with various crystalline bodies, I was enabled to extend them, and to obtain very curious results.

A lady called upon me one morning, who had heard much of mesmerism, but had never been mesmerised. I shewed her some fine large rock crystals, and explained to her that with such materials the Baron von Reichenbach had obtained some curious results. After trying the Baron's experiments with the hands, I held the pyramid of the crystal to her forehead for nearly three minutes; she regarded the sensation from the crystal as "cooling and agreeable," and soon sunk into a delightful sleep.

A large horse-shoe magnet applied to the pit of the stomach or to the palms of the hands or held before the face in

the cases of Mary Anne Douglas and of Jane Love, produce instant rigidity and simultaneous deep sleep. If the magnet be presented to them at the distance of two or three feet in a dark room, they see a beautiful blue light, which instantly vanishes if the armature be applied. These corroborations of Reichenbach are so numerous, that they are hardly worth repeating, were it not for the purpose of shewing that the conditions being the same, the truth of the fact is established by multiplied examples. The light is emitted from the magnet, although the sceptic cannot see it; the light is emitted from the human brain in the act of mental volition, though the sceptic cannot see it; the pointer does scent the partridge, although the sceptic may not be able to do the same; and the fox-hound does smell out reynard, although the sceptic may not have the same quick power of smell in his nose. Nature will not arrest the progress of philosophy to please the slow-headed doubters of the age.

Mary Anne Douglas, a slight-built small person, aged 21, is of a highly nervous temperament. She first came under my care at the Middlesex Hospital, on the 16th of March, 1845, and was for some months under the treatment usually had recourse to in such cases as her's. She was affected with fits, which were, in fact, a severe form of hysterical epilepsy. Valerian and a range of so-called remedies were adopted with apparent good effect for a time, but ultimately she had a recurrence of her disease, and was as bad as ever. In the month of August I tried mesmerism in this case. She fell into a heavy sleep on the second trial, and during two months more exhibited no phenomena more remarkable than common deep sleep. Her disposition in the waking state is very quiet, and very amiable. She is characterized by strong good sense, and having been strictly brought up by a very worthy mother, is morally an excellent person. She is habitually truthful, and though not wanting in intellectual power, is very remarkable for her benevolent and affectionate feelings. This case offers, from her high and delicate nervous temperament, an example of very quick susceptibility to mesmeric influence. Gold, platina, nickel, magnetized iron, antimony and bismuth, or one of the poles of a common galvanic battery of very small power, each instantly produce sleep with rigidity, though the moment before she had been wide awake. The touch of a person who had been for ten minutes under the influence of a galvanic current passed through 300 feet of thick iron wire, suddenly induces in this case a deep sleep with rigidity. Iron or zinc applied to the nape of the neck quickly dissolve the rigidity and finally the sleep. Their

agency being repulsive, Mary Anne Douglas becomes awake. A middle-sized rock crystal held with the pyramidal termination to her face, induces a very calm placid sleep; the opposite pole of the crystal being held near her forehead, she wakes up suddenly. The pyramidal end of a rock crystal being offered to her hand, she grasps it with delight, and soon sleeps; but if the other pole or butt-end of the crystal be applied, she complains of its burning her. And if it be held long enough to the palm of her hand, it always wakens her suddenly. This very remarkable effect of rock crystal to induce agreeable sleep or sudden wakefulness, according as the attractive or repulsive end of the crystal be held to the face, to the pit of the stomach, or to the palm of the hand, I have verified on sixteen cases with various modifications; but I hold that in mesmeric investigations, in order to establish a law, a selection should be made of very delicate susceptibilities, as experiments on these afford results more clear and more decided. Harriet P—— was repeatedly submitted to the influence of the pyramidal terminations of rock crystals, and one morning she was put to sleep by the presentation to the face of the pyramidal pole, and wakened by that of the opposite pole twenty times in four minutes. Mary Anne Douglas and Jane Love are so susceptible, that if one lens belonging to a pair of crystal spectacles be held before the eyes of either of them, one side of it is repulsive or disagreeable and wakens; the other is attractive or agreeable, and induces sleep. Mrs. H—— has often gone into a gentle sleep, in the duration of which she expresses by her gestures great delight in approximating or touching the pyramidal end of the crystal; but if the pole be reversed at the distance of a foot from her, she expresses a disgust and horror at the repulsive agency of the crystals; and if it be persevered in, though she may be standing, she falls flat upon her back perfectly insensible. This alarming experiment I have seen unwittingly performed three times. The repulsive pole in her case does not waken, but produces the retrogressive action of the body—a fall backwards, and insensibility. If the disagreeable repulsive end be continued to be held towards her, a subsultus and jactitation supervene, which appear very alarming; but she has always recovered from them, on the application of the attractive pole of the crystal; and has expressed herself refreshed and strengthened beyond measure. The more usual effect in well-marked healthy cases of nervous temperament, is the sleep alternating with the wakefulness according to the end of the crystal which may be presented.

Dr. Bunnett requested me to try the effect of hazel-wood

upon some of these cases. He brought me a couple of bits of hazel-stick from the Countess de Salis' property: these were recently cut and fresh. Mary Anne Douglas took one of them into her hands, and said it felt warm. In two minutes she was fast asleep, insensible to external impressions, and strongly grasping the stick in both hands. A gold chain was wound round the stick, in the space of it between her two hands. She complained of a burning from the stick, and with evidently uncomfortable feeling relinquished her hold. A piece of white thorn or a piece of fir, which Dr. Bunnett sent me, produce similar effects. The stick from an ash tree produces no apparent effects. These experiments with precisely similar results, have been tried upon nine cases, and have been very often repeated.

Mary Anne Douglas can for a long time resist the will of her mesmeriser, but the determination to do so is attended always by severe head-ache; and if she be cross-mesmerised, the meaning of which is, if she receive the influence of two different mesmerisers at one and the same time, or at different times within a short interval of each other, she becomes heavy, stupid, and occasionally insensible to all external objects. On one occasion she slept eleven hours after having been cross-mesmerised, and awoke with an intense head-ache, which notwithstanding the adoption of all the mesmeric expedients, it was very difficult to remove. I have repeatedly witnessed such bad effects from cross-mesmerism, that I cannot too strongly warn ignorant and rash and unreflecting persons from practising it. Some fool-hardy Irish surgeons have, it is said, incurred an awful responsibility, by each, within a few hours, mesmerising a poor nervous girl.

Mary Anne Douglas responds to the will of any one who can sufficiently concentrate and intensify his thoughts. She sees a blue fluid emanating from the eyes and brain of the operator while he is thus exerting his mind. From the abundant evidence I have had on this subject, I am clear in the conclusion that man influences his fellow man by the agency of a fluid which emanates from his brain during the slightest operation of the mind; and if the ideas be of a repulsive or

<sup>c</sup> Mr. Thompson of Fairfield has been kind enough to address me the following letter on this subject.

"My dear Ashburner,—You asked me to put on paper my *method of will-ing*, I comply with your request, but think the operation can be more easily practised than described. As nearly as I can describe it, it is thus:—When I try to put a person to sleep by the mere will, I concentrate my whole attention upon them, allowing no idea or thought to enter my mind in fact, I rivet my attention upon the person and think of nothing else. When I desire to convey an idea or thought to another by will, I fix my attention

disagreeable nature, they will produce corresponding impressions on the mind influenced. Anger! how often it engenders anger in another. The hasty, impetuous, and irritable, how soon are they influenced by the repulsive agencies of other men's repulsive thoughts. The illogical opponent tells me that I am a materialist. He chatters, and knows not what he says. I speak of the agency of physical causes operating upon material organic matter. The enquiry is not how the central spring—the immaterial essence—acts upon this organic substance and produces the effects—the emanations we are recording. Once for all, he who *will* talk of things understandable is the real bother-headed materialist; for he is always eager to reduce things we never can comprehend into things we can touch and weigh, and to which *he* can give the characters of matter.

If Mary Anne Douglas enters the room in which my large helix of primary electro-magnetic iron wire is in action, she becomes quite rigid and insensible in a moment, and, if she be not supported, falls to the ground. It will be seen that the fluid from the primary wire when properly directed is an attractive current. I wish it to be borne in mind, that when the fluid of the human brain excited to existence and excited to leave that brain by the *operation of the mind*, produces sleep, it is analogous to the attractive force which induces sleep.

We have then, evidence as far as it goes that the attractive will of man, the attractive power of Electro-Magnetism,

upon the person, but at the same time keep the idea or purpose that I wish to communicate steadily and unwaveringly in my mind until the effect I desire is produced, or I find that the experiment fails.

“From experiments and observations, I am more and more convinced that we are continually and unwittingly affecting others by our thoughts and feelings. I have tried an amusing experiment two or three times very successfully; I have taken a party (without informing them of my intentions) to witness some galvanic experiments; and whilst submitting myself to continued slight galvanic shocks, have fixed my attention on some one of the party. The first time I tried this, I was much amused by the person soon exclaiming, “well it is very strange, but I could fancy that I feel a sensation in my hands and arms as though I were subject to the action of the battery.” I found that out of seven persons, *four* experienced similar sensations more or less, none of them showed any symptom of being affected before I directed my attention towards them, after that they were made acquainted with the experiment. I found their imagination sometimes supplies the place of my will, and they fancied I was experimenting upon them when I was not so. This we so often see in other cases. I hope to be in town for a day or two the week after next, when I shall have much pleasure in calling upon you.

“Yours very truly,  
“H. S. THOMPSON.

“Fairfield, near York.  
“June 15th.”

the attractive power of Magnets, the attractive power of Rock Crystal<sup>d</sup>, have all a tendency to produce sleep, and having adduced facts to shew that the repulsive agencies of some of these powers produce vigilance and an active state of mind, it is time to state the results of some experiments made with an Electro-Dynamic Coil Apparatus invented by Mr. Noad of New Millman Street, Foundling Hospital; whose ingenuity and kind liberality are equalled only by his charming zeal for the science to which he devotes himself. Mr. Noad was obliging enough to come to my house with his machine on the 13th inst., when I had collected some very susceptible patients for the sake of trying on them the effects of the Direct and of the Inverse Currents from the positive binding screw of his new Coil Machine<sup>e</sup>. Besides ourselves and the

<sup>d</sup> Crystallized Carbonate of Lime or of Sulphate of Lime act with still more attractive power: in Mary Anne Douglas they produced a sense of heat which was quickly followed by deep sleep and rigidity.

<sup>e</sup> I take the liberty of making an extract of a letter from Mr. Noad, not only because it is in itself interesting in relation to his own invention, but because it gives us clearly a late physiological view of the influence of the electro-magnetic current on certain diseases.

“ My object in arranging the coil in this form was to endeavour to provide myself with an instrument with which I might apply the electrical current in cases of paralysis in the manner recommended by Matteucci.

“ It was concluded by this indefatigable electro-physiologist, that in some cases of paralysis the nerves of the diseased limb are altered in a manner analogous to that which would be produced by the continuous action of the electric current; and as, to restore to a nerve the sensibility it has lost by the passage of a current, we must act on it with a current in a contrary direction so to restore a paralyzed limb, we must pass along it a current in a direction contrary to that which occasioned its paralysis. If the disease be paralysis of motion, it is the *inverse current* that should be applied, if paralysis of sensibility the *direct current*, but in cases of complete paralysis it does not seem material whether the current be direct or inverse.

“ Now it is clear that with no form of the coil machine can we administer what may be strictly called a current of electricity, for the philosophy of the action of these beautiful instruments necessarily implies a series of shocks, the electricity being derived not directly from the voltaic battery employed, but by an action of induction, and it is, as every electrician knows, not during the time that the current of electricity is rushing through the coil that the shocks are obtained, but at the moment contact between the battery and the coil is broken and renewed. I now speak of the electro-magnetic coil machine as it is usually constructed with a secondary coil of thin covered copper wire surrounding the thick primary wire, through which the electrical current from the battery is caused to circulate: with these machines there are produced two shocks, one when contact with the battery is made and another in a *contrary direction* when contact with the battery is broken; if therefore the object of the operator be to give a series of shocks in one uniform direction, it is clear that he cannot do so with an instrument arranged with a secondary wire, and this consideration induced me to fit up an electro-dynamic coil, dispensing with the secondary wire, and after numerous experiments I have succeeded to my own satisfaction in arranging an apparatus which not only enables me to administer to a patient a series of shocks continued for any length of time in one invariable direction and to regulate the intensity of these shocks with the greatest rapidity and nicety,



patients the persons present were my ancient friend and fellow-student Mr. Lloyd Williams, of Denbigh, Mr. Wass and Mrs. Holmes. Mary Anne Douglas was placed in a chair and a disc of copper in communication with the positive wire being held to the nape of the neck and the negative wire around the instep, the current passed and in an instant there was deep sleep with rigidity. The arrangement was reversed; the positive wire was placed near the foot and the negative wire at the nape of the neck. The patient the instant before was in a deep sleep, at that moment she became wide awake; similar results were obtained in seven cases. The attractive current producing sleep, the repulsive, instant vigilance. Being myself a very difficult person to put to sleep by mesmeric passes, I got Mr. Noad to try the direct and inverse currents on myself; I could have borne the direct current with great satisfaction; it was producing on me a sense of calmness and an indolent, comfortable feeling, which might *in time* have ended in sleep, but the inverse current was so repulsive and disagreeable to me, that I could not bear it for many seconds.

but which places it in my power to arrange with the utmost precision the number of shocks passed in a given interval of time; and although it is true that I do not with this instrument get a continuous current of electricity, increasing experience serves to confirm my anticipation that it is a valuable improvement on the electro-magnetic coil machine as a therapeutic instrument, indeed the experiments of Matteucci show satisfactorily that if we had it in our power to apply to a patient an uniform and continuous stream of electricity, no useful result could be expected, as he always found that after the passage of a current had been continued for a certain time along the nerves of an animal, those nerves lost their sensibility to the action of the current, and that to restore their sensibility it was necessary to suspend for a time the action of the voltaic battery, in other words it was necessary to *intermit* the action of the current.

"I would rather defer any account of the apparatus until I have perfected it, and you must allow me to rest satisfied with merely stating that, in my experiments I have found that the length of the wire, its size, and the length and thickness of the coil, have all had considerable effect in modifying the shock: that all who have been exposed to the action of the new machine have noticed the peculiar softness of the shock, so different from the harsh, disagreeable feeling of the common secondary coil. The expression of one of my patients was so characteristic, that I will mention it: he said, after experiencing the shocks from both forms of apparatus, that the shock from my new machine was like that from the common coil 'filtered through cotton'—and when it is considered that in one case we have a series of shocks passing uniformly in one direction while in the other the shocks are alternately *direct and inverse*, it may easily be imagined that the sensations communicated by his instrument, must differ very essentially. I will not enter into the experiments we made at your house with this machine; to me they were of a most surprising nature; and, cannot help thinking that something of a valuable character will be elicited from them.

"I remain, my dear Sir,

"In great haste,

"Very truly yours,

"Henry M. Noad."

"Dr. Ashburner, &c., &c.

It was as if a small hammer had been percussing the posterior part of the head and behind the ears especially. Since these experiments I have arranged a coil which enables me to give the direct and inverse current like Mr. Noad's, but not so complete, though it answers the purpose of experiments. I had three patients who were so obstinate in constitution, as not to yield readily to the mesmeric sleep, but being subjected one hour each to the direct current, could not resist the calming power and dropped into a light slumber.

These facts are of vast importance, and I believe Mr. Noad's machine is destined to promote an extraordinary change in the mode of regarding disease, as well as in the whole range of therapeutics. Such ideas cannot be understood by those who have arrived at the conclusion that the word *Hysteria*, derived from *Ἵστέρα*, the womb, is a sufficient explanation of the great majority of nervous diseases, whether it be a pain in the knee or ankle, resulting from abnormal dentition, or any other neuralgic or spasmodic inconvenience, and who, practitioners of medicine, shroud their apathy for the improvement of science, and their ignorance of nervous diseases in the mantle of privilege and position: albeit, some of these are prejudiced and obstinate, and like men of small minds, wait for the bidding of their leaders, others indulge in paltry pride or envy, and some few are sincere, but, like timid hares, are frightened at consequences that may result to them if they stop to enquire. Charity must teach us to forgive them, for their feelings blind some of them, while with others the sordid care of their own interests absorbs the higher and more philosophical—the purer and more elevated sense of their sacred mission!

Mr. Noad's ingenuity in divising a new instrument, has enabled me to come to the conclusion that, however the minute structure of the cerebral and nervous tissue may be arranged to produce results analogous to electricity, a direct current passed from the brain to the extremities tends to soothe the individual, to induce a sense of quietude, somnolence, sleep or rigid spasm; that an inverse current passed from the extremities to the brain establishes the reverse; wakefulness, restlessness, inquietude, pain. The direct current is attractive, the inverse current is repulsive. In mesmerism, the downward passes are analogous to the direct current, and produce quietude, sleep, and its natural sequences, while the upward and all other dispersing passes are like the inverse currents, their effects being similar. The phenomena offered by the magnet, by certain metals, by crystals, by the exertion of the will, bear out the conclusion, that sleep results from the

attractive agencies of the brain, and that vigilance is owing to a repulsive power exerted by that organ.

It is very interesting to read back into Locke,<sup>f</sup> and to observe the wanderings of his great mind on the subject of sleep. Had the phenomena of mesmerism been studied in his day with the lights that shine so brilliantly now from the labours of Faraday and of Von Reichenbach, I think he must have arrived at the conclusion that the phenomena which so much puzzled him were produced by attractive agencies, and that even indolent quietude of thought with costive emission of ideas were dependant upon the same cause, while wakefulness and activity of thought were dependant upon repulsive agencies. His vast powers of "reflection" would have cleared up during his study of somnambulism all the questions as to the identity of Socrates awake and Socrates asleep. The best respect that can be paid to his great genius, is to suppose that he would not have spurned the use of any of those torches that are lighting us to the Temple of Truth. It will easily be perceived that the agencies of attraction and repulsion have a very wide range in explaining difficult questions touching life. The part which these forces play in the formation and in the cure of disease, leads to wide speculation, and I start the conjecture that at some future day the explanation of arterial energy and of venous congestion,—the two great sources of inflammation and of fever,—will rest upon the same grounds as the production of sleep and of vigilance.

#### XIV. *Mesmerism in Ireland.*

WHILE Sir Philip Crampton is neglecting to investigate the ordinary facts of mesmerism like a person of sense, and thirsting, like Dr. Forbes, for clairvoyance instead of benefit to the afflicted, putting drafts on bankers in envelopes which he tells the world contain bank-notes, a coach-maker in his own country is setting him and the rest of the Irish medical profession a brilliant example. We extract the following from the *Limerick Reporter*, of June 16th, 1846 :—

"Dr. Gelston called on me on Monday evening (fortnight), and requested my attendance at the hospital to make experiments on a man and a woman whose limbs were to be amputated on Thursday. I remonstrated, from the shortness of the time, but he pledged himself that, 'If I could dull the pain, it would be as much as could be expected, and I

<sup>f</sup> *Essay on the Human Understanding*, b. ii., cap. i., § 11, 12, 13, 14.

should have the full benefit of it.' I accordingly went to the hospital, and on the first trial put the woman into the mesmeric state. The second trial I made on her she got deeper into it, and remained an hour in a chair, from which she fell in my absence, and so became conscious or in a waking state. The last experiment was made on Wednesday, and I had no further interference with her afterwards, because I considered myself badly treated in reference to the amputation in the case of the man, which case was the first operation, and not that of the woman as erroneously stated in the *Chronicle*. The leg was taken off the day after, when the patient's cries were most frightful from the effects of pain. I experimented on the man for the first time on Wednesday, and succeeded in putting him into a very deep sleep. I saw him again that night at nine o'clock—experimented on him again for ten minutes, and so left him. I saw him the next day at 11, and had him by my desire removed to the room where the operation was to be performed—commenced mesmerising him, and succeeded in putting him into a slight sleep or state of quiescence. I then announced that all I could do for the man was done. He was then placed on the table, and the limb instantly and skilfully removed without a groan and without pain.

"Such, Sir, are the simple facts of the case as far as I have had to do with both patients—the woman not having been mesmerised or seen by me the day her leg was amputated with such torture, as I am informed, by Dr. Gelston; that of the man so strikingly different, at which I attended, and which evinced the power of the mesmeric influence. I am also reported to 'do wonders as an amateur in the mesmeric art.' Such, Sir, is really the fact, and as I never derived any emolument from my practice or experiments in mesmerism, perhaps my testimony is entitled to some weight, even if I did not appeal to corroborating witnesses of the highest character.

"The first wonder that I would draw your attention to was that of a boy, whose hand received a violent sprain. The accident occurred thus—the boy was playing at leap-frog when he fell on his wrist. Doctor Sayers happened to be in my place at the time the boy came to me, and kindly examined the boy's hand. I asked the doctor if he thought anything was broken, to which he replied he could not say, as he had ceased to practice surgery—but this I know, said he, the boy's wrist has got a very violent wrench, and will keep him quiet for some time. A gentleman belonging to Her Majesty's ship *Flamer* was also present, and nephew to

Lord Nelson, Mr. Blankley. He, like myself, was not ashamed of being an amateur of that hated and maliciously persecuted science of mesmerism. Mr. Blankley said on this occasion, that he often heard of sprains being reduced by means of mesmerism; and recommended passes from the shoulder to the extremity of the fingers. The first pass brought the pain from the wrist to the first joints of the hand—the second pass brought the pain to the next joints of the fingers—the third pass was accompanied by a loud bawl from the boy, and to the astonishment of all the by-standers (at least a dozen persons) the boy declared his hand and wrist to be perfectly cured—in proof of which he seized an axe, which happened to lie on the loft where the experiment was made, and struck it into a block with the hand which an instant before was swollen and burning with heat. The doctor examined the boy's hand after the mesmeric application, and exclaimed aloud, 'That he would not have believed on any man's telling what had just occurred, had he not seen it with his own eyes.' Dr. Sayers vouched for the truth of the above statement, in the presence of a party of ladies and gentlemen at his own house.

"The next case was that of a lad whom Doctor Gore was treating for imperfect or short sight. The doctor requested me to attend at the house of the late Surgeon Thwaites, where I experimented on the boy; the object was to have a seton put through the back part of the neck. I succeeded in throwing the boy into a mesmeric state—but it appeared strange to the medical gentlemen, that instead of producing torpidity in the patient, his sense of feeling became wonderfully exalted, so much so indeed, that if he was but touched with a pin's point, every fibre of his body was put in motion; indeed the lad on each touch of it appeared like a person who received a violent electric shock. I suggested to the medical gentlemen the propriety of trying the mesmeric influence on the lad, a few times previous to the operation. The result was after eight or ten times experimenting on him, he gradually fell into the torpid state. The operation of inserting the seton was then performed—the boy's hands all the time folded on his lap. He seemed indeed to feel the operation, for he groaned while Surgeon Thwaites purposely prolonged it. However, I let him sleep for half an hour after, and then awoke him up. The boy was questioned by the medical gentlemen at some length, when he declared he felt nothing done to his neck—but said he felt something in his toe. The wound made in the neck was at least two inches long. The medical gentlemen present beside the operator were Dr. Sayers and Dr. Gore.

“The next case of wonder was that of a young woman, her name was—Dunn, living in Boherbuoy, in this city; she was declared by Dr. Parker, of Cecil-street, to be stark mad. Her brother called on me and requested that I should see her; I found her held down to her seat by a number of persons, uttering hideous cries and yelling. When I approached she made an effort to bite me, notwithstanding which, I induced the mesmeric influence, and in less than half an hour the girl’s senses returned. I requested all the people to leave the room, and have her kept quiet; she then went to bed and slept soundly. I called on her the next morning; she complained of a head-ache and dimness in one of her eyes: both pains I removed in a few minutes; the young woman went to her work the next day, and was quite well when I last saw her, which was six months afterwards.

“The next wonder was, that of Fanny Meek, about 14 years old, her father a respectable tavern-keeper, residing many years at the New Barrack-gate, in this city. She was afflicted with St. Vitus’s Dance—Dr. Peat of Patrick’s-well, who minutely examined her, declared it to be a well-marked case of St. Vitus’s Dance. Dr. Lawson, of H.M. 30th Regiment, up to the time she came to me, had prescribed for her, and found medicine quite useless in her case, but observing the remarkable change in the girl, introduced himself to me, and found at the end of one week that Fanny was perfectly restored to health. I invited Dr. Peat to witness the first experiment which I made on this girl. He smiled at my mode of cure—his patience quite forsook him, and in five minutes he left the room. However, I took Miss Meek to Patrick’s-well, on that day week, where Dr. Peat saw her at Mrs. O’Grady’s, at Fort Etna, and to his utter astonishment and confusion, the girl stood before him perfectly cured, of which he bore ample testimony to Mr. and Mrs. O’Grady and family, and Fanny Meek remained six or eight months in Limerick after her cure, during which she had not the slightest return of the disease. After she had been thus perfectly cured, I made several interesting experiments on her in the presence of Lord Downes, Colonel Slade, and a number of military gentlemen and their ladies. Dr. Lawson was also present, who assured his lordship that the cure was complete.

“The next case mesmerically treated was that of the lady of John Waller O’Grady, Esq., of Fort Etna, within four miles of Limerick; her complaint was said to be a thickening of the gall, or that the gall turned to stone. Her medical advisers were Dr. Peat, of Patrick’s Well, and Dr. Griffin, of Limerick. On my first visit to Fort Etna, Dr. Peat

told me it was a hopeless case, and if I cured her I would do more than any man in Ireland. She was then indeed in a deplorable state—the skin of her face and hands had a jaundiced appearance; her voice was quite gone, and she could only speak at intervals, and in broken sentences; such was the state of her breathing. I remained that day until Mrs. O'Grady dined; she partook of the breast of a roast snipe and three or four crumbs of bread; and little as that was, her stomach was so completely deranged that it could bear it but a few moments. The exertion was so great in this case, I thought she would have expired. She was then laid on the sofa and had all the appearance of speedy dissolution: such, then, was the state of Mrs. O'Grady when the mesmeric treatment was commenced. Up to the time I first saw her she was seized with violent spasms, during which paroxysms she suffered the most excruciating tortures, and to allay them, her medical advisers prescribed morphine, and so produced a deadly stupor, from which she slowly aroused, and was under the necessity of applying that drug daily to deaden her sufferings. On the first time I mesmerised her, she had not a spasmodic attack for three days, and so daily the symptoms decreased. The first marked change I perceived was that one side of her face had come to a natural colour; also the eye at that side had lost its yellow, or rather dark brown colour. I could account for this in no other way than that was the side that the lady complained of all the pain being in, and on that side I exercised all my mesmeric influence by means of passes without contact. I called the attention of Mr. O'Grady to the circumstance, and he was equally struck with it. I then commenced operating on the opposite side, and had the pleasure of seeing a healthy colour gradually appear on the opposite side of the face, and the other eye become clear and transparent. The entire time from the commencement of the treatment to its termination was about two months. She came to town and remained one week, where I had an opportunity of experimenting daily upon her, after which she went home and gradually acquired perfect strength.

“Mrs. O'Grady's illness, if I recollect right, was between two or three years' standing. It may be satisfactory to know Mrs. O'Grady's sensations while under the mesmeric influence. In the first place she was always conscious; could answer questions, but with extreme difficulty; she had not power to open her eyes, or move her limbs, or any part of her body. Mesmerism and its wondrous powers cannot fail to astonish those who are ignorant of its mode of action, but being sus-

tained by a lady so highly talented as Mrs. O'Grady, the world may give her credit for superior discernment and sincerity.

"I have the pleasure to state that I had a visit from Mr. O'Grady and his eldest son, bearing Mrs. O'Grady's compliments and respects to me on the anniversary of the time I first visited her, and to assure me she had not taken for the twelve months any medicine.

"I have selected the above, amongst other cases, not because they appear extraordinary, but that they can be attested by the medical gentlemen whose names appear in this letter.

"I could give scores of cases quite as extraordinary, but not being known to the medical profession, they might not have the same weight in public estimation. The cases, however, which I have furnished, establish the truth of mesmerism upon an immoveable basis.

"I have now to apologize for the names I made use of in this statement, which nothing but a defence of my own name and character could justify.

"I am, Sir,

"Your very obedient servant,

"ANTHONY QUINN, Coach-maker.

"Coach Factory, Thomas Street,

"Limerick, June 10th."

Since then a Dr. Peat has been playing the usual medical game.

"MESMERISM.

"*To the Editor of the Limerick Chronicle.*

"Churchhill Rectory, Tralee, June 15.

"Sir.—I perceive by Saturday's *Chronicle*, that I am quoted as a medical authority by Mr. A. Quinn, to vouch for his powers as a mesmeric charmer of diseases; but I beg most distinctly to deny that my patient, Mrs. Waller O'Grady, was cured by his magic. Mrs. O'Grady was, for several months, under my care, after being first mesmerised by Mr. Quinn, during which period the most active treatment was adopted by me. With regard to his other case, I know nothing of it, with the exception of seeing him mesmerise the little girl. I also have to state, that Mr. Quinn was *never* able to place Mrs. O'Grady under the influence of mesmeric sleep.

"I remain, Sir, your obedient servant,

"CLEMENT PEAT, M.D."



To this Mr. Quinn replies thus :

“ *To the Editor of the Limerick Reporter.*

“ Sir,—I find I am again brought before the public in consequence of a letter of Dr. Peat, in Wednesday’s *Chronicle*. The Doctor appears to have a very bad memory, nay, even a *treacherous* one. He does, indeed, recollect to have seen Miss Meek mesmerised by me, and, strange to say, he has no recollection for *what purpose*; and, stranger still, he entirely forgets saying ‘ she laboured under a well-marked case of St. Vitus’s dance.’ He has quite forgotten all the convulsive motions of Miss Meek’s face and limbs. He also forgets having seen her when brought by me to Fort Etna to exhibit to him her complete cure, which was but one short week after he recollects so clearly the girl was mesmerised by me. Really Mr. Peat is a very reluctant witness.

“ In reference to the case of Mrs. O’Grady, the Doctor denies that her cure was effected by the agency of mesmerism, and in proof of that unsupported assertion he states that she was for several months under his care after she was mesmerised by me, and that during this period he adopted the most active treatment. He does not venture to say what was the result of this treatment. On this point he is particularly cautious. Well, then, if he cannot venture to say she was cured by his treatment (and hard would it be for him to cure a lady he pronounced dead), upon what ground can he deny she was cured by mesmerism? It is true, Dr. Peat administered medicine to Mrs. O’Grady after she was first mesmerised by me: but, fearing the consequences, I insisted that the patient should give up taking any medicine, as I should cease to pursue the mesmeric treatment any further. Mrs. O’Grady did give it up, as she informed me, and the consequence was that her cure was completed in two months, though she had been ill for years under medical treatment. Mr. O’Grady and his son called on me in twelve months afterwards, and said that during that time she had taken but one dose of medicine (castor oil). So much for Dr. Peat’s accuracy. But he seems equally oblivious upon other points. Does he forget that it was he who introduced me to Mr. O’Grady, and requested my attendance at Fort Etna to mesmerise the lady? And if he does not forget this fact, I think it will be admitted on all hands that it now comes with a very bad grace from him to call me a charmer of diseases, and that in reference to a malady which he admitted to be beyond his skill to cure.

“ With regard to the last sentence in Dr. Peat’s letter, in which he says, ‘ I was *never* able to place Mrs. O’Grady under

the influence of mesmeric *sleep* ; I beg to say that I never made any such assertion. On the contrary, I expressly said in my letter that 'she was always conscious ;' but I did say, and now repeat, that I was enabled to place her under the influence of *mesmerism*, which is proved by the fact of her not being able, during its action, to open her eyes, move her limbs, or any part of her body. It is not in every case that the deep torpor is produced ; nor is it always necessary in the healing of diseases. The statements contained in this and my former letter, I am prepared to sustain by *affidavit*. Will Dr. Peat deny them in the same emphatic manner ?

"Thanking you for having done me, and the cause of truth, justice, by inserting my letter complete.

"I am, Sir, your obedient servant,

"ANTHONY QUINN.

"Coach Factory, Thomas Street,

"June 18, 1846."

The following are the editor's remarks :

"In reference to the foregoing we have only to remark, that out of four or five most decided cases detailed in Mr. Quinn's last letter, that of Mrs. O'Grady is the only one questioned—so that the rest are tacitly admitted. But Dr. Peat, (who no doubt from professional pride is unwilling to award to Mr. Quinn, or rather to mesmerism, applied by him, the merit of a cure he was unable to perform himself,) has commented on the case of Mrs. O'Grady in so unsatisfactory a manner, and Mr. Quinn has replied so conclusively and emphatically, that it is very easy to see that this case is just as strong as the rest. The medical gentleman has an interest in claiming the credit of the cure, which is calculated to warp his *judgment*, while Mr. Quinn has no interest but that of truth. The case of the amputation at Barrington's Hospital has now been quietly surrendered to Mr. Quinn, though it was first made an object of silly ridicule. A writer complains that there has been too much discussion on the subject for persons of attainments like his. We believe him ; but it might have been worth his while to consider whether it was prudent to expose his own want of information by crying 'sour grapes.'

Since the foregoing was in type we have been given to understand, on good authority, that a letter from Mr. O'Grady will appear in a day or two, fully sustaining Mr. Quinn and refuting Dr. Peat.

Mr. O'Grady's letter has just reached us :—

“MESMERISM.

“*To the Editor of the Limerick Chronicle.*

“Sir.—I do not wish to comment on any of the letters on Mesmerism lately appearing in your valuable paper; but I am sure that you will give me space for an act of justice to a gentleman to whom I thus publicly beg to return my best thanks, for his very kind and disinterested attendance on Mrs. J. W. O’Grady, at Mrs. Rose’s in Limerick, for over a fortnight, at great personal inconvenience, during which time she improved rapidly, and since which she has, thank God, not been under any medical treatment whatsoever.

“I have further to state, that what Mr. Quin mentioned as having happened at Fort Etna is perfectly true, and also that myself and son called on him to return him thanks. I hope you will excuse all this trouble, and beg to remain,

“Your’s most truly,

“June 20.”

“J. W. O’GRADY.”

---

XV. *Miss Martineau's Health and her Maid's Integrity.* By  
Dr. ELLIOTSON.

I RECEIVED the following from a stranger in Wales:—

——— “28th May, 1846.

“Sir.—I pray you to excuse the liberty I am taking in troubling you with an enquiry wholly unconnected with your profession or its duties. The interest I take in a subject so devotedly advocated as that of mesmerism is by yourself, prompts me to intrude myself, and if you will pardon my disregard of etiquette, and will at your *leisure* satisfy my enquiry, I shall feel extremely obliged.

“Has Miss Martineau’s servant been proved an impostor? or what are the circumstances attending her dismissal from service? This has just been told me as a fact by a cousin of that lady, and as it comes to me from excellent authority, (though unable to assure me of the particulars,) I am most anxious to ascertain from a high quarter, likely to be a depository of the facts, whether the girl has been PROVED an impostor, or is only one of the usual suspected and slandered cases.

“For my part I am no believer in imposition, that is to any extent worth noticing; and moreover so many utterly false statements are unblushingly made in society, that the notice I give to this piece of information is simply in con-

sideration of my author's connection with the family, (*not even, I would add, on account of his honour and credibility.*)

"With the highest respect,

"I remain, Sir,

"Your very humble and obedient servant,

"\_\_\_\_\_."

I despatched this to Miss Martineau, and the following was the lady's answer :

"The Knoll, Ambleside,

"Saturday, June 6th.

"Dear Dr. Elliotson,—Thank you for your inquiry, which is easily answered. My good girl Jane is now in the kitchen, cooking my dinner; her truth and honour have never been questioned by any who have known her. The idea of her telling a lie is as ridiculous to such, as that of her getting drunk or standing on her head.

"I dare say the mistake arises from a confusion between her and my own maid, who left me above a year ago, to attend her sick mother, and who has nothing to do with the mesmeric affair. Jane, the girl mesmerised, never was my servant till this year. She was the housemaid at my lodgings at Tynemouth. As soon as I had a house of my own, I invited her to come and be my cook,—chiefly because she was ill at Tynemouth, and the *doctors behaved shamefully to her*, but much also from my cordial affection for her. She came last October quite ill, and almost blind, the *doctors having failed to do her any good*. My mesmerising soon set her up; and here she is,—well, busy, universally respected, and as happy as the day is long. I hope and believe we shall never part.

"And now, who can this cousin of mine be! Will your correspondent have the goodness to set the matter right, and refer the said cousin to me, if further information is required?

"If you hear, as I am constantly doing, that I am ill, please say,—what a friend of mine, (who abhors mesmerism) replies to all inquiries, such as "*Is Miss M. well?*" "*She is better than any body else whatever.*" You would think so, if you saw me any evening (after a long morning of writing) rowing on the lake, mowing my grass, riding, climbing mountains, or watering my pretty new shrubberies. Few could say, after such a lapse of time, as I can, that I have not had one day's illness since I declared myself well: and yet my friends are always writing in alarm (*always given by doctors*) to know how ill I am, and why I did not let them know. I think of

advertising in the *Times* a promise to issue a circular whenever I *am* ill, on condition of being believed well till then. When I call on you, which I hope to do in the autumn, you will wonder to see the change in your once pale-faced friend.

"Jane proved highly sensitive to Professor Gregory's experiments here lately,—on the Reichenbach track, and so did others.

"Believe me yours very truly,  
"H. MARTINEAU."

"Dear Dr. E.—I hope you will forward the inclosed to your correspondent. I have given a fuller explanation than *you* could need, and if my note travels on to my cousin, (whoever he be) so much the better. Jane's *second* cure is a capital fact. I believe the slanders against her come all from ——— He sticks at nothing; and the only difficulty about vindicating her lies in the improbability that any professional men should behave as ——— and ——— have done. I have proof however, which satisfies all who read it. Meantime, Jane is well and happy. She is a capital girl.

"Yours ever,  
"H. MARTINEAU."

Why will so many medical men, the practice of whose profession is calculated to keep benevolence in constant play, give such proof to the world, as the numerous anecdotes mentioned in *The Zoist* display, that they had rather patients should remain unrelieved than be cured with mesmerism? I know practitioners who confess to the parties themselves the advantages derived from mesmerism, and even highly extol it, and to the world scoff at mesmerism and declare it had nothing to do with the cure which was effected solely by its means.

XVI. *Review of Dr. Gregory's Abstract and Translation of Baron Von Reichenbach's Researches.* By Dr. ELLIOTSON.

(Continued from p. 124.)

IN the account which I gave of nearly the first half of this important work, in the last number, I related some experiments of my own, confirmatory of those of Reichenbach, with respect to the power of the magnet in producing rigidity and contraction of the hand and arm, and an involuntary,

but willed, following of it in the mesmeric state of certain persons, (p. 109;) and also in their ordinary state. These local effects were of the same character as those produced by mesmeric means, for they could be dissipated by all the anti-mesmeric means which dissipate mesmeric effects, "by applying iron to the parts, by breathing upon them, by transverse passes over it, by pointing closely at it, or by putting my own hand in contact with it."

I have since had a large magnet by Mr. Henley, of Haydon Street, Minories, who manufactures them for Professor Wheatston. It is  $10\frac{1}{2}$  inches long, the bars are  $1\frac{1}{2}$  broad,  $2\frac{1}{4}$  deep, its weight is nineteen pounds, and it consists of eight elements. By allowing a hand of the patients, mentioned by me as susceptible of the local influence of the magnet, to remain upon it, sleep, or rather sleep-waking, was ultimately induced, in no point differing, like the local effects, from mesmeric sleep, and *dissipated by all the means, and those only*, which dissipate mesmeric sleep, just as holds good with the local effects. I have repeated these experiments upon a considerable number of patients, and hitherto have invariably found the results obey the same rule as in those cases which I reported last quarter, p. 110, *that those only who are rigid in the mesmeric state, or can be made rigid by mesmeric means, can be made rigid in either the ordinary or mesmeric state, and that nearly all of them can be, and in both states, with the magnet: and that even those who are catalepted in the mesmeric state, but cannot be made rigid, I have never found capable of rigidity from the magnet, in their ordinary or mesmeric state.* My first trials were made upon Mary Ann, whose arms become spontaneously rigid when elevated in the mesmeric state, and who can be made rigid in any part by long passes, in either her ordinary or her mesmeric state: she was stiffened by the magnet in her ordinary and mesmeric state. My next was made upon the patient with the cancer, every part of whom can be made rigid by long passes, and who grows rigid without them when her sleep is increased by my placing my hand upon her forehead: she was made rigid by the magnet in her ordinary and her mesmeric state. I tried the magnet upon two patients of Mr. Symes's, neither of whom was ever stiff or cataleptic in the mesmeric state; and no effect was produced. I tried upon six of Mr. Chandler's patients. It made the hands of only one rigid, and this was the only patient who could be made rigid by mesmeric means; yet two of the other five were cataleptic in their mesmeric state. I was not prepared for this result, because catalepsy and rigidity are so closely allied in their character; and occasionally the same

patients exhibit both phenomena. The difference, however, between the two states of rigidity and catalepsy, I was at pains to point out in vol. III. p. 67. The next two patients I tried were Rosina and Mrs. Hall, formerly Miss Critchley. The former had always been capable of rigidity by long passes, the latter had always been very rigid in her mesmeric state. I therefore fully expected to find them grow rigid with the magnet. But neither did. Yet this was not an exception to the former facts. I had not mesmerised them for a very long time, but having always found them for years, the former capable of being made rigid, and the latter rigid as a matter of course, in their mesmeric state; I presumed they would be so now. I therefore mesmerised them: but the former could not be made rigid by long passes, nor did the latter become rigid in her extremities or trunk, but only in her closed eyelids and a little in her jaws. There was thus no exception.

A young man was kindly brought to me by Mr. Denn, from Maidstone, to see, who is reputed to be a fine clairvoyant, and to be capable of rigidity, in his ordinary and mesmeric state. The magnet presently stiffened his hand, then his arm, and then he fell into a profound sleep, in no respect different from the mesmeric; and all the effects local and general could be dissipated by anti-mesmeric means. Mr. Chandler kindly brought me one of his patients, just returned from sea, the same whose tooth Mr. Bell extracted without pain, p. 207, and the husband of his female patient whom the magnet stiffens. He always had been capable of great rigidity in his mesmeric state. He held one pole of the magnet for half an hour, with very little effect, but still some effect, upon his fingers. Mr. Chandler then with a pass or two sent him to sleep, when instantly his hand upon the magnet became rigid. Mr. Chandler then awoke him by transverse passes before his face, and relaxed his hand by other passes over it. The magnet now applied to his hand, instantly stiffened it, then the arm, and presently sleep-waking came on, just as perfect as from mesmeric means, and was removed at pleasure by anti-mesmeric means. He said his head had felt benumbed before he lost himself. A lady was brought to me by Mr. Spiller, of Battersea, very capable of rigidity in her mesmeric state. The magnet presently stiffened her hand when awake, and soon the rigidity spread and she was in the sleep-waking state, in no point differing from the mesmeric. There came also a young woman, whom he had mesmerised, and who was servant to a friend of this lady. The magnet produced no effect upon her hand, though she held it for a considerable time, and had seen its effect upon this lady and my two pa-

tients first mentioned. After half an hour Mr. Thompson mesmerised her, and she went to sleep; still the magnet upon which she continued to rest had no effect. He was sitting at her left side, I at her right, supporting the magnet upon one pole of which the palm of her right hand rested: Mr. T. extended her left arm and made passes upon it, and the arm remained extended without support; it appeared rigid, yet no rigidity was induced in the right by the magnet. This appeared strange, but upon examining the condition of the left arm, we found it was not rigid, but cataleptic. This patient is now always exquisitely cataleptic in her sleep-waking, but never rigid, and the magnet never produces any sort of effect upon her. Mr. Symes lately told me that one of his two patients mentioned at p. 110, on whom (never being rigid) the magnet produced no effect, had now become rigid. I therefore took the first opportunity of taking my magnet to his house when this lady was mesmerised; it instantly made her rigid, and as, in her rigidity, she could not take the hand of her mesmeriser, to whom, whoever might be the person, lady or gentleman, she, during her state, is attached, she was annoyed with the magnet, just as she is with her mesmeriser if he makes her rigid, as he always can at pleasure by deepening her sleep. She said the magnet was very disagreeable to her, because it made her cross,—that is, made her contract up together, retiring from her mesmeriser. She was awakened; and the magnet applied to her hand caused it to contract strongly, and sent her into sleep-waking, agreeing in all its points with mesmeric sleep-waking. To shew the great difference between catalepsy and rigidity still farther, I must mention that during the sleep-waking, she spontaneously sometimes becomes cataleptic, sometimes rigid. If I applied the magnet during her catalepsy, it never once made her rigid: although it invariably did if I applied it when she was neither cataleptic nor rigid.

I applied the magnet to another patient who has now been susceptible of mesmerism for several years. Though her arms are readily made rigid and extended in the air in both the mesmeric and the ordinary state, the rigidity lasts but a short time, and her hand does not become rigid even by long passes over it. In her ordinary state she held a pole of the magnet for ten minutes, without any effect. I made her arm stiff by passes, but still the magnet did not make her fingers stiff, nor had she any other sensation than from the coldness of the metal. I sent her to sleep. She then took her hand from the magnet, and I had great trouble to induce her to hold it again, because the cold was now so in-



tensely disagreeable to her. It is common for all feelings to be much stronger in sleep-waking, and, if disagreeable, to be borne with less patience. However, I prevailed upon her to hold it from time to time. There was no effect on her hand; not even after I had stiffened her arm by passes. She awoke spontaneously, as is usual with her, after eight or ten minutes: and held the magnet a long while, but still with no effect: and she laughed and said it never would affect her. I stiffened her arm again with passes; but still the magnet was inefficient. I sent her to sleep a second time, and prevailed upon her with difficulty to hold the cold magnet. It produced no effect: I awoke her, and it still produced no effect. I sent her to sleep the third time. She had now less reluctance to hold the magnet, for she said it was not so cold; and her hand stiffened upon it, so that I tore it from her with difficulty; and, as in the other cases, her fingers remained stiff and in the same position as when they were grasping it. I relaxed them by transverse passes, by the breath, &c. She awoke, and taking hold of the magnet, repeated the remark of her sleep, that it was not so cold as before; and presently her hand stiffened upon it, and she was in her usual sleep-waking state, and so deep was her sleep, that for the first time this season she snored. She told me there was no difference between this and the mesmeric sleep. I went from her sofa to the table to write a prescription, and she turned round towards me, as is usual in her mesmeric sleep. She begged me to wake her as it was late: I removed the magnet, made transverse passes before her face, and she was awake, but with her hand stiffened. I applied the poker to it, and relaxation immediately took place. It is probable that the coldness of the magnet to her, for she is very sensitive to cold, in some measure prevented the effect in the beginning of these experiments; for any cold substance applied to stiffened parts has great power to effect relaxation. From this time, the magnet stiffened her hand and arm in her ordinary and her mesmeric state.

I mentioned (p. 110) that in Mrs. Hall the magnet produced no effect when applied to her hands, and I found that, though she was formerly always invariably rigid in her mesmeric state, she now remains relaxed; except, indeed, in her jaw and eyelids, and they still firmly close at once in her sleep-waking. It afterwards occurred to me to apply the magnet in her waking state to one side of her jaws. I did so, and her jaw instantly closed, the eyelids drooped, and she was asleep and universally rigid. This fact is very interesting, as shewing that if one part of the body remains susceptible

of an influence the rest may yield to the influence also, although rebellious to it till it had thus gained admission at the susceptible point. I had on this very occasion applied it long to her hand without any effect.

These facts demonstrate a greater difference than has been conceived between rigidity and catalepsy: and the fact of one part only remaining susceptible of a primitive influence, and of all other parts becoming secondarily susceptible, is important in physiology and pathology. Hitherto it has appeared that none but patients susceptible of rigidity from mesmerism are susceptible of it and sleep from the magnet: whether this is an universal fact, further experience only can determine. This, however, I have determined, that patients insusceptible of mesmeric rigidity are not necessarily susceptible of effect from the magnet; for one exception has occurred. A case is detailed by me in No. V., precisely similar to that of Mrs. Hall as there given. Sleep and rigidity are instantaneously produced together. Miss Ambrose called upon me lately, and I applied the magnet to her hand: she presently was in perfect sleep and universal rigidity. I brought her to her ordinary state by the peculiar method which has never failed to bring her out of her sleep-waking. She again called upon me this week, to say that the short sleep of half an hour on that day had strengthened her in a surprising manner, and she had not been so well as now for four months. I told her she should have the magnet again. She sat down, and placed one hand upon a pole; but no effect came. I gave ample time: she held her hand upon the magnet for half an hour, but without any result. Yet her mesmeric susceptibility was as great as ever. I removed the magnet: pointed my fingers to her eyes, and in a moment, as usual, she was asleep and universally rigid. After a time I awoke her, and applied the magnet again to her hand, but, as at first, with no result. A small crystal of quartz held in her hand on the first day produced contraction of her hand and sleep: but to-day, it was as inoperative as the magnet. I awoke her: and then applied the pole of the magnet to one of her hands: but at the end of half an hour no more effect was produced than when the trial was made before I mesmerised her.

It thus is not invariable that the susceptibility of mesmeric stiffness co-exists with susceptibility of stiffness from the magnet. Nor is the most intense local effect from the magnet necessarily co-existent with the susceptibility of sleep from it, for I applied it to the hand of a lady who cannot readily be put to sleep by mesmerism, but whose arms and hands are very

easily rendered rigid by a few passes, or by placing her hand between those of another person. Her hands had not been placed upon the magnet more than a minute or two, when they became so firmly and forcibly attached to the magnet, that the fingers were actually bruised and in one place the skin nearly cut through. The arms were rigid, and, though the magnet was not of less weight than nineteen pounds, she moved it about at nearly arm's-length with the greatest ease, and said the weight was scarcely appreciable. Her husband himself relaxed her hands by holding iron, or a piece of wood, upon them. The iron seemed to have a counteracting effect most speedily. No symptom whatever of sleep was produced. The circulation was accelerated, and she described the sensation afterwards as that of having taken some strong stimulant, though no depression ensued when the effects were over. Whether the hand was in contact with an extremity, or the centre of the magnet, precisely the same powerful effects were produced. The carbonate of lime, on the contrary, produced a disagreeable sensation, causing great trembling and vibration of the arm. The sulphate seemed to have the least effect of the three, and caused a sensation of coldness instead of warmth. In trying these experiments, we presented the pointed crystallized end of spars or rock crystals to the hand. The butt or reverse end of the crystals immediately relaxed the hand and took off the sensation produced by the other extremity of the crystals.

I have repeatedly since applied the magnet to the hand of this lady, and always with the same powerful local effects; but without sleep ensuing.

It was necessary to ascertain whether these effects would result from steel of the same size and shape, not yet made into a magnet. After repeated trials I had found it made no difference whether any of my patients took hold of one pole or the other, or the legs or the bend of the magnet. I borrowed the steel which was to be made into a magnet of the same size as mine for Mr. H. S. Thompson, *before it was made into a magnet; and all the same effects were produced as by my magnet, and in the same intensity.*

Though steel, and especially a large mass of hard steel, has this effect, soft iron has none upon those few of my patients upon whom I have tried it. Yet some other metals have: copper among the rest stiffens the hands of some. I gave Mary Ann the two brass handles of an electro-magnetic apparatus to hold: her hands slowly became rather stiff, but nothing else ensued. The apparatus was put in action, and their contraction presently became violent, and

she fell senseless and universally relaxed, just as when she touches strongly mesmerised gold, or holds for some time the hand of a patient in the mesmeric sleep. The same experiment was made with the same results upon the patient spoken of at p. 182, except that the utmost effect was deep coma and general rigidity. I gave them both to hold at separate times one end of a very large electro-magnet, not yet electro-magnetized. They did so for nearly half an hour with no other effect than a slight stiffness of the hand; the soft iron probably counteracting the power of the copper. They some days afterwards told me in their sleep that they had been greatly afraid of it, fancying that as it was so large it must be very powerful. This proves that imagination has nothing to do with results in them. In truth I have always had ample proof that it has not.

As soon as by means of Grove's battery this was rendered an electro-magnet, its power over each was immense; violent contraction, followed by insensibility and general relaxation, took place in Mary Ann, and intense coma and intense general rigidity in the other: the former remained weak long after she had at length come to herself, the other awoke quite well.

I on other occasions gave each of them this same magnet, if so it could be called, to hold without employing the battery, and the effects were local and slight, even after they had held it for a good hour.

(To be concluded in our next Number.)

---

We regret that the rest of Dr. Elliotson's account must be postponed to the next number, as well as some interesting mesmeric papers by Mr. D. Hands and other gentlemen, and communications on cerebral physiology.

---

XVII. *Postscript, by Dr. Elliotson, to the Account of Painless Surgical Operations.*

June 25th. I have to-day received two Calcutta newspapers from Dr. Esdaile, containing accounts by himself of more painless operations.

In *The Englishman* of March 16th, after an account of the operation described at p. 196, comes the following, for he was unexpectedly detained at Hooghly.

“75th Operation.

“Dr. Clapperton then went to inspect the Jail Hospital,

and desired much to see a mesmeric operation, if possible; but I said that I should not be able to gratify him, as very few operations were performed among the prisoners. On reaching the hospital, however, I found that water had re-accumulated in a case of hydrocele. I entranced the man in a few minutes, and performed the operation without disturbing him. He would have slept on, but Dr. Clapperton wished to see him awake. This was accordingly done, and he said that nothing had annoyed him, and that he felt no pain now, and was unconscious that anything had been done to him. Extreme laxity of the limbs is the condition of this man in the trance; and I wished to show the superintending surgeon the opposite condition of intense rigidity, if possible, and a case luckily presented itself.

*“76th Operation.*

“A man who had been dismissed cured from hospital, six months ago, returned to-day with fever and diarrhœa. I said that I knew not whether this man’s susceptibility still continued, but would try. In a few minutes he was deeply entranced, showing in the most perfect manner the cataleptic condition of the whole muscular system, and its incredible power of sustaining fatigue while in this state. I next converted him into a somnambulist, and exhibited the communicative, imitative, and servilely-obedient stages of somnambulism; and then stripped the man naked, that Dr. Clapperton might observe his first actions on awaking and finding himself standing in his presence in such a condition, and this produced a discovery that led to an interesting ‘*ex tempore*’ experiment. I perceived that he had a hydrocele on one side, of which I was not before aware, and turning to Dr. Clapperton, I reminded him of the case in which Cloquet took off a lady’s breast when she was in the somnambulistic state, but capable of conversing the whole time with him, and yet felt no pain. I showed that this man’s skin had lost all sensibility, although he obeyed all my orders, and was capable of giving rational replies to questions, and said that I would now operate upon him, if the Doctor would recollect that it was only an experiment I was making, and that if I wished to make sure of the result, I had only to deepen the trance. I extended the man’s legs and arms as if on a cross, and drew off the fluid without the slightest alteration in his attitude: he was then laid on his back on the floor to have the injection thrown in, which was done without any sign of uneasiness. He was again hauled upon his legs, and dressed, so that no trace of our proceedings was observable. I now awoke him,

and asked if he had been disturbed in his sleep; he said 'no.' I again asked him what his complaint was, and he correctly informed us. 'What! said I, have you no other disease?' 'None, Sir.' 'Take care! I know you have.' He called God to witness he had not. 'It is useless to conceal anything from me, I know you have a swelling.' 'Ah! yes, but that does not trouble me.' 'Show it me.' He undid his dress, and on feeling the part, said both sides were now alike. 'How has that happened?' 'I don't know: one side was bigger than the other this morning, and there is blood too!' He added, that there was no pain in the part now."

*The Englishman of April 15, affords still more news.*

"I hoped that in my absence my assistants would not be idle, and I have not been disappointed, although much more would have been done if the people had not imagined that I was the exclusive possessor of the potent charm; many patients with formidable surgical diseases having returned to their homes when they learned that I was not here. The native sub-assistant surgeon has furnished me with the following notes of what has been done in my absence.

*"A report of cases treated by mesmerism in the Imamborah, and Jail Hospitals, Hooghly, in the months of February and March, 1846.*

*"77th Painless Operation.*

"February 12th. Ramdhun, aged 40, had got phimosis for three months, and would not submit to the necessary operation, unless he could be made insensible by the usual charm. He was therefore put to sleep, and the operation performed without awaking him.

"February 21st. Rassoo, a Hindoo woman, aged 56, has been suffering from rheumatism of the left shoulder and elbow for two months; the former is quite stiff, and she can only remove her arm a short distance from her side. Mesmerised—right arm perfectly cataleptic, respiration abdominal, and slower than natural, eyes half open. The left arm was gradually straightened, and brought perpendicular to her body. During the extension, a crackling noise was heard: she awoke in an hour after, and could move her arm freely. Dismissed in a few days cured.

"March 4th. Ruttun, a Burkundauze, aged 30, admitted

ischuria vesicalis and suffering from excruciating pain. An attempt was made to introduce the catheter, but failed. Ordered to have sixty drops of laudanum, and to be placed in a warm bath, another unsuccessful trial was again made with the catheter, 8 o'clock P. M. To be sickened with tartar emetic, and again placed in a warm bath : when he was sufficiently under the influence of the tartar emetic, the catheter was again tried, but in vain.

" March 5th. The lower part of the abdomen much distended ; the catheter was again tried, but with no effect.

" 11 o'clock A. M. On examining by the rectum, the vesica was felt through it much distended. To be mesmerised. This was done for the purpose of puncturing the vesica through the rectum rather than with any hope of overcoming the spasm which had resisted so many powerful remedies.

" 1 o'clock P. M. Slept for half an hour, but was not relieved ; to be mesmerised again.

" Slept for two hours, during which there was an involuntary vesical and alvine discharge. When he awoke, he said he was unconscious of this. He slept again of his own accord, and rose in the evening quite free from pain ; minkit freely, and felt hungry.

" March 6th. He is quite well, and returned home.

" March 5th. Puddoo, aged 32, a husbandman, has had rheumatic pains in the elbow and ankle for a year and a half ; the former is so weak that he cannot lift a light weight—to be mesmerised for an hour daily.

" March 7th. A little better, slept to-day for an hour and a half. The pain in the joint is much less, and he can lift light bodies, and move his arm freely.

" March 8th. Slept for two hours ; says he has no pain, and is quite well.

" March 7th. Solim, a Mahomedan, aged 40, complains of severe pain in the right shoulder which disturbs his rest ; to be mesmerised for an hour daily. Slept for an hour to-day ; no relief from the pain.

" 8th. Passed a good night, mesmerised. Slept for an hour and a half, pain much less.

" 10th. Mesmerised. Slept for two hours and a half, pain entirely gone.

" February 22nd. Shaik Golam, a prisoner, has been labouring under rheumatism for a couple of months : the larger articulations are somewhat swollen, and painful on

motion, especially the left shoulder and elbow ; to be mesmerised for an hour daily.

“ 23rd and 24th. No perceptible change.

“ 25th. Can move the arm freely, and there is less pain.

“ 27th. Swelling and pain of the shoulder much less.

“ On the 10th, the pain and swelling left the elbow, and he said he was quite well.

*“ 78th Painless Operation.*

“ February 8th. Moodoo, a prisoner, has got a fistulous sore in the right cheek, communicating with the second grinder, which must be drawn for the cure of the sore. He was entranced, and the tooth taken out without awaking him.

*“ 79th Painless Operation.*

“ February 18th. Gooroo Churn, a prisoner, has a fistulous opening in the chin, connected with one of the front teeth. He was entranced, and the tooth extracted without his knowing it.

“ (Signed) BUDUN CHUNDER CHOWDRY,  
Sub-Assist. Surg.

“ On the 6th of April, I returned from the army, and found several patients in hospital requiring the use of the knife.

*“ 80th Painless Operation.*

“ April 6th. Gungaram Doss, aged 15, a beggar, has got deep extensive sores around the right ankle, with numerous sinuses running among them. He was mesmerised for an hour, and all the diseased channels laid open without annoying him in the least, and there was no pain in the part when he awoke an hour after.

*“ 81st Painless Operation.*

“ April 6th. Newfar Bagdy, aged 34, a cooly, came to hospital on the 12th March with a compound fracture of both bones of the right leg. The discharge is very fetid, shewing the presence of dead bone, and matter comes from the back of the leg to the wound in front; mesmerised for an hour without going to sleep.

“ April 7th. He was entranced to-day, and I cut down upon the bone in front, and made a counter-opening behind, three inches long, without causing the slightest movement in his body. He slept for a long time after, and when he awoke, felt no pain in the part.



*"82nd Painless Operation.*

"April 6th. Kasinath Roy, aged 35, a durwan, has got an extensive abscess on one side of the scrotum, and a hydrocele on the other: did not sleep to-day.

"7th. Entranced to-day; reserved till to-morrow.

"8th. To-day, in the presence of Mr. Staniforth, the Sessions Judge, I laid open one side of the scrotum to the extent of four inches in length, drew the water off the other side, and threw in the injection. He did not awake till half an hour afterwards; had no pain then, and no recollection of having been disturbed in his sleep.

*"83rd Painless Operation.*

"April 8th. Ramdhun Ghose, aged 40, a cow-keeper, has had disease of the right ear for eight months, and there is a fistulous sore behind it. He was mesmerised lying down, as usual, and in half an hour I pulled him up by both his hands into the sitting posture, and laid open the fistula for two inches without awaking him. He appeared to be uneasy, but did not awake till ten minutes after, and on seeing the blood running down his chest, he said that his ear had burst when he was asleep; that it had done so before once, discharging matter, but this time it was blood.

"April 8th. Bagobun Doss, aged 55, a Sirdar-bearer, has got a large scrotal tumor, on account of which he was obliged to give up his place four years ago. He has come from Cuttack, a friend of his here having written to him, that many persons had been relieved of their burdens by me without being put to pain. He was easily subdued yesterday on the first trial, and again to-day. His legs and arms were spread out to the utmost, no one holding them, and I proceeded to operate. Before commencing his pulse was 70, natural, and one eye was half open, glazed, and death-like. He began to moan indistinctly when the operation was nearly over, but his legs and arms never moved, and the half-open eyelid never quivered; the eye retained its death-like look till he awoke, twenty minutes after the operation was over. The mass weighed 30 lbs. Shortly before awaking, his pulse was 30, weak, but regular, and immediately after coming to his senses it rose in strength and frequency. At first he was confused, and said that he could not give an account of his feelings. Having got some water to drink, he recovered the full possession of his senses, and said that he recollected nothing till after drinking the water; that he now knew from the pain in the part, and from reflection, that the tumor was

removed, but he had no idea how it had been effected. He felt a little weak, nothing to speak of; sat up, and said he could walk well enough if it was not for the heat in the part. Unfortunately, at the end of twenty minutes, this man was violently awoke by a tatty falling from a height upon his body. If he had awoke naturally, the pain in the part would probably have been less, or perhaps he would have felt none; the longer they sleep the better for this purpose. From this, and numerous other cases, it is certain, that if they feel pain in their sleep, they have *no recollection of it when awake*. Mr. Staniforth was present at all these operations."

---

On the 22nd of June I received this note from Mr. Chandler.

"I quite intended to have added a note to Ford's case (p. 209), to the following effect, but it escaped my memory, and I suppose it will be too late now.

"I have on several occasions whilst in the mesmeric sleep given him a succession of strong shocks with an electro-magnetic apparatus, which produced about as much effect as would be produced by the same means on a dead man,—a slight twitching of the hands and arms. On awaking him and continuing the shocks in the same manner, he immediately dropt the handles and observed that 'He was sure that would wake any one.'

Another curious thing happened. There was of course the usual tingling sensation remaining in his hands. This was instantly dissipated by blowing on them just as though it had been produced by mesmerism; and, what is more curious, I tried the same with several other persons not in the sleep, and the tingling was removed just as quickly. I have also tried two other patients during the sleep, and found that one recollected nothing of it when awakened, and the other very little; neither of them could bear a single turn of the machine (giving about twenty-four shocks) when awake."

The following incident may be worth recording. A boy, *æt.* 9, was in the London Hospital under Mr. Luke, who asked Mr. Chandler to mesmerise him in order that he might divide the tendo Achillis of each leg, for distorted feet. Mr. C. tried him four or five times with little or no effect. As he did not appear likely to become very soon sufficiently susceptible, Mr. Luke proceeded to the operations on the 10th of

June. To the surprise of all present he smiled during the whole time both tendons were being divided: and on questioning him afterwards Mr. C. found he had not had the slightest sensation in the legs below the knees for the last eight years.

---

### XVIII. *The Harveian Oration.*

We have just time to notice that the Harveian Oration was delivered by Dr. Elliotson, at the College of Physicians, on Saturday, the 27th of June. We are anxious to inform our readers of the marked attention with which it was received, and more particularly that portion of it where he described the use of mesmerism, and called on his professional brethren to investigate the subject for themselves. At the conclusion there were two distinct rounds of applause. This is indeed gratifying. Here is this much abused science openly advocated in the College of Physicians and respectfully listened to, notwithstanding the profession have been for years denouncing and persecuting the orator. Time works wonders. We are not at all anxious to refer to disagreeable subjects, but we must remark that it must have been delightful for Dr. Elliotson to be enabled to declare the truth on such an occasion, and which he did in the true spirit of a philosopher. We augur from these proceedings the practical acknowledgment on the part of the majority of the profession of a belief in the truth of mesmerism. The following was the appeal made by Dr. Elliotson to his compeers:—

“It is the imperative, the solemn, duty of the profession, anxiously and dispassionately to determine these points by experiment, each man for himself. I have done so for ten years, and fearlessly declare that the phenomena, the prevention of pain under surgical operations, the production of repose and comfort in diseases, and the cure of many, even after the failure of all ordinary means, are true.

“In the name, therefore, of the love of truth, in the name of the dignity of our profession, in the name of the good of all mankind, I implore you carefully to investigate this important subject.”

#### ERRATA IN No. XIII.

At p. 76, line 27, for “mesmerise,” read *mercurialisæ*.  
„ 151, „ 29, for “support,” read *opposæ*.



# THE ZOIST.

No. XV.

---

OCTOBER, 1846.

---

I. *More painless Surgical Operations in the Mesmeric State.*  
Communicated by Dr. ELLIOTSON.

**I**LLUSTRATIONS OF MODERN MESMERISM, from Personal Investigation. By JOHN FORBES, M.D., F.R.S., Physician to Her Majesty's Household.

"A smart, able production. *If there are still any doubters as to mesmerism being a fraud, we advise them to peruse this pamphlet. It certainly is a prickly rod for one of the classes of quacks.*"—*Lancet.*

I HAVE received another letter from Dr. Esdaile.

"Hooghly, 28th May, 1846.

"My dear Sir,

"I was very happy to receive your letter of the 1st April, and to be the means of giving you pleasure. If my labours should fortunately add weight to what you have done and said, and assist in hastening your public triumph and reward, I shall be satisfied. I returned from Ferozepore the day after reaching it, having victoriously marched 2,200 miles without seeing an enemy. By this mail I have the pleasure to send you a quantity of mesmeric matter, by which you will perceive that the natives of this country are acquainted with it as a curative agent, and I have little doubt that they are adepts in the villanous department; but this is not easily detected. *If I have not been as bitterly opposed and maligned as you by the doctors, I have had as little help and encouragement from them;* but, luckily for me, I could not be injured in the usual way, being a public servant and independent of private practice. A contemptible attempt was made to burn me, however, but, as my would-be executioners were themselves consumed, I have been let alone for a long while, and no one dares to attack me openly—it would only be to draw upon him a fire of tumors of 50, 60, 70, 80 lbs. weight, of

which I have an unlimited command. As it will make you laugh (*you will have nothing else to do soon*), I must relate to you the first and last mesmeric battle fought by the *ne plus ultras* in defence of their prescribing privileges and right of tormenting the human race *per totam terram*. But it would require a Molière to do the subject justice. Be it known to you, then, that we had a *Wakley minimus* here in the editor of the *Calcutta Medical Journal*. When I first took up the subject, I invited him to come and see for himself; but, as usual, he contented himself with sniggering and doing nothing. All he knew about the matter was what he had seen in the *Lancet*, and he was smitten with a sudden ambition to *nickle* me. At the end of three months, he asked leave to accept my invitation and bring two friends with him. I said, Come, on condition that you print all you see and do. I had ascertained by numerous experiments with all kinds of persons, that, after the system had been deeply tainted by the mesmeric action, any one could produce the usual phenomena by doing as he was ordered. *I looked upon my visitor as a mad bull, with whom it would be absurd to reason*, and resolved to bait him for the amusement of the public. I accordingly invited my friends to the bull bait, and I assure you the sport was capital; he gored and tossed the fortunately generally-insensible patients (*made so by himself*), and roared like a bull of Bashan at his own success. Since the days of the *Médecin malgré lui*, there has not been such a farce. I published a true and simple account of his mighty deeds and presumed conversion, and he revenged himself in the journal by *maligning my poor patients as a pack of hardened and determined impostors*, and kindly permitted me to be *perhaps* only a fool. I laughed at his beard, and made ballads on him in return; and, when he had exposed his ignorance, I began to speak seriously to the public in letters published monthly in the newspapers.

“*Nearly all who CAN be convinced are so*, and I will not rest till mesmerism is introduced into the public hospitals in Calcutta. On the 1st June I expect a party of influential gentlemen from Calcutta, and, if I have my usual good fortune, I hope to send them back satisfied. Dr. O’Shaughnessy, who is a college chum of mine, was here yesterday, and we tested the insensibility of three men by the electro-magnetic machine; they were quite indifferent to it, so I consider them to be *bagged*. Dr. Mouat is coming up next Monday, and will perhaps tell you what he sees. I am 26 miles from Calcutta, and have only a village hospital.

“I never mesmerise now, for others do the work just as effectually, and it was killing me. I wonder that you do not

keep a mesmeric corps too ; but I have a great advantage in the docility and patience of my agents and patients.

“ Believe me,

“ Very truly yours,

“ JAS. ESDAILE.

“ P.S. I have found a copy of a mesmeric ballad, and I assure you that the *facts* are as true as if they had been sworn to before a magistrate in prose, and you will recognize their truth, although people unacquainted with the subject will think it a burlesque.”\*

\* “ A VISIT TO HOOGLY.

And how the Editor did more than he intended.

“ On Gunga’s banks an Editor,  
To make himself a name,  
Resolv’d to kill a Mesmerist,  
And gain immortal fame.

“ To-morrow I’ll give up my fees,  
And eke to Hooghly hie ;  
To kill the dog that worries us ;  
Resolv’d to do or die.

“ Then starting boldly up, he cried  
Unto his slaves, ‘ Quoi Hye !’  
This instant go to Jaun Bazaar,  
And order me a fly.

“ And also buy me plenty rope  
Both new, and strong as steel,  
With which to bind the Mesmerist,  
All to my carriage wheel.

“ I’ll teach him to disturb our peace,  
With this his last humbug ;  
I’ll put him to a cruel death,  
And crush him like a bug !

“ But first I’ll write a letter fair ;  
By dāk it shall be sent ;  
To throw the rascal off his guard,  
And hide my deep intent.

“ Now, I am told, the Mesmerist,  
When he received the chit—  
‘ Oh ! ho !’ quoth he, my cunning friend  
The biter shall be bit.

“ ‘ You’re very knowing, Dr. Slop,  
And take me for a cake ;  
But ere we part, when next we meet,  
You’ll find out your mistake.

“ ‘ You come to publish me a fool,  
Or eke a naughty knave ;  
But those who would a razor wield,  
Should learn the art to shave.

“ ‘ And I will shave thee like an egg,  
And make of thee a show,  
Till all the boys shall laugh at thee,  
And eke thy friends also ’

“ Then to the Judge he hied him,  
And giving him a nudge,  
Told him of Slop’s intended plan,  
To prove it all a fudge.

“ Unto the worthy Clergyman,  
He also did resort ;  
And begg’d of him to countenance,  
A little pleasant sport.

“ ‘ Most willingly,—most willingly,’  
They both at once did cry :  
‘ We’ll look as grave as mustard pots,  
And laugh not, though we die.’

“ ‘ A thousand thanks, my worthy friends,’  
The Mesmerist replied ;  
‘ I’ll baste this bragging insolent,  
Who dares to say we lied.

“ ‘ Then when I gravely do propose  
Unto the learned Slop.  
That he should practise Mesmerism,  
You’ll second it quite pop.’

“ ‘ I’ll aid you,’ said the Clergyman,  
And look as grave’s a Church.’  
‘ And I,’ said the Civilian,  
‘ Will leave him in the lurch.’

“ Next morning came, with foaming steeds,  
The gallant Dr. Slop,  
Exhaling death to Mesmerists,  
And quaking for his shop.

“ With trembling limbs, and humble looks,  
The Mesmerist appear’d,  
For now he stood in presence of  
The only man he fear’d.

“30th May. *I have this moment taken off a woman’s leg without her knowing it.*”

Six numbers of the *Calcutta Englishman and Military Chronicle* arrived by the same mail. I extract a dialogue from that of May 13, because it, with the ballad, shews the identity of the breeds of our opponents in different quarters of the globe. Mr. Wakley, Mr. Rintoul, and other editors, and Dr. Forbes, Dr. Marshall Hall, and other members of the Royal Medical Society, may at length suspect, when they read what has passed in the East Indies among their counterparts, that their own anti-mesmeric thoughts and actions, however proud they may be of them, are all mere inevitable physical results

- “His nerves he strung with *aqua camp.*  
And shaking, thus begun—  
But with his eye’s-tail viewed his friends,  
And call’d them to the fun.
- “Oh! learned, and redoubted Slop!  
Would you but condescend,  
Your portly body unto me,  
For some few minutes lend.
- “Then might I hope, a little while,  
To breathe these vital airs,  
And not be sent by kick of foot,  
Head foremost down the stairs.
- “And doom’d to beg my daily bread,  
With reputation crack’d,  
And sentenc’d to a life of shame,  
The public having quack’d.
- “If you will but restrain your rage,  
And give me leave to live;  
My secret and my magic wand,  
To you I freely give.’
- “Perish your secret, and yourself!  
But as you’re in my power,  
With you I will amuse myself,  
And wile away an hour.’
- “Then, mighty sir, will you but deign,  
To let your piercing eyes,  
Rest for five minutes on the girl,  
Who on that charpoy lies.’
- “The learned Doctor turned his head,  
And fix’d his eagle gaze;  
The girl fell back, with quiv’ring lids,  
To Doctor Slop’s amaze.
- “Stunn’d was the Doctor—mad was he!  
And oh! an angry wight,  
To see such tokens of the truth,  
And of his own great might.
- “You may suppose what epithets  
He on the hussey pour’d,  
And when he could not wake her,  
How awfully he roar’d!
- “With looks demure, the Mesmerist,  
Some acid next brought out;  
Let which but touch the slightest wound,  
The stoutest would cry out.
- “And begg’d his learned brother would  
Apply it to a sore,  
Which a woman, mesmerised,  
Upon her temple bore.
- “With haughty look, but inward dread,  
Slop ruefully conform’d:  
The woman only slept the more,<sup>a</sup>  
And was not even warm’d.
- “But when the hog-man he subdued,<sup>b</sup>  
How fearfully he swore!  
‘If in my shop I were again,  
I’d never quit it more!’
- “And when the Mesmerist so meek,  
Had bow’d him to the door,  
He cast upon him such a look,  
As I ne’er saw before!
- “Now let us sing, long life to Slop!  
The Mesmerist long live he!  
And when they have another bout,  
May I be there to see!”<sup>c</sup>

<sup>a</sup> See *Zoist*, Vol. IV., p. 41.

<sup>b</sup> See *Zoist*, Vol. IV., p. 25.

<sup>c</sup> The Wakley genus deserves no higher notice than to be made the subject of such ballads and of nursery rhymes.—J. ELLIOTSON.



of their cerebral particles composed and arranged and developed in a certain sad way and acted upon in a certain way by external circumstances, and that by reflecting persons they are regarded as puppets, unable to act otherwise in their present circumstances,—all as toys making pre-ordained noises and gesticulations when certain strings are pulled. Mr. Wakley and the rest, seeing each his very duplicate in the East, must, *must* feel humbled.

“ A MESMERIC DIALOGUE.

“ *Mr. Freeman, Mr. Easy, Dr. Drench, The Rev. Mr. Pure.*

“ *Easy.*—Just in time for tiffin, and the very man I wanted! Here is another astounding mesmeric report from Hooghly. Pray, read it, and tell me if these things can be true.

“ *Freeman.*—I have already read it with great satisfaction, and have long ceased to have any doubts about the matter.

“ *Easy.*—I know you are a learned Theban, skilled in all the knowledge of the Egyptians, and really I wish to know more about it. Pray, what books should one read on the subject?

“ *Freeman.*—I am glad to see your curiosity excited. One leaf out of the book of nature is worth a whole library, and an hour's observation will save endless and useless talking, and remove a thousand misconceptions. If people cannot make up their minds, without seeing for themselves, why don't they go to Hooghly, where mesmerism is in daily use in the public hospitals, and all are assured of a welcome? If I had any doubts about the matter, I would gladly travel a 1000 miles to resolve them.

“ *Easy.*—You know how incorrigibly indolent we are, and I confess that I wish to be convinced *without any trouble*; so do tell me, like a good fellow, all you know about it. Is it indeed, possible for human beings to be cut to pieces without their feeling it? I sincerely hope so.

“ *Freeman.*—I cannot give you any reason *why it should be so*, but we know *it is so*, and every one may satisfy himself by the evidence of his senses, or by his own exertions, if the most positive and unimpeachable evidence cannot affect his understanding.

“ *Easy.*—You know people are apt to mistake the self-sufficiency of ignorance or obstinacy for strength of mind.

“ *Freeman.*—Then we are indeed a strong-minded race, and Dr. Esdaile may as well expect his *facts* to penetrate cocoa-nuts as to affect us.

"*Easy*.—He is taking the only way to do it however, and I confess that his monthly battery has considerably deranged the contents of my cocoa-nut, and I feel much disposed to surrender. No one who has witnessed his proceedings has ventured to deny their reality.

"*Freeman*.—It seems that, during the last year, he has performed *ninety-one* painless operations, "a large proportion of them being of the most severe and dangerous description;" the details, and the names of those who were present have been given to the public, and the witnesses invited to point out "a shadow of exaggeration, even in his descriptions," of the wonderful things they saw, and no one has found anything to object to or cavil at.

"*Easy*.—And men's minds are shaken to the bottom by it. It is delightful to see the truth running such an unwonted career of unbroken triumph.

"*Freeman*.—The mists and fogs of ignorance and prejudice are clearing away rapidly, and we shall soon enjoy the unobstructed sunshine, in spite of the efforts of the Doctors to perpetuate the reign of darkness and old Night.

"*Easy*.—What do they say to it now?

"*Freeman*.—Here is their champion and self-elected representative, Drench; he will tell us the present state of the Medical pulse. When I last felt it, it was "*small and contracted*."

(Enter Dr. Drench).

"*Easy*.—Killing weather is it not, Drench? But this is no objection to you, eh?

"*Drench*.—Find another subject for your wit, Mr. Easy; I kill no more than my neighbours.

"*Easy*.—No offence mean't, Doctor; take a glass of "*cerevisia frigida*," or perhaps you prefer the "*dimidium dimidioque*"—half-and-half.

"*Drench*.—Thank you, but fill up: I hate half measures in practice.

"*Easy*.—That reminds me of what we were talking of when you came in. What do you think of the new mesmeric practice at Hooghly? I wish that I could be entranced till the rain falls; Could you do it for me?

"(*Drench* spills his beverage from agitation, and breaks the glass by replacing it violently on the table).

"*Drench*.—By Pluto! I think the people have all gone mad, and I shall be driven mad myself, I think. Wherever I go, it is, What do you think of mesmerism, Dr. Drench? It is in vain that I answer—I have never thought about it, and don't intend to. At the next house, I am assailed with, Do

you believe in mesmerism, Dr. Drench? Do I believe my nose is green cheese? cry I, and flounce out of the room. But at another patient's, the cuckoo note is only changed to, What do you think of mesmerism *now*, Dr. Drench? I check this impertinence by gravely demanding, if I was ever known to change my opinion.

"*Easy*.—So the doctors are not convinced yet?

"*Drench*.—Most thoroughly convinced that it is a humbug. Really it is enough to provoke a saint—as if I could afford to learn anything new, even if true. But come, I will put the thing to the test, at once; I will give Esdaile five hundred rubees, if he mesmerises *me*.

"*Freeman*.—One man may take a horse to the water, but twenty can't make him drink. Ask Easy's bearer how often he throws your drenches out of the window?

"*Easy*.—Honour! Freeman, honour! don't believe him Doctor. I know, Freeman, you are bitten with this madness, and am sorry for it; all men of sense should really assist us in putting down this *monstrous quackery*.

"*Freeman*.—Dr. Esdaile may be a fool, knave, or liar, I have no knowledge of him; but if so, I rather think *there would have been no doubt about the matter by this time*, for no one ever gave his opponents such ample means of detection.

"*Easy*.—Numbers of my friends have *seen* what he relates, and all agree that he faithfully reports what they saw. Many a one waits to trip up his heels, but *he still runs his course rejoicing*.

"*Drench*.—He seems to be equally insensible to shame and reason.

"*Freeman*.—He ought to be ashamed of himself for saving *ninety-one* persons the torments of the damned in one year, and his patients are equally shameless and irrational, for by no persuasion or argument can you get them to allow that they felt any pain when tormented by fire and steel, or when their raw flesh was corroded by mineral acids. Verily, the man who does this can afford to be laughed at.

"*Drench*.—It is an *awful and melancholy delusion*.

"*Easy*.—Very, and I don't see how you are to get rid of it, except by a general order of the G. G. in council, ordering every medical officer to torment his patients "*secundum artem*," as hitherto, on pain of dismissal from the service.<sup>c</sup>

<sup>c</sup> This is precisely the desire of the *Spectator*. The editor Mr. Rintoul, a father! in a notice of Dr. Esdaile's book, August 1, writes thus:—"No military surgeon should be permitted to subject *soldiery* to a practice *repu- diated by the bulk of the profession*, whether mesmerism or anything else,

“*Drench.*—I thank you for the hint; it is a good idea, and I will propose it to the board—examples should be made.

“*Easy.*—I see that Dr. Esdaile has reported his cases to the Medical Board, and if they pay no attention to him I would advise him to make a formal application to Government, and request an examination into a matter that has been too long slurred over.

“*Drench.*—Why, Easy! You are not in earnest?

“*Easy.*—Indeed I am; I have been long convinced, but, having quizzed the thing at first, I was ashamed to recant. But this is no joke, and I repent my levity.

“*Freeman.*—Spoken like a man, and numbers will follow your example.

“*Drench.*—You will next believe in ‘Clairvoyance,’ I suppose, gentlemen.

“*Freeman.*—Perhaps, but I will never ask whether you do or not, if, when I need it, you will cut off my leg without troubling me about it. Men want *facts* and not *opinions*, and will believe the evidence of their senses in preference to your *authority even*, however absurd it may appear to you.

“*Drench.*—Absurd, indeed! Evidence of one’s senses forsooth, as if this was any argument. I tell you that I would not believe my *own senses*.

“*Easy.*—That’s what I call strength of mind.

“*Freeman.*—Come, give us your most exquisite reasons, oh! *Drench*, for repudiating your own senses.

“*Drench.*—Why, I have seen a conjuror cut off a cock’s head, sprinkle the floor with its blood, and pluck off its feathers; yet in a minute after, the cock was crowing and

for the sufficient reason we have stated.” Mr. Rintoul in former days would, therefore, not have allowed soldiers to be vaccinated, nor their arteries to be tied on the field of battle, but insisted upon Dr. Esdaile’s allowing them to catch the small pox and blocking their arteries with boiling pitch. See my *Harveian Oration*, p. 64. Mr. Rintoul’s opinions in regard to mesmerism are worth nothing, any more than those of Mr. Dilke, the editor of the *Athenæum* and *Daily News*, and so many other editors; but it is right to record the feeling and folly of those who try to lead others. To be consistent, he should insist upon the continuance of flogging in the army, because field-m Marshals, generals, colonels, and captains have all been for it, and the profession must know best. Mr. Rintoul’s reasons had been given in the *Spectator* of July 26.—“These mesmeric miracles the doctor worked at Hooghly, in Bengal: he has now departed for the banks of the Sutlej, and there he intends to work more. But will he be permitted by the higher military and medical authorities? If private hospital patients choose to submit themselves to experiments, they are free agents; but soldier patients are under martial law, must obey the surgeons’ orders, and should not be submitted to the irregular experiments of any body who chooses to practise upon them at his will and pleasure.” Can Mr. Rintoul have the common feelings of a man? Or is he in his senses? He also forgets that GOVERNMENT provides Dr. Esdaile with a *mesmeric corps*: see *Zoist*, Vol. IV., p. 193.—J. ELLIOTSON.

clapping its wings again—and did I believe my senses, think ye?

“*Easy*.—A palpable parallel, your honour.

“*Freeman*.—With some slight differences. You did not see the *preparation* for the decapitation of the cock; but if you will substitute *men* for *cocks*, Dr. Esdaile says he will prepare them under your own eyes. You need never let go hold of them even, and yet he will play his usual tricks with your featherless bipeds.

“*Drench*.—All very well talking.

“*Easy*.—Nay, the *talking* is all on your side; he is a man of *deeds*.

“*Drench*.—Well, supposing them true, Mr. Pure says it is all diablerie, and I agree with him—(Padre Pure, Sahib!) You are much needed here, Mr. Pure; my friends, insensible to medical authority, may perhaps listen to religion.

“*Pure*.—What is the topic of conversation, gentlemen? But I may first mention my own errand: our neighbourhood is much in want of a hospital, and knowing your benevolence and liberality, I am come to solicit your support of our project.

“*Freeman*.—With all my heart; but, seeing the extraordinary effects of mesmerism on the natives of this country, I hope that you contemplate introducing it into your new hospital.

“*Pure*.—I presume you are in earnest, Sir; but *the devil shall never with my consent enter any institution with which I am connected*.

“*Easy*.—Nay, Mr. Pure, we never thought of such a subscriber.

“*Pure*.—Perhaps not, Sir, but I equally object to his agents the mesmerists. It is said in the Bible, ‘Thou shalt not permit a witch to live,’ and what are they who pretend to do by some cabalistic signs, what the professors of the healing art confess to be beyond their power.

“*Drench*.—Hear! hear!

“*Freeman*.—If the past is to be the *rule* for the future, we must submit to be tortured unnecessarily, and hope, like the eels, to become accustomed to it. But we are told that, by a natural process, we can escape these natural ills often, and surely *it is allowable to mitigate human suffering by every kind of knowledge that God permits us to acquire*.

“*Drench*.—None but liberals practise it, Mr. Pure.

“*Freeman*.—If you mean *liberals* in opposition to *illiberals*, I believe you are partly correct.

“*Easy*.—I *rayther* think, the doctor means *infidels*.

"Drench.—Yes I do, if you *will* have it.

"Pure.—So I have often heard, gentlemen; I should be sorry to do any body injustice.

"Freeman.—The injustice is with those who abused your confidence. Tried by this test, the best of men will often be convicted of being the worst of infidels; for this is a *general power of human nature*, though dormant under ordinary circumstances, yet capable of being developed by properly-directed efforts, and I have little doubt that the energy, patience, and benevolence of true Christians, would give them an advantage over others in wielding their natural powers for the relief of human suffering.

"Pure.—You speak as one having authority, Mr. Freeman.

"Freeman.—No, Mr. Pure, but as one having knowledge. I first *believed* on the testimony of others, and now I *know* from my own experience.

"Pure.—But do you really think that I could mesmerise?

"Freeman.—Try, Sir, and I doubt not that you will succeed as well as the Rev. Mr. Sandby, and other clergymen do, who go about continually doing good like their great Master. I would recommend you to read Mr. Sandby's *Mesmerism the Gift of God*.

"Pure.—Why, Dr. Drench, you never told me this.

"Easy.—I should think not.

"Drench.—Good morning, gentlemen, I have a great deal to do. (Exit Drench).

"Pure.—I perceive, Mr. Freeman, that I have taken too much for granted in this matter, and shall be glad to learn more about it from you.

"Freeman.—All I know is at your service, but Hooghly is only 25 miles off, and I would recommend you to judge for yourself.

"Pure.—I will do so on the first opportunity.

(Exit Pure).

"Freeman.—Mesmerism will defile the graves of many medical reputations. What! do they suppose that we are North American Indians, who tremble at the fiat of their *medicine man*? We all understand why the *practising* doctors are opposed to this new curative power. THE LUCKY ROUTINISTS *hate any thing that is new, and which requires them to give up a little time, TO THEM MONEY, to the acquiring of new knowledge; and those who desire to act up to their convictions, fear to give a lever to their rivals, by which to work their ruin.* They would fain be Elliotsons without his manly, courageous, and far-seeing spirit; but he is now reaping his reward, and his success will secure tardy followers.

"There are several hundreds of medical men in the public service in this country, who are above the frowns of the public, and can afford the small martyrdom they would be subjected to in the advocacy of truth, and to them I confidently look for a dispassionate and scientific investigation of this deeply interesting subject.

"*Easy*.—Independence of means usually gives independence of mind, but it also engenders indolence; and, unless people's pockets or persons are effected, it is very difficult to get them to think and act vigorously.

"*Freeman*.—Many are thinking, however, and some are at work, and the public is a fool if it does not encourage them.

"Let us drink to the progress of useful knowledge all over the world.

"*Easy*.—With all my heart, and I will seize the first holiday to go to Hooghly.

"*Freeman*.—And I will accompany you.

"MAGNES."

The papers of May the 18th contain details by Dr. Esdaile from my communications to *The Zoist* of various painless surgical operations. It begins thus:

"*Mesmeric Facts from different parts of the world, collected by James Esdaile, M.D.*

---

"One touch of nature makes the whole world kin."

---

"To the editor of *The Englishman*.

"Sir,—I am daily asked 'why don't we hear of these things being done in England?' The answer is, these things *are* doing in England and all over the world, but we won't be at the trouble to inquire about them.

"If we did, we should perceive, that 'God acts, not by partial, but by general laws,' and that what are called the anomalies of Hooghly are occurring all over the globe in accordance with a general law of nature, which some great and happy individual will perhaps soon explain to us.

"My opportunities of acting upon the European constitution have been very limited, but very satisfactory, as my next letter will show; and the last accounts from England bring overwhelming proofs that Europeans in all climates are capable of feeling the extreme degrees of the mesmeric influence as well as the natives of India. Any accidental differences of national constitution will probably be equalised by

the hand of disease; and, when Europeans *need to be mesmerised*, they will in all likelihood become capable of being so, as your readers will perceive by the following extracts from the latest mesmeric intelligence.

“If any unbelievers still exist in India, and their silence would indicate that they have passed to forgetfulness among the mummies and mammoths, the following *mesmeric facts* from the western hemisphere will surely extinguish the race and make it historical. The difficulty is in selection, and your limits will not admit of more than one specimen from a few countries. I have only chosen examples of painless surgical operations, on the principle of doing one thing at a time, and that thoroughly; but this is only a fraction of the practical utility of the subject, and we may hope to overtake the rest with time.”

Here follow some of the operations performed in England, Scotland, Ireland, France, and America.

The details are thus concluded:—

“Such are the *facts* brought daily to the feet of Dr. Elliotson from all quarters of the globe, and I know no man more to be envied.

“I am,

“Your obedient Servant,

“JAMES ESDAILE, M.D.

“Hooghly, 1st. May, 1846.”

In the paper for May 9th, are accounts of nine more painless operations:—

---

“‘When men deny a fact of nature, it is certain that sooner or later she will conquer.’—*The Zoist*.

“To the editor of *The Englishman*.

“Sir,—It is now a year ago since I published my first mesmeric report, which concluded thus—‘What a blessed prospect this opens to sufferers who are sensible to the mesmeric influence, and in time we may hope to discover who they are, by detecting the laws which regulate this power of nature. Although I should never again succeed in producing these phenomena, I will in future think, speak, and write of mesmerism as being as much a reality as the properties of opium or the principle of gravitation.’

“This was not the expression of a foolish *self-confidence*, but a simple reliance on the healthiness of my senses, and the



reality of the impressions conveyed by them to my brain, in common with all those who witnessed the same appearances.

“It was morally and physically impossible under the circumstances (see my *Mesmeric Facts*, published by Ostell and Co.,) that we could be deceived in the phenomena presented by the first person mesmerised in India, and I did not believe myself to be of sufficient consequence for nature to travel out of her course, merely to have the satisfaction of laughing at me for believing in the senses she had given me, and which had hitherto enabled me to distinguish pretty well the *real* from the *unreal*, and to discriminate a *hawk* from a *handsaw*, if there is such a thing as matter.<sup>d</sup> Knowing and confessing my total ignorance of the subject, on which the previous knowledge of so many ages throw no light, and perceiving that it must be learned by *itself* as something quite new before attempting to connect it with our former knowledge, I determined to observe with senses unstuffed by prejudices whatever nature presented, and to comply unhesitatingly with what she required. By following her indications with docility, I have had the satisfaction to perform *ninety-one* painless operations in one year, (a great proportion of them being of the most severe and dangerous description), besides curing and relieving many diseases over which medicine, as hitherto practised, had little or no control; and all this *by merely doing as I was bid*. When will others go and do likewise?”

#### 83rd Painless Operation. Laying open a Fistula.

“April 11th. Runjeet Sing, a porter, aged 35, has a deep fistula in the nape of the neck of four months’ standing, that requires to be laid open for its cure: was entranced on the first trial in half an hour, and *the part freely laid open without his feeling it.*”

#### 84th. Removal of a Tumor.

“April 12th. Bogobun Doss operated on for the removal of a tumor of 30lbs. weight, on the 8th instant; was entranced to-day in the presence of Dr. Ewing, and two other gentlemen, to have the stitches removed, and the wound dressed for the first time—always a distressing process. When it was over, he was removed to a clean bed, and on being

<sup>d</sup> “It is necessary to be cautious, for some of my brethren evidently believe that there is nothing real in this seeming world of ours; that ‘naught is everything, and everything is naught.’ A learned professor actually told me, that he would not believe I cut up people without their knowing it, *even if he saw it!* Perhaps, after all, I have been dissecting shadows all this time, which sufficiently accounts for the insensibility of the same. I wish that I had thought of this sooner.

awakened was astonished to find that his bed had been changed.

“As the greater power of endurance will, of course, include the less, your readers will have inferred this, and other practical applications of the power; but nothing should be taken for granted that can be proved by direct experiment.”

*85th. Laying open a Fistula.*

“April 17th. Dookee Ram, aged 58, a shepherd, has had a fistulous sore on the back of his hand for six months. On going to the hospital to-day, somewhat later than usual, I found two gentlemen there, Mr. Baxter and Mr. Littlewood, and was told by the sub-assistant surgeon that this man had been entranced and operated on, about half an hour before. We went to see him, and *he awoke while we were looking at him, and expressed great surprise at the altered state of his hand.*”

*86th. Removal of an Excrescence.*

“April 20th. Sumboo, a boatman, aged 36, has got phimosia and a warty excrescence, which requires amputation of the part. He was easily entranced on the first trial, and *the part removed without his knowledge.*”

*87th. Removal of a Tumor.*

“April 24th. Rammohun Doss, a shop-keeper, aged 40, has elephantiasis scroti. I cut off the tumor, weighing 12 lbs., in the presence of Mr. Graves, the Head Master of Hooghly College, and Mr. Brennan, Lecturer on Natural Philosophy in the same institution, and the man *did not awake till after all the arteries were tied, and the parts covered with a clean sheet*; the organs were all saved. He said that he had awoke of his own accord, and was not in any way disturbed in his sleep. He was asked by me why he had come to the hospital? He said, ‘to have his tumor removed.’ When did he first see me? ‘This moment on awaking.’ I had found him entranced this morning, and then saw him for the first time. We asked him if he would like to have the operation done now? He said, that as he felt weak, he would like it to be done after he had got something to eat.

“He was now shewn the mass of flesh which *he recognized as his property, but could not tell how I had got hold of it.*”

*88th. Removal of a Tumor.*

“This case is more than usually interesting, and has some variety in its circumstances.

“April 24th. I left the last patient in the trance in which I found him, intending to operate on my return from Chin-surah. On the way, I met a young man leading an old blind one, and saw that the former had got one of the usual tumors. I stopped them, and found that they had just come up from Calcutta about some suit in court here. I asked the young man if he wished to get rid of his annoyance, and on his answering that he did, I turned back with them to show them the hospital. I first introduced him to Bogobun Doss, the bearer from Cuttack, operated on for the same disease on the 8th April, and who was walking about the hospital. The bearer told him his story, and showed his present condition, *which the new comer was simple enough to believe*. I then took him into the mesmerising room, and showed him the last patient, pulling off his cloth, that he might see the nature of his complaint, and satisfy himself that he was unconscious. He had no difficulty in believing this even, (such is the perversion of man's *natural* senses!) and I then said, that if he would lie down, and do as he was bid, I would cut both of them without giving them pain. He accordingly lay down, and in an hour, I returned with Mr. Graves and Mr. Brennan, and found both of the men ready for the knife. The last operation having fatigued me, I said that I would reserve this man till to-morrow, and afford Mr. Brennan an opportunity of making some experiments upon the effects of electricity, applied in the trance.

“Faraday's electro-magnetic machine was put in motion, and the handles put into his hands; his arms trembled in synchrony with the continuous shocks, *but his hands and face remained perfectly passive*, and on adding the centre magnet to increase the strength of the shocks, the only effect produced was to extend the tremor to the whole body; *his countenance never changed*, and the handles had to be packed with tow to keep them in his *half-open hands*. The conductors were taken out of his hands, and transferred to those of his mesmeriser, a large strong man, the hospital door-keeper, and in an instant *he made the most horrible grimaces, convulsively grasped the conductors, and begged that they might be taken out of his hands, as he could not throw them away.*”

\* See Dr. Lardner's account of the Okeys in the *Monthly Chronicle*, July, 1838, p. 26: “Galvanic and electrical apparatus were prepared by Professor Wheatstone, and administered to the two patients, Elizabeth and Jane Okey, by Professor Wheatstone and Dr. Lardner, in the presence of Dr. Elliotson, Dr. Roget, and a great number of medical and scientific men. The shock of the galvanic apparatus was taken by some gentlemen present, among others by Sir William Molesworth, and in each case produced a very severe effect; when administered, however, to the two patients, no visible

"After this, I with great difficulty awoke the man, and he was unconscious of anything having been done to him.

"April 25th. In the presence of Mr. Fowle, assistant magistrate, Mr. Shum, Mr. Baxter, and Mr. Razet, I re-removed the tumor, saving all the organs, and *the man showed no more sensibility than a corpse.*

"It was twenty minutes before the wound was all stitched up, and, when the last stitches were putting in, it was found that there was too much skin left; upon which I sliced off *three inches more*, to which he was *quite indifferent*. By this time, the spectators had recovered their senses, and become convinced that he was a *real man*, and all agreed that it was a *waste of sympathy* to bestow it on a person who in *no way needed it*. The man had to be awoke at the end of an hour, as I wished the spectators to hear his first words,

effect whatever was produced: they held the ends of the wires steadily, and apparently without any sensation or consciousness of any particular effect. It was observed, however, that a contraction of the muscles of the hands was apparent, and the patients were not able to disengage their hands from the extremities of the wire. Leyden phials were subsequently charged by an electric machine, and the shock taken by each of the patients without any effect, except an expression of surprise, and a burst of laughter on seeing the spark pass between the jar and their hands."

See also my *Numerous Cases on Surgical Operations without pain*, p. 30: "One of the Okeys, during her mesmeric state of ecstatic delirium, though possessing full power in all her muscles, was insensible to mechanical injury, burning, and electricity. The cylinders of the electro-magnetic machine were held in her hand any length of time, while the wheel was turned as rapidly as possible, without any evidence of the slightest sensation, though no one else could hold them for more than some seconds. She received the charge of a large Leyden phial, and no effect was noticed. When asked what she felt, she answered in the former instance, 'I heard it go giggle, giggle, giggle;' and in the latter, 'I saw the light.' At the Adelaide Gallery I put the hands of a female in a state of sleep-waking, who had not been there before, upon the electrical eel near the head and tail, and she took no notice, though I felt a very slight movement of her arms, which nobody else could remark. Now the shock of the eel made very many jump. When I was not present, I know for certain that she received at once the charge of six Leyden jars, each sixteen inches high and eight wide, without evidencing sensation. But, because the condition of Elizabeth Okey, and of this young woman, was induced by mesmerism, it was feigned; as though there was more evidence of reality, or could be more evidence of reality, in other cases than in these."

Mr. Dilke, in his *Athenæum*, declared respecting all the experiments with the Okeys, that "every scientific man who regards his own character should keep aloof of them, and refrain from sanctioning, by direct participation in their proceedings, a transaction so likely to lead to mischievous consequences;" and that "mankind is more benefitted by doubt, whether reasonable or not reasonable, than most persons imagine." The *Daily News* lately had the following passage: "We have men in these days whose credulity is pretty strong. Some believe in *clairvoyance*; others in the healing powers of COUSHMAN the prophet. The *Standard*, *Herald*, and *Post*, believe that the Corn-law will be re-enacted. But LORD STANLEY has shot a-head of them all, for he believes himself qualified to be prime minister."—J. ELLIOTSON.

and I need not say, that *he knew nothing about what had been done to him, and stared in mute astonishment at his improved appearance.*

His blind father was brought in, and was told by his son that he had felt no pain, and was now quite comfortable, and *the simple old man actually believed him!* as was evident by the beautiful play of his features, and the blessings he invoked on those who did it.

“April 29th. He was entranced to-day, and *the dressing removed without giving him any pain.*”

#### 89th. Tapping.

“April 21st. Sheik Meeah Jan, a boatman, aged 40 : His abdomen is much distended with water, and his breathing oppressed : to be tapped to relieve him.

“April 29th. The water was withdrawn when he was in the trance to-day, and he did not awake till half an hour afterwards. *He then said, that when he went to sleep his belly was full, but was now empty ; but God only knew how it happened.*”

#### 90th. Paring a Sore.

“April 29th. Sheik Dannoo, a cart-driver, aged 30 : has been suffering for four months from a sore on his right heel, of which the skin is very thick, and partially detached from the surrounding parts. The whole diseased skin requires to be cut off the plantar fascia. He was entranced on the first trial, and *I pared the whole heel to the quick, to which he was as insensible as a cheese :* he awoke in half an hour after, and did not know anything had been done to his heel.”

#### 91st. Operation for Hydrocele.

“April 17th. A prisoner came to hospital to-day with a hydrocele ; it was very tender, and he could not bear it to be pressed. I desired him to be mesmerised for the first time in the presence of Mr. Baxter and Mr. Littlewood, and in half an hour performed the operation *without disturbing him,* and I showed that the *tender part could now bear severe pressure without his feeling it.* I left the room, that the gentlemen alone might be present when he awoke, and *he told them that he had a swelling when he lay down, but there was none now, and he knew not what had become of it.*

“I am, your obedient servant,

“JAS. ESDAILE, M.D.

“Hooghly, 1st May, 1846.”

The Rev. James Esdaile has published, by means of Longman and Co., a book by Dr. Esdaile, entitled *Mesmerism in India*; and, having purchased it, I extract the following additional accounts of painless operations. Several others are recorded in the book, which I have presented to the mesmeric public in former numbers of *The Zoist*.

*Removal of a very large tumor.*—"Sept. 1st. Teg Ali Khan, a tall strong-looking man; has a hypertrophia scroti, caused by repeated operations for hydrocele by native doctors, who only withdraw the water as often as it accumulates, without attempting the radical cure. The tumor is perfectly round, and *as big as a man's head*. He was mesmerised in two hours, on the first trial, and, in the presence of Drs. Ross and Sissmore, I dissected out all the parts; which was very tedious, from the testes having contracted adhesions all round them; and it was about half an hour before the organs were covered up again by stitching flaps over them. *Not a quiver of the flesh was visible all this time, and, at the end, his body was as stiff as a log, from head to foot, and his separated legs could be with difficulty put together again*. He awoke in half an hour after the operation, and *felt no pain*.

"Sept. 4th. The stitches were taken out to-day; the wound has healed throughout, and he has had *no pain whatever* since the operation;—so much for the absence of the usual irritative shock to the system.

"We can renew the trance at pleasure, in order to render people insensible to repeated operations."

*Application of a red-hot plaster iron, paring, and tearing through adhesions.*—"Sept. 18th. Morally Dass, a peasant, aged 50, has an unhealthy cartilaginous sore, half an inch high above the skin, and extending for *six inches* along the outer ham-string of the left leg, which it has contracted to nearly a right angle with the thigh, for a year past.

"He was entranced to-day, for the first time, and *I deeply cauterised the whole sore with a red-hot plaster iron, without awaking him*.

"Sept. 19th. The excrescence is so hard, and thick, that it must be dissected off the ham-string: he was again entranced, and the *diseased part was pared down to a level with the surrounding skin, without his feeling it*.

"Sept. 20th. When he was in the trance to-day I straightened the leg completely, and bound it up in splints; *he awoke not, and when he did, had no pain; although it took all my strength and weight to break down the adhesions, which I felt*

and heard cracking under my hands. The Rev. Mr. Bradbury saw the first operation. The Rev. Mr. Fisher, and Mr. Graves, the second, and Mr. Blyth the third. In the treatment of chronic diseases suited for mesmerism, *coma* is not required: if it occurs, it is probably because nature needs it; but we ought to be satisfied with the improvement of the patient, though it is unaccompanied with any striking phenomena. The system is not less effectually recruited because it is done silently,—just as the best digestion is least felt. For refreshing the nervous system, and inducing natural sleep, mesmerising ‘à longs courants,’ as the French call it, will be found sufficient. These are steady continuous tractions, with the points of the spread fingers, from head to foot; the head may be occasionally breathed upon, and the hands allowed to rest for a few minutes on the pit of the stomach. An hour of this, on going to bed, will often soothe restlessness, bring back natural sleep, and invigorate the nervous system.”

*Removal of a fungus as large as a cauliflower.*—“Aug. 23d. Napaul Bagby, a husbandman, has a singular fungoid mass in the right inguen; it is the size of a small cauliflower, and like it in appearance, the surface being whitish from sloughing. It spreads from a peduncle in the abdominal ring, and bleeds much when handled. His father says that, at his birth, there was only one testis in the scrotum, and no trace of the other was seen till he was six months old, when a swelling appeared in the inguen. This gradually increased till his twelfth year, but was not painful or inconvenient. About this time, he was attacked with fever, attended with increased sensibility and increase of size in the tumor, and the paroxysms came on twice a month, up to June last, when he applied to a barber-surgeon who used means to ripen the swelling. In the course of a few days it was punctured, and blood only followed. The opening was plugged as well as possible with a candle covered with cloth smeared with some ointment, but in a few days this came out, and the following day, a fungus shot out of the wound, and daily increased to its present size. It is now a very foul mass, its surface mortified, and the crevices filled with maggots.

“Aug. 26th. He was mesmerised after two hours’ trial, and the mass removed without his feeling it.

“Aug. 31st. Discharged at his own request—wound looking well.”

*Removal of excrescences.*—“Sept. 1st. Raimgopal, a young Hindoo, has got a high syphilitic sore, about the size

of half a lemon, on each side of his nates. He was entranced on the first trial; and in the presence of Dr. Ross and Dr. Sissmore, *I turned him round like a log, and cut off both the excrescences level with the skin, then turned him back again, and left him sleeping. It is needless to say he did not feel it.*"

*Removal of an enlargement as big as a child's head.—*

"Oct. 8th. Nazir, a peasant, aged sixty, has suffered from enlarged and scirrhus testis for four years; the parts are as large as a child's head, and extirpation is necessary.—He was entranced after two hours to-day.

"Oct. 10th. He was mesmerised the second time, to-day, in the presence of Mr. Sutherland, Dr. Owen, the Reverend Mr. Bradbury, Major Riddell, Mr. Higgen, Mr. Muller, Mr. Graves, Messrs. Savigny, Mr. Calder, and Mr. Bartlett.

*"I removed the parts without his showing any sign of sensibility till the last artery was being tied; he then woke up, but went immediately to sleep again for half an hour, and on waking, said that he was only conscious of a little pain when he awoke for a moment and found me to be tying something."* He was cheerful and talkative, and showed no signs of suffering or exhaustion in his countenance or manner, and said the pain in the wound was very trifling."

*Operation for cataract.—*"Nov. 20th. Mohun Dass, a peasant; aged fifty-five: has got a cataract in one eye. He was entranced on the first trial, and *I broke down the lens* in the presence of Major Smith of H. M.'s 9th Regiment, *without awaking him.*

"Nov. 21st. There is much pain in the eye.—To be mesmerised, and leeches applied. He slept for two hours with the leeches on, and on awaking, the pain was nearly gone."

*Removal of an enlargement as big as a child's head.—*

"Nov. 26th. Mahes Banergie, a Brahmin, aged forty, has got an enlarged testis, the size of a child's head; it is red, glistening, and very painful, and there is a scrotal hernia above it. He was entranced on the first trial, and I returned the gut into the abdomen, *handling the inflamed part very rudely, without his showing the least sensibility.* I then, in

<sup>f</sup> Was this the language of an impostor? Did it not bear the impress of artless truth? And did not the language and manner of every patient whose painless operation has been recorded in *The Zoist*, and the language and manner of every patient whose operation is recorded in my pamphlet on *Surgical Operations without pain in the Mesmeric State*, bear the impress of artless truth?—J. ELLIOTSON.



the presence of Captain D. L. Richardson, dissected out the diseased organ. The operation was tedious, as I had to carefully separate the mass from the hernial sack. He moved, as in an uneasy dream, but did not awake till we were tying the arteries, which were very numerous; he then said, that he had felt nothing till that moment. The muscular movements, sometimes seen, looked more like the contractions induced by cutting a recently dead animal, than the common contortions from pain; and I believe may be avoided by patience, as every trance seems to deepen the insensibility. I need not point out to the surgeon the advantage he would derive from the mesmeric trance, in reducing strangulated hernia, and in spasmodic strictures of the urethra.”<sup>s</sup>

*Paring off the edges of an ulcer.*—“Nov. 30th. Mahes, a peasant, aged thirty-two, has got a deep ulcer of a year’s standing, at the root of the colis, that penetrates under the pubes; the edges are callous, and prevent it healing. He was subdued in two hours on the first day, and, in the presence of Dr. Tritton and a party of officers of the 71st Regiment N. I., *I pared off the margins of the sore without his awaking.* He awoke a few minutes after, said he had been asleep and dreamt that some one had pulled him off the roof of a house, and declared that he felt *no pain whatever* at the moment of speaking. *I thereupon proposed that he should allow me to cut him a very little, as it would facilitate the healing of the sore, but he would not hear of it.* Dr. Tritton and the rest also joined their persuasions; but *he implored us for the love of God to let him alone—he would rather die than be cut,* that the proposal had already killed him, &c. He was desired to sit up, and his cloth removed; on seeing the altered state of things, he was greatly alarmed and puzzled, and, on being shown the pieces of flesh, said they had certainly belonged to him before he went to sleep, and *how I got hold of them he had no idea.* As I found myself in the company of candid and dispassionate observers, I showed them mesmerism in all its physical symptoms, whether directly or indirectly produced, and Dr. Tritton very kindly said at parting, that he was quite convinced of the

<sup>s</sup> Dr. Marshall Hall and others, who are almost monomaniacal upon reflex movements, never think of them when perusing accounts of the movements or sounds sometimes noticed under mesmeric surgery.

The coma may often be deepened by keeping the hand on the patient’s forehead or hands, the points of fingers upon the eyelids, breathing on the patient, especially at his eyes, nostrils and mouth, wetting him with mesmerised water, touching him with mesmerised gold, or by stiffening him with long contact passes, &c. &c.—J. ELLIOTSON.

reality of the symptoms from first to last, whether produced by *something*, or *nothing*, and that he now quite understood the 'mesmeric disease,' and said I was at liberty to say so, if I pleased."<sup>h</sup>

*Removal of an enlargement.*—"Dec. 1st.—I had the pleasure of receiving a visit from the gentlemen engaged in the railway survey, consisting of Mr. Simms, Captain Western, Captain Boileau, Mr. Fraser, and Dr. Macauley. They found a man entranced, from whom I was about to remove a hypertrophied præputium. As he appeared to be ready, I commenced at once; but seeing that he shrunk from the knife, without awaking however, I desisted, and proposed to adjourn to the other hospital, saying that this man would probably be ready on our return. We accordingly went, and I requested Dr. Macauley to ascertain if a man brought before us had pain in his scrotum. He said there was no doubt; and the rest were satisfied that there was no mistake about it. I ordered him to be entranced before them, which was easily done, as he had been twice operated on for hydrocele in the trance. *I pulled him up, and set him on his feet sleeping*, before the gentlemen, and begged them to deal with him as they pleased. *He was catalepted by them in the most painful attitudes, to which he was as indifferent as a man of clay*; and Dr. Macauley now *squeezed the painful part with as much effect as if the man had been a mummy*. I stripped him naked; and, when he awoke and found himself standing in the presence of gentlemen in this condition, his look of wonder and shame, if not natural, was most beautiful acting, and he certainly escaped being found out.—As soon as he awoke, Dr. Macauley pressed the diseased part, and there could be no doubt about his feelings on the subject;—the pain was evidently *instantaneous and acute*. On returning to the charity hospital, I removed the enlarged cellular substance from the whole colis; the man now *did not shrink in the least from the knife, and slept a good while after the operation*. On questioning him, he said that he had been put to sleep to be operated on; but as he was now awake, *he would wish it to be put off till to-morrow*. We then showed him the liberties that had been taken with him, and he recognized his property; *but how it had changed owners he had no conception.*"

<sup>h</sup> Consult my pamphlet for the confusion which was made in the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society, by Messrs. Brodie, Coulson, Alcock, and others, of insensibility with fortitude. Mr. Aston Key might contrast himself with Dr. Tritton with the view of improvement. See p. 326.—J. ELLIOTSON.

*Amputation.*—"Dec. 21st. Samoo, a weaver, has got a bad sloughing sore of the præputium and glans, of a year's standing.—To be mesmerised.

"Dec. 22nd. He was mesmerised for two hours yesterday, and slept an hour afterwards, apparently naturally. To-day I saw him after half an hour's mesmerising, when the trance was fully established, his whole body being rigid. As I had not time then, I left him, and returned in an hour, and found his body still stiff. I cut open and took off the præputium; and finding the glans half eroded, I cut it off too. *The man showed no sign of life; the body continued stiff, and the pulse natural.* He awoke in half an hour afterwards, and did not discover that anything had been done to him till he went to make water."

"Dec. 29th. Mahes, operated on last month. The sore is callous, and it will greatly advance his cure to have it pared.—To be mesmerised in my absence. I went on to Chinsurah, and there met the Rev. Mr. Cahusac, and the Rev. Mr. Mullins, who requested to see any mesmeric cases in hand. They returned with me to the hospital, and we found Mahes entranced. *I pared the sore, and he did not awake till a quarter of an hour afterwards.* Mr. Mullins, who speaks Bengalee, asked him if he had been disturbed in his sleep. He said 'No;' and that the pain was not greater than before he went to sleep."

"We found another man entranced, whose elbow had been dislocated for twenty days. I tried to reduce it, using all my force, but did not succeed; he moved uneasily, but did not awake till ten minutes after I had desisted, and then said that nothing had disturbed him."

*Removal of a nail, and operation for hydrocele.*—"Dec. 26th. Goluck Seit, a prisoner, has got a hydrocele on each side. A young Hindoo subdued him to-day in ten minutes, on the first trial. When about to operate, I saw that he possessed a *consecrated nail*, on one of his little fingers; and knowing the value attached to this, I resolved to get possession of it, if possible, as a *moral* test of his being insensible, for he would as soon have cut a cow's throat and eaten a beef-steak as allowed me to cut off his nail, while in possession of his senses. It is a common practice with the Hindoos to vow their hair, beards, or nails to Shiva, the Destroyer, in the hope of averting his anger; and this man had consecrated his little finger-nail to Shiva Forakissore,—Forakissore, in

this district, being a famous shrine of the God. *I transferred the sacred excrescence to my pocket, without any remonstrance being made, and then performed the less formidable operation of withdrawing the water, and throwing in the injection, of which he knew nothing on awaking two hours after. His only distress was the loss of his nail, and he spent hours in hunting for it, supposing that it had been broken off by accident.*

“Dec. 29th. I entranced Goluck Seit to-day in five minutes; and in the presence of Mr. Cahusac and Mr. Mullins, operated on the other hydrocele, to which he was as indifferent as on the first occasion. But before putting him to sleep, *I showed the gentlemen how painful was the side operated on three days ago; and yet in five minutes after, he allowed me to squeeze his testis to any extent, without exhibiting a vestige of uneasiness.* I awoke him in half an hour, that Mr. Mullins might question him; and he said that he saw the water was gone, but how it had escaped he had no idea.”

*Paring a wound.*—“Dec. 30th. Bungsee, operated on last month for a scrotal tumor. The wound, from his debilitated condition, is glazed and callous, and is wasting him with a useless discharge. It would greatly shorten his cure to pare the sore, and bring it together with deep sutures; but I could hardly bring myself to propose it to a person in his senses, as it would be as painful as the capital operation. Mesmerism, however, makes surgery pleasant to both parties; and, having easily entranced him, *I pared and shaped the sore VERY LEISURELY (it was six inches long, by two deep), inserted the deep sutures, and left him sleeping. He awoke after four hours.*

“Jan. 2nd. The sutures were taken out to-day, and the sore is adherent throughout.”

In regard to the removal of scrotal tumors, Dr. Esdaile says:—

“During the six years previous to April, 1845, I had operated on eleven cases of scrotal tumor; and in the last eight months, since I began to operate in the mesmeric trance, I have removed seventeen tumors, making in all *twenty-eight*, varying from a few pounds to eighty pounds; and there has *not been a fatal case* among them.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Dr. Copland must now be satisfied of the use of agony in operations. Mr. Key may perhaps remember not only his own fatal operation, but the very early death of Dr. Goodeve's patient at Calcutta from the mere shock of the removal of a scrotal tumor. See *Lancet*, No. 398, and No. 781.—J. ELLIOTSON.

“Of the seventeen operations in the mesmeric trance three only were imperfect, the persons awaking before the operation was finished; this imperfect sensibility was a great comfort to the patient, and gave great facilities to the operator.”

“Since my first operation<sup>k</sup> I have had *every month* more operations of this kind than take place in the native hospital in Calcutta in a year, and more than I had for the six years previous. There must be some reason for this, and I only see two ways of accounting for it: my patients, on returning home, either say to their friends similarly afflicted, ‘Wah! brother, what a soft man the doctor Sahib is! He cut me to pieces for twenty minutes, and I made him believe that I did not feel it. Isn’t it a capital joke? Do go and play him the same trick; you have only to laugh in your elbow, and you will not feel the pain.’<sup>l</sup> Or they say to their brother sufferers,—‘Look at me; I have got rid of my burthen, (of 20, 30, 40, 50, 60, or 80 lbs., as it may be,) am restored to the use of my body, and can again work for my bread: this, I assure you, the doctor Sahib did when I was asleep, and I knew nothing about it;—you will be equally lucky, I dare say; and I advise you to go and try; you need not be cut if you feel it.’ Which of these hypotheses best explains the fact my readers will decide for themselves. It ought to be added, that most of these persons were not paupers, but people in comfortable circumstances, whom no inducement short of *painless* operations could tempt to enter a charity, or any other, hospital; and all who know the natives are aware of this.<sup>m</sup>

“I have said that only three out of the seventeen awoke before the operation was finished; I will not inflict the whole fourteen completely successful cases on the reader, but only present some of the last.”

*Removal of a tumor of about 30 lbs.*—“Sept. 2nd. I was stopped on the road to-day, and requested to go into a temple to see a sick Fuqueer; on entering I found a healthy-looking man of 60, but he was nearly blind from cataracts, and had a scrotal tumor of about 30 lbs. weight, which he begged me to remove. I examined it, but gave no opinion, and said I would consider of it; I then went on to Chinsurah, to see Dr. Ross (in charge of the troops there), to whom I

<sup>k</sup> See *Zoist*, Vol. III., p. 503.—J. ELLIOTSON.

<sup>l</sup> This actually amounts to Mr. Key’s wise supposition at p. 326.—J. ELLIOTSON.

<sup>m</sup> Mr. Rintoul’s snarling remarks (p. 299) forcibly recur to me on reading this.—J. ELLIOTSON.

said, that if he chose to return with me, I would try to show him a mesmeric operation. He consented, and in passing the Fuqueer's house we carried him with us to the hospital. The cook of the hospital, one of my best mesmerisers, was set upon him, and in half an hour made him insensible. The operation was speedily done. The man never moved, and *did not awake till after the last artery was tied*. Seeing him about to awake, he was covered up, and asked if he had been in any way disturbed; he said, 'No.' He was then desired to sit up, and show me the tumor, as I wished to examine it; he did so, and actually put his hands under it, to raise the mass as usual; *his look of amazement, on missing it, was something not to be easily forgotten*. Dr. Ross published an account of this and other operations in which he assisted me."

*Removal of a tumor weighing 8 lbs.*—"Oct. 22nd. Muffer Dass, a peasant, aged 40. He was made insensible on the third day of mesmerising; and in the presence of Mr. Reid, the collector, Mr. Wauchope, the magistrate, and Mr. Bennett, superintendent of Excise, I removed a tumor weighing 8 lbs., *without the man being disturbed*: although the operation was tedious, from the testes having contracted adhesions. I succeeded in saving all the organs; he awoke soon after it was all over, said he felt no pain, and was quite ready to be operated on *now*."

*Removal of a tumor weighing 80 lbs.*—"Oct. 25th. Goorochuan Shah, a shopkeeper, aged 40. He has got a 'monster tumor,' which prevents him from moving; its great weight, and his having used it for a writing-desk for many years, has pressed it into its present shape. His pulse is weak, and his feet œdematous, which will make it very hazardous to attempt its removal; but with such an appendage life is literally a burthen. He became insensible on the fourth day of mesmerising, and was drawn with the mattress to the end of the bed (my usual mode of proceeding:) two men then held up the tumor in a sheet, pulling it forward at the same time, and, in the presence of Mr. Bennett, I removed it by a circular incision, expedition being his only safety. The rush of venous blood was great, but fortunately soon arrested; and, after tying the last vessel, the mattress was again pulled back upon the bed with him upon it, and at this moment he awoke. The loss of blood had been so great that he immediately fell into a fainting state, and it took a good while to recover him. On recovering he said that he awoke while the mattress was

being pulled back, and that nothing had disturbed him. The tumor weighed *eighty* pounds, and is probably the largest ever removed from the human body. I think it extremely likely that *if the circulation had been hurried by pain and struggling, or if the shock to the system had been increased by bodily and mental anguish,*<sup>n</sup> *the man would have bled to death, or never have rallied from the effects of the operation.* But the sudden loss of blood was all he had to contend against; and, though in so weak a condition, he has surmounted this, and gone on well.

“Dec. 1st. Has been allowed to go home at his own request: the wound is filling up slowly, for want of integument.”

*Removal of a tumor weighing 30 lbs.*—“Oct. 27th. Ram-mohun Sunokur, a jeweller, aged 44, has got a large tumor. He became insensible on the fifth day, and I removed the tumor in the presence of Mr. Wauchope and Mr. Bennett. The bleeding was violent. About the middle of the operation he gave a cry, but did not awake till twenty minutes after it was over, and then said, *that he wanted something to eat, as he felt empty. He said that he had slept well, and was not disturbed in any way; THAT HE WAS NOW READY TO BE CUT, BUT BEGGED TO BE ALLOWED TO GET HIS DINNER FIRST.* The mass of flesh was now shown to him, which he recognized with amazement; thanked the gods, and said it would weigh 24 pounds, probably,—it weighed 30 pounds.”

*Removal of a tumor weighing 25 lbs.*—“Nov. 2nd. Gobinchunder Lane, aged 32, a shopkeeper, and a very fine handsome man, is afflicted with the same disease.

“At three o'clock yesterday, when passing the hospital, I was told that another man had come with a tumor, since my morning visit, and had been entranced. I went to see him, and found him still in a fit state to be operated on, although he had been asleep for four hours,—to be mesmerized again to-morrow, at ten o'clock.

“Nov. 3rd. The operation was performed to-day, at twelve o'clock, in the presence of the Rev. Mr. Bradbury, and Mr. Bennett. As the bleeding was moderate, and the man perfectly passive, I tried to save all the parts, although the testes adhered to the sides of the tumor, which were very thick. It was twenty minutes before all was over: not a sign of life appeared, and the organs were all saved.

“Before commencing, I put his arm erect in the air as

<sup>n</sup> Dr. Goodeve believes that his own patient (see p. 316, i.) perished from mere shock.—J. ELLIOTSON.

an 'oudanometer.' it never even trembled, was quite stiff at the end of the operation, and had to be taken down. He awoke just as the mattress was re-adjusted, and said, 'It is done!' Being asked how he knew, he said, by seeing me bloody, and the people all standing round, but that he had felt nothing, and had little pain now. The excrescence weighed twenty-five pounds."

*Removal of a tumor weighing 30 lbs.*—"Nov. 16th. Ameer Mullick, a coolly, aged 50, has a large tumor of twenty years' growth. He was mesmerised for the second time to-day, and, in the presence of Mr. S. Palmer and Dr. Scott, I dissected out and saved all the organs. The operation was tedious, on account of old adhesions; but he *did not awake till some time after it was finished, and then said, that nothing had disturbed him*—the mass weighed thirty pounds."

*Removal of a tumor weighing 28 lbs.*—"Nov. 18th. Bungsee, a peasant, aged 55, has a tumor which weighed 28 pounds, when cut off, and has existed for nine years. He was entranced on the second day, and I removed it in the presence of Mr. Russell, Judge of Hooghly, Major Smith, H.M.'s 9th Regiment, Dr. Scott, and Captain Smythe, of the Engineers. The man *never moved, or showed a sign of life till ten minutes after the operation, and he then said that he was quite ready to be operated upon.*

"In concluding this practical part of the subject, I beg to state, that I have seen *no bad consequences whatever ensue from persons being operated on in the mesmeric trance.* Cases have occurred in which no pain was felt, even subsequent to the operation, and the wounds healed by the first intention; and in the rest I have seen no indication of any injurious consequences to the constitution. On the contrary, it appears to me to have been saved, and that *less constitutional disturbance has followed than under ordinary circumstances.*"

Dr. Copland's attention I earnestly entreat to this fact, and advise him to give up his *bookish theorick*, his sedentary habits of book gluttony and preconceiving, and to go abroad into the free and invigorating fields of nature.

"In my early operations," says Dr. Esdaile, "I availed myself of the first fit of insensibility, not knowing whether I could command it back at pleasure; and when the coma is deep enough on the first occasion, it is probably best for the patient that it should be taken advantage of, as the fewer liberties we take with nature the better, the rule being never to do more



than enough. But if the trance is not profound the first time, the surgeon may safely calculate on its being so the next, and, when operating in public, it is prudent to take the precaution of a preliminary trance or two. I have already said, that flexibility of the limbs, till moved, and their remaining rigid in any position we leave them in, is characteristic of the trance: but there are exceptions, and these are equally diagnostic and to be depended upon. It sometimes happens that the limbs become rigid as they lie, and, on bending them, they are not passive and plastic, as in the first kind of catalepsy, but the muscles always tend towards a spasmodic extension of the limbs: at other times, there is a complete relaxation of the whole muscular system, and the arms and legs can be tossed about without resistance, like those of a person just dead. The eyes are usually closed, but the eyelids are sometimes seen a little separated, or half open and tremulous; and the eye is even seen wide open, fixed, and the pupil dilated. On one occasion, having ordered a man to be entranced, I returned in two hours, and was told by my assistant that he was not affected: I went to see, and found him with half open eyes, quivering eye-lids, and trembling hands. I immediately said the man was ready, and, without testing his condition farther, performed on him a tedious, but painless, operation.

“I also wish to remark, that I have seen no indication of congestion of blood on the brain; the circulation, while my patients were in the trance, being natural, like that of a sleeping person. Those I operate upon appear to escape the stimulating stage of the mesmeric influence altogether, and to pass at once from life to temporary death; and this I am disposed to attribute to the concentrated uninterrupted manner in which the power is applied; as soon as it is felt, there is no time given to the system to rally round the first impression, and it succumbs, without a struggle, to the constraining influence. Some patients, when suddenly awoke, say that their vision is hazy, and their heads light, but I take this to arise from the imperfectly recovered sensibility of the brain and organs of sense, which are not at once roused up to the full possession of their waking powers; just as is seen in persons suddenly aroused from profound natural sleep. That the mesmeric torpor of the nerves and brain does not arise from sanguine congestion, is often strikingly and beautifully illustrated by the first actions of persons suddenly awoke from the trance. They open their eyes wide, and at the same moment their faculties are restored, but it is seen that the pupil is dilated, and insensible to light: this they also imme-

diately become aware of; they know that their eyes are open, and that they ought to see, but do not. The thought fills them with horror, and, with a fearful cry, they bury their faces in their hands, like persons struck blind by lightning; but this soon passes off, and the retina recovers its sensibility, by a little rubbing of the eyes."

The Manchester device of explaining the coma by mere cerebral congestion from fatigue, in the desire to utter something original and wonderful and to shew there is nothing so surprising in mesmerism, after the failure of the first attempt to shew that mesmerism is all nonsense, I laughed at from the first as too absurd;° and now the originator would, I am sure, be thankful for the world to forget it. But though "we never mention" it, it "can never be forgot."

I assure the leading physicians and surgeons in London and provincial towns, and worldly wise-editors, of the following truth told by Dr. Esdaile:—

"For any person to see this, or even hear of it from a credible quarter, and still talk of imposture, is to convict himself of an incurable moral blindness, which it would be folly to attempt to dissipate by experiment and reasoning:— 'none are so blind as those who *won't* see.'"

In the Indian newspaper for May 28 is the following account by Dr. Esdaile, which ought to produce deep contrition for their *wickedness* among all the virulent opponents of mesmerism, especially the medical; I use the word *wickedness* most deliberately and solemnly.

"Before giving my next case, I beg leave to present the reader with a similar one, treated by me a short time before becoming acquainted with mesmerism.

"About a year ago, a peasant was brought from a distance to the hospital with *prolapsus ani*; the size of a pint bottle, that had existed for several days. Cold and astringent lotions were assiduously applied, and before the attempt at reduction was made, the man was suspended by the heels a long time, to facilitate the return of the blood. The most persevering attempts to reduce the part were made for two days, but to no purpose, for the walls of the abdomen had permanently contracted upon their diminished contents, and no force could distend them again so as to admit the extruded organ. Medicine and surgery being useless, his friends carried him away

° *Zoist*, Vol. I., p. 308.

to die a *lingering and miserable death*. Having looked at *that* picture, will the reader now be pleased to look at *this*:

“*Reduction of prolapsus*.— May 1st. A peasant was brought to my house this morning with a prodigious *prolapsus*; it was larger than the last mentioned, being *as big as a child's head, and hard and congested*; it was of *three days* standing, and the man had *not tasted food for five days*. My opinion of his case might have been understood by the exclamation of despair that escaped me on seeing it. I, however, sent him to the hospital with this order in his hand ‘entrance this man if possible, and let me know when it is done.’ The sub-assistant surgeon sent me notice at two o'clock P. M. that he was ready. I found him lying on his face, in which position he had been mesmerised, and in five minutes I reduced the tumour with *little difficulty, and no resistance*, although it required all the fingers of myself and assistant to compress its circumference. The man *never moved*, and on awaking a short time after, was only conscious that *his torment had vanished, but had no idea how*.

“He was dismissed four days after, *quite well*, and there had been no return of his complaint.

“It is a *great privilege* to be able to do this surely, and yet *surgeons and physicians in general* KNOW NOTHING about it, and will NOT CONDESCEND to learn it!”

In the newspaper of April 15, Dr. Esdaile writes:—

---

“‘Unlimited scepticism, is as much the child of imbecility as implicit credulity.’—*Dugald Stewart*.

“To the editor of *The Englishman*,

“SIR,—In the interval of the mails, you will perhaps find room for this rather long mesmeric letter, and your readers will, I hope, excuse its length as it will be chiefly taken up with the proceedings of others.

“I have lately had an opportunity of ascertaining the impression made upon the public mind by my monthly iteration of *facts*, and have every reason to be satisfied with the result, and the course I have pursued of rousing public attention to the importance of the subject through the daily press. If I had listened to the disinterested professional representations, that it was ‘*infra dig.*’ to address the public on a medical subject except through professional channels, I should have run the risk of being pooh-poohed to death by *editors absolutely*

*ignorant of the subject they presumed to decide upon, and the public would not have had the opportunity of judging for themselves of a matter of fact by a daily accumulating mass of evidence which must soon convince every one of sane mind, who will be at the trouble to examine it.*

“ But, unfortunately, many, who from their position and talents are naturally the leaders of public opinion, will not condescend to a careful and dispassionate examination of the alleged facts by the rules applicable to all kinds of evidence. I would beg such persons to pause for a moment in their career of dictation to nature, and reflect on their position, *if this is true.* What can be more distressing and humiliating to honest minds than to find at last, like Saul, that they have been blindly persecuting the truth to their own great loss, and the *injury of mankind*; and those who oppose mesmerism without due examination will soon find themselves in this position. I had lately the satisfaction to hear a gentleman say; “ Well! if mesmerism is not true there is nothing left to believe in.” If my statements are not essentially true, and minutely correct, then there is no such thing as a *fact in nature*, and life is a farce, which it would be ridiculous to take any trouble about. This will all inevitably appear in its full force in due course of time, but in the meantime, *what a senseless and unnecessary amount of torture will be inflicted on the human race, and how many will continue to suffer miserably for their ignorant and perverse rejection of the appointed means of cure!*

“ If this was only a speculative subject, the prosecution of which terminated in the establishment of an abstract truth, I should be satisfied with having sought the truth for its own sake, and consider the knowledge of it as the proper reward of my labours; for I desire to disturb no man’s cherished opinions, or even prejudices, as long as they are not injurious to the public. But an active *proselyting unbelief* in the curative powers of mesmerism is not among the inoffensive errors of judgment which only hurt the owners, but is a *public injury*, as it *wantonly prolongs pain and various diseases* which might otherwise be banished from the world. I have, therefore, not spared time, labour, and expense in attempting to put the public in possession of their natural rights as soon as possible, and have incurred ridicule and detraction with patience and indifference.

“ I will continue my assaults till you can assure me that my object (*our’s* I may say, as you have been the steady and consistent advocate of this great truth from the moment it attracted public attention) has been gained, and you need not

fear my persisting in useless preaching like the Archbishop of Granada.

“Suffering humanity cannot afford to wait for the slow conviction of indolence and unhealthy indifference. If mesmerism is true, every reasonable and benevolent being should assist in promoting its general reception by the community as an important truth, whose practical utility is hardly exceeded by the discovery of the circulation of the blood, or the introduction of vaccination, also a *natural* remedy.

“I have already given to the public the details of *seventy-six* painless surgical operations, and challenged the most scrupulous investigation; and, as far as I know, no particular as related by me has ever been contradicted or corrected by any one of the hundreds of witnesses present, who were invited to correct my misstatements or point out a shadow of exaggeration in my descriptions. Permit me to ask in the name of common sense and humanity what more is wanted? If the *quality* of the evidence is suspicious, I shall be happy to have the weak side pointed out, that it may be guarded in future. Is the *quantity* of evidence insufficient to come to a conclusion upon, and are 700, or 7000 painless operations needed? This must be a matter of time, and cannot be expected from one individual; but this paper will end with more facts of this nature. Before proceeding to them, I beg to intimate to all interested, that no fair and reasonable test of the truth of my statements can be proposed, which I shall not be happy to entertain. I have reported the results of my mesmeric practice to the Medical Board, and sent them a paper on ‘scrotal tumors,’ containing fifteen cases of painless operations for their removal, and offered the Board every opportunity for personal examination if they felt any interest in the subject, and the same offer is open to all who have the courage to believe the evidence of their senses in preference to the theories of schools, and the dictation of individuals.”

In my opinion, the admission of the truth of mesmerism is of infinitely greater direct practical importance than the admission of the truth of the circulation of the blood. For this has not yet led to any great practical advantage that I am aware of. Bleeding from veins, cupping, and leeching were employed by the ancients, and arteries were tied to stop hæmorrhage before the time of Harvey. Indeed, when the circulation was first believed, some were for discontinuing the useful practice of taking blood from the surface over an inflamed lung or bowel, because they imagined, in opposition to all experience, that it could do no good as no

communication between the surface and the organ within was discoverable, except as far as all blood-vessels communicate, however indirectly : and, as to the indication by it of tying arteries on the side nearest the heart, this had been already found necessary, and in fact experience shews that, if the artery is not tied on the other side also, the one ligature may be of little avail. The discovery of the circulation was the mere mechanical discovery of the mode in which every part obtains a supply of fresh blood—it having been always certain that every part had such a supply. All this I pointed out in a letter to the Council of University College. But they turned a deaf ear to me ; refused me permission to prove the truth of mesmerism to the world in any of their unoccupied theatres, and called me behind my back an enthusiast.

I rejoice that Dr. Esdaile published his facts in the newspapers for the world at large, for I am certain that the only mode to convince the medical world is to convince the non-medical world, whose convictions will bring the medical world by force of interest and shame to attend to the subject. From the first I have shewn the facts to any respectable person who has desired it, from royalty and the peerage to the artisan and domestic. The number of medical men who have applied has been very small since the profound experimental philosopher and devotee of truth and fairness terrified them by his assertions and denunciations in his *Lancet* in 1838, as a man who makes an ugly face and noise and holds up his forefingers on his temples like horns frightens little children and makes them scamper off. Neither Sir Benjamin Brodie, Dr. Chambers, Dr. Holland, Dr. Prout, Dr. Forbes, Sir James Clark, nor any other scoffer at mesmerism, except Dr. Copland, has applied to me ; and they remain in perfect ignorance of it, though they assure their patients daily of its utter absurdity. Dr. Copland did apply, but I refused him, on account of his violent conduct in the Medical Society, as not likely to be convinced ; for my experience has long since proved to me that it is but wasting time to attempt to convince those who have already been philosophers enough to come to a positive conclusion. I, however, offered to shew everything to his son, of whom there might be some hope, as belonging to another generation. *Tanquam insanabilem rejeci patrem.*<sup>P</sup>

The *solemn importance of mesmerism* I have from the first felt, like Dr. Esdaile. All his sentiments charm me. Had I not so felt, I should not have thought it worth while to

<sup>P</sup> *Harveian Oration*, pp. 16, 50.

mention mesmerism before the assembled College of Physicians, nor terminated my address to them with this peroration, — *Quæ cum ita sint, ego vos magnoperè oro atque obtestor, ut tantam vim tot argumentis humanæ naturæ inesse comprobata, si unquam apud vos veritatis amor, si professionis nostræ dignitas, si denique omnium hominum salus et felicitas valet, diligentissimè investigetis.*

The following passage occurs in the Indian paper of May 30th :—

“What I have now stated will, of course, be perverted and misrepresented, and I shall be held up as an audacious quack, advocating the *Universal Medicine*. All results short of those now related, will also be held as demonstrative of the absurdity of the whole, just as certain wise men of the East go about testing the existence of mesmerism by *total insensibility alone*, and do not know it even when they meet it.

“But the candid and enlightened reader knows that the cases I have now adduced are given to show the great range and extent to which this remedial agent *can sometimes go*. These are some of the most prominent natural features in an interesting new country lately discovered, whose exact geography has yet to be ascertained, and which opens out a new field of enterprise for the surgeon, the physician, the philosopher, and the philanthropist. It is a pity that the professional explorers are so few, but I hope to contribute occasionally a mite towards the increase of knowledge and human happiness.”

“I am well aware that all I have done and said will make no impression on the *obstructives, infallibles, and ne plus ultras*, who have pre-determined that mesmerism *shall* not be true, and consider it an insult that any one should advance in knowledge after *they* have become incapable of learning; but when men cease to grow wiser, it is high time for them to die, and make room for others.”

Dr. Esdaile contrasted two cases at p. 323. Let me entreat Mr. Aston Key, for the sake of his poor patients in Guy's Hospital, to mark the contrast; and also to mark the contrast between the fatal end of his operation for the immense tumor which the poor Chinese came to England to have removed, and the successful results of Dr. Esdaile's removal of tumors recorded now and in the last number at p. 194. The reason for this request is the deliciousness of the following notes from Mr. Chandler to myself.

“58, Paradise Street, Rotherhithe,  
“July 17th.

“My dear Sir,—I am doing as much mesmerism as I can possibly find time for; among the rest I mesmerise daily a little girl three years old, though not quite satisfactorily; I cannot always get her to sit still five minutes. The object is to remove her tonsils, and I think I shall succeed to a certain extent.

“Mr. Key has consented to operate, but I must send you a copy of his reply to me, it is such a curiosity.

“My dear Sir,—I shall be very glad if you can by any means quietize the little girl whilst the tonsils are being removed. Do not trouble yourself to convince me of the truthfulness of all you say about Mr. Bell's patients. If each patient were to testify to the truth of his statement, I should still remain incredulous. I know human kind too well to be deceived.

“Yours truly,  
“C. A. KEY.”

“Do not trouble yourself to tell me how much this amuses you. I think I shall still show him the patient Ford (as I proposed to him), just to make him say something as ridiculous as his letter.

“Believe me in haste,  
“Yours very truly,  
“THOMAS CHANDLER.”

“58, Paradise Street, Rotherhithe,  
“July 25th, 1846.

“My dear Sir,—I went to that very amusing man, Mr. Key, on Wednesday last, with my little patient, to have her tonsils removed. Would you believe it! he would not wait for me to mesmerise the little girl, but proceeded at once to the operation—and a pretty bungle he made of it, cutting the tongue severely, and getting but a very little bit of tonsil; when, if he had allowed me to mesmerise, (or *quietize*, as he was pleased to call it,) he might, with reasonable dexterity, have seized the part, and nearly cut it off before the child had been conscious of what was going on.

“In his note to me he said he would not believe the patients operated on by Mr. Bell, if they testified to the fact of feeling no pain. He knew human kind too well to be deceived. Knowing individual! He, on Wednesday, in the presence of my patient Ford, went still further, and declared that he would not believe any person on his oath, who swore that he felt no pain during a surgical operation. He told me that the woman, for whom Cloquet removed the breast some years ago, declared on her death-bed that she had deceived. If this is untrue, do get some account of the affair for the next *Zoist*;\* there are so many lies of this kind told by narrow-minded and unprincipled persons.

\* This is all untrue, as Mr. Key ought to have known from my pamphlet,



“According to Mr. Key’s way of arguing, a person has only to be influenced by mesmerism (for he does not deny that an effect is produced by it) to become a most atrocious liar. I told him so, and the way he got over it was, that they deceive themselves, fancying that they feel no pain. Sapiient man, what more would he wish, even supposing that to be the case? Verily, he shows such wisdom, that he would do well to go to Spain for a title, he could be so well fitted there. If Mr. Key were shewn a magnet for the first time in his life, and he were told that a piece of iron placed an inch from it would immediately jump towards it, he would of course say, ‘I would not believe it if you were to swear to it. I know the laws which govern inanimate matter too well to be deceived.’ And when the thing happened he would of course open his eyes very wide, give his face an extra twitch, and declare it to be all fancy.

“Let such men die in their pig-headed ignorance, the world will not miss them, nor will the advance of mesmerism be retarded by their ridiculous opposition.

“Believe me,

“Yours sincerely,

“THOMAS CHANDLER.”

Such remarks as those of Dr. Esdaile at p. 324 and 325, I have unceasingly urged upon my medical brethren.

The last remark of Mr. Chandler was acted upon by Harvey, and ought to be acted upon by all mesmerists who value their precious time. Harvey, finding Riolanus impenetrable to facts, gave him up as hopeless, “leaving him to the wise course of nature, who by death removes men and all their absurd prejudices together.”<sup>u</sup>

Dr. Esdaile’s reflection, that “when men cease to grow wiser, it is high time for them to die and make room for others,” had often forced itself upon me while preparing my oration.

Two of the bitterest, most ignorant, and unscrupulous of our opponents, have just been removed with all their sins unatoned for by recantation. *Dr. James Johnson is no more.* He never witnessed one of my facts in mesmerism, but in his *Medical and Chirurgical Journal* for July, 1838, p. 285, called it a “most abominable piece of humbug,” and my demonstrations, “mountebank exhibitions;” adding that some members of our profession were “from credulousness and weakness lending themselves to the propagation of this TOMFOOLERY:” and,

p. 82. Such absurdity is melancholy in a teacher of young men who are to be entrusted with the lives of their fellow-creatures. The man whose leg was cut off at Wellow was reported to have confessed to imposture; the Okeys confessed to imposture, and I confessed to having been deceived. For the denial of the latter medical untruths see *Zoist*, Vol. I., p. 209.

<sup>u</sup> *Harclean Oration*, p. 16, 50.

in the following October, p. 635, he protested that "*animal magnetism is a fiction, a falsehood;*" the effects he termed "*blasphemous mummeries,*"—"one of the most barefaced and outrageous impostures that was ever foisted on the public, or that disgraced the members of a liberal and enlightened profession," p. 638: and, not having a high order of intellect or any dignity of character, though he had allowed himself to be nearly hunted to death by Mr. Wakley and had at length cried out for mercy and arranged articles of peace with the noisy but really laughable coroner, he for the first time in his life believed Mr. Wakley, whose details of experiments with the Okeys he held out as true, and wrote that "*a FINAL and FATAL blow had been given to animal magnetism*" by Mr. Wakley, who had "*blown the disjecta membra of mesmerism into the air, leaving scarcely a wreck behind, and had owed this to the profession.*" (p. 637). The army of giant facts in *The Zoist* are indeed a nice little wreck. He eagerly quoted the following remarks of Mr. Dilke in the *Athenæum* with reference to mesmerism: "There are many *paper-headed coxcombs* who will as tenderly be led by the nose as asses; aye, number for number, fully as many in the learned professions as out of them; and *we* (Mr. Dilke) are more inclined to be of opinion, that a *fool's head* is as much a *fool's head* when enveloped in a doctor's bonnet as when defended by a single thin nightcap." I never see Mr. Dilke without feeling grateful for his elegant politeness.

Dr. Johnson thought himself quite secure under the wing of his former foe, Mr. Wakley, and especially when he informed the world that "*not one of the seven medical journals published in Great Britain had supported animal magnetism. Four of them have repudiated it, and the others have preserved silence.*" (p. 638). I am amused to say that more have repudiated it,—*The Lancet, Medical Times, Medical Gazette, Dr. Johnson's Journal, Dr. Forbes's Journal, Dr. Stokes and Graves's Dublin Journal.* I wish that all medical journalists would openly repudiate it: for the sure victory of mesmerism would then be the more glorious.

Dr. Johnson was not particular. Though the father of a daughter, he did not hesitate to write what is too indecent for me to transcribe in his journal, and which *men* may read at p. 634, &c., Oct. 1838. His cruelty to the Okeys, whose cases were perfectly genuine and have been confirmed by hundreds of subsequent cases, and who are perfectly well and respectable, and of whom the younger has presented her husband with two children, was afterwards severely visited upon him in his own family.

He proposed to call mesmerism *nickleassery*.

His subsequent vulgarities and absurdities were noticed in *The Zoist* of July, 1844. His absurdity was such, that he entered into the class of those whose duty it is to pluck out their eyes; he declared that "*he would not believe the evidence of his own senses.*" He laughed at our folly and pitied our madness; we formed three classes,—arrant charlatans, weak dupes, and high-minded fanatics: he viewed mesmerism as a ludicrous, if not mischievous delusion, which, *without regard to persons, should be laughed at and put down.*" His vulgarity was beyond what might be imagined. The vignette of *The Zoist*, which represents a sage with a youth of either sex on either side being instructed in philosophy, he presumed must represent myself with "*two females of loose habits, whose petticoats were too scant.*" Females of loose habits! "The mesmero-mania," he said, "had nearly dwindled in the metropolis into anile fatuity; but lingers in some of the provinces, with the *gobe-mouches* and chaw-bacons, who, after gulping down a pound of fat pork, would, with greased gullets, swallow such a lot of mesmeric mummerly as would choke an alligator or a boa-constrictor." Yet, forsooth, he was a religious man. He wrote such a letter to the Duke of Clarence on the death of the Duke of York, that his Royal Highness thanked him "for his religious remarks."

He, however, did far more mischief to his fellow-creatures by exhorting practitioners to bleed profusely in the fevers of warm climates, than by his poor hostility to mesmerism. Most surgeons who went from this country to warm latitudes long followed his advice, which was not founded on experience, and tens of thousands of lives have been thus destroyed. Better would it have been for all so treated to have been left to nature. Venesection is now but moderately employed in those fevers, and the mortality is much reduced. Yet, after doing all this positive mischief, and doing his best to prevent mankind from having the incalculable blessings of mesmerism, he appears to have died most contentedly. His biographer says that "he was not embittered by regrets of the past,"—"he looked back with satisfaction."<sup>y</sup>

Another person who, in preventing the spread of mesmerism, did as much mischief among weak-minded men and women out of the profession as he did among the medical host, has also just departed,—that most bitter, uncharitable,

<sup>y</sup> See his Life, in the *Medical and Chirurgical Review*, 1846, p. 47, and his account of the celebrated meeting at the Medical and Chirurgical Society, January, 1843, p. 282-3, and of my Pamphlet, July, 1843, p. 147.

bigotted, and ignorant writer,<sup>x</sup> who fancied herself a Christian, *Charlotte Elizabeth*. She represented the natural facts of mesmerism to be supernatural, as savages consider a watch must have a spirit—a supernatural being inside it. As the Pharisees ascribed the healing of the sick by Jesus to the devil,<sup>y</sup> so did she: and, having done all the mischief she could in this respect, she died, like Dr. Johnson, contentedly. In the *Record* of July 20, I read, “On the 12th inst., at Ramsgate, LOOKING UNTO JESUS, Charlotte Elizabeth, the beloved wife of Lewis H. J. Tonna, Esq., of Whitehall Yard.”<sup>z</sup>

If she had looked unto Jesus as he lived, she would have

<sup>x</sup> “Ignorance, mistaken for knowledge, is a frightful perpetrator of injustice and cruelty. Were I a preacher, there is one sin—a daily, hourly sin—one productive, unheeded, of immense mischief,—against which I would lift my voice in season and out of season, but which I never once in my whole life heard preached against, though I find it treated of in one of the late Dr. Arnold’s sermons. It is the sin of presuming to hold opinions on matters upon which we have not qualified ourselves to have any opinion at all. Men and women, young and old, educated and uneducated, rich and poor, equally commit this from morning to night, committing it not only in word but in action: and yet they, in superficial routine, pray to God to keep them from presumptuous sins,—‘Keep thy servant also from presumptuous sins.’”—*Numerous Cases of Surgical Operations without pain*, p. 90.

<sup>y</sup> *Zoist*, Vol. III., pp. 99, 532.

<sup>z</sup> Her bitterness to Roman catholics also was intense. A gentleman who was present informed me that a mild good woman, at an evening party at Clapham, mentioned that she had distributed a large number of tracts in the catholic cantons of Switzerland; on which the Christian Charlotte Elizabeth Tonna instantly said, “Ma’am, I hope you hate the papists.” The mild lady’s reply was beautiful—“Ma’am, I should be sorry to hate any of God’s creatures.”

Mrs. Tonna did but imitate the catholics whom she hated. For “the Abbé Wurtz of Lyons, in a work on the *Superstitions of Philosophers*, wrote, at the beginning of this century, that, although all belief in the devil was apparently given up, he was really the chief personage, though disguised, in the lodges of freemasons, mansions, and palaces, and acted sometimes under the form of a wonderful man, a physical philosopher, a *mesmeriser*, &c.

“Another catholic author, in a book published not many years ago in France, wrote thus:—‘The effects of mesmerism are not explicable by any natural causes. No natural means are employed to produce them. Mesmerism is a stratagem invented by the devil to seduce souls, to increase the number of his adherents, and oppose the works of Jesus Christ and his ministers. No Christian can employ mesmerism for himself or others without mortal sin. Mesmerism undermines faith and morals. Government ought to proscribe it. In order to be initiated into its mysteries, Jesus Christ must be denied, and the cross trampled upon. All mesmerisers are disciples of Lucifer.’ (Foissac, pp. 251, 394.)

“How slavishly does the alleged protestant writer of a disgraceful English sermon, of which not a copy would have sold but for the wretched state of our education, adopt the thoughts and words of the Roman catholics, against whom he is so fierce. Thus vaccination was discovered to be anti-christ, and sermons were furiously preached against it when I was a boy, as they had been previously against the inoculation of small-pox. Thus we read that the miraculous cures of Christ, when he was thought ‘beside himself’ by ‘his friends,’ were attributed to the devil, as though this were so benevolent an individual.”—*Numerous Cases of Surgical Operations*, &c., pp. 89, 90.

found him urging the world not to think the easy observance of religious forms or adoption of mystical opinions about supernatural points to be of any value, nor to think the better of people who observe certain religious forms and hold certain opinions, because we observe and hold the same, and through the circumstances in which, like them, we have been placed; but to be humble and just in every trifling action and word, and to be delighted with everything which promises to lessen ever so little the sufferings of our fellow-creatures.

---

II. *Extraordinary benefit of Mesmerism in dangerous Fracture of the Leg and in Fits.* By Mr. Nixon, Surgeon.

Communicated by Dr. ELLIOTSON.

I AM delighted to record another medical conversion to mesmerism with happy results to the afflicted, and that, as in so many other instances, by the good sense and energy of a lady. How delightful must be Miss Aglionby's reflections, that she has been the indirect and original means of saving a life, and, what is better, of putting an end to "*intolerable agony*," which our hospital surgeons resolve that patients shall still suffer rather than they themselves condescend to listen to what they still pronounce on all occasions, always proudly and often fiercely, to be outrageous nonsense.

I received the enclosed from a cousin of the Member for Cockermonth.

J. ELLIOTSON.

"Wigton Hall, Cumberland,  
"June 20th, 1846.

"Sir,—I trust you will excuse the liberty I take in forwarding to you the enclosed papers. They are written by Mr. Nixon, a medical man in the town of Wigton, Cumberland; and it will, I hope, in some degree interest you to learn that another of your profession has availed himself of the great powers of mesmerism. Mr. Nixon was at first a disbeliever; but, on my introducing to his notice two or three curious cases, he had the good sense and candour to examine and try for himself, and the result has been, that in several cases he has been enabled greatly to benefit his patients by mesmeric means. I must again beg you will pardon my having thus intruded on your time, and assure you that Mr. Nixon will feel himself highly flattered, should you con-

sider his statement of sufficient importance to interest you or to communicate to *The Zoist*, should you think proper to do so.

“ I remain, Sir,  
 “ Your obedient servant,  
 “ ELIZABETH F. AGLIONBY.”

The existence of an inexplicable agent, which seems to set at defiance all our present physiological knowledge, has not been admitted on my part, until after much patient and close practical investigation; for I unhesitatingly admit that I belonged to the class of sceptics, who, because they could not have extraordinary phenomena satisfactorily explained, could not but suspect collusion and imposture. The following cases came under my own observation.

On the 1st of January, a poor aged woman sustained a very severe comminuted fracture at the upper third of the right leg, the limb having for nearly three years, previous to the accident, been in a weakened condition, from extensive varicose ulcers. The immediate consequence of the injury was violent inflammation, and swelling; these were speedily followed by all the symptoms of commencing mortification, so that it became a question whether or not immediate amputation should be had recourse to. During this time the woman was suffering the most *intolerable agony*, for the relief of which I *exhausted all the ordinary* resources of our art, without avail. I then resolved, as an experiment, to try to induce the mesmeric sleep, and, to my great amazement and satisfaction, in about fifteen minutes, the *wished-for relief was procured*. This sleep lasted fully half an hour, with the *extraordinary* effect, on awakening, of perfect *freedom from pain*. The same process was gone through, morning and evening, for a period of three weeks, with the happiest result. The *limb, from the first trial of mesmerism, began gradually to improve*, and at length became quite consolidated. The ulcerated surfaces also healed. *No other means than mesmeric sleep*, except the ordinary treatment of keeping the limb steady and cool, were employed.

While the above case was still under treatment, I was sent for, in great haste, on the 22nd of January, to S. B., aged 31, residing in the country, and who was reported to be in a dying state. I found the lady in a hysteric paroxysm, to which she had been for some time very liable, from long previous illness and a constitution naturally of feeble power of resistance to disease. I was given to understand, the paroxysms had occurred at intervals for three hours, which

accounted for her extremely exhausted and alarming condition. By the diligent use of ordinary means, she was at last recovered from this state, and expressed herself better; soon afterwards having some quiet sleep. Two hours after, I was preparing to leave, when I was told she was worse. On hastening to her, I found her in a violent fit of cataleptic ecstasy. The paroxysm lasted for two or three minutes, and recurred again at irregular intervals, seizing and rigidly maintaining her in whatever posture she might be in during her conscious moments. Having heard it stated that mesmerists considered hysteria and catalepsy the mere spontaneous development of the mesmeric state, I resolved to put it to the test. I accordingly began to attempt neutralizing the exalted condition of the nervous system by every demesmerising manœuvre I was master of. I failed, however, either in shortening the duration, or influencing in any degree, the intensity of the fits; but I acknowledge I did not make the reversed passes in direct relation to the course of the nerves; from not then knowing this to be necessary. These experiments were several times repeated during the total suspension of the intellectual faculties. I therefore waited for a return to consciousness, and then I endeavoured to induce somnolency, assuring her that if she would fix her attention on what we were engaged in, and look me steadily in the face, I would ensure her speedy relief: fortunately her confidence was thus secured. A few minutes sufficed to bring about perfect sleep. She awoke at intervals, but a repetition of the same means soon sent her asleep again. She was kept in this condition for five hours, and then allowed to rouse up. The fits had now become mild hysteric, and gradually wore off during the course of the day.

---

III. *Cure of severe and constant Pain, of long standing.*

Communicated by Mr. D. HANDS.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ZOIST.

Dear Sir,—I send you the account of the cure of a poor Irish woman, effected by my friend Madame Marie, who resides in my house and, from having derived great benefit from mesmerism, has devoted herself to its practice. She has been singularly successful; and though this case is absolutely void of all marvel, yet is the cure most perfect, and the poor woman who for ten years was the subject of disease and incapable of work is now in perfect health, and I have no doubt after her confinement will be enabled to gain her

livelihood by the labour of her hands. I shall feel very grateful for your insertion of Madame Marie's statement.

I remain, &c.

DECIMUS HANDS, Surgeon.

22, Thayer Street, June 19th.

IN the month of March my attention was drawn by the benevolent Mr. Briggs to the case of a poor Irish woman, named Ann Sullivan, who, having met with a serious injury by a fall ten years previously, had ever since been a sufferer from *constant* and often acute pain in the side. The account she gave of her accident was as follows. At the age of 17 she was in a situation as servant of all-work, and had always a horror of touching anything dead. One day another young girl ran after her to hit her with a dead hare; in her haste and fright she missed her footing and fell down 16 steps into the yard below upon her side. She remained stunned for some time, and was confined to her bed six weeks, attended by a doctor who bled her frequently, and for more than six months she was too weak to be able to carry even a jug of water up stairs. Three years afterwards she married, and her first child was born the year following. Having never recovered her health or strength since the fall, she was a long time before she rallied after her confinement; for many weeks she could only crawl about the house holding by the chairs; since then she has had two more children, and when she came to me was already pregnant four months of her fourth child. Her side was acutely sensitive to the touch; the pressure of her own hand made her scream, and she could not wear stays or bear anything tied over the place. She was 28 years of age, very pale and emaciated; temperament, leuco-phlegmatic. Bowels always confined; hair, a light sandy brown; eyes, blue. From last Christmas she had cold shiverings at night. Her appetite was very bad, or rather the stomach rejected all kinds of nourishment, tea being all she lived on.

Mr. Briggs was anxious she should try if mesmerism could be of any benefit, and I willingly consented to undertake the case, though from the length of time that had elapsed I was not sanguine of success. The poor woman called on me March 30th, when I commenced by making long passes from the top of the head downwards to the waist; she said she felt a cold stream of air from my fingers, and complained shortly afterwards of head-ache, faintness and sickness, but did not seem drowsy. I continued the passes for about 20 minutes, and then sent her home. The next day, Tuesday, March 31st, I questioned her as to what she felt after she had left me the pre-



vious day ; she said she had been very sick and faint, and had retched violently all the afternoon. I was rather fearful that this might prove injurious in her then state, and therefore confined my operations to a slight pressure on the side, wishing to consult Mr. Hands, who was not at home at the time. She complained much of the pain my hand occasioned her ; I gave over in about ten minutes ; she said her side felt better than when she came. On Mr. Hands's return, I asked him if he thought I might continue, notwithstanding the retching ; he quite reassured me. I was therefore encouraged and determined I would exert all my power on the next day, as she thought the pressure had alleviated the pain. I was rather disappointed that she had not shewed any symptoms of sleep, as every one I had mesmerised previously had been sent into the sleep the first day,\* consequently I was not prepared for the contrary effect, and was almost inclined to doubt her having felt any influence from me.

On the Wednesday morning I had a lady with me who was desirous to be present, to which I consented. The poor woman told me she had been better than she had felt for a long time, and almost free from pain till four o'clock, from which time she suffered intensely up to the moment she was speaking, and that she was then in such torture she would not be able to endure my hand to her side. I however determined to try. On placing my fingers with the utmost gentleness on the part, she screamed violently, and said the pain was as bad in the right side as it had been in the left ; that the instant I had touched the latter, she felt pain dart into the other side likewise. I then placed the fingers of each hand on the sides, and amidst her reiterated cries and entreaties gently drew them to the centre and then slowly towards myself, throwing off the influence each time. The lady who was present became alarmed, and joined her in asking me to desist ; but I still persevered till she acknowledged the acuteness of the suffering diminished. In about 20 minutes she declared that she no longer felt pain ; that she had not been so free from it for ten years.

Here I think it proper to state, that nothing appears so much to strengthen the influence and necessarily prove beneficial as the encouragement, when patients are ready to attribute their relief to mesmerism. The mesmeriser feels his own faith increased and redoubles his efforts with confidence. The reverse is still more certain ; none but those who have expe-

\* This lady's experience must have been limited, or she would not have felt disappointment.—*Zoist*.

rienced it can understand the damp that is thrown on all his exertions when there is a disinclination to allow they have derived benefit, or they attribute it to chance, or indeed to *anything else* except to the power of your influence.

On the Thursday following I was very unwell and told the servant, when Mrs. Sullivan came, to ask her to return in the afternoon, when I hoped to be able to exert myself. However, she begged so hard to see me, if it were only for a few minutes, that I accordingly went to her in the hall. She told me she had been quite well till that morning, but then the agony of the side was so acute she could not breathe, and implored me to try to give her some relief. Though very unwell, I could not resist her entreaties, and placed my hand on her side while she stood in the passage. In a very short time she said she was quite comfortable, and left me, saying she would not return that day unless the pain became unbearable. When she came on the Friday, the alteration in her appearance was most striking; she generally seemed in too low spirits for any unnecessary exertion, and though she endeavoured to keep her husband tidy, she was a picture of an untidy slattern herself: but on that morning she was clean, looked as if her clothes were pinned on instead of hanging loose about her, and she had made herself a new cap, while her whole face was brightened up and smiling: she said, she had no return of pain, she was quite well; she laughed and talked incessantly; she was almost wild, I could not keep her quiet. Her happy gratitude was very cheering; her disposition is peculiarly interesting to me. In the midst of most severe trials, there never escaped a murmur from her lips; she felt the affliction, but felt too her mercies. Suffering for many years, unable to work, she was thankful she had a kind and affectionate husband,—a sober, industrious man, who was always willing to labour for her support. When he fell from the scaffold and was seriously hurt, and consequently thrown out of work, then she was thankful that God had raised her up a friend in Mr. Briggs, who relieved their wants, placed him in the Middlesex Hospital, and had now been the means of her recovery. There are few sights more refreshing to witness than the overflowings of gratitude in the midst of adversity; this is God's work and truly marvellous in our eyes.

The next day, Saturday, the lady who witnessed her sufferings on Wednesday, was again with me, when Mrs. Sullivan was announced. This lady, Mrs. Phillips, of Islington, who kindly allows me to name her, was much amazed at seeing her so happy and cheerful, and to hear her declaration of being perfectly cured; the only symptom that remained

was her night shiverings. On ascertaining this I turned all my attention to willing them to cease as I had read some mesmerisers had the power of doing.

On Monday morning I anxiously expected Mrs. Sullivan that I might learn the result, but in vain; she did not come. At two o'clock I became alarmed, and went to her house, and found her quite well; her only excuse was that she no longer required mesmerism, being completely recovered. I, however, thought it better not to relinquish so suddenly, but to continue a few days longer. She also stated that when she got home on the Saturday she felt so heavy, she lay down and slept profoundly from half-past twelve to near six o'clock. I appointed her to come to me as soon as she could, and I returned home. She came about three o'clock, and while mesmerising her, I willed her to sleep for two hours that afternoon as soon as she got home. I forgot to mention the night shiverings had ceased, she not having had any since the Saturday. On her leaving me on the Monday, I merely said you were quite right to lie down when you felt sleepy on Saturday; be sure always to yield to what you feel. When she was gone, I was so pleased by the success attending my willing, that I wrote in my memoranda book my having willed her to sleep for two hours.

On the Tuesday, the kind Mr. Briggs called, and I showed him what I had written, saying, now when Mrs. S. comes you will see what power I have. He was amused, and when the servant said she was down stairs, begged she might come up at once. I expected to see her as happy as she had been the last three days; but, alas, how altered and wretched she looked; and when I enquired what was the matter, I was indeed surprised to learn that she was as ill as she had ever been; she seemed as depressed as she had been exhilarated before. The pain of her side had not returned, nor the shivering or sickness; but her breathing was sonorous and painful, her chest oppressed, her pulse high and feverish. She complained that the night had been restless and agitated; indeed she appeared to me almost delirious. I questioned her as to what could have been the cause, but she assured me she had not committed any imprudence, nor taken any food, except her tea, bread and butter, and mesmerised water, which I had given her from the first; and that so far from having done anything to counteract my influence, she had been so resolved to have a good night, that, instead of yielding to the sleep that almost overpowered her,\* she had

\* The patient had been sleepy and gone to sleep after returning home

scrubbed her room, and chairs and table, notwithstanding my request of her lying down if she was sleepy. You cannot imagine my vexation at this candid confession. I was completely discouraged, and lost all my influence as well as interest in her. She had a relapse of all her former symptoms, and it was in vain that I toiled; I could produce no effect for many weeks. At length I announced to her that I thought it useless to continue, but her grief was so touching that I consented to try another week, and really endeavoured to rouse myself into feeling some interest again in the case, assured that I had nothing to fear like her former disobedience. In a few days she seemed to derive a little benefit again under my power. From the time I regained my influence her amendment was rapid. On the 11th of May she was perfectly restored to health; she could allow her side to be thumped hard. She now wears stays and washes blankets. Since her recovery she has had a severe fall into the coal cellar, from which she escaped with bruises and contusion of the same side, yet she never felt a return of the old pain.

I mentioned at the commencement, that her bowels had been always confined; but from the third time of being mesmerised, they acted daily, and have continued to do so ever since.

One of Mr. Hands's clairvoyantes advised wash-leather to be mesmerised and applied to the side, and likewise prescribed arnica. Mr. Hands gave her the arnica, the effect of which was surprising; and when she described what her feelings were, you would have thought she had read *Jahr's Manual of Homœopathy*, so exact was her description in harmony with it.\* She took no other medicine all the time but one dose of arnica.

There were no phenomena to excite curiosity; but the fact of perfect restoration to health and strength is all we ought to desire.

It is rather singular that whereas all the other persons I have mesmerised describe my influence as very warm, she

on the Saturday, when there had been no willing: and therefore, though we know the power of the will (*Zoist*, Vol. III., p. 319), we have no right to ascribe the sleepiness of Monday to Madame Marie's will. Patients are often overpowered with sleep after mesmerisation is over.—*Zoist*.

\* We have ascertained, by means of a friend, that the description amounted absolutely to nothing. *Jahr* mentions nearly two hundred symptoms, great and little and of various kinds, produced by arnica, just as he gives a host from each of a multitude of other medicines. Of these the woman mentioned *two or three* sensations to our friend, as having been felt by her in her side, which was the seat of her disease: but they were such as she had frequently experienced before, and such as all persons with her nervous affection of the side continually experience.—*Zoist*.

invariably has found it cold, though pleasant. When she suffered from head-ache, it was increased by my passes, unless made in the inverse direction from the chin upwards to the vertex of the head and thrown off, which relieved her. I have no doubt her cure would have been completely effected in the week, had she not resisted the influence. During the whole time no other means were employed, with the exception of the dose of arnica prescribed by the clairvoyante and given by Mr. Hands's direction, and the wash-leather, which she thought was of great service; indeed I have generally found it of great benefit, as likewise the use of mesmerised water as a beverage as well as external application.

MARIE.

---

IV. *Striking Utility of Mesmerism in Tic Douloureux.* By  
Mr. H. U. JANSON.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ZOIST.

SIR.—At length I have the pleasure of sending you some particulars of a distressing case of neuralgia which I have so long attended in Exeter: my patient (Mrs. Canterbury, No. 48, Holloway Street) having kindly given permission for its insertion in our excellent periodical. As, however, the said work is now becoming so *over-stocked*, that *space* must be a matter of consideration, I am desirous of condensing my communication as much as possible. I might have sent it long ago, but was resolved not to do so until I could announce that my patient had completed *half a year* without pain; which, I am happy to say, is now the case. Moreover, I have recently returned from an absence of nearly six weeks, during which time she had no other operator; but, on visiting her, on my return, I was informed that there had been "*no return of the pain.*" I therefore hope it is quite eradicated. The history of the case is as follows:

Mrs. C. had been "a martyr to the tic" for full four years before I knew her, during which time she had the advice of several physicians and surgeons in Exeter; but without any permanent benefit; though, as she told me, "the medicines sometimes seemed to have the effect of *stunning* the pain for the time; but it always returned with redoubled violence, so that no advantage was derived." The patient expresses her belief that the disease has been *forming* for full *eighteen* years; it was therefore a thoroughly deep-rooted case.

Neuralgia, I may observe, appears to be one of the most

mystic or least explicable of all diseases. I do not require to be told that it is owing to a derangement of the nervous system, &c.; that of course, is admitted; but, the question is, what causes this derangement? One of my medical friends tells me that it may be caused by disorder of almost any of the internal organs. As far as my own observation has gone, I am satisfied that these deep-rooted cases are frequently caused by the accumulation of a mass of matter in the chest. That it is so in this case, I have not the slightest doubt, both from the self-evident symptoms of the case, and also from the assertions of the patient herself during the trance. The application of the mesmeric influence always produces a severe cough, which, by continuing the "passes" with energy, may be worked up so as to terminate in violent vomiting. In this way the amount of matter that has been removed is beyond calculation; for I have attended her now upwards of 300 times, and the process has been going on, more or less, from the commencement; though the expectoration began to diminish with the pain, and has now, for some time, nearly ceased altogether. I have never heard of a worse case than this. When I first became acquainted with Mrs. C. she was, I verily believe, on the point of being starved to death! as the difficulty of eating a morsel of food was almost insurmountable. She told me that even to see preparations made for dinner was just the same to her as to see a dentist preparing his instruments to draw her teeth; as the least attempt at manducation would bring on such a paroxysm of agony that I have repeatedly seen the couch on which she lay tremble beneath her. The skin of the face, around the mouth, became discoloured (as sometimes occurs in extreme cases) and peeled off as it does from a patient after a fever; and both eating and speaking were becoming every day more and more impracticable. She used to receive me in perfect silence, lying on the sofa, and merely pointing to a slate on which she had written any remark she might have wished to make. In this state she would prepare herself for the operation, looking the very picture of misery unutterable. A very few minutes sufficed to place her in the mesmeric sleep; and any one who entered, half an hour or so afterwards, might indeed have stood astonished! There was my unutterably miserable patient, sitting up, chatting, laughing, eating her dinner, (not gruel and slops, but such things as beef steaks and mutton chops), and looking as happy as possible.

She would occasionally exclaim "I cannot *think* how this is! I *know* I could not do this if you were not here," &c., for it is one of the peculiarities of this case, that the patient has

never, from the first, been in the slightest degree conscious of being in any other than her usual state; though she has not the slightest recollection afterwards of anything that has occurred during the trance. Many of my friends have come to see Mrs. C. *eat her dinner without knowing it*; and it really was quite a sight. I shall never forget the first time this experiment was tried. On being aroused, the patient looked much surprized, and said, "Have I been eating?" I replied, "What makes you think so?" She said, "I have *no recollection* whatever of it, but I feel as if I had been *dining most sumptuously*." "And well you may," said I, "for you have eaten a couple of mutton chops, a large piece of bread, and a considerable portion of pudding!" The astonishment depicted on my patient's face was most amusing. In this way she was gradually brought forward from strength to strength. As soon as the violent coughing and expectoration (which usually took place as soon as the eyes were mesmerically closed) was quite over, I commenced the administration of edibles. This was done until at length the disease became so far subdued, that my patient informed me she could eat comfortably when awake. I never heard of a more *steady* cure. The disease melted away, as Burns says, "like snow-wreathes in thaw." The dreadful paroxysms gradually died down to a few occasional *twitches*, which gradually diminished, in number and severity, until at length I received the pleasing intelligence that she had got over an entire day without the least pain. After that, the improvement was most rapid. She gained flesh and spirits, and has now, as I have stated, passed full half a year without a single twitch or dart. It was when she had got over the first quarter, that she one day presented me with a copy of original verses, which, as I can truly testify that they contain a simple statement of facts, will I think be appropriately inserted here.

FROM ONE WHO HAS BEEN CURED OF TIC DOULOUREUX.

TO H. U. JANSON, ESQ.

To you, most valued friend,  
Whose sympathetic care  
Relieved my cruel woes,  
And saved me from despair,

Thanks, more than words can speak,  
I feel to be your due,  
And heart-felt gratitude,  
Which I present to you.

When first you saw my face,  
I lay in dreadful pain,  
And scarce had power to ask  
If you would come again.

B B 2

But anguish had a voice  
Which moved your tender heart,  
To try magnetic power,  
And soothing aid impart.

The efforts that you made,  
A blessing did obtain,  
And brought to me more ease  
Than medicines could gain.

I now a comfort feel,  
Which long was sought in vain,—  
A power to eat or speak,  
And feel no darting pain.

What sweet release I find,  
Oh happy change for me!  
Release from grief and gloom,  
To active liberty.

May every bliss be yours,  
That mortal can obtain,  
And when immortal made,  
In heaven for ever reign.

This case exhibits several of the “ordinary phenomena,” (as they will be called ten years hence,) rigidity, community of taste and sensation, &c. One thing, however, is remarkable, that on attempting to *draw* the hands by the “tractive passes,” that very common phenomenon is never produced; but, instead of it, they shrink away, and the patient complains of an uncomfortable sensation of cold, and, it requires some rubbing and breathing upon them before they are restored. I do not know whether this is a common phenomenon or not; I merely mention it because I have never met with it in any other case.

But I am desirous not to trespass; and will therefore merely add a few concluding remarks. I am sorry my mesmeric labours (now of about three years' duration) have not enabled me to furnish more cases for your valuable work: but, the fact is, it has been my misfortune to stumble upon cases of the worst description. I have amply verified the remark of Mr. Sandby, (*Mesmerism and its Opponents*, p. 195,) “the treatment of a chronic case generally demands a sacrifice of *time*, which even if men have the *inclination* they have not always the *leisure* to bestow.” I am sure that if I had any profession or trade to follow, I could not have gone through with this *single case*; for, had I stopped, even after the two hundredth attendance, I am confident the patient would have been no better. It was during the last hundred that the *great advance* was made. Another of my cases was confirmed epilepsy, of twelve years' standing, and



which had been getting progressively worse and worse, until it had arrived at the frightful height of about thirty fits per month, with *periodical* attacks of twelve or fifteen fits in succession, going through a whole night and terminating in raving madness for several days afterwards. I mesmerised this patient above one hundred times, and reduced the attacks to periods of *six weeks*, with perfect health in the interval. Moreover, the attacks were nothing, *compared* with what they used to be. I was then obliged to deliver this case to another operator, under whose care it is now progressing very satisfactorily.

But I go forward with the beautiful case, p. 51, in the April number. The eye has now been cauterized *eleven* times without pain. This I may observe is one of the strongest cases of *cross-mesmerism* that I ever heard of. It took me many weeks to *get down* the influence of the first operator and establish my own; and, during my late absence, very serious results ensued in consequence of another operator having been tried; one of which was a most distressing head-ache for seven weeks, which took me full a fortnight to overcome. I think this is a point in our science which has not yet received sufficient attention. I doubt whether there is *any* mesmeric patient who is not, in some degree, injured by a change of operators; but I have known several cases in which it is most dreadfully injurious, and appears to overthrow the benefit which had been previously effected.

I have spent much time over a case of *permanent headache*; but I have found this the most *intractable* case that I have attempted (hydrocephalus, I fear); nevertheless I could *keep* the patient with little or no pain, as long as I attended regularly.

Lastly, I can truly say that I have never yet applied mesmerism continuously without producing *decided benefit*, if not a cure: though, in *every one of them* the "ordinary remedies" had proved a mere fiddle-de-dee;—an expressive phrase to signify *most superlatively useless*. In fact, it is, I think, the greatest thing in favour of mesmerism, that nearly all our marvellous cures have been effected *after* "the doctor" has done all he can. I will conclude with a

#### MEMORANDUM.

As a copy of *The Zoist* is preserved in the British Museum, I wish to *record*, for the astonishment of the men of 1946, that though the splendid case of Mrs. C. has been a "town's talk" for nearly two years, and has even been noticed in the Exeter newspapers, yet during all that time, not a single medical practitioner who formerly attended her, has ever

once thought it worth while to request me to shew or explain the case, or to ask me a single question about it!!!\*

I remain, my dear Sir,  
Faithfully yours,

HENRY UMFREVILLE JANSON.

Pennsylvania Park, Exeter,  
August 18th, 1846.

V. Review of Baron Reichenbach's *Researches in Magnetism and certain allied subjects, including a new Imponderable.*

(Continued from page 284.)

THE effects produced by magnets and crystals ensued also from the *sun's rays*.

“He put into the hand of one of the patients the end of a copper-wire nearly 30 feet long, and, when her hand was accustomed to the sensation, the other end was put out of the window in the rays of the sun. Immediately the sensations caused by the force of crystals were perceived, not powerful, but quite distinct. The end of the wire was now connected with a plate of copper 9 inches square in the dark, and when the patient was accustomed to the feel of the wire, the plate was exposed to the sun. No sooner was this done than he was saluted with a cry of pleasure from the sick-bed. The moment the sun's rays fell on the plate a powerful manifestation of the well known force was felt, as a sensation of warmth in the hand, rising through the arm to the head. But this sensation was accompanied with one quite new and unexpected, namely, a peculiar, somewhat cooling, but astonishingly refreshing sensation, a pleasurable feeling, which the patient compared to the fresh air of a fine May morning. This sensation flowed from the end of the wire into the arm, and thence spread itself over the whole body, dispensing throughout her whole nature a feeling of strength and refreshment. All the bystanders were affected to sympathy, and the author allowed the unfortunate patient for a considerable time the new enjoyment derived from this unknown cordial or restorative. It was something which flowed through her whole nervous system with a beneficial effect. The author did not know what it was, and as it did not immediately bear on the question, it was left, like many other things, for subsequent study.”

\* We know of a dreadful case of *Tic Douloureux*, in which mesmerism was begun, but discontinued a twelvemonth ago at the instigation of a brother, a surgeon in one of the Midland Counties, and a writer in one of the London Medical Journals against mesmerism. She, at his suggestion, feared it would render her insane like the *Okeys!* who have been well for many years and whose ecstatic delirium was a part of their disease, as it is in other instances. This poor patient is not allowed the blessings of mesmerism, and has been suffering dreadfully of late, and had *four teeth extracted at a sitting*, of course without any relief.—*Zoist*.

The effect followed, though less strongly, if the wire was hung with dry linen: but, if the linen was moist, the former sensations were united with such a disagreeable sensation as moist air was said to produce on this patient.

On a second patient,

“When the wire alone was used, she perceived coolness in the end of it in her hand, and this disappeared and reappeared as the other end was removed from the sunshine or restored to it. When several square feet of tinned iron were attached to the wire, and exposed to the sun, the sensation of coolness increased to that of icy coldness, which caused the hand to stiffen.”

Another perceived the peculiar sensation, not only

“When the wire was attached to sheet-iron, sheet-copper, sheet-zinc, tinfoil, leadfoil, silver-ribbon, gold-leaf, brass-plate, and German-silver, and these bodies exposed to the sun’s light; but also when linen, woollen cloth, cotton, silk, &c., attached to the wire, were placed in the direct rays of the sun. Indeed, every substance tried, including porcelain, glass, stone, wood, water, lamp-oil, alcohol, sulphur, when tried in the same way, produced the remarkable sensation of increasing coolness, which all the sensitive patients uniformly and unanimously testified to, being as much astonished at the apparent contradiction (which, however, was afterwards very clearly explained) as the author himself.”

He then ascertained that this power of the sun’s rays could, like that of the magnet, crystals, and the human hand, be communicated to bodies. He placed

“A glass of water for five minutes in the sun, and caused the nurse, whose hand was very weak in regard to the new force, to give it to Mdlle. Maix without her having any idea of the object in view. Without a question being asked, she declared it to be magnetized as soon as it touched her lips. On the tongue, gums, throat, down the gullet, and in the stomach, at every point, it acted with its peculiar pepper-like pungency, well known to the sensitive, and exciting spasmodic attacks. Another glass of water, left in the sun’s rays for twenty minutes, and handed to the patient by one of the weakest female hands, acted as strongly as if magnetized, as far as possible, by the large horse-shoe magnet of 9 bars, capable of supporting 80 lbs.”

If the water was poured into another glass, it retained its power, like water magnetized or mesmerised; and in a high, though less high degree, at the end of an hour.

The callipers of German silver could be equally charged by the sun’s rays, by the magnet, crystals, and the hand, as water.

The Baron then charged his own hand:—He

“Next gave one of his hands to the third lady, that she might

feel it accurately, and then went for ten minutes into the sunshine, taking care to expose himself to the rays on all sides. On returning to the room, he gave her again the same hand. She was much surprised at the sudden change in it, and at the great addition of force which she perceived, without knowing anything of its cause."

They placed a horse-shoe magnet,

"Which had become weak, in the sun's rays, instead of restoring its power by drawing another magnet along it. It was so strengthened and became so powerful in its action on the patient, that from that time, whenever a magnet had become weak, it was laid in the sun, to restore its power of acting on the patient."

So with rock crystal, and a crystal of gypsum.

Linen, woollen, cotton, silk, served as conductors, like wires; silk proving the quickest, cotton the slowest, conductor: a glass tube acted much more quickly than a bar of wood.

The substances so charged, exhibited polarity.

They also, like the magnets and crystals, exhibited light, in the form of bundles of flames: and, if a wire was connected with them, carried through a hole, into a perfectly dark room, and then held by the patient, a slender column of flame, rising from the wire, appeared to her, whenever the plate was moved into the sun's rays. The same took place, if the end of the wire outside was not connected with a metallic plate or other inanimate object, but was held in a person's hand. As soon as the person

"Went into the sun's rays, the flame at the end of the wire rose to 8 inches, and diffused a most agreeable solar coolness. As often as she removed out of the sun's rays, the flame sank to its original size, and again diffused warmth."

The effect was produced most powerfully by exposure of the wire, &c., to the centre of the solar spectrum, where the light is the most intense,—green, and still more yellow, being

"Especially the seat of the delightful sunny feeling of refreshing coolness."

The sensation of warmth was produced most when the wire was placed beyond the red ray, that is, in the seat of the calorific rays; though true warmth, Baron R. conceives, could not all have reached the patient. When the wire was placed in and beyond the violet ray—that which magnetizes steel—a peculiar disagreeable tractive sensation was felt, such as is part of the effect of a magnet.

The *moon's rays* produced the same phenomena as the solar, and in one patient much more powerfully, so that her

hand involuntarily moved along the course of the wire when its opposite end was exposed to the full moon.

Further experiments shewed that *artificial heat* had the same effects as the solar and lunar calorific rays.

If the further end of the wire was warmed, but not to a degree capable of producing the sensation of warmth from temperature,

“Immediately there passed from the wire into the patient’s hand a very strong current of the known sensation of warmth caused by crystals, &c.”

Upon the introduction of a mass of ice into the hot water,

“Immediately the phenomena altered their form. The sensation of warmth and its accompanying symptoms decreased; a long traction through hand and arm was felt; the disagreeableness of the warm sensation gave place to the delightful coolness caused by the sun’s rays, and this refreshing sensation gradually spread over the breast, the back, and the whole person.”

When the heat was applied, though to the end of the wire outside the room, and insufficient to cause a sensation of warmth to others, the patient being in perfect darkness, red and green flame appeared to her from the portion of the wire in her dark situation.

*Friction* of the plate of copper to which the wire was attached, had the same effect as the treatment of the plate in the six ways mentioned: the friction of bodies occasioned very far greater appearances of light to the patients than to other persons.

The influence of the magnetic baquet, containing a hotch-potch of ingredients acting chemically on each other, a wire &c., connected with which is held by the patient, appears to Baron R. probable and explicable, for all the phenomena now mentioned occurred from solutions in which *chemical action* was made to go on, the farther end of the wire being placed in them. Water in a glass placed in a solution in which chemical action was going on, acquired all the properties of magnetized water,—of water magnetized by sunshine.

The sources of this power in our body, he thinks, are the chemical processes of digestion and respiration, and the chemical changes of the substances supplied from the food and air by these functions to every portion of the body, occasioning its universal production throughout the frame.

From mixtures in which chemical action was going on,—dissolutions of sugar, salt, &c., mixtures of quicklime and water,—the patients perceived light proceeding: and Baron R. thus explains the appearances which many persons have de-

clared they witnessed from graves. A blind poet at Colmar, named Pfeffel,

“Had employed a young clergyman, of the evangelical church, as amanuensis. Pfeffel, when he walked out, was supported and led by this young man, whose name was Billing. As they walked in the garden, at some distance from the town, Pfeffel observed, that, as often as they passed over a particular spot, the arm of Billing trembled, and he betrayed uneasiness. On being asked, the young man reluctantly confessed that, as often as he passed over that spot, certain feelings attacked him, which he could not control, and which he knew well, as he always experienced the same, in passing over any place where human corpses lay buried. He added, that, at night, when he came near such places, he saw supernatural appearances. Pfeffel, with the view of curing the youth of what he looked on as a fancy, went that night with him to the garden. As they approached the spot in the dark, Billing perceived a feeble light, and when still nearer, he saw a luminous ghost-like form floating over the spot. This he described as a female form, with one arm laid across the body, the other hanging down, floating in the upright posture, but tranquil, the feet only a hand-breadth or two above the soil. Pfeffel went alone, as the young man declined to follow him, up to the place where the figure was said to be, and struck about in all directions with his stick, besides running through the place of the figure; but the ghost was not more affected than a flame would have been: the luminous form, according to Billing, always returned to its original position after these experiments. Many things were tried during several months, and numerous companies of people were brought to the spot, but the matter remained the same, and the ghost seer adhered to his serious assertion, and to the opinion founded on it, that some individual lay buried there. At last, Pfeffel had the place dug up. At a considerable depth was found a firm layer of white lime, of the length and breadth of a grave, of considerable thickness, and when this had been broken into, there were found the bones of a human being. It was evident that some one had been buried in the place, and covered with a thick layer of lime (quicklime), as is generally done in times of pestilence, of earthquakes, and other similar events. The bones were removed, the pit filled up, the lime mixed and scattered abroad, and the surface again made smooth. When Billing was now brought back to the place, the phenomena did not return, and the nocturnal spirit had for ever disappeared.

“It is hardly necessary to point out to the reader what view the author takes of this story, which excited much attention in Germany, because it came from the most truthful man alive, and theologians and psychologists gave to it sundry terrific meanings. It obviously falls into the province of chemical action, and thus meets with a simple and clear explanation from natural and physical causes. A corpse is a field for abundant chemical changes, decompositions, fermentation, putrefaction, gasification and general play of affinities.

A stratum of quicklime, in a narrow pit, unites its powerful affinities to those of the organic matters, and gives rise to a long-continued working of the whole. Rain-water filters through and contributes to the action: the lime on the outside of the mass first falls to a fine powder, and afterwards, with more water, forms lumps which are very slowly penetrated by the air. Slaked lime prepared for building, but not used, on account of some cause connected with a war-like state of society some centuries since, has been found in subterraneous holes or pits, in the ruins of old castles; and the mass, except on the outside, was so unaltered that it has been used for modern buildings. It is evident, therefore, that in such circumstances there must be a very slow and long-continued chemical action, partly owing to the slow penetration of the mass of lime by the external carbonic acid, partly to the changes going on in the remains of animal matter, at all events as long as any is left. In the above case, this must have gone on in Pfeffel's garden; and as we know that chemical action is invariably associated with light, visible to the sensitive, this must have been the origin of the luminous appearance, which again must have continued until the mutual affinities of the organic remains, the lime, the air, and water, had finally come to a state of chemical rest or equilibrium. As soon, therefore, as a sensitive person, although otherwise quite healthy, came that way, and entered within the sphere of the force in action, he must feel by day, like Mdle. Maix, the sensations so often described, and see by night, like Mdle. Reichel, the luminous appearance. Ignorance, fear, and superstition, would now dress up the feebly shining vaporous light into a human form, and furnish it with human limbs and members; just as we can at pleasure fancy every cloud in the sky to represent a man or a demon.

“The wish to strike a fatal blow at the monster of superstition, which, at no distant period, poured out on European society from a similar source, such inexpressible misery, when, in trials for witchcraft, not hundreds, not thousands, but hundreds of thousands of innocent human beings perished miserably, either on the scaffold, at the stake, or by the effects of torture,—this desire induced the author to try the experiment of bringing, if possible, a highly sensitive patient, by night, to a church-yard. It appeared possible that such a person might see, over graves in which mouldering bodies lie, something similar to that which Billing had seen. Mdle. Reichel had the courage, rare in her sex, to gratify this wish of the author. On two very dark nights she allowed herself to be taken from the Castle of Reisenberg, where she was living with the author's family, to the neighbouring church-yard of Grünzing. The result justified his anticipation in the most beautiful manner. She very soon saw a light, and observed on one of the graves, along its length, a delicate, breathing flame: she also saw the same thing, only weaker, on a second grave. But she saw neither witches nor ghosts: she described the fiery appearance as a shining vapour, one to two spans high, extending as far as the grave, and floating near its surface. Some time afterwards she was taken to two large cemeteries near Vienna,

where several burials occur daily, and graves lie about by thousands. Here she saw numerous graves provided with similar lights. Whenever she looked, she saw luminous masses scattered about. But this appearance was most vivid over the newest graves, while in the oldest it could not be perceived. She described the appearance less as a clear flame, than as a dense vaporous mass of fire, intermediate between fog and flame. On many graves the flame was 4 feet high, so that when she stood on them, it surrounded her up to the neck. If she thrust her hand into it, it was like putting it into a dense fiery cloud. She betrayed no uneasiness, because she had all her life been accustomed to such emanations, and had seen the same, in the author's experiments, often produced by natural causes. Many ghost stories will now find their natural explanation. We can also see, that it was not altogether erroneous when old women declared that all had not the gift to see the departed wandering about their graves: for it must have always been the sensitive alone who were able to perceive the light given out by the chemical action going on in the corpse. The author has thus, he hopes, succeeded in tearing down one of the most impenetrable barriers erected by dark ignorance and superstitious folly against the progress of natural truth."

The warmth, the flame resulted when wire was connected with an electric machine or with a hollow brass ball brought near or in contact with the conductor, and as the plate was rotated. But if the ball was so placed as to receive a succession of sparks,

"The patient felt every spark as a shock, but saw no flame. The rapidity of the electrical action appeared to be too great; so that the flaming principle, less mobile perhaps by nature, was not set in motion. All these experiments were repeated with negative electricity, but no difference could be detected."

Even the electric atmosphere produced the peculiar sensation, and at considerable distances;

"A tin electrophorus plate, 1 foot in diameter, with a wooden handle, held for a minute in the atmosphere of the excited conductor, and then touched with a moist finger, caused a strong and continued sensation of a current of cool air, when brought near to the face of the patient. An isolated body acted in the same way; there is not, as yet, any means of isolating the magneto-crystalline force.

"An open voltaic arrangement of 50 freshly-cleaned zinc and copper pairs, with cloth between them moistened with salt and water, appeared to the patient, when she brought her hand near to it, warm at the positive, and cool at the negative pole. The warmth extended to  $\frac{3}{4}$ th of the length, the coolness only to  $\frac{1}{4}$ th: the latter was comparatively feeble, the former very marked, so as to be perceived by several healthy persons, and even by the author himself."



It is well known that there are

“Many persons on whom certain substances exert a peculiar, generally disagreeable, influence, which often borders on the ludicrous. Not to speak of the strange fancies of pregnant females, there are people who cannot touch fur, others who cannot endure the sight of feathers, of butter, &c.; and, if forced to do so, faint in consequence. Now, observation shews that such antipathies are found in individuals who, although outwardly healthy, are yet more or less sensitive, and that they increase in number and strength as these persons become more nervous, especially if subject to convulsive diseases. In the case of Mdlle. Sturmann, this goes so far that she often cannot touch a key or door-handle without her fingers being paralyzed by spasms, although she appears otherwise well. In his researches with the sensitive patients, the author soon found that these antipathies were connected with certain sensations, common to many persons, and that when these sensations were compared, they might be reduced to a few; which few were found to follow certain rules. The sensations were, apparent heat or cold in substances of the same temperature; decided agreeableness or disagreeableness, the latter rising to the causing of spasms: pungent, knocking, or drawing sensations in the skin and limbs; and tonic spasms without pain.”

In one of the patients, ,

“All amorphous bodies, although devoid of the peculiar action of crystals, gave rise to a nauseous sensation, which adhered pretty constantly to certain bodies, and appeared in different degrees of force.

“To investigate this point, the author took the trouble to try more than 600 bodies, in reference to this nauseous sensation. It appeared that the patient could easily give to every substance its proper place in the scale of force. This she could repeat without failure at a distance of several days.

“It soon appeared that these bodies arranged themselves according to their electro-chemical value, and indeed in such wise that the highly electric stood at the top, the indifferent at the bottom of the scale, without regard to their polar opposition.”

In the cataleptic state the effects were stronger; just as I noticed in the Okeys, and have since noticed in many other patients, that what we term the mesmeric effects of metals, &c., are stronger in the mesmeric state. Contact of many of the substances was not necessary in the cataleptic state, though it was necessary in the ordinary state: a fact also shewing the greater susceptibility in the peculiar state.

The rest of the patients and many other persons confirmed these observations. Different substances placed in the hand would feel warm or cold, as it might be: but presently a peculiar cool aura when some substances were employed, a

hot sensation when others were employed, spread over the hand and from it: even the substances were placed at the distance of perhaps 100 paces, or in another substance, or connected by a very long wire.

After many experiments, sulphur was found to represent those substances which gave a sensation of cold after a time or at a distance, or through the intervention of another body; and gold those substances which gave a sensation of heat in the same manner.

When gold produces a sensation in the mesmeric state, I have usually found this to be of heat.

The same substance did not produce the same sensation in every one. This is analogous to what I have noticed in the mesmeric state. Some have never been affected by gold or other metals, some by one and not by another. Nor were the effects of contraction of the hand, pain, numbness, stupor, &c., to the same amount in all mesmeric cases when they did occur, from the same substance. Nickel produced violent effects upon Elizabeth Okey, but no more than silver upon Jane.

Even if some of these substances were brought into contact with another substance, this substance would imbibe the power, exactly as was observed by Baron R. in regard to the strong power of magnets, crystals, &c., (see above, pp. 111, 114;) just as we all know that substances may be mesmerised (pp. 111—114).

“When the callipers, after being placed in the patient’s hand for some time, that she might become accustomed to the sensation caused by them, were laid down and a mass of sulphur placed on them for a few minutes, the patient, on again taking the callipers, felt very strongly the pricking due to the sulphur, and consequently something had been transferred to the metal.”

I ascertained another fact in the Okeys and have confirmed it in subsequent cases,—that a substance not mesmerisable, that is, which will not affect a particular patient, though held in the operator’s hand a length of time, and subsequently wiped to remove mesmerised moisture, may become mesmerisable if well rubbed against a mesmerisable substance and then mesmerised.

In my Farewell Letter to the Students, I stated that

“I applied lead to the Okeys, and, indeed, copper also; yet never obtained an effect. I then applied the lead or the copper, as it might be, against a piece of mesmerised nickel or gold, before applying it to her; and its application to her was then always productive of effects. I discovered that the surface of the lead or

copper had become nickelized or aurified by the contact; and thus the difficulty was solved. These experiments I have repeated again and again before numbers of gentlemen, taking the greatest care that the patient should not know when I applied lead or copper which had not been in contact with nickel or gold, and when I applied lead or copper which had been in contact with either of them; and the results have been uniform."

I trust that Baron R. will make experiments on the augmenting power of friction, both with substances rubbed on the patient, and when charging one substance from another before the second substance is applied to the patient.

He found that a body might be charged without contact.

"Thus the callipers were rendered cold by sulphur at  $\frac{3}{4}$  of an inch; and blue vitriol wrapped in paper caused the long glass-tube to become cold at the distance of 9 inches. The hands of the author's daughters when held over a surface of sulphur, and then placed in those of Mdle. Reichel, produced coldness, accompanied by the sensation of pricking as of needles."

It could also be conducted without contact.

"A copper-plate being connected with the patient's hand by an iron-wire 90 feet long, different substances, when laid on the plate, caused either warmth or coolness in about half a minute. . . .

"Sulphur when *only brought near* the plate, caused coolness in the wire. . . .

"The author's daughter gave one hand to Mdle. Reichel, and held the other over a surface of sulphur, without contact. The patient, in half a minute, felt the hand become cold, and after a minute she felt the usual pricking of sulphur. This experiment was also made with gold leaf, when the sensation of warmth was experienced."

So I found it with mesmerism. I have looked intensely at one sovereign among several lying together: and then called the Okeys into the room, and desired them to take them up one by one. No effect occurred till the sovereign which had been stared at was taken up: and then the hand was violently contracted. No word was spoken—no look given. It was totally impossible for the children to have known anything about the matter. Sir George Cayley well recollects one occasion of these satisfactory experiments at University College Hospital, though beneath the notice of the council and professors.

Baron R. found that, when darkness was made as complete as possible, all metals and other elements were luminous to one of his patients; compounds less so; still that all solid and liquid bodies gave forth

"Luminous emanations, in the shape of flame, glowing appear-

ance, and luminous vapour, in the same way as magnets and crystals do."

Each body gives out its own tint and form of light, and her accounts never varied.

His castle of Reisenberg, with its front of 162 feet, looked out freely towards east and south, and in a clear night she felt from the heavens, when at a window, a similar influence to those from individual substances.

"On a neighbouring hill, in a clear, calm, moonless night, she felt that some parts of the sky sent forth a current of coolness, others one of warmth. This was tried soon after sunset, then about 9 p.m., twice at midnight, once at 4 a.m., and just before sunrise. In general it appeared, that soon after sunset the west, and before sunrise the east, were especially cool: at 9 p.m., north and north-west were the cooler, south and south-east the warmer: at 4 a.m., N. and N.E. were the cooler, S. and S.W. the warmer; and, finally, at midnight, N. was cool, S. warm, and W. and E. so nearly in equilibrium, that little difference was perceptible. They were probably quite equal at 2 or 3 a.m.

"These changes depend on the position of the sun, which we know causes coolness; for the greatest coolness was always found in the region nearest the sun, and the presence of clouds made no difference. When the patient was asked to point out exactly the middle of the north cool region and the south warm one, she always pointed in the magnetic meridian, never in the astronomical meridian. She declared that towards S. she felt a limited strip of the greatest warmth. Even at mid-day she found the line of the magnetic meridian the warmest towards the south, and the coolest towards the north, of all points of the compass."

These phenomena, partly solar, partly terrestrial, are mixed up with the influence of the stars also. As to these she

"Always found the milky-way cool; also the Pleiades, the Great Bear, and other constellations: indeed the starry firmament in general. On the other hand, certain single stars gave her a sensation of warmth: these were, Saturn with his ring, Jupiter with his satellites, Venus: in short, planets alone. It thus appeared that stars shining with reflected light were warm; those giving out their own light cool. This agrees beautifully with the former results in the case of the sun and moon.

"The patient stated that all the stars acted on her as if united like a magnet, not only before, but also behind, so as to affect the spine and the head. A copper-plate, 1 foot square, was connected with a brass wire, the other end of which was given to the patient in the dark stair. By itself, the wire gave a small flame: but when the starlight was allowed to fall on the plate, a slender flame soon rose from the wire to the height of more than one span. Zinc produced

the same effect, only weaker. The wire felt cool, especially when no planet could counteract the action of the fixed stars.

“These observations are not surprizing after what we have learned: but they furnish a beautiful proof of the exactness of what was stated in regard to the sun and moon; also of the action of the whole material world, even the heavenly bodies, on us, with the same force which we find in terrestrial matter: lastly, they prove that *there actually does exist a mutual influence between us and the universe, an influence hitherto unsuspected; so that possibly the stars may not be altogether without some influence on our sublunary world, even in practical matters, or ON THE WORKING OF THE HUMAN BRAIN.*”

Baron R. was desirous of learning whether there was a dualism or opposition in this new force. The patients we found to distinguish two opposite points in the principal axes or poles of crystals. The negative or north was less powerful and cool: the positive or south, lukewarm, like the respective poles of the magnet. We also found that when a crystal was drawn along the hand in opposite directions, it gave opposite sensations. The effects were stronger in the left hand than in the right (see above, p. 114.) We have also seen that different substances produced a sensation of coolness or warmth independent of temperature (p. 349); of coolness in some persons, of warmth in others, but always similar in the same person.

One patient felt great uneasiness even up to her head, if her right hand touched the positive pole and her left the negative: the right hand corresponding to the negative pole, and the left to the positive, and a current passing from the positive pole of the magnet through the right arm, body, left arm and hand, to the negative pole of the magnet. So if he took the patient's right hand in his right, and her left in his left, the same uneasiness of conflict began (see p. 120). As far as he could judge, all the substances which produced a sensation of warmth were the electro-positive: those which produced the sensation of coolness (p. 354), the electro-negative.

“Among the warm bodies were found all the metals, with two exceptions, tellurium and arsenic, the most negative of the metals: most organic compounds and organic bases; compounds of carbon rich in hydrogen, and hardly any acids. Among the cold were found sulphur, iodine, and other similar bodies; compounds of chlorine, oxides of metals, cyanides, and almost all acids. As far as we can judge, the former, the warm, are the electro-positive; the latter, the cold, electro-negative. It is truly astonishing to see a person, totally ignorant of such matters, capable of arranging all substances accurately according to one of their most obscure proper-

ties, their electro-chemical character, and that without even seeing them, by a kind of feeling."

Even the flames of the bodies which produced a warm sensation felt warm, and the flames of those which produced a cold sensation, felt cold.

The emanations of all electrified bodies, especially if positively electrified, felt cold; possibly from the surrounding air becoming oppositely electrified and being the cause of this sensation.

"Chemical compounds are positive or negative, in reference to the new force, according to the prevailing ingredient, and in neutral compounds according to their place in the empirical scale. . . .

"All chemical activity implies a manifold alternation of positive and negative, depending on the position of the elements in the scale, so that we can always predict the result, if we know the relative position and quantity of one element."

Living *plants*, when one end of the copper wire was applied to them and the other to the hand of a patient, gave a warm sensation in proportion to their vital activity; but different portions gave opposite sensations. Thus

"The roots are warm or positive; the upper end of the leaves cold or negative. The point of the stem belongs to the negative division, since it is resolved into leaves and buds. We may therefore say, generally, that, in the descending stem, positive, in the ascending, negative, influence prevails. This, however, is only true with great limitation. But we can perceive that where nature is least active and vigorous in construction, the result is negative; and where she exhibits propulsion, it is positive. Thus those parts of the leaves where growth chiefly takes place are positive, and *vice versa*. It would appear as if nature, when engaged in formation, must be associated with the positive forms of all the imponderables, as light, heat, electricity, and the new influence; the prevalence of the negative forms being hostile to vitality."

Living *animals* though warm on contact, gave out a cool aura through the wire.

"The author's hands being raised and directed towards Mdlle. Reichel, she felt, even from a distance, the left hand streaming forth warmth, the right coolness, like a distant magnet. Mdlle. Atzmansdörfer felt the same still stronger. The author's whole right side was cool and negative, the left warm and positive. The head appeared to the patients very strongly charged, its right side negative, and its left side positive. The forehead was rather cool, the occiput rather warm. In the arms, there are 6 points of great power, increasing downwards, and always at the lower end of a bone and on the inner side: consequently, these points are at the lower end of the

arm, of the fore-arm, of the hand, and of the three finger-joints, all on the inner side.

"The mouth, with the tongue, is strongly negative, and cool, and appears to enjoy a large share of the influence. When the mouth is approached to any object, even without contact, the sensitive patients find that object as strongly charged as by contact with a magnet, a large crystal, the sun's rays, or the author's right hand.

"As it appears that the lips are a kind of focus of concentration for the new force, the author hazards the conjecture that the true theory of kissing with the lips may depend on this circumstance. He states that the flames depicted on the lover's lips by poets, do really and truly burn there for those who can perceive them."

From careful experiments with several subjects on this influence of the author himself, it appeared

"That while the author lay quietly in bed from 6 to 9 or 10, the force steadily increased, and after breakfast continued to do so till mid-day. The ascending sun, therefore, added to the force in his hand. The succeeding depression lasted exactly till dinner (3 P.M.), and was obviously caused by the growing hunger. For no sooner was that appeased, than, even with the first mouthful of food, the depression ceased, and a rise set in, which reached its maximum about the evening twilight. Both M. Schuh and Mdle. Maix also found the author's hands more powerful after he had taken food than before. . . .

"The food enters at once into a state of chemical activity; digestion, that is, decomposition, begins, and currents of the new force arise. It matters not what share we ascribe to vitality in these phenomena: they are still decompositions, from which spring manifestations of the new force, extending over the whole system, and charging the limbs with it."

In the absence of the sun at night, during sleep, one of the patients made observations upon Baron R.'s hand.

"From the morning there is, in the right hand, a general rise, with occasional depressions, as we have seen, till the evening, the maximum being attained at earliest by 6, at latest by 9 P.M., according to the individual and his habits. The force now falls decidedly, and does so steadily till 2 to 3 A.M., when it reaches an almost stationary minimum, lasting till dawn, which at the time of the experiments was at 5 or 6. As the light dissipates the darkness, the force instantly starts upwards, and new life flows into the animated world; vitality and the new force increase anew throughout the day, as long as the sun shines. . . .

"It is the sun, one of the chief sources of the new influence, which sends it to us along with light and heat, and saturates with this influence all on which it shines, till, towards evening, a maximum is attained. As soon as the sun sets, the tension of the new force in the human organs sinks, and with this change, in the man who lives a natural life, come feelings of weariness, drowsiness, and

sleep. As the day-spring of the influence ceases to flow, so fails also the spring of conscious and waking life. Light and heat, electricity and magnetism, are not the only powers by which the sun infuses life and vigour into all beings: it employs another influence with which, as with heat, it penetrates all matter, and the fluctuations of which we may now compare with and measure by the waking and sleeping conditions.

"It is not necessary to be exposed to the direct rays of the sun, as we have seen that the new influence is conducted through all bodies, and even diffused without contact."

The positive energy of the left hand

"Follows a course not exactly similar, but still very analogous to, that of the negative energy of the right hand. It reached the smaller (mid-day) maximum later, the greater (evening) maximum somewhat earlier. On the whole it appeared more powerful."

Even the two halves of the head differ. Two persons found the Baron's head

"Cold on the right, warm on the left hemisphere; both sensations very strong. The same result was obtained in every case tried, male or female."

And as the force in the two hands is different at different hours, still more so is it in the head, but the course of the variations is the same.

The two sides of the head differ in these variations. The force of the left increases far more slowly than that of the right in the morning, and, having attained its maximum, does not begin to fall till five hours later.

The brain participates much less in the effect of hunger.

Of the two sides,

"The right is sooner disposed for sleep, and sooner roused to action in the morning, and indeed exhibits generally more excitability, but not more strength, than the left."

The forehead and back of the head differ still more than the two sides. The forehead is generally cold, the back of the head very warm.

The force of the forehead rose before day-break, was little affected by hunger, and reached its maximum after sunset; while the back of the head, at 6 p.m., stood where it did at 6 a.m. But now, when the force of the forehead begins to fall, that of the back of the head begins to rise, and, when that of the forehead is the lowest, that of the back of the head is the highest: and the latter falls quickly after 3 a.m., while the former begins to rise as quickly about 4 a.m.

Sleeping is represented by the back of the head, waking



by the forehead; sleeping and waking do not differ as activity and rest, but as a shifting of the seat of activity.

If these observations are established, they will prove still farther, what the occurrence of day and night and all experience show, the error of sitting up at night, and the natural superiority of morning to night study. As the taking of food no less than daylight promotes the development of the force, and the chemical action of digestion lasts some hours, we see a reason for eating by day and not later than some hours before bed-time; for while night is increasing the force of the back of the head, the food increases at the same time the force of the forehead. Common observation says that an hour's sleep before midnight is worth two afterwards: and sleep

“Naturally comes on, at sun-set, at the time of the change in the direction of the new force, and continues till, with the sunshine, new force arises in the forehead. If we go late to bed, we must sleep till late in the morning; but in this case the natural current is against us, just as when we go to sleep with a full stomach. It is well known, that when we go late to bed and rise late, we are generally dull and out of spirits, compared with those who accommodate their habits to the arrangements of nature.

He who would ensure the continuance of health by attending to the distribution of the force so often mentioned, the influence of which is so penetrating and universal, must rise at latest with the first rays of the sun, take his chief meal at from 11 A.M. to 12, never later than 1 P.M., eat little or nothing afterwards, and retire to rest at the evening twilight. All animals do this, and, indeed, so does the half savage in his condition, which is, in many points, a natural one. So also do many poor people and many persons of small means, especially in the country. It is only civilized man, as he is found in our cities, who does better; he sups at 10 or 11 at night, goes to bed at 2 or 3 in the morning, and then sends for the physician on account of gout, scrofula, or spleen.”

---

## VI. *Cure of Palsy and Dropsy,*

By Mr. DECIMUS HANDS, Surgeon.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ZOIST.

SIR,—Your kind and ready insertion of my former cases in your valuable and increasingly interesting periodical, *The Zoist*, encourages me to transmit you the detailed account of that remarkable one I alluded to in my note to that justly celebrated and brilliant ornament to humanity, as also to the medical profession, Dr. Elliotson, whom I esteem it a privi-

lege to be permitted to name as my friend. The description there given of the appearance of the mesmeric fluid, and which was annexed to his excellent abstract of Baron Von Reichenbach's researches in the April number of *The Zoist*, was given in the precise words of the somnambulist, Martha Price, forming, however, but a very small item in the beautiful imagery, replete with wit and fancy, which flowed from her lips, yet withal accompanied by such *naïveté* as to strike all present with astonishment while they witnessed the singular and varied phenomena and astounding facts called forth each moment by the powerful magic of mesmerism, and listened in breathless anxiety to the metaphors and florid eloquence of this uneducated yet singularly talented servant girl, and whose language was as remarkable as the expressions were appropriate, descriptive, sententious, and sarcastic. At the time she was first mesmerised, her natural appearance was dull and heavy; yet in the sleep-waking state she was wildly original, and kept you in continued wonder and curious expectation. It would require a painter's pencil and a poet's art to render justice to the subject.

Inadequate as I feel for such a task, I shall content myself with giving a plain statement of incontrovertible facts, which may all be proved by unexceptionable witnesses, and with transcribing *verbatim* her own relation of her illness previous to being under my care. The filling up and colouring in of the picture I must leave to the imagination. I would only further add, that I took notes from the commencement, and that it is from them the following summary is drawn up.

I remain, Sir, with sincere respect,  
Your obliged and obedient servant,

DECIMUS HANDS, *Surgeon.*

22, Thayer Street, Manchester Square.

Martha Price is now 21 years of age. In the year 1844 she was in service, and had the care of a child two years and a half old. On the 14th of February she was in the Regent's Park with the child, having been sent with a message to a house near Cumberland Gate, when it began to rain very heavily; she caught up the child in her arms, and ran with it as fast as she could to her destination. When she got there she was wet and tired, and drank a glass of hot ale, and again set out immediately to return home, though the rain had not ceased. She made all the haste she could, but, when she arrived in Upper York Street, where she lived, she sank down on a chair overpowered with fatigue, and so frenzied by

pain that she actually threw down the child she had just before been so careful of. Her statement is, that her head and face were in such agony she was beside herself, and that the latter rose up in large blisters like bladders the moment she was seated. The pain extended down the shoulder, the arm, and left side, being the one she had carried the child on. The intensity of the pain soon abated, but it continued wearing and tiring for two days; it then changed its character, and became violent and darting, with occasional intermission, increased by any exertion or rapid movement. It began at the top of the head: the suffering was acute, but happily it lasted only for a few moments; it would then cease suddenly, and leave the part dead, that is, without any feeling. The pain recurred daily, but never in the same place, always descending lower and lower, till at the close of five weeks the left side of the head, face, and neck, to the shoulder, were quite *insensible* to the touch.

On Friday evening, March 15th, while she was at a religious meeting, on rising from her chair to kneel down, she felt an uneasy tingling in the left foot and leg, which obliged her to sit down again; she then felt them become dead, or what is usually termed asleep. In a few moments more the shoulder, arm, and side, were similarly affected, though *without* the previous tingling. Thus all the left side had become *paralyzed*, the upper part having been so already prior to the evening of the 15th. She was assisted home, when her kind mistress paid her every attention. She had a fire lit in her room, additional blankets put on, and finding her very cold her mistress gave her a glass of hot brandy and water. The next day she was taken to a surgeon's house, who bled her copiously, put a blister between her shoulders, and gave her an aperient draught, which did not produce the desired effect, though she continued to take it till the Wednesday, March 20th, when she entered St. George's Hospital under the care of Dr. Edward Seymour, who likewise prescribed an aperient with no better result; she was also cupped the same day, and during the time she remained in the hospital she was bled from the arm, cupped and blistered frequently, and leeches were several times applied. She derived more benefit from these and cupping than from the use of the lancet. At the end of six weeks a slight feeling returned in the joints, but the flesh remained dead. It must be remembered that this is the account Martha gives of her illness and feelings, by which I understand her to mean that the motor nerves regained very slight power, while the nerves of sensibility con-

tinued as before. Before her removal from the hospital I visited her there, and can bear my testimony in corroboration of her grateful one to the kindness, attention, and talent, which were evinced towards her by the faculty and attendants of that admirable institution. She left it on May 14th, having been an inmate for eight weeks. She then became an out-patient under Dr. Page, but the distance from her residence, John Street, New Road, rendered the journey too fatiguing and injurious to allow of her continuing her attendance; she therefore gave it up altogether.

Previously to her leaving the hospital, symptoms of *dropsy*<sup>a</sup> had been observed, accompanied by great shortness of breath and such nervous irritability that she could not endure any one in the room or near the bed, but felt so exasperated as to threaten their destruction.

About this time she accidentally met with Teste's work on *Animal Magnetism*. Her curiosity was excited, yet being, as I believe, a truly pious person, her prejudices were strong in proportion; she was not merely sceptical, but fancied so great a power must proceed from satanic agency. It was under these circumstances I chanced to call where she was, and, having known her for a very long time, I was startled at the alteration in her appearance, and was induced to propose mesmerism to her, and to try all my powers of persuasion to overcome her objections and prevail on her to consent to my mesmerising her. As she happened to be a Wesleyan Methodist, and I happened to be her leader, she confided in my veracity and judgment; and, when I told her that mesmerism was a therapeutic agent, and that the devil had no more to do with it than with any other part of medicine or surgery, she believed me, and so submitted to its influence. I then arranged for commencing that evening. Before I enter on the details of the case, it is desirable I should describe her appearance prior to the attack, and likewise what she was at the time, with the symptoms of the disease, which I shall transcribe from notes dated the day I first mesmerised her.

At the commencement of the year she was an active, robust, strong, lively girl, smart and quick: three months had passed, and she was *pale, bloated,*<sup>a</sup> *languid*, and infirm; her left arm hung long, heavy, lifeless by her side; the foot and leg presented the same appearance; the right leg moved slowly forward, while the left was drawn up to it with a sudden jerk, and served as a prop to sustain the equilibrium, and even then she required the assistance of two persons to cross the room.

<sup>a</sup> Entirely from the profuse bleedings in the hospital.—*Zoist*.

*Notes on the case of Martha Price, May 24th, 1844.*

Age 19. Short, thick-set, sanguineo-lymphatic; dark hair and eyes. Cerebrum—the animal part preponderating, while the intellectual is large. *Dropsy of the abdomen, chest, and whole body*; trembling in the limbs and throughout the muscles generally, morning perspirations, giddiness, taste and smell impaired, especially the former; palpitation of the heart, with a sense of its being tied down and not having room to act; catamenia scanty; motion productive of pain in the limbs, even in the fingers; constipation; sleepless nights; *palsy of the left arm and leg*.

May 24th. I commenced mesmerising Martha Price by making long passes downwards very slowly from the vertex of the head. I continued for about three quarters of an hour without producing any apparent result, all which time she laughed immoderately; then her eyes assumed the heavy appearance peculiar to the mesmeric state, and soon closed, so that she could not open them, when, as it was late, I demesmerised her, and she returned home and slept better than she had done since her illness. The next day she was again mesmerised with apparently no better success, but on her return home, while at dinner, she *fell* asleep, (in the strict meaning of the words,) for the knife and fork dropped from her hands, so suddenly did she lose consciousness. She was put to bed and slept from 1 to 6 o'clock, and again at night from 12 to 8.

26th. Mesmerised as usual: nothing occurred worthy of remark, yet there was a decided improvement, for she could now lie down, which she had not been able to do since her breathing had been so bad; the pain however was still acute, and the appetite entirely failed.

27th. This day for the first time Martha went into the mesmeric sleep, though only for a very short interval.

28th. She again slept, and complained of pain in the stomach; from this day her loss of consciousness gradually increased in duration, and her breath ameliorated in proportion to the length of the sleep; the stomach and chest, which were swollen, decreased in size.

Before she was mesmerised, the kidneys had become, if not altogether, yet nearly, inactive; after the third day of her coming to me they had resumed their functions, so that there was frequent and long continued micturition. This I conclude to have been the result of the absorbents having been stimulated into activity by the magnetic influence, thus

draining off the contents of the cavities and cellular membrane generally. In the course of twelve hours the patient passed six pints of water.

29th. Catamenia came on a fortnight before the right period; they had been regular hitherto.

30th. During the sleep I perceived a slight spasm in the *right arm*.

31st. This day the spasm became much more decided. In her sleep she now began to direct my operations. She desired me to make longitudinal passes, commencing at the vertex, and going very slowly down the left side of the head, face, neck, and shoulder, to the end of the fingers. As I proceeded I observed red streaks rising from under my fingers, resembling inflamed absorbents; I consequently continued these passes till the whole surface bore the appearance of a person who had been the subject of ardent scarlet fever.

The passes over the head were productive of excruciating pain in the face, eye, and limbs of the left side, and lastly in the head, heart and side. The agony was so intense as to contort all her features, causing her to grind her teeth and move her jaws convulsively.<sup>b</sup> She described the pain as the sensation of the blood flowing to the head, and boiling and bubbling in the brain. The arm and hand, with the leg and foot of the same side, were stretched out and elongated, raised up or lowered, by my passes and will combined. The passes made from above downwards, in the course of the extensor muscles, excited the flexors into action; and, if made in the same direction along the flexors, then a similar effect was produced in the extensors.

This same day, May 31st, I placed gold in her hand, when the fingers closed immediately, though slowly, upon it, forming a fist; the wrist-joint flexed upwards, then the elbow in like manner towards the shoulder, the whole of the flexor muscles of the superior extremity being evidently influenced by the gold, and with violence sufficient to have crushed to atoms a glass smelling bottle she had in her hand, had I not hastily wrested it from her before the full development of the mesmeric influence on the muscles. I had ceased demesmerising her for some days, as she always awoke when I left the room. The following relation is taken down from her dictation:

“On the 31st of May, after Mr. Hands left me, I awoke as usual, and on rising from my chair I felt three distinct cracks in my side shooting down to my leg and foot, which made me scream out each time; it was like a knife running through me, and just the same pain I felt when first seized

<sup>b</sup> See the same in Dr. Elliotson's *Cure of Palsy*, Vol. I., p. 343.—*Zoist*.

on the 14th of February. I then found I could move my leg and arm, and that feeling had returned to my side. I thought I would try and walk home as it was not a great distance, and accordingly I did walk from 18, Upper York Street to John Street, New Road, where I lived, holding by the iron railing of the areas. I passed my mother and sister as they were coming to fetch me; I turned away my head and they did not see me, for I wished to enjoy their amazement. The next day I determined to astonish Mr. Hands, and walked to his house, 22, Thayer Street."

Indeed it would be difficult to imagine the delighted surprise with which I received such an encouraging proof of the curative power of mesmerism. The exertion did not prove in the least prejudicial to Martha. The same phenomena were again elicited with increased strength. She conceived that a string which had contracted the limb, snapped in two, and now the leg was at liberty. She complained of weakness in the back of the neck and head; the bowels were confined; the kidneys again became partially inactive; the sleep continued good. Nothing worthy of being noted occurred for several days. Laughing always awoke her.

On one occasion, my friend, the Rev. Mr. Bridgeman, had been amusing her in relating some entertaining stories, and consequently continually awaking her, when the question crossed his mind, whether his *thinking* of anything droll would have the same effect; and he immediately put the idea into execution, to our great surprise, for she awoke as quickly and quite as much amused as if he had given utterance to the thought. However, I had only to hold up my hand, and though she might not see me, she would go to sleep again instantly.<sup>c</sup>

June 14th. She was suffering from head-ache, brought on by exposure to cold. I merely touched her fingers, and she went into the sleep, and did not awake on my going to the other side of the room, as she had always done before; but this was the first time I was alone with her.

On the 17th she walked to a friend's house, where I put her to sleep as usual. When she awoke, I formed a chain of fourteen young ladies, making Martha the first link. I sat opposite her and used long passes, but without influencing her in the least. I then united myself with the chain, by taking the hand of the last lady; yet I still failed to influence Martha. I then isolated each of us, destroying the chain completely, and in one minute she was asleep. This is a convincing proof of what the Rev. Mr. Townsend asserts: see page 290 of his *Facts in Mesmerism*, a book that has done

<sup>c</sup> See Mr. Chandler's Case, vol. I., p. 175.—*Zoist*.

more for removing prejudice, and gaining an impartial investigation of the mesmeric mysteries than any other publication I am acquainted with. No sincere inquirer should be without this admirable work.

June 26th. I asked her in her sleep when she would be well of the paralysis. She considered for some time, and replied in three weeks.

July 2nd. I sat down at the distance of three feet from Martha, and merely looked at her; she fell asleep in four minutes. For the first time she leant towards me; I moved round her chair, and she followed my movements, leaning over to me as much as she possibly could without falling. I then sat down and immediately stood up again, when she made two ineffectual attempts at imitation, but the third time succeeded; stood up erect and sat down directly; some one present laughed, and she awoke, and was surprised at what we told her she had done.

July 9th. She now asserted in her sleep she would be quite well in a week. The fulfilment of this prediction is proved by the fact that she went to a situation as housemaid to a lady residing in Oxford Street, on the 22nd of July, 1844.

*Martha's Relapse.*—On Monday, July 22nd, Martha went to her place, exactly eight weeks from the time she had first been mesmerised; and on the subsequent Friday, as she was shaking up a bed, she felt a sensation pass through her side, like a flash of lightning. It darted upwards to her eye, which closed. She recognized the pain, and hastily slid down the stairs, holding the baluster, and succeeded in reaching the bottom before her foot and leg were seized. This attack was much more aggravated than the former; the left eye remained shut, and the entire side was paralyzed. During her stay at home she had gone through severe mental trial, which doubtless had contributed to predispose her for this relapse. She first felt numbness in the leg and arm, then in the fingers and up the course of the radial nerve; next, the extremities of the left side were quite paralyzed; the pulse was slow and soft; she had night perspirations. Just prior to the attack, she experienced a sense of vacancy in the stomach, and had a severe fit of sneezing.

I was sent for, and mesmerised her immediately; but, though she went into the sleep, she derived no apparent benefit. The next day she directed me to draw off the vesical contents with an instrument while she was asleep (the vesica being paralyzed) which I did, but it soon accumulated again. She assured me the water came from the legs, being, as I had before concluded, absorbed and conveyed through the ordi-



nary channel to the vesica. She was removed home that evening, when I again mesmerised her.

Gold, which had acted so powerfully in her previous illness, now failed in producing any effect, though I tried it each time.

On the Sunday, while she was asleep, the closed eye rolled slowly open, presenting the frightful object of a sightless orb. After a short time it reclosed, but when she awoke it opened naturally like the other, and she found she had recovered the use of it.

Monday, July 29th. In her sleep she desired me to take 16 oz. of blood from her arm, and, while the blood flowed, to place a sovereign on her head and another in her left hand. The effect was instantaneous, and appeared marvellous from its previous failure. Now there was an exact repetition of all the former violent contortions of the 31st of May, but with increased power. There was the closing of the fingers, the flexing of the wrist and elbow joints; but now, after the latter had folded upwards towards the shoulder, it slowly lowered itself, and then kept stretching out with convulsive jerks, the flexor muscles slowly contracting and the extensors darting forwards until the power of both sets of muscles had regained ability to perform their functions and the arm was fully elongated.

Tuesday. In her sleep she said she must be kept very low, and drink barley water, and eat a small quantity of bread; that she must be bled again on the next Monday, after which she would have the use of her limbs. She assured me mesmerism would cure her, and told me to draw off the vesical contents before I made passes over the leg; she fancied that she saw letters on her heart, but confusedly; she should see them better another day.

Wednesday. In her sleep she felt something very hot pass through her heart, like steam, from my forehead; my fingers gave her pain: she saw fluid passing up and down on her heart. The letters now appeared clear, some upside down; she fancied the words Salivation and Mercury, but immediately corrected herself, and said, No, that the latter word was a guess; but I see 12 small pills of a bluish colour, I must take them and they will produce salivation, and operate on the bowels, which had been confined for several days.

Friday. Whilst reading the letters upon her heart, Martha's appearance was most singular; she seemed to be looking down and searching about, peering into the interior recesses of her heart; she compared herself to a hen with her brood under her wings. At times she appeared perplexed, then

would brighten up, and her countenance sparkle with pleasure. She described the letters as if written with a fiery pencil and all light, she likewise searched into the head and brain, the left side of which she saw covered with blood. While she was in the hospital every application was directed to the right side. She had begun her pills on Wednesday, one twice a day.

Saturday. The bowels acted as she had prognosticated. She slept three-quarters of an hour, and said her mouth would be affected when she had taken 4 more pills. She directed me to draw off the vesical contents, but not to put gold in her hand for it drew the blood from the head; I must therefore use it when I bleed her.

Monday. The bowels acted and micturition occurred twice.

Aug. 6. I took away more blood. The catamenia came on. She said that when they ceased she should be quite well. She now in her sleep always read on her heart and directed me what to do. Sensibility was recovered in four toes; the middle one remained insensible. *Salivation began*: the pills were finished.

August 7th. She was very red; while in the mesmeric sleep she assured me she should be quite well when she awoke, meaning that she would have regained sensation and feeling in all her limbs and no longer suffer from paralysis. She likewise said she should not be able to leave her bed yet, as she would be too weak, and there would still be the dropsy, which would not yield quite so soon, but with perseverance she should be cured of that in a little time. I placed my hand on the top of her head which had been hitherto so painful to the touch. She fancied there was a string covered with bloody knots that tied it. I produced pain and spasm of the arm and leg. I put a mesmerised sovereign on her shoulder and she fancied the string broke. The head had been drawn over the shoulder, and when I removed the sovereign it fell back to its place. As I passed my hand over the head, tears flowed copiously down the cheeks, especially from the eye that had been affected. The back of her head felt dead, and she could not bear the couch to touch one part of it, she said it felt as if a piece of the brain was loose and fell against her forehead when she leant forwards; she fancied matter was forming on the brain, like a scab which would soon appear outwardly on the skin in the shape of scales, and would have to be brushed off; the itching sensation was terrible and relieved by grinding the teeth and shaking the head which seemed to scratch it.

Martha said my being in the room was sufficient of itself to send her to sleep, and that there was a large collection of water in the abdomen in a sack, but more on the right side than on the left.

Monday. The catamenia came on: she said they would continue till Wednesday; she must not take medicine, for mesmerised water would produce the same effect. A few days later, Martha said the water in the peritonæum had been so agitated by the magnetic power that it was now nearly gone. She wished to have her head shaved, when we had the demonstration of the truth of her prediction: *there was* a large oval place about the size and shape of a section of an egg, having the appearance of dandruff and of a darkish colour. About this time Martha's mother was confined, and, as she required her daughter's services, we were obliged to discontinue mesmerism for rather more than a fortnight, after which period we again resumed it; but she said the interval had been pernicious, the peritonæum having again filled, and that it would require 24 hours of uninterrupted sleep for the water to be absorbed and carried off. We therefore settled that she should come the next day, Saturday, to her friend's house and that I should send her to sleep at 11 o'clock, which I did. But she had not been asleep long, before she became restless and appeared uncomfortable: she had not acquainted her mother with our intention and she said she saw her very angry. I offered to go to her mother and get some one to do the work instead of Martha. To this she consented, and on my return I told her her mother was quite satisfied. But I had hardly left the house before she peremptorily ordered her friend to awaken her, who very naturally refused and remonstrated with her, telling her that I should be most justly offended after the trouble I had taken, especially as her mother had offered no objection. But she said, if she had not to Mr. Hands, she was making a famous row now. Her friend still expostulated and declared it impossible, as she did not know how to awaken her. She then asked for two bunches of keys and her wedding ring; as there was but one bunch, she took off the largest key, placed it in one hand, the bunch in the other, and the ring on her forehead, and instantly awoke.

But now arose a fresh difficulty; she refused to go home. Nothing could be more striking than the contrast which presented itself between Martha in the mesmeric sleep and Martha awake. The same firmness of purpose and decision of character were evinced in each state; but, whereas in the one, she was all nervous anxiety and solicitude to appease and conciliate her mother, in the other she was as tenacious and obstinate not to concede in the least to what she deemed her mother's ill temper; in desiring her to return after consenting to her remaining, and it required much persevering entreaty, before she was prevailed on to go home. However,

she at length did so ; but, when her mother saw her, she was frightened at her appearance and sent her back immediately, fancying she was bewildered, and caused her to be watched till she arrived safe at her friend's house. She passed a very bad night ; and when I saw her on the Sunday, I was much surprised at all that had happened. I sent her to sleep immediately, and she said that all the alteration had been very pernicious, and that in consequence it would be necessary now that she should sleep three nights and three days without awaking : I must demesmerise her that evening, and then send her to sleep again, and leave her undisturbed till the following Wednesday. The day previously, during her sleep, she had passed a considerable quantity of fluid, and she continued to do so on the Sunday. In the evening, I awoke her as she had desired ; she took some refreshment, and I afterwards sent her into the sleep again. She told us she should talk and eat on Monday and Tuesday, but would be too ill on the Wednesday, and continue insensible all the day till her waking hour, six o'clock in the evening, when we should find the dropsy quite gone. During this sleep which presented much that was singularly interesting, she was seen by many persons ; among the number I would mention Dr. Elliotson, the Rev. G. Sandby, and Mr. Atkinson. As soon as Dr. E. entered the room, she named him, though she had never seen him ; and when asked how she knew him and not the others, she said he was one of the family, and explained that each person I had mesmerised was lit up by the mesmeric fluid and she read their names.

I now hasten to the Wednesday evening, half an hour before the appointed time for her awaking. Her breathing was curious ; she had lain all the day apparently unconscious and the breathing imperceptible, now it became deep, very deep, then again it nearly ceased ; at times there was a restless moaning, and the frame was energetically contorted, relapsing afterwards into apparent insensibility. The Rev. G. Sandby and Mr. Atkinson were present ; Dr. Elliotson was prevented by an engagement. We were all anxiously waiting with our watches in our hands, when the church clock opposite struck, and Martha was awake in an instant. I was fearful she might be agitated on seeing the two gentlemen who were strangers to her, but she was quite calm as I remained near her. The next day when I called I found her very weak, and on sending her to sleep she complained of cold and of suffering from the looseness of the integuments of the abdomen. The water having been all absorbed and carried off, she directed me to apply a bandage 8 yards long. Before I came,

she had prevailed on her friend to give her a quantity of very hot potatoes, which she ate very greedily. She said she suffered so very much from internal cold, and they warmed her. From this day her recovery may be considered as complete, for she had no return of any of the symptoms, either of dropsy or paralysis, but continued to gain strength daily. Her clairvoyance encreased likewise, and she soon was equally clever in discerning and in prescribing for diseases in others as she had done for herself. In corroboration of this I send extracts from two letters descriptive of Martha's appearance, and the impression she made on strangers when in the mesmeric state. I have only to state farther, that at the present time, though not a strong woman, yet she is perfectly able to undertake any light situation in a private family, and that it is now nearly two years since her recovery, which I date from that last sleep, September, 1844.

Accept once more, dear Sir, my thanks for all your kindness, of which I hope to avail myself again in the January number of *The Zoist*, and believe me,

Your obedient servant,

24th Aug. 1846.

D. HANDS.

Extract from a letter of G. Chapman, Esq., to a friend, describing Martha's mesmeric state :—

“Martha was mesmerised almost at once: she fell into a disturbed sleep, and almost immediately passed into the lucid state, when she prescribed for two patients; after which she continued rather talkative for some little time, when she suddenly became heavy, and went off into a state of somnolence. Mr. Hands appeared to regard her with alarm; he said that a change was coming over her, but he could not tell what it might be, and cautioned me in case she should say anything unpleasant to me, as she had done to others. She awoke in a state so peculiar, that I fear I shall not succeed in describing it. Her features had assumed an expression of beatitude; she appeared not to breathe, her countenance was pallid, her eyes were closed, and she got up and followed Mr. H. with her hands partially extended in so solemn a manner, as to make me feel that she was all but a creature of the other world.

“I watched her with alarm and awe, and felt it quite a relief when she returned to her seat. I cannot explain the change which came over her countenance and appearance, and can only imagine it like that which the Budhists of the Isle of Ceylon believe to take place in those who attain Nirwana, when they become all alike—all heavenly; so differ-

ent was the countenance of Martha in ecstasy from Martha in her ordinary state some hours before or afterwards."

The accompanying paper is a copy of a letter written by a lady of Queen Adelaide's Court, after witnessing Martha's somnambulant state :—

"As you wish for an account of what I saw at Mr. Hands's this morning, I will give you a narrative as accurate as I can of what passed whilst I was there, without any comments or theorizing of my own. When I went in, I found four persons (all patients) besides Mr. Hands himself. The most remarkable of these was the young woman, Martha, whom I was already aware had been restored from a very hopeless state of dropsy ; I believe also some paralytic affection. During the course of his treatment, she has developed in turn almost all of the most remarkable phases of mesmerism, and continues almost daily to exhibit some additional manifestation of its effects. That in which I am most interested at present, is her power of perceiving disease in others, distinguishing whether the derangement is organic or functional, and I believe prescribing the proper treatment, *certainly* so far as concerns the mode of mesmeric operation requisite.

"When I went in, one of the patients, a lady of apparently middle age, suffering from complaint of the heart, was under the mesmeric influence. Her eyes were closed, and she had not the power to open them ; but she retained full possession of her consciousness, though she had no control over the motions of her limbs. Whether she was able to speak or not, I am unable to say, and, being unwilling to make any disturbance, I did not enquire ; she did not however speak during the treatment. Mr. Hands was mesmerising her, and Martha, also under the mesmeric influence, stood by watching, and by her looks and motions directing the process. It is rather difficult to describe her posture, which appeared to me to be a remarkably inconvenient one to be so long maintained, almost unchanged, as she contrived to do it. I can best describe my notion of it, by likening it to that of a person arrested in the act of bending forward in salutation : she held Mr. Hands's watch in her hand, but did not appear to do so for any purpose of marking time. The expression of her countenance was very striking ; it indicated earnest concentrated intelligence, combined with a kind of dreamy look, which probably arose from her eyes being so intently fixed on the patient and her apparent unconsciousness of all else that surrounded her. Though, as I have said, she never

altered the position of her legs and feet, there was an almost constant gentle motion of her body and head, arising from her alternately bending and erecting herself to her full height, indicating thereby, by an occasional movement of her hand, the direction in which she wished Mr. Hands to make the passes. The change of her countenance was almost incessant—always a look of intense attention, accompanied by an expression of anxiety and disquietude whenever these passes were made in the direction she disapproved; changing to one of great satisfaction, and often a smile of delight, when Mr. H., who used every endeavour to catch her meaning, succeeded in fulfilling her instructions. She is a girl not possessed of any personal attractions,—her pallid complexion rather takes from such general expressiveness as she might otherwise have; but at times the expression of her countenance was almost lovely, and though it did not equal it, it reminded me of a patient of Dr. Elliotson's, who used to fall into a state of ecstasy, during which no words can describe the loveliness of her countenance; a case, I suppose, similar to the extatics who excited so much interest three or four years ago in the Tyrol.

“To return, however, to Martha. After about twenty minutes, she indicated that it was time to cease mesmerising the patient. The effect produced on this latter was principally a constant movement of the right hand and arm, which was elevated, depressed and extended, according to the passes made by Mr. Hands. But I must observe here that, contrary to what I have generally seen, the arm, instead of following in the direction in which his hand moved, almost always took the opposite direction, as if repelled instead of attracted.

“There now remained two other persons to be operated on. Mr. Hands seemed to apply to Martha for instructions which should be attended to first; and, either because she was herself undecided or did not make her will sufficiently evident, there was some little demur; at length it was clear that she had fixed on the lady. The first thing she did was to make signs that the gloves the lady had on and a ring she wore should be pulled off: I forgot to say that she had before made Mr. H. take off his rings, which she always insists on being done previous to his mesmerising. She bestowed the same attention, evidenced in the way I have described, upon this lady, and therefore I need not repeat it; but the effect on the lady (the nature of whose complaint I am not aware of) was different from anything I have yet seen. Her arms were immediately set in slow involuntary motion, the hand being first drawn upwards, the forefinger and thumb

coming in close contact, and the movement of the arm accompanied by what I can only describe as a sort of twisting and distorting action. Baron Dupotet had a patient who used to exhibit motions of a similar kind, only much more distorted and energetic; but then she fell into a state of catalepsy, and did not preserve consciousness; whereas Mr. Hands's patient retained the most perfect consciousness all the time, conversing on the subject, and describing her utter inability to resist the movements, which were not attended by the least pain, but, on the contrary, by rather a pleasurable sensation. She too, instead of being attracted towards Mr. H., was strongly repelled, drawing herself up to the very back of the sofa on which she was seated, and seeming as if she contemplated removing still further if she could. Martha continued all this time directing by looks and gestures, and after perhaps half an hour, or it might be less, Martha gave the signal to cease.

The process with the third patient, a gentleman, was conducted in so similar a manner, that description would be little else than a repetition, but he was less apparently affected than the other two. When it was over, Martha, who still continued in the mesmeric state, indicated that Mr. Hands should mesmerise a bottle of water that stood on the table, and give it to the lady who was last mesmerised, but seemed to prohibit the other two patients from having any. I then took my leave, leaving Martha in the mesmeric state conversing with the two lady patients."

\*.\* It may be well to inform those who are not conversant with clairvoyance, that, though it is an unquestionable fact, it is, like every phenomenon of living systems, liable to fluctuation; sometimes perfect, sometimes imperfect, sometimes perverted, and even during the same fit of it. When it is genuine, it is occasionally mixed up with a degree of delirium. The party may have a true intuition, and yet fancy unreal things. Martha foresaw accurately, but the foreknowledge was manifested with a fancy of words upon her heart. Elizabeth Okey accurately foresaw the events of her case, but fancied they were told her by a beautiful negro: if in her higher extatic sleep-waking, in which she looked like an unearthly being, she was asked a question, she asked it in a whisper of this imaginary being, and then fancied that she received the answer from him, before she herself gave it. Such hallucinations are recorded of patients and seers of all countries and periods. At last Elizabeth Okey predicted without this fancy: and then was aware and told her mesmeriser that previously a degree of delirium had been mixed up with her state.

The effect of gold on the hand of Martha occurs in many patients, and was remarkable in the Okeys, in whom when Mr. Wakley saw it, he exclaimed that all mankind had been touching gold for thousands of years without any such effect, and therefore it must be a sham. He forgot that all mankind had not for thousands of years been first subjected carefully to the mesmeric process.—*Zoist.*



VII. *Cures of Nervous and Dyspeptic Affections.* By  
Mr. Brown, Chemist and Druggist, Low Leyton, Essex.

Communicated by Dr. ELLIOTSON.

It is remarkable that a large number of chemists and druggists not only are satisfied of the truth of mesmerism, but openly advocate it, and some even practise it. This is an additional reason for my believing that the general hostility of medical men arises not from the fear of professional loss, but from pride and ignorance. I have always thought so, because the same ignorant unhesitating decision against mesmerism has been manifested by innumerable others in all classes of society. Druggists would suffer very far more than practitioners from the general use of mesmerism. For not only would medical men still have to give drugs more or less, but opinions as to the nature and prospects of cases; the general superintendence of most cases would still require a medical man; and, except in simple and chronic cases, a thousand things would require the services, and often the daily services, of persons skilled in medicine or surgery. Medical men are indispensable in most cases except the most simple, at one period or other; and they would employ mesmerism as only one of their numerous means, and not to the exclusion of other means. Frequently they might operate themselves, and, when a case began to require too much attention from them, they would more or less superintend its administration, as they do the administration of baths, mineral waters, friction, cupping, &c. &c.

They have shewn the same hostility to novelty which could not affect their professional gain. Some not only scornfully condemned without any examination, but grew very angry at the mention of, the employment of the ear in affections of the chest: yet none but medical men could ever so use their ears. The original recommendation of prussic acid, quinine, &c., made many as scornful and cross; yet these drugs were to be administered, just as much as other drugs, by medical men. Some no doubt have been hostile from fancy that their pockets would suffer: but many with abundant means, and more practice than they could get through, nay, some retired from practice, have manifested the same spirit.

The pride of conviction that what we know of the department of nature that we have studied, though we allow it to be capable of enlargement, is incapable of receiving additions of a totally new character, and that what we think we know is absolutely proved and not to be questioned, appears to me at the bottom of the hostility; united with the ignorance or forgetfulness that we at present have but a glimpse of the facts of nature, and can know nothing but by observation of her and inferences from what we know, but these inferences, if just, being implied necessarily in what we have observed.

The very men who make this haughty stir against mesmerism would have raised an outcry against the application of the finger to the wrist for the purpose of learning something of the state of the body at large or of any internal organ by so doing: they would have scornfully rejected the drugs in common use, had not their predecessors been in the habit of using them,—would have laughed at the fancy of opium taking away pain, or the rust of iron making weak people strong and pale people ruddy. All they admit, they admitted originally because in their circle all others asserted it and nobody denied it: all they do, they do because in their circle they originally saw others do it and nobody do otherwise. Experience afterwards proves to them that much of all this is true and useful; but they blindly *believe* much that is not proved, as the world does in all matters, of which much never will be proved, and much is to vigorous and free brains evidently nonsense: and they and the world *do* much that is useless by daily routine thus fallen into from example.

The four following cases, though not of a dangerous character, were distressing, and such as medical men are daily seeing and prescribing for to little purpose.

J. ELLIOTSON.

#### I. *Cure of Dyspepsia and Neuralgic Pain.*

Miss Orris, lady's-maid at Ford Barclay's Esq., Grove House, Walthamstow, Essex, applied to me in the month of January last. She then complained of having been suffering for the last *two years* with pain in the right side, extending over the region of the stomach, nausea, loss of appetite, and general debility, accompanied with great nervous excitement, together with the usual symptoms indicative of an hysterical disposition; pain in the head at times *most intense*, bowels inactive, liver torpid, kidneys acting freely with pale coloured urine, extremities cold, occasional rigors, catamenia every fortnight; she had been *under medical treatment up to the period of her applying to me.* A marked improvement was indicated

after mesmerising her daily for one week, and at the expiration of *ten weeks a perfect cure* was effected.<sup>d</sup>

## II. *Cure of Dyspepsia and Cerebral Disturbances.*

Mrs. Hope, wife of a gardener residing at Whipps Cross, Walthamstow, Essex, aged 45, afflicted for *two years*. Commenced mesmerising on the 17th April, 1845, in consequence of her complaining of an unpleasant burning sensation with great weight at the pit of the stomach, loss of appetite, restless nights, constant cough accompanied with considerable expectoration, pain in the right side, great irritability of temper, accompanied at times with *a desire to grasp every thing within her reach*. After mesmerising her for two weeks, her cough had entirely left, her appetite was much improved, and her whole appearance indicated considerable general amendment: at the expiration of *six weeks* she was *quite recovered*.

## III. *Cure of Nervous Head-ache and other Nervous Sufferings.*

Miss How, Wood Street, Walthamstow, Essex, had suffered for *many years* with a nervous headache, pain in the left side, palpitation of the heart, shooting pain over her left eye, and at times she lost the use of her hands and wrist. Mesmerised her for the first time on the 20th September for one hour, which considerably relieved the pain in her head and the palpitation of the heart; continued mesmerising her every other day. At the end of a week the pain of the side had entirely left, her hands and wrists very much improved, and at the expiration of *a fortnight* she was *quite recovered*.

## VI. *Cure of Hypochondriasis.*

Mr. Young, Wood Street, Walthamstow, Essex, age 77, an independent gentleman, had been for *two years* under medical treatment in consequence of an affection of the liver, but without obtaining any material relief; his spirits at times were very much depressed, with loss of appetite and sleep. He came under my care and was mesmerised on the 17th September 1845. I mesmerised him every day; at the end of a week, he found himself better, and after this treatment for *eight weeks* he was *perfectly cured without having taken a single dose of medicine*.

G. L. BROWN.

<sup>d</sup> This case resembled that cured by Madame Marie (p. 335).—*Zoist*.

VIII. *Benefits of Mesmerism in Neuralgia, Rheumatism, Palsy, and Convulsions.* By Dr. ESDAILE. Communicated by Dr. ELLIOTSON.

THE newspapers of May 28th and 29th, sent to me from India, contain the following facts.

J. ELLIOTSON.

“ MEDICAL MESMERIC FACTS, REPORTED BY J. ESDAILE, M.D.

---

“ The presumptuous scepticism which rejects facts without caring to examine them, is, in many respects, even more destructive than uncritical credulity.”—*Humboldt*.

“ To the editor of *The Englishman*.

“ Sir,—Presuming that I have demonstrated, by nearly one hundred cases, not only the possibility of painless surgical operations, but that they may be reckoned on as daily matters of course, if the proper means are used to secure success, I now consider myself at liberty to enter on another and equally important branch of the subject, namely, the curative powers of mesmerism in various diseases within the province of medicine.

“ I have said little of this hitherto, having purposely restricted myself to proving the inestimable value of this agent in surgery, which it has revolutionized to such an extent, that those who continue to torment their fellow-creatures *unnecessarily* will run the risk of being prosecuted by the Society for the Suppression of Cruelty to Animals. The production of insensibility for surgical purposes is often only to be attained by great labour and patience, such as few are willing to give it appears, and this incontrovertible test of the reality of mesmerism is therefore not so frequently seen as it ought to be.

“ For the consolation of those who have tried and failed, I would remind them of the effect of his first disappointment upon Sheridan. His first speech was a decided failure, nevertheless he exclaimed, ‘By ——! it is in me though, and *shall* come out;’ and if the mesmeriser will resolve to do the thing, *if possible*, he will generally succeed. How unreasonable it is to hope to arrest the usual course of nature by short, weak, impatient efforts! This is to combat the ocean with a broom.

“ But the *medical* administration of mesmerism affords numerous proofs of its powers, equally convincing, and often as striking and conclusive, as the absence of suffering under the most cruel torments; and it has this advantage, that most

persons who have the *will*, will find that they have the *power*, by very moderate exertions, of soothing and curing their friends and neighbours, when suffering under many painful diseases, especially of the nervous system.

“But the nerves cannot be benefitted, without leading to an improved condition of the whole body. If the fountain of vitality is low and reduced in power, the nervous currents will flow feebly to the different organs, and life will languish like a plant for want of water. But let the reservoirs of nervous power be replenished, and then the vital streams will flow freely; a general vigour will be diffused through the system, and the organs, refreshed, will perform their functions with ease and regularity. The *primary* effect of mesmerism on the nervous system is its most striking feature, but its *secondary* influence is not less important to the physician, by enabling him to attack chronic vices of function by a general, though indirect, stimulus or sedative, according to the object he has in view.

“I will first present the reader with a series of extreme cases, in which results were obtained, not procurable *by any other known means*, and where mesmerism was *the only curative agent resorted to*, so there can be no mistake about the matter. The effects produced must have been caused by mesmerism, or were purely accidental. But the processes and the phenomena produced, are so clearly cause and effect, that to doubt the presence of some active agent in the matter would be as reasonable as to deny the existence of the wind, with the wrecks of a hurricane before our eyes, because we can't *see it*. But if you speak of *aërolites* to a real *strong-minded* sceptic, and tell him that they have been seen to fall to the earth—that they are to be seen in certain places—that swords have been made of them—and men killed by them, he will probably tell you that he won't believe it *till he is killed by one himself*.

“It is nearly a year ago since I said in my third report—  
‘1. I was certain (if life is not altogether a phantasmagoria) that in my first case, the muscles of the whole body had been as plastic and obedient to my will as clay in the hands of the potter; and I felt satisfied that if the same state of things could be again brought about, muscular spasms and muscular contractions would disappear before this great solvent.

“‘2. Having witnessed in this case the total extinction of nervous sensibility, it led me to conclude that, in a like state of things, nervous pains would vanish before this supreme anodyne.

“‘3. I had seen general fever and high local inflammation

arrested and subdued in this patient, by the mesmeric trance, and that the artificial inflammation it was my object to excite for the cure of hydrocele, did not develop itself while the mesmeric influence was in activity, and that the pulse and temperature were lowered—thence I inferred that inflammation was probably incompatible with this state of the system.’

“I have since acted upon these early indications, and shall now proceed to show the effects of mesmerism on the muscles, nerves, and blood-vessels, which all sympathise however.

“When lately ordered to join the army of the Sutlej, I anticipated finding an ample field for mesmeric practice among men of different countries and temperaments, and hoped to find that our sick and wounded countrymen would benefit by this healing power of nature, as much as the natives of Bengal; for I thought it probable that sickness and suffering would reduce the European constitution to the low nervous standard of the Bengalee, and thereby render it equally susceptible of the sanative influence. But very little opportunity was afforded me of testing the truth of this, as I returned by dâk the day after reaching Ferozepore, my services not being required.

“Accident threw the means of making a few experiments into my way, however, and the occasion was not neglected.

“At Loodiana, I was unexpectedly detained to take on some thirty wounded men to Ferozepore, a march of six days; all, with two or three exceptions, had lost a leg or arm, but were convalescent, and only suffered from painful sensations in the fingers and toes of the lost extremities.

“A few cases required medical treatment, but *we had no medicine*, and I was obliged to fall back upon nature, and it was *lucky for the poor fellows* that I had been in the habit of consulting her.

#### *Removal of agonizing Pain, &c., &c.*

“March 7th. D. Canvan, a private in H. M.’s 50th regiment: saw him for the first time to-day. He complains of great tenderness on pressure all over the chest, and especially under the short ribs on the right side; his chest feels contracted, and he cannot take a deep respiration. The knee-joint of the same side is contracted, and the ankle and toes are stiff and immovable; there is great tenderness in the calf of the leg, and he cannot put his foot to the ground.

“He says, that he found himself in this state on recovering from a delirious fever, three weeks ago, and in the list I received, his case is put down as ‘delirium tremens.’ Believ-

ing him to be suffering from a neuralgic affection of the muscles of respiration and of the leg, I began to mesmerise him, *without a word of explanation, or leading him to expect anything*. In a short time he breathed freer, and in a quarter of an hour could take a deep breath, and permitted me to poke his sides and chest without it annoying him. The process was extended to the leg, and without my touching it, the knee gradually relaxed—the ankle and toes became flexible, and *at the end of half an hour the leg was perfectly straight, and he moved it freely in all directions without pain*. I shall never forget the man's amazement as we went on. He kept crying, 'How strange! how wonderful! how *delightful!* Great God! it's a *miracle!*' Till at last his excitement and bewilderment became so ludicrous that I was obliged to desist from laughing.

"As he slept ill, I desired the hospital apprentice to try to put him to sleep the same night. He was mesmerised for twenty minutes lying on the coverlet; at the end of this time, I called upon him loudly by name, without disturbing him, and he was then lifted and put under the quilt, sleeping soundly.

"March 12th. His cramped position in the cart for so many hours daily, brings back the pains in his leg, but they can always be chased away by a few minutes local mesmerising, as I have shewn to several parties of gentlemen I met on the road, and the knee continues straight—the chest is also free.

"I do not pretend to say that this man was *cured*, for his constitution was ruined; but I should be glad to know what else could have done so much for him."

"March 11th.—G. Adamson, H. M.'s 53rd regt., having seen Canvan put to sleep yesterday, *begged Mr. Cox to do as much for him, as his shoulder ached severely, and prevented his sleeping; his arm had been taken off at the shoulder joint*. Mr. Cox complied, without speaking to me about it, and *in a very short time put him to sleep*. He told me this morning that he *tried all he could to keep awake to watch the effect on himself, but he very soon fell asleep, and had a good night*.

"Other aching stumps were soothed by local mesmerising, and I encouraged the men to learn the processes, that they might be able to instruct their comrades how to relieve them. Mesmerism is pre-eminently the *soldier's friend*,\* and the regi-

\* Mr. Rintoul should think of all this before he again cruelly inveighs in his *Spectator* against Dr. Esdaile's benefits to the poor soldiers. Mr. Rintoul pretends to detest flogging soldiers, but would not have their sufferings removed by mesmerism. Oh, pride! Oh, temper!—J. ELLIOTSON.

mental surgeon who confines himself to laughing at it, will soon be punished by the distrust of both officers and men. These are the chief incidents of my week's mesmeric campaign.

"April 11th. Mr. C. has come up from Calcutta: he has been troubled for three weeks with severe rheumatism in his left knee: it is contracted, swelled, shining, and hot, but not red, and *so tender to the touch, that he dreads* his children *approaching him*, lest they should touch his knee by accident. He cannot sleep, has no appetite, and looks worn-out and languid.

"I mesmerised his knee locally for a short time, and like Canvan's, it gradually became straight. *In twenty minutes, he allowed me to press and strike his knee with violence*, without complaining, and then *got up and walked without pain*, but stiffly, from thickening of the joint. He had a crutch lying at his side when I came in, and could not move without it.

"April 12th. Has slept very well, the first time for three weeks: the swelling, heat, and tenderness of the knee are less, and I again removed the latter by a few minutes local mesmerising.

"April 18th. The gentleman he lives with has mesmerised him generally for an hour daily, but without entrancing him: he sleeps and eats well, and feels his nerves restored. There is only some stiffness of the joint left, and he returned to Calcutta to-day."

"April 8th. Two days after my return from the army, I was requested to see Miss —, aged 16. I found her lying on a couch, complaining of excruciating headache on one side of her head, with a weight on the top of it, and throbbing of the right temple, so severe that she said that she would like to open the veins with her scissors. Her eyes were heavy, and suffused with tears; she looked pale and exhausted, had no appetite, and whatever she ate turned acid immediately: the least exercise fatigued her; coming up stairs distressed her breathing, and she *heard every pulse in her body*. Although naturally cheerful and active, she had been for a fortnight dispirited and listless. During the last ten days, her temples had been *leeches*; she was afterwards *bled standing*; *mustard poultices* were applied to her feet, and *strong medicine* given on account of this cerebral congestion. The order "*repetatur*" had been given, if things did not soon mend. These measures relieved her a little for a short time, but she has suffered much daily ever since, and to-day, says she is as bad as ever.



“ Her mother said, that she feared it would now be necessary to apply the leeches to the head, and the blister to the neck, which had been ordered in the event of her not getting better soon. In reply, I said, that there was a possible source of error, which I should like to remove before resorting to such heroic remedies.

“ The state of the young lady’s constitution was such that I thought it possible her sufferings arose from debility of the nervous system, rather than from sanguineous congestion, and I said that I could probably decide this on the spot, if permitted to make an experiment. The parents having no objection, I mesmerised the young lady’s head and spine, and *in a quarter of an hour, all the pain, weight, and throbbing had gone* ; her usual animation of look and manner returned, and she felt *quite well*, she said. *In an hour after, she ate her dinner with appetite, the first time for three weeks, and digested it well.*

“ April 18th. She has continued *perfectly well* ever since her first mesmerising : but as a general stimulus she has been mesmerised daily for a few minutes, and, all her natural functions having been restored : it was left off to-day.

“ May 20th. She keeps quite well. In cases like this, where the diagnosis is very difficult, and accuracy of vital importance, mesmerism, like the conjuring wand of the adept, leads the physician directly and infallibly to the fountain-head of the evil, and, like the spear of Ithuriel, it in a moment reduces assumed appearances to their true characters and relations.

“ With my former medical knowledge, I could only have proved the correctness of my suspicions by a long and troublesome course of treatment, and if successful, it would probably have been said, that the disease had changed its nature ; but as it happened, the disease existed in its first intensity, and the metamorphosis took place on the spot.”

*Frightful Convulsions.*—“ June 6th, 1845. I was called at eight o’clock last night, to see the wife of Baboo Essanchunder Ghosaul, deputy-magistrate of Hooghly. I found her in dreadful convulsions ; she was speechless, and suffering from a constriction in the throat, that threatened to suffocate her every minute, and she constantly beat or pointed at the part. At one moment her body became perfectly rigid, and in another it was bent back like a bow, till she rested on the back of her head and heels only. *I never saw such convulsions except in hydrophobia.* All that I knew of the resources of medicine was useless, for how could she take physic when she could

not take breath? I therefore had recourse to my new solvent power, and after nearly an hour's hard work, I left her asleep and catalepted.

"July 1st. There has been no return of the convulsions."

In Dr. Esdaile's *Mesmerism in India* are some medical cases not published anywhere else, and I therefore extract them.

"*Rheumatism and Nervousness.*—Sept. 25th. Mr. Calder (I mention his name at his own request), who has been twenty years in India, came to me to-day, complaining of general rheumatism, nervousness, and debility. He *walks with great difficulty*, with the help of a stick, and *cannot ascend a stair*. His nerves are shattered, his eye-sight is weak, and his hands tremble when writing; when he walks on smooth ground, he fancies that it slips from below him, and the effort made to save himself nearly throws him down: *of late he has not been able to drive his buggy*, from a feeling that it is impossible for him to prevent his horse from running into any carriage he meets. He has been in this state for *two years and a half*; during which he has gone *a tour of doctors, and swallowed a despensary of physic, to no good purpose*. I said that I could not in conscience physic him more, but recommended him to try what nature would do for him, as, upon the whole, I thought his case adapted for mesmeric treatment, but that it would require time and patience to do him any good. He was very glad of any untried chance of relief, and I desired one of my people to mesmerise him for an hour in bed, every night.

"Never having been present when Mr. Calder was mesmerised, I am indebted to him for the following notes of his case.

"On the 25th of September last, your native assistants, as directed by you, made the first attempt to induce the mesmeric sleep, but without success: the trial lasted for an hour and a half.

"26th and 27th September, ditto.

"28th. After a persevering trial for the same length of time, I was thrown into a trance, from which I awoke after upwards of five hours,—I found great difficulty in raising my eyelids, or keeping my eyes open. I left the couch and retired to bed, and had my natural sleep afterwards, till six o'clock next morning. For a week afterwards, the efforts to mesmerise me were repeated for an hour daily, but without farther effect than causing a sleep of a few minutes. I however continued to enjoy my natural rest at night, found my

pains abating daily, and my nerves considerably braced up; so much so, that I could *walk up and down stairs without assistance*, and with every confidence *drive out in a buggy alone*, which I could not have attempted for *two years and a half* previously.

“Up to the 17th of Oct. I was thrown into a sleep, every third or fourth night, for about two hours; the effect of which you may judge of, from my being able to walk yesterday morning more than *four*, and this morning, more than *six* miles.

“(Signed) J. CALDER.

“Oct. 28th, 1845.”

“*Rheumatism*.—December 14th. Podo, a Hindoo woman, a beggar; aged 40. She has been a cripple for a *year and a half*, from rheumatism in her shoulders and knees: there is much tenderness about the joints, and her knees are so weak that she cannot sit with her hams bent, and is obliged to obey the calls of nature standing, and she cannot rise from the ground without pushing herself up with her hands: to be mesmerised an hour daily.

“December 16th. Slept half an hour after the process to-day.

“December 17th. Feels much better.

“December 18th. Slept an hour to-day; the pain about the joints is much less; she can rise from the ground without aid, and walks much more freely.

“December 19th. Says she has *no pain*, and *is quite well*: dismissed cured, at her own request.”

“*Complete Palsy of all the left half*.—August 9th. Geeois, a husbandman; aged 22. A man of large frame, and in good condition. There is *complete palsy of the whole of the left side*; the arm can only be separated from the side for a few inches. He has taken mercury six times, in four years, for rheumatism: the paralysis began four months ago, and he has been three months in his present state:—to be mesmerised for half an hour daily.

“August 18th. He sometimes goes to sleep during the process, and generally sleeps for two hours after it: he can raise the arm more, and there is a little resistance in the left side, on walking between two persons.

“August 20th. He began to walk a little with a stick to-day.

“August 25th. Improves daily; there is more command over the diseased side; the leg is stronger, and he raises the

arm higher : he walked to the end of the room to-day, with the help of a stick only.

"Sept 8th. Much better ; walks across the compound, with the aid of a stick ; arm also improving.

"Sept. 20th. *He has discarded his stick, and crosses the compound unaided.*

"Sept 25th. Daily improving ; he can hold his arm nearly perpendicular : there is every prospect of his recovering, and he was allowed to go home, with orders to his friends to mesmerise him daily, in the way they had witnessed."

*Tic Douloureux.*—"December 10th. Horo, a Hindoo woman ; aged 28. She has suffered for *three years* from *tic douloureux* in the right eyebrow and temple, especially in the cold weather : it is very intense now, and comes on at 6 a.m., remaining till 2 p.m.—to be mesmerised. I returned after an hour, and found her asleep : she awoke soon after, and said there was no pain whatever in the part now, and that 'it was cold as water.'

"January 8th. She has *had no return of pain.*"

#### IX. *Mesmerism not to be trifled with.* By Dr. ELLIOTSON.

WHEN persons enquire of me whether mesmerism is not a dangerous thing, I always reply that I am happy to say it is. They look astonished, and I continue,—Because, if it were not dangerous, it would not be a real power in nature. A non-entity, an unreal, though alleged, power of nature, can do no harm : but all real powers of nature will work readily for evil if misapplied. The lights in our houses, the fires which warm us, the heat without which we could not exist and all living beings would be a dead frozen mass, may burn up our bodies to a cinder, may destroy our property, nay, whole cities. Yet we take a candle to go to bed, and we light fires in our rooms. The knives at our tables could be plunged into our breast by the person who sits next us, or by the servant behind our chair : yet our tables are spread daily with knives. Mesmerism may be abused, like anything else : like medicine, used through design or ignorance, as a poison or in too violent a manner, and like the surgeon's wounding instruments plunged unskilfully into parts and perhaps making fatal havoc.

The following cases will prove the danger of playing with

mesmerism, and at the same time shew to those who regard it as nothing, that it is something.

1. I last year received the following letter :—

“ Bridgwater,

“ Friday night, 17th January, 1845.

“ Dear Sir,—I have been frequently urged by my friend, Mr. King, who has politely given me a note of introduction, to put myself in communication with you on the subject of mesmerism ; but, not being a member of the medical profession, and believing that certain phenomena which appeared to me new, so far as my reading has extended, might have been long known to yourself, I have hitherto refrained from trespassing on any portion of your time.

“ A case of a very painful nature having fallen under my notice, I have no alternative but to write to you, which I now do with the concurrence, indeed at the request, of the patient’s relatives, and of their medical adviser, Mr. Haviland.

“ On Wednesday night I was called in to demesmerise a youth of thirteen years of age, who had been thrown into the mesmeric trance by another young gentleman, about four years his senior. Upon my arrival I found the patient *apparently* awake, but in a frightful state of phrensy under the excitement of Destructiveness and Self-esteem. Believing him to be in the state of sleep-waking, I was desirous of making counter passes ; but, armed with the poker, he defied any one to approach him.

“ Subsequently, he being secured by his father and Mr. Haviland, I made the demesmerising passes, and got the mesmeriser to assist me therein. Under these he became more tranquil, and said that, if released, he would “ remain still and submit to the foolery.” Immediately afterwards he reclined on the sofa, and fell asleep, and awoke in twenty minutes, quite calm and unconscious of anything that had transpired since he took his seat to be mesmerised.

“ He slept well during the night, and appeared quite rational yesterday morning, but said he had a great desire to fight and destroy all within his reach ; and he was obliged to be watched during the day to prevent his committing actual mischief. In the evening he had another paroxysm of fury, and I ventured to suggest the expediency of again throwing him into the trance, and of endeavouring whilst in that state to allay the destructive propensity and to excite Benevolence, Veneration, &c. But his father preferred waiting to see what

relief would be afforded by another night's natural sleep. This morning he arose more mischievously inclined than during the early part of yesterday, and began by tearing the clothes of the younger children and breaking a portion of the breakfast service. About 11 o'clock he again became quite unmanageable, and wanted to kill one of the servants to revenge an imaginary annoyance.

"He is this evening in a highly excitable state, but has had no febrile symptoms throughout. I may add that the lad is naturally of an amiable and harmless disposition.

"Having submitted the above portion of my letter to Mr. Haviland, I have only to beg the favour of your opinion by return of post as to what you conceive the proper course to adopt, medical or mesmeric treatment: if the latter, I shall feel particularly obliged by your advice as to the excitement of the antagonist organs; whether he should be allowed to remain in the sleep or be awakened out of it; and by any other suggestion that occurs to you. Enclosed I beg to hand you the customary fee.

"I am, dear Sir,

"Your obedient servant,

"John Elliotson, Esq., M.D.

"SAMUEL SELFE."

Being very busy on the day this letter arrived, and receiving a large number of letters that morning, as soon as, opening it, I saw it referred to mesmerism, I laid it aside to be answered when I should be at leisure, thinking that it was only one of those numerous letters which I receive containing enquiries on various mesmeric points, and therefore not of a pressing nature. In the evening I read it, and wrote the following answer:—

"London,

"Saturday evening, Jan. 18th.

"Dear Sir,—I cannot express my regret that you will not receive an answer by return of post. My house was so filled with patients this morning, that I could not read my country letters, and took them with me in the carriage: receiving so many every day asking questions about mesmerism, and finding your's to be upon the subject, I laid it aside to read it at leisure in the evening, not suspecting the subject of its contents was urgent; and I did not get home till after post-time. To-morrow we have no post, so that I can only send this before breakfast on Monday, and I trust you will receive it in the afternoon.

"I have often seen a state of delirium of various kinds,

of fatuity, or of stupor, induced by mesmerism, if this was overdone, or if mesmerised metals or water had been too freely used, or if anything had surprized or vexed the patient in the mesmeric state. But the condition has always subsided sooner or later, and during it mesmerism has had no influence whatever ; at least till it was subsiding of itself.

“ Various mesmeric local effects, such as closure of the eyes, or of the jaws, rigidity of an extremity, palsy of a part, and other such elementary phenomena, occasionally continue when the general mesmeric state is over and the person is awake. But they all subside : and usually may be removed by friction, breathing, &c.

“ In this case I should be curious to learn what had disturbed the patient, or whether mesmerism had been overdone, for such an excitement of certain portions of the brain to be produced. Either something of this kind must have happened, or the particular portions of the brain must be remarkably susceptible in the person.

“ You suggested the proper course. The patient should be mesmerised again : and, when sleep is induced, this should be kept up and deepened, by continued passes, or by keeping the points of the forefingers on the eyes or the hand on the forehead. I have always found that, when patients are over excited on waking, the only plan is to produce a deep sleep ; and they then wake well. I would certainly in the sleep keep the fingers on Benevolence and Attachment. If in this patient breathing upon individual cerebral organs takes off the effect, I would breathe on Combativeness and Destructiveness at the same time I touched over the kind organs. Transverse passes with contact over these violent organs might also demesmerise them. But certainly get the patient to sleep, and keep him in a deep sleep. The sleep may sometimes be deepened by touching the patient with mesmerised gold or mesmerised water.

“ When I have seen harm from excess of mesmerism, it has been not through excess of sleep, but excess of the active sleep-waking state.

“ Pray let me know all you can learn of the origin of the case ; and all the future progress : and consult me, every post if you please, as a *friend*, and *not professionally*.

“ I remain, your’s faithfully,

“ J. ELLIOTSON.”

On Monday morning, I received a second letter, dated Sunday, January 19, and written the day before my letter could arrive, from the want of a Sunday post in London.

After stating the posting of the first letter, Mr. Selfe concludes thus:—

“I have only now to add, that there has been no alleviation of the symptoms since, and that his friends as well as myself are anxiously waiting your opinion.

“I am, Sir,

“Your most obedient servant,

“SAMUEL SELFE.

“John Elliotson, Esq., M.D.”

The following was written after the arrival of my letter:—

“Bridgwater,

“Tuesday, Jan. 21, 1845.

“Dear Sir,—You will please to accept the grateful acknowledgments of the friends of the lad of whom I have written, also my own, for the kind interest you have taken in his case. I also beg to thank you in the handsomest manner for the permission you have given me to address you otherwise than professionally.

“On Sunday evening, after dispatching my second letter, it was thought unadvisable by all parties here interested in the boy's welfare to allow him to remain any longer without trying the effects of re-mesmerisation. I accordingly attempted it, and succeeded so far as to induce a state in which the eyelids closed without the power of the patient's reopening them; but he conversed with and knew all around him. Being unable to deepen the sleep, I breathed upon the too highly-excited organs, but not so slowly nor for so long a time as I am instructed to do by your letter which came to hand this morning.

“I also touched Benevolence and got him into kindly conversation. He did not remain in this state quite ten minutes, but opened his eyes by rubbing them, and I am happy to say has attempted no act of violence since.

“I mesmerised him again last evening, and this morning upon receipt of your letters, but without producing a deeper state of somnolency than that above described.

“This evening his mesmeric slumber was deepened a little by placing my hand on his forehead. At present he seems more excitable by pleasurable or painful emotions, but is, I am inclined to think, nearly well.

“In compliance with your wishes to know the cause of this cerebral disturbance, I beg to inform you that the mesmerisation took place at a juvenile evening party; that I am informed that some of his organs were excited by contact;



that the lad was much annoyed by his companions surrounding and tickling him; still more irritated by other means attempted to rouse him, and exasperated into perfect fury by having a quantity of cold water thrown over his face and person, in which highly-excited state he raged for nearly two hours, and during which I first saw him on the evening in question. The late hour at which I write this precludes my saying more than that I am,

“Dear Sir,

“Your much obliged and most obedient servant,

“SAMUEL SELFE.

“John Elliotson, Esq., M.D.”

“London, Jan. 23.

“Dear Sir,—With all my patients but one, whose individual cerebral organs I can excite, slow breathing over an organ puts an end to its excitement, just as it does to rigidity of a limb, contraction of the eyelids or of the muscles of the lower jaw, or other local effects. Whether you succeed in getting the patient to sleep or not, pray breathe *slowly* and *perseveringly* over Destructiveness and Combativeness (and Self-esteem also if you think it is excited). If you breathe *slowly*, the breath comes out fully charged with mesmerism: and it may be necessary to breathe for a quarter of an hour or more. Should it happen that breathing thus does not demesmerise, transverse passes, with contact, over the respective organs, with the ends of the fingers, will probably succeed. The local demesmerisation I would employ two or three times daily.

“When I wrote ‘*surprized*,’ I meant *suddenly startled*, and might have added, *irritated*.”

“Pray write again every day, as a friend.

“I remain, dear Sir,

“Your’s faithfully,

“J. ELLIOTSON.”

“Bridgwater,

“24th January, 1845.

“Dear Sir.—In acknowledging the receipt of your favour of yesterday’s date, I have much pleasure in stating that, with the exception of a slight head-ache complained of to-day, our patient continues quite well.

“He has been regularly mesmerised and treated as nearly as possible in strict accordance with your kind instructions. This morning he was in the trance rather more than an hour, but both Mr. Haviland and myself concur in opinion that any

further mesmerisation is now quite unnecessary. Should however any relapse take place, which I see no reason to fear, I will immediately apprise you of it.

"The lateness of the hour at which I wrote on Tuesday, prevented my going quite so much into detail as I otherwise should have done, or I should then have said, that during the mesmeric sleep of Sunday evening I breathed only on Destructiveness and Combativeness; the lad being seated in a high-backed easy chair, I could not readily get at Self-esteem, and he awoke before I attempted any local demesmerisation of that organ. It is a singular fact, and a kind of negative proof of the truth of *phreno-mesmerism*, that on the following day he showed no disposition to acts of violence, but at intervals manifested the most supercilious contempt of and haughtiness towards even those whom he had been accustomed to love and venerate. His parents informed me that notwithstanding their painful state of anxiety on his behalf, his consequential arrogance was even to them ludicrous in the extreme. At his next mesmerisation I breathed on this organ, and these manifestations thenceforth ceased.

"I shall feel great pleasure in complying with your wishes as to drawing up a matter of fact statement of the case for *The Zoist*; but as science will be much more effectually served by your gleaning from my letters such portions as you may think of any importance and interspersing the account with comments by your own more able pen, I should prefer placing this letter and my former ones entirely at your disposal, and shall have great pleasure in answering any further questions on the subject.

"I have ascertained that no member of either branch of his family have been subject to any serious derangement of the nervous system.

"Respecting the development of his cerebral organization I will write shortly.—Meantime,

"I am, Dear Sir,

"Your most obedient servant,

"SAMUEL SELFE.

"John Elliotson, Esq., M.D.

"London."

"Bridgewater,

"27th January, 1845.

"Dear Sir,—Yesterday morning I found the patient in good health, spirits, and temper; but, during my interview with his father, he retired to the nursery where he found the nursemaid improperly correcting one of the younger children.

This aroused his ire and he gave her a box in the ear, and an unpleasant scuffle ensued. During this scene, I feel confident that he was not under mesmeric excitement, as a few kind words pacified him, and he had a perfect recollection of the whole afterwards.

“His father informed me that there had been on the preceding evening a considerable ebullition of temper in what he believes to have been a state of mesmerism. These have been the only outbreaks of anger since I first mesmerised him on Sunday the 19th instant, and his general health has been good with the exception of slight head-ache arising probably from insufficient exercise in the open air.

“About eight o'clock last evening I again called and seated myself beside him, taking his hand in my own, whilst I conversed with the other parties present on subjects foreign to mesmerism.

“In a very few minutes I found he was in a profound sleep, from which, upon my addressing him, he aroused into sleep-waking, talked coherently and walked to the easy chair on the opposite side of the room and then went into a deeper slumber, from which he awoke in about a quarter of an hour.

“This sleep I should say was induced without any volition of mine. Having requested his friends not to speak to me in his presence of anything relating to his mesmeric existence. I did not learn till afterwards that he had, earlier in the evening, fallen into the mesmeric sleep, during the sermon at evening service, whilst sitting in the same pew with and next to the young gentleman who first mesmerised him. Had I been previously aware of this circumstance, I might have thought that some involuntary cerebral action of my own consequent upon that knowledge had conducted to the second result.

“The fact is that I was not thinking of the boy, and was scarcely conscious that I was retaining his hand in mine. The question now appears to be whether the sleep was spontaneous or whether it was induced by Master ——'s and my own proximity and contact.

“The parents of the youth, Mr. Haviland, and myself, will feel particularly obliged by your kind advice, as to what further course you think proper should be pursued. Is it advisable that he should be further mesmerised considering his high susceptibility of the influence? Change of air and scene have been thought of, but they have no country friends who are not either ignorant of, or disbelievers in, mesmerism, and therefore highly improper to take charge of him in his present condition. Mr. Haviland wishes me to suggest whether the

shower-bath might not be beneficial, provided its use be not forced on the boy.

“Mr. Haviland, at whose house I *now* write, wishes me further to ask whether again endeavouring to throw him into *deep* mesmeric sleep might not be beneficial. The state into which I have hitherto been able to bring him being that of highly active sleep-waking only, or at least very little slumber of a deeper character.

“Mr. Haviland also desires me to say, that he should have been most happy to have entered into correspondence with you on the subject had the boy’s general health been at all impaired by the mesmeric influence; but, that happily not having been the case, and as he has not given his time to the subject of mesmerism, he prefers that I should continue to communicate with you on the matter. At the same time he will feel happy to give you any medical information that you may require.

“I am again requested to return you thanks on behalf of the lad’s friends, and to express their regret that you should again be troubled on their account.

“I beg to remain, dear Sir,

“Your obedient servant.

“John Elliotson, Esq., M.D.

“SAMUEL SELFE.”

“London, January 28th.

“Dear Sir,—This great susceptibility of mesmerism will be kept up by mesmerising him; still it would not be right for him to be away from your superintendence. Again the production of the deepest sleep possible in the case of mesmerism will be the best means of subduing the excitability of the cerebral organs which have been excited, if they are well breathed upon in the mesmeric state. I think I should advise your breathing over the organs of Self-esteem, and the two organs of Destructiveness well twice a day, in his waking state, without attempting to mesmerise him. If he becomes generally mesmerised by this breathing, it cannot be helped; I would breathe on. You understand that the only objection to the mesmeric general effect, in my view, is the inconvenient excess of mesmeric susceptibility which exists.

“What you say respecting the possibility of unconscious volition delights me.

“You are evidently one of those few who understand the true philosophy of the cerebral functions and of mesmerism.

“I remain, dear Sir,

“Yours very truly,

“J. ELLIOTSON.

“ Pray write again.

“ My best thanks and compliments to Mr. Haviland.

“ I should approve of the shower-bath, if the boy will not be frightened by it.”

“ Bridgwater,

“ 4th February, 1845.

“ Dear Sir,—All extraordinary cerebral action in the waking state had ceased prior to my last writing, as had also any other than pleasurable *spontaneous* excitement in the mesmeric sleep. The breathing on the organs I have nevertheless continued up to last Saturday morning, when the boy was taken out of town, and is under the judicious care of a lady who has seen, and read considerably of, mesmerism; and I am glad to learn by a friend who saw him this morning, that he has not fallen into the trance since leaving this place.

“ On the preceding Wednesday, his evening’s sleep-waking I deepened by breathing, placing my hand on his forehead, &c., and he remained in a profound slumber nearly eight hours: since that the mesmeric susceptibility has decreased, he having but a very short sleep on the following day, and nothing beyond an occasional drowsiness since. I should have written earlier, but have been unwilling to trespass on your valuable time by giving minute details of daily symptoms.

“ It will, I am sure, be gratifying to you to learn that your kind advice in the case has probably saved the poor boy from the dreadful consequences attendant upon the ‘*horse-whip, straight-waistcoat, and solitary confinement to a spare room,*’ which have been strongly recommended as means to ‘*bring him to his senses.*’<sup>f</sup>

“ Trusting that I shall not have again to trouble you in this matter, though I shall take the liberty of again addressing you on others shortly,

“ I remain, dear Sir,

“ Your most obedient servant,

“ SAMUEL SELFE.

“ John Elliotson, Esq., M.D.”

“ Bridgwater, March 12th, 1845.

“ My dear Sir,—In reply to your kind enquiries of yesterday’s date, it affords me much gratification to say that the lad’s general health continues good; that his cerebral functions are unimpaired; and that he has not fallen into the mesmeric slumber since Sunday the 9th of February.

<sup>f</sup> The plan proposed for sleep-wakers by a surgical teacher at Guy’s Hospital. Vol. IV., p. 165, *Zoist*.

"About the 24th or 25th of January, I ventured to beg the favour that you would yourself have the kindness to prepare a statement of the case for *The Zoist* from my letters; this, from your after silence on that head, I presumed you purposed doing, and in consequence I took no written notes of the case. I have not even copies of my letters to yourself, so that, were I now to attempt to give a detailed account from memory, I should be very inaccurate, at least as to dates. If you particularly wish that the account should be given by me direct, and you will favour me with a sight of my own letters, I will prepare it by return of post, but shall feel particularly grateful if you will kindly use your own pen.

"Having been from home till a late hour this evening, I have but time to subscribe myself, my dear Sir,

"Your most obedient servant,

"SAMUEL SELFE.

"John Elliotson, Esq., M.D.,

"London."

"Bridgwater,

"March 16th, 1845.

"My dear Sir,—I believe I have from time to time informed you of nearly all the particulars of this case in which I thought you will feel the slightest interest. I did, however, omit to mention, that one evening, whilst in the mesmeric state, the boy commenced singing *Jim Crow*. I then placed my finger and thumb on the two organs of Tune, and he sang on without any break or hesitation, though rather better than before. Upon taking off my fingers, he discontinued singing instantly, but resumed again in a few seconds from what I call spontaneous sleep-waking cerebral excitement. I then placed my finger on Veneration, and he immediately began the evening hymn. This is nothing uncommon, but it was very extraordinary to observe the manner in which he resumed the broken air of the two airs, recommencing at the very sound of the letter at which he was interrupted: thus,—'Jim Crow's sis'—'Forgive me, Lord, for'—'ster going to a ball.' Afterwards placing my finger again on Veneration, he resumed the devotional song; I interrupted him by saying, 'No, no; finish the other.' '*What other?*' 'Why the comic song which you were just singing.' '*I've been singing no comic song.*' 'Yes, you have—Jim Crow.' '*That I am certain I have not.*'

"From this and some more extraordinary exhibitions of the same nature in others of my patients, it would appear that

each cerebral organ is or has its own storehouse of memory. I feel assured, however, that I am only troubling you with the recital of mesmeric phenomena with which you have been long acquainted; but as I have not read anything bearing on this point, I just mention it.

“If I could give you anything new, it would afford me very great pleasure. There are very few I know who take greater interest in these wonderful phenomena than they would in an exhibition of dancing puppies.

“Your most obedient servant,

“SAMUEL SELFE.

“John Elliotson, Esq., M.D.”

The origin of the case was found to be this. A number of children, the eldest not above thirteen years of age, were assembled on the evening of January 17th, 1845, for merry-making. A conversation took place upon mesmerism and phrenology, and it ended in a proposal to mesmerise one of them. Accordingly the boy in question took a seat upon the sofa, while another made passes before him, and they both stared at each other, in the midst of a good deal of laughing and other noise in the room. He fell, it would appear, into sleep-waking, though his eyes were open, and was led from the noisy party to the landing-place. There the passes were continued, as the other boy did not know the effect had come. But that it had come, appears from the patient never having had the least recollection of anything which took place after he sat on the sofa and was stared at and manipulated. After the passes had been made on the landing-place for ten minutes, the operator closed his eyes, and so they remained for a few minutes, till the house-bell rang, when they opened and he said that he was not more sleepy than before mesmerism was begun. They then returned into the room; he seated himself again upon the sofa, and, the operator's hand being laid upon his head, his eyes gradually closed and he went to sleep.

“His brothers and sisters began tickling him, as they said he was shamming and that it would be sure to make him laugh as he was very ticklish. But, instead of their making him laugh, he only slightly endeavoured to get away from them. He lay quietly on the sofa for about a quarter of an hour, during which time his mesmeriser conversed with him and excited Self-esteem, when he began to rub his eyes and declared he would do it as they pained him very much. His operator then endeavoured to awake him by blowing in his eyes and making a current of air before his face with his

handkerchief, when he opened his eyes and stood up apparently angry with his operator for touching him. They then threw cold water in his face to wake him. But this only exasperated him the more, and he armed himself with the poker, and endeavoured to strike with it, but did not, as his operator held him fast for a minute until there was a chance of escaping; and, when no longer held, he was quite frantic, marching up and down the room for about two hours, occasionally sitting or standing still."

The mischief here arose from measures being taken to waken him while Pride was in a high state of excitement: every attempt was a liberty taken with him and enraged him. He should have been let alone for the artificial excitement to subside; or the organs of Self-esteem demesmerised by breathing or transverse passes over them; or the opposing organs of Benevolence, Attachment, or Veneration excited; or both latter measures have been employed.

The proper administration of mesmerism restored the boy to good health, though nearly half the wise people of the place declared that he would die, and an equal number predicted that he must be an inmate in a lunatic asylum for life. It is wonderful that they do not declare he is at present in a lunatic asylum, as so many medical men to this day, in pure invention, assure their patients who ask their opinion of mesmerism that the Okeys are.

The family surgeon once gave a little aperient medicine and put a few leeches behind the ears; but honorably declared that the medicine did no good whatever, and that the leeches were more injurious than otherwise, since they caused great annoyance and angry excitement.

---

2. The following is a more recent case:—

"Plymouth.

"August 9th, 1846.

"My dear Sir,—I think you will be interested in the following particulars of a case which has excited considerable interest in this town, and which in its earlier stages brought no little odium upon mesmerism. If you should think it worthy of publication in *The Zoist*, it is quite at your service.

"I am, my dear Sir, with much respect,

"Yours very faithfully,

"EDMUND FRY.

"To Dr. Elliotson."



“ A Christmas party had assembled in the winter of 1844, at the house of Mr. Wootton, residing in Woolster Street, Plymouth ; and after tea the subject of mesmerism (which was at that time exciting great attention in the town) was introduced, and it was proposed that some young ladies of the party should, if possible, be placed under the influence. This was strongly objected to by the lady of the house, who had never seen any experiments tried, but who had a great dread of it from newspaper reports which she had read. However, during her temporary absence from the room, the master of a vessel from Scotland, who was present, induced two of her daughters to allow him to try to mesmerise them. He knew how to make the passes, but neither he nor any person present had had any practical experience in the matter. He succeeded however in inducing the mesmeric sleep, from which the elder sister was speedily awakened ; but the younger, Miss Mary Wootton, aged about 18 years, having passed more deeply under the influence, exhibited some of the usual phenomena, such as community of taste, the phrenological developments, &c. The company were highly diverted for a while. But, when the mesmeriser wished to dispel the influence, he found himself baffled ; and, not succeeding immediately in his object, he became alarmed and excited. This produced corresponding excitement in his subject ; and, as his presence of mind became entirely destroyed, the poor girl’s situation became more and more alarming, until convulsive action ensued and the mesmeriser was totally at a loss what measures to adopt. He very unwisely allowed other persons to interfere, and handle his patient ; and she was at length carried to bed in a most critical condition. She became gradually more composed, and after several hours fell into a lethargic state, in which she remained until the next day ; and when she woke, a kind of stupor appeared to have settled upon her, which she could not shake off, and which in a few days began seriously to affect her general health and spirits, From being a remarkably healthy, active, and cheerful girl, she became moody, listless and indisposed for any exertion : her appetite failed, and her sleep was much disturbed. Her system became more and more disordered, until, at the end of a few weeks, she became subject to fits of a very violent and distressing character. It should be remarked, that neither she nor any member of the family, either on her father’s or mother’s side, had been subject to fits of any description. She was now placed under the care of a physician, who prescribed various remedies for her, but without avail. The fits continued with occasional short intervals of repose for eighteen

months, and during the attacks it required several men to hold her. Her screams were alarming to the whole neighbourhood, and she would destroy everything that came within her reach. Some friends suggested to her parents that the case should be mentioned to an experienced mesmerist, and his advice taken as to the possibility of mesmerism being beneficially employed for her restoration. This was mentioned to the physician, *who at once put a negative upon it*, saying, that he thought mesmerism had done mischief enough already, and that *unless they wished to destroy her life at once*, they must *never allow her to be mesmerised again*. Acting on this advice, the poor girl was allowed to drag on a miserable existence for *eighteen* months, at the end of which period the fits had increased in frequency and violence, and her friends had begun to despair of her recovery ; when, as a last resource, they resolved to take the opinion of some one well acquainted with mesmerism, and in the month of May, 1846, they consulted Mr. E. Fry, residing in Plymouth, who immediately expressed his conviction that mesmerism might be employed most beneficially, and that no other remedy was likely to reach the peculiar exigencies of the case. She had had three very bad fits during the week preceding Mr. Fry's first visit ; and on Sunday, the 24th of May, he mesmerised her for the first time. She did not pass into the deep mesmeric sleep, but described certain sensations which showed that a beneficial effect had been produced. She slept well, and passed a quiet and comfortable week. She was not mesmerised again till the following Sunday evening, when the same effects were produced, and the same results followed. She was mesmerised every Sunday evening for *five* consecutive weeks, during which period she had no fit, and her general health began steadily to improve : sleep regular and sound, and appetite good. On the sixth Sunday, Mr. Fry saw his patient, but did not mesmerise her. She did not sleep well that night, and felt restless for a day or two, but had no fit. On the seventh Sunday she was mesmerised as usual, and continued steadily to improve. On the eighth Sunday, Mr. Fry did not call to see her ; she expected him as usual, and missed her accustomed *séance* very much ; had no sleep throughout the night, and was very uneasy the next morning. In the course of the Monday, some circumstance in the family occurred to excite her, and a fit was the result. She was not well throughout the week ; but, after being mesmerised again the following Sunday, she speedily regained her lost ground, and up to the present time has had no further symptom of a fit. Her health continues to improve. She has

regained her former cheerfulness and activity, and both herself and her friends consider her distressing malady now completely removed. They attribute her recovery entirely to the proper application of mesmerism, and only regret that the *prejudice of a MEDICAL PRACTITIONER should have prevented their deriving this benefit at a much earlier stage of the case.*

“This case should be a warning of the danger of ignorant and inexperienced persons trifling with such a powerful agent as mesmerism. It should never be treated as a matter of *fun*. It is no subject for the mere idle amusement of a party; but should be confined to those whose experience enables them properly to apply its powers, and to explain its phenomena.”

Here again was the usual medical game:—Injury to mesmerism by any means. The medical practitioner knew nothing of mesmerism, and yet was conscientious enough to give an opinion; and he humanely preferred persevering in his useless, perhaps injurious measures, to allowing the poor young lady the benefits of mesmerism. A common trick, when mesmerism is proposed to medical men for any obstinate case in which their physic has been fruitless, is to say that it is a very dangerous thing, and, that though no ill effects may appear at first, they may come in after life:—a mere invention, and, were this the fact, they have had no opportunity yet of ascertaining it. When vaccination was first recommended, medical men asserted that the most dreadful diseases would follow its employment, if not at once, at a distant period. Within these few months a surgeon in Oxfordshire told the mother of a patient of mine who was permanently cured of fits some years ago by mesmerism, that the Okeys were then confined in a lunatic asylum through having been mesmerised. A physician lately reported that a highly respectable patient, who was greatly afflicted, but was at length successfully mesmerised by two gentlemen, was kept by them. They traced the report to him, and he denied it: I remember a medical student who reported for the *Lancet* at a London hospital, and is now a very money-getting pure surgeon, wrote a report offensive to the surgical staff, who taxed him with it; when asked by some friends some time afterwards how he got off, he laughed and replied, “Oh by telling a good lie to be sure: there was no other way.”

The same villany was faintly attempted in reference to the sister Okeys and myself. But bad medical men know my spirit too well to venture far against me, and the world knows that I have always regarded mesmerism as a most holy and sacred thing, and declared that, if high morality is de-

manded in every medical practitioner, the very highest, even to the purity of brothers and sisters, is demanded in every mesmeriser, and have endeavoured to impress upon all persons that the mesmeriser's occupation is the exercise of benevolence and that he is in the holiest trust.

The late Dr. Johnson spoke of females who were mesmerised as "flatulent, hysterical, impudent *baggages*,"<sup>s</sup> and of those who believed in the reality of the cures of the virtuous Okeys as persons who "will believe that any confident *strumpet* may get permission from heaven to exhibit for half-a-crown a head vision with her fingers or toes."<sup>h</sup> A few years afterwards the two sisters might read in the newspapers what would have been ample satisfaction to the most revengeful feelings, though I trust they felt none, but sincerely grieved for his parental anguish.

---

3. A third case of mischief from persons ignorant of mesmerism playing with it has just come to my knowledge. I advised mesmerism in the case of a young lady. The medical attendant has a superior head, and was willing to mesmerise her. He did so most diligently, and induced sleep-waking, mesmeric attachment to the mesmeriser and dread of others, various other phenomena, and among them the common form of clairvoyance in which patients foresee the course of their disease and direct the treatment. She was greatly improved; when an hospital physician, who had in vain attended her, wished to see her in her mesmeric state. She was very properly consulted; but shrunk from the interview and said it would do her harm. However, the physician went to the house, and with an assistant-physician and an assistant-surgeon of his hospital, both strangers to her. The operator was urged by the father to entreat her to see the parties. She at length brought herself to consent to see the physician, but declared that if he took the two others with him, the effect would be serious,—that all the ground gained in the treatment of her disease would be lost, that her state would be frightful, and her operator would lose all power over her for a length of time. In spite of all this, in the pride and obstinacy of ignorance, the physician insisted upon going to her with his friends, and, not contented with this, took with him a magnet to make some of Reichenbach's experiments upon her, laughing no doubt at the idea of a magnet terrifying or producing any strong effects upon a person in so

<sup>s</sup> *Med. Chir. Review*, Oct. 1838, p. 635.

<sup>h</sup> p. 96.

unreal and fanciful a state as the mesmeric. So in he marched with his magnet and two friends. The effect was, as all mesmerists can well conceive, terrible. She became frantic, has been frantic, absolutely maniacal, every day since, and not only violent and dangerous, but agonized : and, though weeks have now passed, there is no improvement, and the kind, good, persevering mesmeriser has not yet gained any power over her. No doubt he will recover his influence : but the affair is most lamentable, and, though the physician is very sorry, he seems, in his ignorance of the whole subject, to have sagacious doubts as to the real nature of the case.

JOHN ELLIOTSON.

---

X. *Benefit of Mesmerism during and after Labour.* By  
Mr. CHANDLER, Dr. ESDAILE, and Mr. PARKER.

Mrs. PAYNE (late Holdsworth, *Zoist*, Vol. III., p. 189.) æt. 39, pregnant with her seventh child, having for a long time been very susceptible of mesmerism, I determined, with her consent, to attempt delivery during the mesmeric coma, or rather in the state of sleep-waking. She has *always* had most protracted labours, and was lingering for many days with her last child.

Aug. 4th, 1846. I was called to attend her at half-past 1 a.m. I found the pains quick, and rather severe, but not of a bearing character. After remaining with her a few minutes, she was placed on the bed, and I mesmerised her, as usual, with two slow passes. The *spasmodic action went on as before*, but she *ceased complaining*; and, on asking her if she felt pain, she said (answering my whisper as usual) *no*; but complained of the heat (the weather being very hot) and thirst. After an hour and a half I awoke her, to allow her to change her position and take some drink;—when she immediately began to complain of pain.—I put her to sleep again, and, finding that labour was not advancing, left her for two hours; at the end of which time, as the pains had nearly ceased, I awoke her to relieve her from her cramped position, and left her awake, finding the labour was likely to be very lingering.

She continued much in the same state, with occasional slight pains, until the following Thursday, Aug. 6th, when I was summoned, at 10 a.m. Finding her in tolerably active labour, I placed her on the bed and mesmerised her; the action continued very strong, and labour advanced slowly until 1, when there was again an almost entire cessation; so that I deemed it advisable to awake her, fearing it would be yet

many hours. During the time the labour continued, the bearing down was very heavy, and the patient appeared to be suffering the usual labour pains; but she continued to declare, in answer to my inquiries, that *she felt no pain*. This was just what I expected. I had indeed expressed an opinion to several persons, who doubted whether labour would go on,—that she would appear to be bearing her labour very patiently. She constantly complained of heat and thirst, and said once or twice she felt ill, but could not tell what was the matter. At half-past 6, I was again sent for, and, on my arrival, found her in strong labour. I immediately placed her under the mesmeric influence. Labour appeared still to advance, but slowly; and at half-past 7, the distended vesica appearing to prevent the descent of the head, I drew off the fluid, and the labour terminated very favourably both to mother and child at five minutes before 8, *without the former being in the slightest degree conscious of the birth of the child*. I left her in the mesmeric sleep an hour and a half, and then awoke her to be got comfortably into bed, and had great difficulty in persuading her that she was delivered: indeed, several times during the night she awoke (from her natural sleep) with slight after-pains, and expressed to her nurse a wish that it might soon be over, quite forgetting, for the time, that the child was born, and imagining the pains were those of labour. I did not leave her mesmerised during the night, as the after-pains were not severe, and she expressed a wish to have the power of moving. Though in her former labours always a severe sufferer from after-pains, she remained tolerably free from them on this occasion until 28 hours after delivery, when they came on with great severity; so much so, that I was sent for at half-past 12 at night, and found her *complaining very loudly*. I immediately mesmerised her, and, *her complaints ceased*,<sup>b</sup> though the appearance of pains continued, but became gradually weaker and less frequent. On awaking her, about an hour after, she still complained; and, as there was much tenderness of the abdomen, I thought it advisable to give her 25 drops of laudanum. I then mesmerised her again, and left her in the sleep seven hours; at the end of which time I awoke her quite easy and refreshed. During the sleep, she several times conversed with her attendant, apparently knowing she was mesmerised—(as she always has done in her sleep-waking state), and telling her to get some gruel ready against my waking her: she also sang

<sup>b</sup> Would the Medical and Chirurgical Society have said that she was indifferent to pain, or had strong resolution not to show it, and was an impostor?—*Zoist*.

several times, and appeared much excited. This was of course to be attributed to the laudanum, which I might as well have omitted, as she had afterwards no recollection of suffering pain more than a few minutes, and this was evidently before I arrived and mesmerised her. The time from half-past 12 to half-past 7 was quite lost to her.

A medical friend who was present during a part of the time, and who saw the patient to all appearance suffering the usual pangs of labour, observed that the tooth-drawing during the mesmeric sleep was, to his mind, more conclusive than what he saw, because the patients did not show any signs of pain whilst having their teeth extracted, and the woman showed all the usual external signs of labour; and he consequently contended that we had only the woman's own word to prove that she felt no pain.<sup>i</sup> Permit me to point out to many who may reason in the same way, that the cases are not parallel.

The tooth is extracted by a second person, and does not require any muscular effort of the patient to get rid of it; whereas the expulsion of a child from the uterus is not accomplished without immense muscular action of the whole body, which action is however perfectly involuntary, and the woman has in her ordinary state, little or no control over it; indeed no more than she has over the muscles engaged in respiration; and, as respiration always goes on during mesmeric sleep, I reasoned that labour would do the same. I was right in my conjecture; if it had not been so the case must have been a failure.<sup>‡</sup>

My patient, though not able to write or read, was quite a philosopher, she complained of heat and thirst just as she ought to have done, (for mesmerised persons are always very sensitive to heat and cold), but felt nothing of the pain. If she had been an impostor, she would most certainly have borne the heat and thirst with the same fortitude as the pain. This very circumstance is sufficient proof to a candid mind of the genuineness of the case.

Had I known that the labour would have been so pro-

<sup>i</sup> As Dr. Esdaile cuttingly says (*Zoist*, vol. iii., p. 35), *she knew best.*—*Zoist*.

<sup>‡</sup> Mr. Chandler is an example not only of undaunted perseverance with mesmerism, and of honor, but of intelligence and soundness. His view is perfectly correct. Those who make an incessant din about what Boyle pointed out in 1663, Whytt a century ago, and Prochaska 62 years ago, called the reflexion of sensory impression into motor,—terms now varied into *reflex motory* function, never once think of this when it occurs in mesmerised persons, as Dr. Elliotson has already said (p. 313), but ascribe it all to sensation and volition. Yet old writers mention that, if the legs of kittens were made insensible by cutting off the head or dividing the spine, and a wounding instrument or hot iron was applied to the toes, the legs moved away.—See Dr. Elliotson's Pamphlet, p. 23.—*Zoist*.

tracted, I should have considered it an unfavourable case for the experiment I contemplated, it being out of the question that a patient should be kept mesmerised for several days in succession ;<sup>1</sup> as it happened, however, it operated advantageously, for the alternations of the ordinary and mesmeric states brought out the absence of pain in the latter in strong relief.

I descend to these explanations for the benefit of those who have had less opportunity of witnessing mesmeric phenomena. For myself I unhesitatingly declare my conviction, that the case from first to last was perfectly genuine, and I regret to add that an obstetric physician of eminence, who had expressed a desire to be present, was prevented by illness from attending.

Sept. 3rd. Both mother and child have gone on remarkably well up to the present time.

THOMAS CHANDLER.

58, Paradise Street, Rotherhithe.

---

Among the extracts sent us by Dr. Elliotson from the India paper of May 29, is the recital of great benefit from mesmerism, not indeed in parturition but in the after-pains; and we omitted it in the list of medical cases at p. 380, as it must strike so much more forcibly in connection with Mr. Chandler's case, and one sent us by Dr. Elliotson from Mr. Parker of Exeter.—*Zoist*.

"May 15th, 1846. The lady," whose case is mentioned at p. 39, "was delivered at 10 o'clock to-day; I saw her at 11 o'clock, and she was suffering from sharp *after-pains*. I said, that as I could extinguish her other pains, I should probably be able to subdue this. She was very glad of the proposal, and I began to mesmerise her. For a quarter of an hour, the contortions of her countenance, and frequent change of position, showed the continuance and acuteness of her sufferings. In about twenty minutes, she became quite tranquil, and I pricked her nose repeatedly with a pin, without her feeling it, and left her sleeping. As I was passing that way in about three quarters of an hour, I looked in to see her, and was told that she still slept. I went to see her, and on touching her, she opened her eyes, and said that she had awoke of her own accord, and had had a comfortable sleep. I pointed at her eyes for a minute or two, and she again slept profoundly. In about an hour after, she awoke spontaneously, *perfectly free from pain*, and had no recollection of my second visit.

<sup>1</sup> We have known this done with great advantage in disease.—*Zoist*.



After much questioning, she said that she only remembered my having called in the morning and asked how she and the baby were.

"May 16th. She has had no return of pain, and feels much refreshed and stronger: her husband remarked, as I did, that she looked better than before her delivery. These are the *only* times that this lady has been mesmerised, and this power seems to be sufficient to guard her against most of the ills that flesh is heir to. Would that we are all equally subject to it! But we may hope to discover more effectual means of affecting mankind in the mass.

"JAMES ESDAILE."

---

The following is Mr. Parker's case :—

My dear Sir,—As you have expressed a wish to have an account of the case where the after-pains were relieved by mesmerism, I will now give it to you, but I had wished to have furnished you with more cases.

June 30th, 1846, Mrs. T. was delivered of her seventh child; her labours have been always very difficult from her being very short, and having great obliquity of the uterus forwards. She had very strong labour pains, with very short intermissions, during eight hours. The placenta was delivered by natural efforts half an hour after the child was born. There was so much tenderness of the uterus, that immediately after the delivery I gave her a quarter of a grain of morphine, to be repeated in an hour if necessary; and as the second dose did not relieve her, I was sent for, within two hours of the delivery, for the pains were insupportable; there was a natural quantity of fluid blood, but no coagula, and the uterus firmly contracted.

I then gave directions for long mesmeric passes to be made from the epigastrium to the knees, and in the course of the spine to the hips. The effect of it was very remarkable. *Within half an hour, the pains had quite ceased,* and on their threatened return, a repetition of the mesmeric passes *completely checked* them: and from that moment, there was no more uneasiness, and her convalescence was as rapid as under the most favorable labour.

Believe me,

My dear Sir,

Your's faithfully,

JOHN B. PARKER.

Exeter, Aug. 29th, 1846.

Dr. Elliotson.

XI. *A case of Spontaneous Clairvoyance.*

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ZOIST.

SIR,—The accompanying curious narrative (quoted from *Chambers's Journal*, Vol. IV., N.S.) is one of those interesting cases which occur from time to time of the spontaneous development during the natural state of a power, analogous in character to one we see manifested during the mesmeric trance, and with regard to the existence, or, even possibility of which the greatest scepticism has been manifested, and certainly rivalling in marvellousness any of the analogous feats recorded of somnambulists.

It is, I think, deserving of a place in your journal, both from the extraordinary character of the facts detailed, and the circumstance that it comes before the public guaranteed by the name of an individual whose high moral character and unimpeachable veracity are matters of European notoriety.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient Servant,

T. S. PRIDEAUX.

“We must not conclude our notice of this most interesting of autobiographies without affording an account of a remarkable faculty Zschokke possesses, and which he calls his ‘inward sight.’ ‘I am,’ he remarks, ‘almost afraid to speak of this, not because I am afraid to be thought superstitious, but that I may thereby strengthen such feelings in others. And yet it may be an addition to our stock of soul-experiences, and therefore I will confess.’

“It has happened to me sometimes on my first meeting with strangers, as I listened silently to their discourse, that their former life, with many trifling circumstances therewith connected, or frequently some particular scene in that life, has passed quite involuntarily, and as it were dream-like, yet perfectly distinct, before me.

“During this time I usually feel so entirely absorbed in the contemplation of the stranger life, that at last I no longer see clearly the face of the unknown, wherein I undesignedly read, nor distinctly hear the voices of the speakers, which before served in some measure as a commentary to the text of their features. For a long time I held such visions as delusions of the fancy, and the more so as they showed me even the dress and motions of the actors, rooms, furniture, and other accessories. By the way of jest, I once, in a familiar circle at Kirchberg, related the secret history of a sempstress, who had just left the room and the house. I had never seen her before in my life; people were astonished, and laughed, but were not to be persuaded that I did not previously know the relations of which I spoke; for what I had uttered was the literal truth.

"I on my part was no less astonished that my dream-pictures were confirmed by the reality. I became more attentive to the subject, and, when propriety admitted it, I would relate to those whose life thus passed before me the subject of my visions, that I might thereby obtain confirmation or refutation of it. It was invariably ratified, not without consternation on their part.<sup>m</sup> I myself had less confidence than any one in this mental juggling. So often as I revealed my visionary gifts to any new person, I regularly expected to hear the answer—'It was not so.'

"I felt a secret shudder when my auditors replied that it was true, or when their astonishment betrayed my accuracy before they spoke. Instead of many, I will mention one example, which pre-eminently astounded me. One fair day, in the city of Waldshut, I entered an inn (the Vine) in company with two young student-foresters; we were tired with rambling through the woods. We supped with a numerous society at the table-d'hôte, where the guests were making very merry with the peculiarities and eccentricities of the Swiss, with Mesmer's Magnetism, Lavater's Physiognomy, &c., &c. One of my companions, whose national pride was wounded by their mockery, begged me to make some reply, particularly to a handsome young man who sat opposite us, and who had allowed himself extraordinary license.

"This man's former life was at that moment presented to my mind. I turned to him, and asked whether he would answer me candidly if I related to him some of the most secret passages of his life, I knowing as little of him personally as he did of me? That would be going a little further, I thought, than Lavater did with his Physiognomy. He promised, if I were correct in my information, to admit it frankly. I then related what my vision had shown me, and the whole company were made acquainted with the private history of the young merchant: his school years, his youthful errors, and lastly, with a fault committed in reference to the strong-box of his principal. I described to him the uninhabited room with whitened walls, where, to the right of the brown door, on a table, stood a black money-box, &c., &c. A dead silence prevailed during the whole narration, which I alone occasionally interrupted, by enquiring whether I spoke the truth. The startled young man confirmed every particular, and even, what I had scarcely expected, the last-mentioned.

"Touched by his candour, I shook hands with him over the table, and said no more. He asked my name, which I gave him, and we remained together talking till past midnight. He is probably still living!

"Any explanation of this phenomenon, by means of the known laws of the human mind, would, in the present confined state of

<sup>m</sup> "What demon inspires you? Must I again believe in possession?" exclaimed the spiritual Johann von Riga, when, in the first hour of our acquaintance, I related his past life to him with the avowed object of learning whether or no I deceived myself. We speculated long on the enigma, but even his penetration could not solve it."

our knowledge, assuredly fail. We therefore simply give the extraordinary fact as we find it, in the words of the narrator, leaving the puzzle to be speculated on by our readers. Zschokke adds, that he had met with others who possessed a similar power.

"In gentle alteration of light and shade, years rolled over the head of the good philosopher. He wrote copiously, and his works have enjoyed a degree of popularity few authors can boast of. He was, moreover, intrusted with many civil offices by the Swiss government, only one of which he consented to be paid for, and that yielded scarcely £50 per annum.

"Heinrich Zschokke still lives amidst the beautiful lawns and groves of Blumenhalde, the living representative of a sound, benevolent, practical philosophy. No one can read his autobiography without being a wiser, perhaps a better man. The lessons of wisdom which he inculcates win their way to the mind, because they are not formally or dictatorially conveyed, but are put forth with a playful kindness, and a graceful ease, which are more impressive than the haughty solemnity of less sympathizing moralists."

Dr. Elliotson gave us notice some time ago of a paper which he is preparing on appearances of distant persons, knowledge of past events, of present events at a distance, and of future events, not explicable by our received notions, &c., &c., and begs us to say how obliged he will feel for authentic accounts of such phenomena.—*Zoist*.

## XII. *Still more Mesmeric News from India, and Surgical Operations.* Communicated by Dr. ELLIOTSON.

"Where is this celebrated *science*? What has become of "NICKEL!" Echo answers— "NIHIL!" In the whole history of human delusion there is hardly a parallel to the rapid rise, and still more rapid fall of animal magnetism in this country! It is as dead as Perkinism or the ravings of Johann Southcote! Is it now a wandering, disembodied spirit—viewless as the air, and silent as the grave? . . . The brief career and tragic tale of animal magnetism may exercise a beneficial influence on our profession, which, alas! has proved itself—at least a portion of it—to be credulous as the ignorant African or the benighted HINDOO! Half a century hence, when the periodicals of this time are pored over by some book-worm of that day, the investigator will rub his eyes and wipe his spectacles, on turning to the pages of the *Lancet* and *Gazette* for 1838. He will scarcely believe that men, whose names, too, may go down the stream of time, with credit and honour, in other respects, should have been so infatuated as to give a moment's credence to such outrageous ravings as those of animal magnetism. . . . But he will learn with satisfaction, that an OVERWHELMING MAJORITY OF THE PROFESSION SET THEIR FACES AGAINST THE IMPOSTURE AND SCOUTED THE CREDULITY OF THEIR DELUDED BRETHREN. The lesson has been placed on record, that such delusions cannot be participated in, or even countenanced with impunity. It is quite unnecessary to advert to the disastrous consequences which have followed in the train of this momentary mania! They will serve as a beacon to prevent the shipwreck of others."—Dr. JAMES JOHNSON, in his *Medico-Chirurgical Review*, April, 1839. p. 630.

I HAVE received more letters and newspapers from India.

"Calcutta, July 4, 1846.

"My dear Dr. Elliotson,—My conscience has long been

"Dr. Johnson probably alludes to my practice being reduced to one-third of its former amount by Mr. Wakley's announcement that mesmerism was a *complete imposture and extinguished by him for ever*. The coroner, however, has to sit upon it again and again: he records verdicts in vain: it perversely will not be murdered long together. After declaring again and again that he has done for it, and done with it, for ever, in his *Lancet*, up it comes again and again, and he again and again throws the self-same rubbish at it with which he fatally knocked it down in 1838: he has "thrice to slay the slain," and still it lives and mocks him more impudently than ever.

upbraiding me for not having written to report to you the great progress which mesmerism has recently been making in this distant neighbourhood ; but in truth I am so oppressed by public duties, as to have been compelled to abandon all private correspondence for the last two years. I recently, however, had an opportunity of visiting Hooghly, and witnessing some of Dr. Esdaile's operations, which I cannot refrain from mentioning to you, as they *completely convinced me of their perfect freedom from pain or suffering of any kind to the patients* who were the subjects of them. I wrote Dr. Esdaile a brief note, which he published in the newspapers here, and of which I send you a copy by the present mail. The surgical details of the cases he will himself publish. The tumor removed, together with the diseased testes, must have weighed at least 50 lbs. : the cancer of the colic was a dreadful looking mass of disease : and the paring of the ulcerated heel, about as painful an application of the knife as could be resorted to : yet, in each and all, there was *entire absence of every—even the slightest—indication* of physical suffering. I not only *satisfied myself* of this, but *carefully watched every movement of the patients, to discover the faintest ray of feeling, but without success.* Dr. Esdaile has, as you are aware, now performed more than one hundred mesmeric operations ; and so great is his success, as well as the confidence which the natives far and wide have in his skill, humanity, and the painless nature of his cures, that *scarcely a case of elephantiasis of the scrotum is now to be met with in a Calcutta hospital.*° *People of all classes, and with every species of ailments are resorting to him, and in most instances with benefit to themselves.* He is one of the most able, well-read, and proficient members of the Bengal Medical Service, and I am quite sure, his successful pursuit of the subject, for which you have sacrificed so much, will be a great and true source of delight to you.

“ With every sincere wish for your health and happiness, believe me,

“ Ever your's most truly, . .

“ FREDERICK J. MOUAT.

“ J. Elliotson, Esq. M.D., &c. &c. &c.”

Dr. Mouat is one of the medical professors at Calcutta, and the following is his public letter, accompanied by one from a clergyman. A friend of mine saw a letter from the

° Mr. Rintoul's observations at pp. 299, 300, now appear to striking advantage. Patients going to Hooghly in preference to the great hospitals of Calcutta !

Bishop of Calcutta, describing a painless terrific operation which he witnessed. Dr. Mouat saw all my mesmeric phenomena and cures at University College Hospital: and had too much sense not to believe, and too much virtue to conceal his belief.

*Englishman*, June 10, 1846.

“My dear Dr. Esdaile,—I consider myself much indebted to you, for the kind manner in which you permitted me to witness your operations on Monday last, upon five patients, who had been subjected to the mesmeric influence, before being submitted to the knife. It would be needless for me to enter into any detail of cases, which I doubt not will be more accurately and minutely recorded by yourself; at the same time, I deem it to be only fair and just towards you, to state *my complete conviction*, that the operations in question were *unattended with any physical suffering* to the individuals who were the subjects of them.

“Two of the patients did not appear to be in a perfect state of mesmeric coma, and yet, even in these cases, beyond a tremulous movement of the upper eye-lids, and spasmodic action of the muscles of the face and neck, with a low moaning, all of which may and did exist without the occurrence of pain or sensibility, the men positively declared their entire freedom from suffering of any kind.

“I examined the state of the *pulse* in the individual from whom you removed the scrotal tumor, both during and immediately after the operation, and found it to be soft, full, and *free from any of the agitation, or other effects, usually attendant upon surgical operations.*

“*The complete freedom of the countenances* of three of the men *from distress, anxiety, and suffering*, both during the mesmeric state and immediately on waking, was *particularly striking*, and attracted the attention of most of those who were present.

“I shall not fail to relate the results of my visit to my friend and former Professor, Dr. Elliotson, who will, I am sure, derive the liveliest satisfaction from your successful and humane exertions in the alleviation of human suffering.

“I remain, my dear Dr. Esdaile,

“Yours very sincerely,

“FRED. J. MOUAT.

“Medical College, Calcutta,

“June 3rd, 1846.”

“Being accidentally at Chinsurah, owing to the dangerous

illness of a near relative, and having obtained Dr. Esdaile's kind permission, I proceeded on Monday morning last to the Hooghly Emambarrah Hospital, where I had been informed several surgical operations would be performed on patients thrown artificially into magnetic or mesmeric sleep.

"On my arrival at the Hospital, I was shewn a native woman whose left leg had, two days before, been amputated, while she was in a mesmeric trance, and found her not only quite easy, but absolutely lively. The Bengalee language being familiar to me, I spent 10 minutes in conversation with this woman, during which she told me that when her leg was taken off, she did not feel the least sensation of pain; indeed, that even on her waking, she was not aware that the operation had been performed, and could only believe it when she had ocular demonstration of it. She moreover added, that since the operation, she had experienced no unpleasant feeling, except a slight heat or burning at the end of the stump. I was quite satisfied that she spoke the truth,<sup>p</sup> when I perceived that the only concern she seemed to have, was to know how she would manage to move about, when permitted to leave her bed; and she felt not a little comforted, when I told her that no doubt she would be supplied with crutches, which would render locomotion practicable and easy.

"At 11½, the operations for the day commenced. These were five in number, and several evidently of the most dangerous description. I must say, that in my opinion, three of these at least could under ordinary circumstances not have taken place without violent struggles, shrieks, and other expressions of deep anguish being elicited from the patients; and yet all five, during the operations, remained perfectly calm and passive, and apparently in the soundest sleep—no movement of their body being perceptible, with the exception of the usual heaving of the chest when breathing. One only was occasionally slightly groaning, though, as will appear in the sequel, unconsciously to himself. A medical gentleman present, whom I requested to feel the *pulse* of the patients, declared it was *natural*, and indicating *no excitement whatever*. Their *features*, all the time, were *composed* as in natural

<sup>p</sup> How different the treatment experienced by this poor woman at the hands of the clergyman, Dr. Mouat, and the other gentlemen, from that of the poor Nottinghamshire man at the hands of the assembled members of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society of London, who without hesitation or reserve denounced him as a well-trained impostor, and scorned to have the invaluable fact recorded in their minutes. The Society stained itself for ever, like University College: no time will ever erase the blot. Mr. Wakley's day of victorious insult to the innocent and afflicted on the one hand, and to the humble observer of nature on the other, is past.

sleep, without exhibiting any contractions of the muscles, or any other external sign of suffering.

“After the five operations had been successively ended, and the patients had recovered their consciousness, I went to the bedside of each of them with a number of the gentlemen present, and asked all separately whether they had felt any pain during the operation. *Every one for himself, and without having heard what the others had said*, replied, he had experienced *no pain whatever*, and, indeed, had *no idea till after waking that anything extraordinary had been done to him*. I further enquired of them whether they *then* felt any pain: two answered they felt *none at all*, and the others said they had merely a sensation of unusual heat about the parts operated upon. I then put the question to the individual who had occasionally groaned during the operation, as to why he had done so? He replied, that he was *not at all aware of having groaned*, and that *all he knew was that he had just awoke from a sound sleep*.

“My decided opinion, from *the expressions of the patients*, which were uttered in the most artless and unambiguous manner possible, was, that they had not experienced the slightest pain or pang while the operations were being performed, and, afterwards, that the burning sensation which two of them complained of, was evidently so trifling as barely to deserve the name of pain. *My own eyes,*<sup>q</sup> moreover, convinced me that they had not in the least moved or shrunk during the painful operations, and that, subsequently, they were calm, collected, and even cheerful, to a degree I would have thought impossible in any persons placed in the same circumstances. The above are simple, unvarnished *facts*, from which the reader of this statement may draw his own conclusions.

“Not being a medical man, I feel incompetent to describe the operations that were undertaken, nor do I deem it necessary to give here an opinion on the subject of mesmerism in general. Suffice it to say, that after witnessing what I did, I do consider mesmerism as a valuable gift of God’s Providence,<sup>r</sup> which, when seasonably used, may prove the means

<sup>q</sup> What a strange fancy of the reverend gentleman to believe his own eyes, when Dr. Johnson declared in the Medical Society that he would not have believed the facts of the Nottinghamshire amputation had he witnessed them, (see my Pamphlet, p. 19,) and so have many other medical persons.

<sup>r</sup> Here again it is impossible not to think of Dr. Copland and of Mr. Rintoul, who differ so widely from this divine. I have just seen a letter from a worthy surgeon, who also differs as widely from him. After reading *The Zoist* he begins by saying, that “the cases in it are only such as are occasionally presented to the cognizance of an enlightened physician in extensive practice.” But, 1. the medical profession deny most of such facts, even independent of mesmerism, as are related in *The Zoist*: and, 2.



of alleviating much human suffering and misery, and which, therefore, ought to be thankfully received and acknowledged. At the same time, I cannot but express my deep conviction, gathered from what I saw, that mesmerism, in order to be rendered really beneficial and safe from abuse, should on no account be practised by any but *medical men*: and even by them, *for medical purposes only*.

“ A. F. LACROIX.

“ Missionary of the London Missionary Society.  
“ Chinsurah, Thursday, June 4th, 1846.”

The next public letter was written by Dr. Webb, another Professor in the Medical College of Calcutta.

“ *To the Editor of the Bengal Hurkaru.*

“ June 4th, 1846.

“ SIR,—There is now no *Medical Journal* at this presidency, I will therefore trouble you to publish this narrative. It must interest all men—for all are liable to suffer. But although I give you my name, unless you think it requires such confirmation, I would rather you omitted it.

“ I heard from an ex-student of the Medical College that Dr. Esdaile was about to perform some operations in surgery during the mesmeric trance. I set off, thinking that *no medical man is justified in neglecting any opportunities that may advance his knowledge in medical science, and of the best method of relieving human suffering*. I found on arrival at the famed Imambarra Hospital, *the compound was full of carriages*—and that I was not the only disciple of Esculapius who thought it worth while to go fifty miles in search of truth. One of the Presidency Surgeons, Dr. Chalmers; the Secretary to the

enlightened physicians cannot strictly be said to see such facts, because the facts related are related as the effects of certain processes which they never condescend to perform, or if they see performed deny to produce any such effects. He concludes, “ How far is it compatible with the gift of healing described in Scripture. In my judgment it trenches upon Atheism and robs God of his glory; and therefore it is a science I am not anxious to dive into.” This jumble of thoughts is too hard for me. But it is remarkable how many persons who pass most admirably in society prove to have only a jumble of thoughts if you push them closely.

\* How different from Sir B. Brodie, Dr. Chambers, and so many other doctors and surgeons of all grades of importance in Great Britain and Ireland, who have declared over and over again that they would not go and see mesmerism: and hitherto have kept their word. But they will not always be able to keep it. They will be pushed in by the pressure from without like my worthy country friend soon to be mentioned (p. 428).

† This name of the ground surrounding a building in Bengal is, I understand, a corruption of the Italian word, *campagna*.

‡ One cause of the grumbling and misery of my late colleagues at University College was the number of carriages collected.

Council of Education, Dr. Mouat; another professor of the Medical College, Dr. Allan Webb; the civil surgeon of Howrah, Dr. Green; besides Dr. Mc Rae, and I dare say many others,—had braved the terrors of a burning sun to arrive at Hooghly by 11 o'clock. But there were others besides Medical spectators, Reverend Clergymen, the Venerable the Archdeacon and the Reverend Mr. Lacroix; besides Judges, Magistrates, and other Civilians, as Mr. Russel, Mr. Samuels, Mr. Young. Military men also as Major Green; besides merchants and men of science. Mr. Simms appeared to be an observant spectator of this extraordinary scene.

“On passing into the operating room, (an open place on one side of a square open court)—the patients to be operated upon were seen sleeping profoundly; at the head of each bed—leaning over the patients, were the native mesmerisers in full operation—drawing their fingers over the nose to the top of the head, breathing on the sleepers, &c.

“At a signal from the doctor, the first man was brought out on his bed for the removal of a large Elephantoid tumour, the very size of which appeared to astonish some of the spectators. Dr. Esdaile very coolly set about removing it—his mode of operating was peculiar—and he worked with a leisurely manner that convinced me he had the most certain conviction that he was giving *no pain*, and, therefore, in no hurry. The man never awoke—but with the exception of one or two uneasy starts—and slight groans, such as one sees in an uneasy dream, at which times the native mesmeriser (who quietly continued his operations all along)—seemed to redouble his breathings and passes, with the effect of reducing the troubled respiration, when the *regular pulse and regular respiration continued to the end of the operation*, in which were removed besides the mass of disease, organs, which are naturally endowed with exquisite sensibility. Now this man was laid on one side, removed with his bed *to the side of the same room*. The Doctor all “dabbled with blood,” a gory spectacle for those who could see, stepped into the other back apartment (but merely separated from the operating room by a range of pillars), and ordered out another man. Now this is so contrary to our usual managements and concealments, as to be very striking. The same nonchalance was evident in Dr. Esdaile’s manner of handling a horrible case of cancer, *and even striking in his knife just to ascertain how far the disease extended*. This mass which here also was removed included the same parts, and was equally endowed with exquisite sensibility. The man *never awoke—never so far as I recollect even started—and slept quietly afterwards*, as quietly as before the opera-

tion. *He and his bed were moved to the other corner of the same room.* The Doctor never, it was clear, thought of shocking a third man, for he and his mesmeriser came out, unappalled by the doctor's shirt-sleeves now of a pretty uniform crimson. A large deep ragged ulcer upon the heel, was pared down as coolly as a farrier pares the horse's hoof. He never stirred, *slept like a child*, and when the doctor left *his hoof* when pared, there it lay, bleeding, it is true, but a very respectable looking finish given to it. Had the man been sensible, this would have been torture so excruciating that I have heard the hospital ring with the shrieks of patients for whom it is necessary.

"Another sleeper was brought out and turned over to the sub-assistant surgeon. The operation was not a painful one; but the man slept on, and I observed the mesmeriser, an older man than the others, without being ordered, or even noticed that I knew of by any but myself, blow sharply in the man's face and make one or two reversed passes; the man awoke looking with the half angry look of a disturbed sleeper, wide awake; but knowing nothing of what had been done to him until he looked. It was the impression on my mind that the mesmeriser was heartily tired and glad to get away; hence he took the first opportunity to be off.

"By and bye the other sleepers awoke; *each and all declared publicly*, when they were questioned in Bengallee by the Rev. Mr. Lacroix, that *they knew nothing nor felt anything whatever of the operation.* I have seen many who have suffered these serious mutilations which they suffered with the *cold sweat of agony bubbling up for hours afterwards; and a pulse so depressed that it was hazardous to move them; WHEREAS THESE WERE QUITE CHATTY AND LIVELY.* Dr. Esdaile explained the reasons, (very weighty) that induced him not to delay the amputation of a woman's leg whom I saw. *She never suffered a pang.* I cannot but state my firm conviction after having seen the woman, that *she must have died if operated upon in the usual manner.*

"This person, and the large Elephantoid tumor case, were *not only saved pain, but a vast amount of vital depression, which might in either case have proved fatal.*

"Now I have simply stated these facts, as a testimony to the important benefits Dr. Esdaile is conferring upon the poor and wretched natives. He does not mesmerise these, he teaches others; he orders others, and they do it so effectually that the doctor never once looked at any of his patients whilst operating. He seems perfectly assured that *they are spell-bound—nobody holds them down.* They might kick as

much as they like—but *they do not stir*. *He is not afraid of the others being awoke by their shrieks. He never puts them in different rooms; they who are to be operated upon, and they who have been operated upon, are all in the same room. People talk as loud as they like—nay even laugh—and that awe which the hardest usually experience, which the sight of human suffering naturally inspires, is here QUITE BANISHED.*

“In fine, that which makes the boldest and best of us recoil from surgical interference so long as we possibly can; and alas, sometimes longer than we ought to do; that makes almost all native patients resist, until life and limb is lost together. The natural dread of pain is entirely removed; there is no resistance of the muscles; no rebellious starting, at the most critical period. It is, I believe, quite as easy with mesmerism to operate upon the living as upon the dead.

“I cannot conceive, it is hardly possible to tell, how much good may be effected by those whose high moral conscientiousness confines the operation of their wonderful power to an use which we cannot look upon but as legitimate. And the satisfaction of having contributed to so great an amount of alleviation to human pain and misery, will, I cannot doubt, afford higher gratification to Dr. Esdaile, than the honor even of introducing into India, this wonderful improvement in operative surgery.

“June 2nd, 1846.

“A. W.”

The assemblage of crowds both of and not of the profession at the Hooghly hospital reminds me of what was the case in 1838 at University College Hospital. But how different was the result! The most wonderful and exquisite physiological phenomena were demonstrated:” and a surgical operation,—the introduction of a seton into the neck of the elder Okey, was performed without her evincing the slightest knowledge of what was done, till, after being awakened, on turning her head she suddenly felt something unusual, and put her hand to it, saying somebody must have pinched her in her sleep. My colleagues totally disregarded the wonderful facts and treated the painless operation with sovereign contempt: in India, the profession go and witness mesmerism, and then nobly publish their testimony. I make the following extract from my Letter to the Students on my resignation.

“At length, in 1837, my attention became directed to a subject which, though utterly neglected in this country, was receiving great attention on the continent. Certain wonderful phenomena, and cer-

† I recollect Mr. Rintoul witnessed them.

tain modes of producing these phenomena and of curing diseases ill-understood and difficult to cure, were vouched for by men of the highest information and the soundest judgment; and I felt it my duty to investigate the matter. I soon found that there was a fund of truth in what I had heard and read,—that an agent or agency existed which had been overlooked; and my enquiries were soon attended with such results that a large number of medical men, most distinguished Noblemen, nay Royalty itself, Members of the House of Commons, some of the first men of science in the country, Professors of Oxford, Cambridge, King's College, and Edinburgh, the Presidents of the Royal and Linnæan Societies, and Teachers of the various Hospitals, flocked to witness my facts. Some of these gentlemen made handsome donations to the Hospital in consequence, and others expressed their intention to do the same, but have declined in consequence of my resignation. This soon excited envy, and this excited a commotion; and Mr. Richard Quain advised me to desist. He urged that, whether the wonderful facts were true or not, and whether great benefit in the treatment of diseases would result or not, we ought to consider the interests of the School;—not of science and humanity, observe—but of the School: that, if the public did not regard the matter as true and the benefits as real, we ought not to persevere and risk the loss of public favour to the School; that I was rich, and could afford to lose my practice for what I believed the truth, but that others were not:—in short, his argument was '*rem—rem;*' and '*virtus post nummos.*' I replied that the Institution was established for the dissemination and discovery of truth; that all other considerations were secondary to this; that, if the public were ignorant, we should enlighten them; that we should lead the public, and not the public us; and that the sole question was, whether the matter were a truth or not. I laughed at the idea of injury to the pecuniary interests of the School.

“The commotion increased. My demonstrations were debated upon at meetings of the Faculty, and discussions went on between members of the Council, and Professors, an exquisite Secretary, and other more humble holders of office. At one meeting of the medical faculty, Dr. Davis boasted that he had seen none of my experiments and should have considered himself disgraced if he had; that animal magnetism had been proved above forty years ago to be a perfect humbug and imposture; and that it was now in as bad repute with the public as Christianity had been at its first promulgation. Dr. A. T. Thompson boasted that he had seen none of the facts, and, though invited by my clinical clerk to observe them while visiting his own patients in the same ward, that he had declined the invitation. Dr. Davis declared that he never could procure a vacant bed because I detained my patients so long in order to mesmerise them: and Dr. Thompson that patients would not apply for admission, lest they should be mesmerised, and that others left the Hospital, to avoid mesmeric treatment. But, when I enquired of the officer whom I understood to have furnished these absurdities, he assured me that he was blameless and made the general scape-goat of the place; and he entreated me to

accept his denial without an enquiry which would embroil him with the Professors. Not conceiving that anything but reputation could accrue to the Hospital from the demonstration of physiological and pathological facts to crowds of the first men in the country, among whom were characters totally opposed in politics to the place and who otherwise never would have entered it, I persevered. The President of the College—Lord Brougham and five other members of the Council did not refuse to attend the demonstrations; nor did the Professors of the Faculty of Arts; nor Dr. Grant, Dr. Lindley, nor Mr. Graham. But, with the exception of these three last gentlemen, whose conduct throughout has commanded my respect, I never saw any of the medical faculty: if any ever were present, it could have been only to reconnoitre unobserved by me. The Irish, the Welsh, and four of the six Scotch medical Professors, held meeting after meeting of the faculty or of the Hospital committee, which my disgust prevented me from attending. At these meetings I know that the most bitter feelings against me were manifested, and matters discussed which were perfectly irrelevant, but the introduction of which showed the hostility of certain parties. I have always acted in the most honourable and correct manner; and dare any examination of my conduct. I had, however, given great offence by urging, with the senate of the London University, the hardship and inutility of compelling attendance upon particular courses of lectures, and especially upon lectures on morbid anatomy because the morbid anatomy of a disease is as much a part of the disease, and as much to be explained at length in lectures on the practice of medicine, surgery, and midwifery, as the symptoms and history; and, indeed, cannot be taught with advantage separately from the symptoms. Distinct lectures on morbid anatomy must be superfluous, if professors of the practice of medicine, surgery, and midwifery perform their duty: and the London University has at last yielded to the opinion I defended. I found that I also had given great offence by declaring in public that the College was founded, not for the Professors, but for the diffusion of knowledge, and that the fees of the Professors were but a secondary consideration and established solely to induce them to diffuse knowledge.

“Among the puerilities talked by the Professors, both at these meetings and out of them, it was predicted that the number of medical students would be seriously reduced the ensuing winter, that not one would come from Bristol, and that I should have scarcely any class at all.

“At length Dr. Lindley and Mr. Cooper waited upon me in the name of the Medical Committee of the Hospital. They brought the following acknowledgment of my right to practise mesmerism in the Hospital:—

“Resolved—‘That the (Medical) Committee fully recognize Dr. Elliotson’s undoubted right to employ animal magnetism as a remedial agent in the wards of the Hospital, when he considers it necessary to do so. But that the Committee are anxious to know whether Dr. Elliotson has been correctly understood as not intending to continue in the Hospital the exhibition of the experiments on that subject.’

“ Dr. Lindley and Mr. Cooper confessed to me that they could not imagine that my demonstrations would hurt the hospital; and Dr. Lindley, in his own noble and honest manner, declared that he thought the facts which he had witnessed were very curious and deserved investigation. The feeling, however, for what reason they could not tell, was so strong, that they conceived my best course was to give up the demonstrations. Mr. Cooper suggested, as indeed Dr. Davis had done, that I should show the patients in my own house, or some house in the neighbourhood. Dr. Davis recommended a public-house. But I declined to exhibit hospital patients to a number of persons anywhere but in the hospital. For the sake of peace, therefore, I consented never to show the phenomena again in the theatre of the Hospital, unless my colleagues approved of the list of those to whom I wished to demonstrate them: and both gentlemen agreed that this ought to content the party. It, however, did not content them. They still refused to come and examine into the phenomena; and, when I sent to the medical committee a list of many of the highest names in and out of the profession, who had applied for permission to witness my facts, they absolutely refused to read it. The following are the words of the official answer of the secretary:—

“ ‘ July 5, 1838.

“ ‘ Your letter, addressed to the Medical Committee yesterday, was forthwith laid before the meeting specially summoned for its consideration. The Committee determined not to read the list of names appended thereto.’

“ I had proposed that a committee should be formed to investigate my observations. It was to consist of gentlemen from different schools, and I requested Drs. Grant, Lindley, and Sharpey, and Mr. Graham to be upon it. Mr. Graham declined on the score of his great engagements, but Drs. Grant and Lindley consented. From Dr. Sharpey I received the following letter:—

“ ‘ 68, Torrington Square,

“ ‘ Monday Morning, 14th May.

“ ‘ My dear Sir,—I was all yesterday in the country, and arrived in town at a very late hour, otherwise I would have sooner replied to your note.

“ ‘ From what I have read and seen of the so-called mesmeric phenomena, I am convinced that some of these phenomena really *are* what they *seem to be*, and possess a very high degree of physiological interest; moreover, I know that there are other effects supposed to be produced by mesmeric operation, of a much more extraordinary character, the reality of which, though I frankly own I do not believe in it, is admitted by physicians of intelligence and experience, and which, on that account, are entitled to a fair examination. These being my sentiments, which I have never hesitated to express, you cannot suppose me indifferent to the subject, or disposed to treat with neglect or disregard your experiments in the Hospital, but I have refrained from participating in or witnessing these experiments, for two reasons. First, from what I have heard of these exhibitions, (I use the word respectfully) I am inclined to think that, however different may be your intention, they are calculated rather to minister to the popular love of the marvellous than to afford an advantageous opportunity of testing the reality of the effects produced as to the alleged efficacy of mesmerism as a remedial agent; and secondly, in the present state of opinion among the public and the profession, respecting animal magnetism, the frequent repetition of such exhibitions in the Hospital has appeared to me not altogether judicious.

“Of course, I am far from finding fault with you for entertaining different opinions, but as these exhibitions still continue, and my own sentiments regarding them remain unaltered, I trust you will pardon me for declining your invitation, however flattering it may be, as I wish to avoid connecting myself, even indirectly, with proceedings which seem to me objectionable.

“I am, my dear Sir,  
 “Very truly your’s,  
 “W. SHARPEY.

“Dr. Elliotson, &c. &c.

“The public exhibitions, however, as they were termed, were discontinued; but Dr. Sharpey still never thought proper to witness the facts, which it surely was his duty, as a teacher of physiology, to go and witness, that he might treat the subject properly in his lectures. Entreated on all sides to exhibit the phenomena, I requested of the Council permission to demonstrate them in one of the theatres of the College, when this was not in use. But I was refused. One of the Council, whose goodness and liberality render him an ornament to the Jewish nation and to England, moved the reconsideration of the refusal or made a motion for permission; but in vain. I hear that he entreated the Council to witness the phenomena and judge for themselves as *he* had done; but in vain. Yes, the majority of the Council, perfectly ignorant of the subject, refused to go to learn anything of it before they passed judgment upon it; and among these were legislators, barristers, and one physician. Yet this same Council gave permission for the exhibition of a calculating boy to the public, at so much a head, and tickets were purchased by any one, as for a concert.”<sup>x</sup>

“On December 27th, I received a resolution of council, from the Hospital Committee,—

“That they be instructed to take steps, forthwith, for the discharge of Elizabeth Okey from the Hospital.’

“I immediately showed the paper to the apothecary, who said that he had known of the resolution several days before, as well as of another, which I had not yet received from the house committee, viz., that the practice of mesmerism should be immediately discontinued. I proceeded to the house of the Treasurer of the College and Hospital, and he informed me that the second resolution had also been passed. I, therefore, at once wrote the following letter to the secretary of the Council.

---

x “Ticket of Admission  
 to the  
 Exhibition  
 of the  
 Calculating Powers  
 of the  
 Sicilian Boy,  
 Mangiamele!  
 in the

Theatre of the University College,  
 On Monday, August 13th, 1838.

Admission 10s.’”



“ Sir,—I have just received information, that the Council, *without any interview or communication with me*, has ordered my patient, Elizabeth Okey, to be instantly discharged, and forbidden me to cure my patients with mesmerism. I *only* am the proper person to judge when my patients are in a fit state to be discharged, and what treatment is proper for their cases.

“ As a gentleman in the first place, and as a physician in the next, I feel myself compelled at once to resign my office of Professor of the principles and practice of medicine, and of clinical medicine in the College, and of Physician to the Hospital; and hereby resign them all, and will *never enter either building again*.

“ When I was made Professor, I received a class of 90,—the class is now 197,—even 13 more than at Christmas last year; and, as there were 24 entries after Christmas then, the whole number of the present session would, no doubt, have been above 220.

“ I have not received my fees this session. It is my wish that they be all refunded to the young gentlemen, who are perfectly welcome to the lectures which I have already delivered.

“ I have the honour, &c.

“ JOHN ELLIOTSON.

“ *Conduit Street, 27th December, 1838.*”

“ You will agree with me, gentlemen, that, to hold office one moment on such terms, and under men capable of acting in a manner at once insulting and irrational, would have been impossible. If I was unfit to determine when my patients were in a state to be discharged, and how they were to be treated, I ought to have been dismissed. But, while I held office, I was to be considered fit to judge of these points. Had my colleagues in the hospital possessed a becoming spirit, and felt what was due to themselves and the profession, they would have resisted this infringement of their general rights, whatever their opinion of mesmerism, even if they had attended to it sufficiently to justify an opinion. Indeed they were bound to act thus, since they had resolved months before in committee, that they acknowledged ‘*my undoubted right*’ to practice mesmerism in the Hospital. But this I could hardly expect, since they were so forgetful of academic propriety, that, in their lectures Dr. Thompson designated my patient Okey ‘an impostor,’ and Mr. Liston, the bosom friend of the editor of the *Lancet*, called mesmerism ‘the most impudent of modern humbugs,’ and indeed pronounced me to the students, in a public room of the Hospital, to be ‘a tom-fool.’ The insult was the greater, as I was senior physician, was thought to have greatly raised the reputation and numbers of the school, and had been the main cause of the establishment of the Hospital, although I gave great offence at the time to some of the Professors for honestly pointing out that the Medical School was inefficient without an Hospital. The conduct of the Council was irrational, since the majority refused to witness the experiments upon a subject of which they were utterly ignorant, and to have an interview with me for the purpose of enquiring into the business. They suspended a practice which was perfectly innocent, simple, and devoid of expense, and had worked and was working many most remarkable cures, even in cases which had resisted all other treatment and had been sent out of other Hospitals as incurable,—all which they well knew. The College was thriving this winter as

much as last; my class was larger than ever it had been at this period of the season; and the Hospital was crowded with patients and pupils. The Council, completely unknown in science or literature, as they all are, with two or three exceptions, proved themselves totally unfit to conduct a place of education, and more especially one which boasted to be founded on the most liberal principles and to be free from the prejudices of old Universities. They put a blot upon the Institution which will never be erased."

But I must present another Indian letter, written not by a medical man, but by a gentleman sent out by the Court of Directors to make a railway survey.

*Another Painless Amputation.* By Dr. Esdaile.

*"To the Editor of the Englishman.*

"June 3rd, 1846.

"Sir,—Being on a visit at this place, it was my intention to have been present at the hospital at Hooghly on Monday next, to witness some surgical operations by Dr. Esdaile, upon persons in a mesmeric trance, which were to be, and I expect will be, (with the exception of the following cases) performed in the presence of several gentlemen from Calcutta. This morning I met Dr. Esdaile, when our conversation turned upon the proposed proceedings of Monday next. He expressed much regret that he should be unable to show us two interesting cases, which he had endeavoured to reserve for the occasion; the one, a man from whom he was to have removed a tumour of about one hundred weight, the other was the amputation of a woman's leg. His disappointment arose from the following causes:—These two persons, with some others, had been several days in a state of readiness for operating upon, being under complete mesmeric influence. The man either got tired of waiting day after day, or lost his resolution and quitted the hospital; and the woman was sinking: she had been attacked with fever, and had become less susceptible of mesmeric influence. She was this morning, however, to all appearance, in a perfect trance, and he felt that he should be doing her a great injustice to delay the operation any longer, as he considered that her life would be endangered thereby. He had therefore resolved upon amputating the limb at once. I expressed a desire to be present, and accompanied Dr. Esdaile to the hospital; and the following are the facts of the case as I observed them:—

"The woman was lying upon a charpoy, and one of the assistants was leaning over her head mesmerising her; the charpoy was then removed, and placed opposite to a window

which was opened to admit light ; I then looked attentively at the patient who, to all appearance, was in a most tranquil sleep.

“Dr. Esdaile prepared for the operation, and I placed myself so as both to see what the doctor did, and to observe the countenance and movements (if any should take place) of the patient. The leg was taken off a little below the knee, and I was surprised at the small quantity of blood that flowed from the wound, being not more than two, or at the most three, table spoonfull. The thigh and knee from whence the leg had been taken, were, as well as every other part of her body, *perfectly motionless, and the only evidence that existed that the doctor was not operating upon a corpse, was the heaving of her chest in respiration ; she was not held, or tied down in any way, and during the whole operation not the least movement or change in her limbs, body, or countenance, took place ; she continued in the same apparently easy repose as at first, and I have no reason but to believe, that she was at perfect ease.*

“After the operation, Dr. Esdaile left her to awake naturally, which she did in about a quarter of an hour. As soon as she was awake, I observed the stump of her leg begin to shake or quiver, as if convulsively, which I had observed, as above stated, was not the case previously.

“The conversation that followed between the patient, the doctor, and his assistants, was in Bengalee, and unintelligible to myself ; but was translated to me as it proceeded. It was to the following effect :—*That the burning pain was gone from her ankle, (the seat of the disease for which the leg was amputated) and that she now felt a sort of prickly pain ; that she had had a good and undisturbed sleep without dreams or pain ; that she was ready to have her leg amputated, whether the doctor could get her sufficiently to sleep for the purpose or not, as she was so desirous of recovering.* Upon receiving ocular demonstration that the operation had been performed, her countenance expressed surprise and pleasure, and, as if doubtful of the fact, I observed her hand pass over the stump, apparently

y What will Dr. Marshall Hall, Sir Benjamin Brodie, and the reflex-movement party say to this woman, and all the other patients who suffered amputations at Hooghly, for not moving the sound limb while the other was cutting off? See my Pamphlet, pp. 19, 50. Mr. Wakley assumes a scientific air to the members of the House of Commons who question him about the man in Nottinghamshire, and tells them that the fellow was proved to be an impostor by a *scientific point!* Because he did not move the other leg while the diseased leg was cut, Mr. Wakley, imitating Dr. M. Hall, says he had shammed well—had not been sufficiently well trained. Alas for the characters of all the poor “untutored Indians.”

to test the reality of what she saw ; she then said, that *she knew not how it had been done.*

“Shortly afterwards, I quitted the hospital, leaving her apparently composed, and waving a punka over her face.

“Such are the simple facts of this case.

“I am, Sir, your obedient servant,

“F. W. SIMMS, C. E.”

Dr. Esdaile, like myself, has found the advantage of shewing his facts to the non-professional world. It is they who will compel the medical world to attend to the subject. The week before last, in August, 1846, a country practitioner called upon me to thank me, he said, for having given a diagnosis in his case five years ago which proved correct, and for having done him great good. I supposed that he had some other object also ; and he added that he was very anxious to know something of mesmerism, for his patients now were always talking of it and asking him questions, and he found it very unpleasant to know nothing about the matter. “But,” I replied, “you asked me no questions about it I dare say when you were with me five years ago.” “No,” he answered. Then said I, “You believed at that time all that Mr. Wakley told you. Mr. Wakley boldly declared that he had proved it to be a complete humbug, related experiments of the truth of which you could know nothing, and you did not think it worth while to listen to me who never deceived the profession, never led them into error, never made a medical statement which time did not prove to be perfectly accurate.” “Yes, sir,” he confessed, “I must say it was so. I did believe him and on his authority that mesmerism was all imposition. But now I hear of it daily from all my patients, and really you must allow it is unpleasant, very unpleasant, to be unable to answer any question about it.” I begged him to call the next day : and I then showed him a few facts which satisfied him that Mr. Wakley had led the profession all astray. Like an honest man he believed his eyes and owned it, and assured me that he would order all the numbers of *The Zoist* and attend to the subject with all the diligence in his power.

A complete revolution must now take place. Those who, like this very worthy practitioner, could not believe that Mr. Wakley could be so cruel as to make fools of them, but wrote in earnest, and those who have long known mesmerism to be true, but dishonestly assured their patients it was not,—must now turn round without loss of time. I should not be surprized if Dr. Forbes were to have an article

favourable to Dr. Esdaile's incontrovertible proofs of its truth in his next number, notwithstanding he, seven years ago,<sup>z</sup> and a few months ago,<sup>a</sup> denounced it as an imposition and delusion; and notwithstanding his patron, Sir James Clark, to whom, with a small number of his friends, I did the favour of shewing the phenomena of the Okeys eight years ago and who must know all the astounding facts in *The Zoist*, had the silly hardihood since the last number appeared, to ask a nobleman who mentioned the great benefit he had received from mesmerism, whether he really did believe in such nonsense.

---

I have just received from Mr. Chandler the following account of another painless tooth extraction effected through his energy. Painless operations have now been performed in the University College Hospital, the Middlesex, and the London. The introduction of a seton, and two tooth extractions.

*Case of Painless Tooth extraction at the London Hospital.*

"58, Paradise Street, Rotherhithe,  
"August 27th, 1846.

"My dear Sir,—Through the kindness of Mr. Luke, I was enabled yesterday to show a case of painless mesmerism tooth-drawing at the London Hospital before about eighty persons; since witnessing the two exhibitions at Mr. Bell's, reported in the last *Zoist*, he has been very anxious to show a case at the Hospital, for the benefit of the students and a few sceptical friends.

"Finding accidentally that my patient Payne had a wise tooth very tender and troublesome, which he wished to be relieved of, I embraced the opportunity, though I have a very great objection to anything approaching to a public exhibition where mesmerism is concerned, as I feel persuaded it is not the way to convince sceptics—so few are enabled to examine the cases for themselves with sufficient closeness—so that the greater part are sure to leave even more sceptically than they came. Such I feel convinced was the case yesterday—many expressed themselves perfectly satisfied of the genuineness of the case—some doubted, not being able to examine personally

<sup>z</sup> He thus spoke of me,—that "above all we lamented to see the great delusion supported by one of the ablest physicians of this country, filling the most important chair in the largest medical school of the kingdom."—*British and Foreign Medical Review* for April, 1839. p. 304..

<sup>a</sup> "It is well known that the two most striking and attractive delusions of recent times are homœopathy and mesmerism."—Paper by him in the *Athenæum*, Feb. 28, 1846.

—and there were I believe a few KEYITES, who say in their haste, ‘all men are liars.’ Why do such men take the trouble to witness our beautiful phenomena, when they are previously determined to consider it all collusion? they had much better imitate their prototype, and say, when asked to witness mesmeric experiments, ‘My mind is differently constituted. I would not believe them if they would swear they felt no pain. I know human kind too well to be deceived.’

“On putting my patient to sleep, he was of course subjected to the usual sceptical tests, such as pushing a pin through the skin of the back of the hand *seaton-wise*,<sup>b</sup> tickling his nose and ears with a straw, &c.; none of which disturbed him, until the drum was touched, which really made him shrink; indeed, it was done so roughly that the *ear was made to bleed*,<sup>c</sup> and he came to me in the evening *complaining of deep-seated pain in the ear*. A few passes over the part removed it. I cannot account for his feeling this, unless by the very great delicacy of the membrane, and the fact that his hearing is always particularly acute when mesmerised, as he hears—in common with most of my patients—the lowest whisper, though not sensible to loud noises.<sup>d</sup>

“The tooth was very dexterously extracted by one of the senior students; and, as on the former occasions, his mouth remained open and the head back until I moved him. Nothing could have been more satisfactory to a candid mind, though so few of those present were able to see, that I have no doubt many left quite as sceptical as they came: persons must mesmerise and examine the matter for themselves to become thoroughly convinced.

“If you think this account worth publishing, please to send it on to the editor of *The Zoist*.

“Believe me, yours very faithfully,

“THOS. CHANDLER.”

I am happy to furnish another amputation in the mesmeric state, and to say that the operator was, like Mr. Chandler, formerly a pupil of mine at University College. Thus some of the

<sup>b</sup> By Dr. Pareira, who has been heard to call mesmerism *d—d* humbug.—*Zoist*.

<sup>c</sup> By Dr. Little. There is some fear that the drum is injured.—*Zoist*.

<sup>d</sup> The anaesthesia or loss of feeling is not always universal, or, if so, not of equal intensity throughout the system. I have had three patients in whom it did not occur above the collar-bones, but was complete below them: I have had some insensible patients with patches of sensibility, and when a person has been insensible to pinching and cutting of the surface, I have known her start and even be awakened by dreadful darts of pain along the nerves.—J. ELLIOTSON.

seed fell upon good ground, though much upon stony ground : and much that would have come up was choked by the thorns of my colleagues at the University College, the medical journalists, and those established practitioners whose sole motive is wordliness.

*Case of Amputation at Bridgewater.* By Mr. King.

“About the month of April last I was requested to see John Pepperal, aged 19 years, who had been suffering for some time before from inflammation and swelling of the ankle joint, but had continued his work up to the present date. On an examination of the part I found that an abscess had formed near the external malleolus, and I opened it. Then other abscesses formed around the joint, and, finding his constitution giving way, I proposed to remove the limb in May last, which he would not consent to, and from that time up to the 18th of August it was my painful duty to visit the poor fellow, and occasionally during that time to open abscesses first in one place, then in another, then to lay open sinuses, &c., &c., for even slight relief; and *so exquisitely painful was any motion*, that he has often begged of me not to move him when I visited him, as it was *hours* before he got any ease again; *even touching the bedstead, or walking across his bedroom, gave him great pain.* This is only mentioned as a proof of the extraordinary power mesmerism must have had over him, as will be seen in the sequel.

“On the morning of the 18th of August he made up his mind to have the leg removed, being then reduced almost to a skeleton. The pulse was 130; night sweats and diarrhœa were present. After some consideration as to whether he would bear it, I resolved to try the effects of mesmerism, and called the same day on Mr. J. S. to assist me by putting him into the insensible state preparatory to the operation, who kindly consented, and visited him three times a day for the two days before the operation. It was only on the evening of the 20th that insensibility was produced, and Mr. J. S. wished a delay of a few days to take place even then. But this I could not consent to, as I felt that my patient's state required promptitude, and resolved on operating the following day at 4 o'clock. This was kept to ourselves, and it was determined beforehand that Mr. J. S. should proceed to the house half an hour before and inform us when he had got him into a state of insensibility. When we received the information I took the necessary apparatus up stairs, and prepared the table for his reception. All being in readiness, we removed him to the operating table,

applied the tourniquet and arrested the circulation, and I made the first circular incision through the skin *without the slightest expression of pain either by distortion of the features or by cries and moaning*. But during the second and third incision through the superficial and deep muscles, he roared most violently. This may be accounted for by parties entering the room at that time and disturbing the influence of the mesmerism. But a few passes quieted him again; and sawing the bone, taking up the arteries and tying them, sponging the stump and allowing it to be exposed for some time afterwards, dressing the stump, and removing him to the bed, was *all done without any apparent suffering*. We (that is, myself and friends, the surgeons) left the room, and desired to be called when he awoke, which took place in about ten minutes. I then went up to him and said, 'Well, John, how are ye?' 'Oh,' said he, 'then you be come to do it, be ye?' 'What!' was my reply. He raised himself a little, and, looking towards the stump, removed the sheet that was covering it, and exclaimed, 'Why you have done it; so you've got'n off then! Thank God.' On the following evening I asked him what he recollected of the operation, and his reply was that he felt the cutting; but he described it as 'a dull, jagging pain, not at all like the sharp pain of lancing my ankle;' recollected the feeling of cold water against the stump, and of some one asking for a probe, and says that he has often suffered much greater pain before the operation than during the operation itself.

"ABRAHAM KING."

A gentleman present, Mr. Haviland, a surgeon of Bridgewater, mentioned by me in my last paper, honourably expressed to Mr. S. Selve his conviction that mesmerism had been eminently successful in the case, and had saved the patient a vast amount of suffering.

Here was a striking proof of the reality and advantage of mesmerism. This poor man could not be pronounced insensible to pain, nor courageous, nor a cunning impostor. The pain which he felt, and roared out from, proves all this. He would not have felt any pain had mesmerism been begun much earlier (probably indeed he would have been cured and required no operation); had the points of the fingers been kept on the eyes, or even the hand on the forehead, or slow breathing upon his face been kept up, during the operation, to deepen the sleep and maintain it. The entrance of persons into the room during the operation was a thing which ought not to have happened. Great honour is due to Mr. King for



surpassing in nobleness all our London hospital surgeons. If he and the mesmeriser had been previously familiarized with mesmerism, all would have been managed to perfection. All will be managed to perfection by the profession before long. That mesmerism was not in full play years ago, managed to perfection years ago, and innumerable poor creatures spared dreadful agony, disease, and death, is the effect of the efforts of Mr. Wakley and his *suite*—Dr. Forbes, Dr. Johnson, and the hospital teachers, but above all of Mr. Wakley, to prove mesmerism a delusion and imposition. Were I in his place, or in any of their places, the torments of reflection would make me say unto the “mountains to fall upon me and the hills to cover me.”

I began with a quotation from Dr. Johnson, I will finish with one from Dr. Forbes.

“To devote an article to the consideration of *animal magnetism*, now that the *English practitioners are, one and all, ashamed of its name*, would be a work of supererogation, if the *delusion*, unabashed, were not yet parading itself over some parts of the continent.”<sup>e</sup>

<sup>e</sup> *British and Foreign Medical Review*. April, 1839.

**NOTICE.**

Dr. Elliotson's Case of Spontaneous Sleep-waking in our next.

---

**BOOKS RECEIVED.**

The Brain and its Physiology ; a Critical Disquisition on the methods of determining the relations subsisting between the Structure and Functions of the Encephalon. By Daniel Noble, Member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England.

Clinical Illustrations of the Diseases of India: as exhibited in the Medical History of a body of European Soldiers, for a series of years from their arrival in that country. By William Geddes, M.D., Member of the Royal Medical Society of Edinburgh, and of the Medical and Physical Society of Calcutta, and late Surgeon of the Madras European Regiment.

Commentary on the Hindu System of Medicine. By T. A. Wise, M.D., Member of the Royal College of Surgeons, and of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society; Corresponding Member of the Zoological Society of London, and of the Philomatic Society of Paris. Calcutta.

Edinburgh Phrenological Journal.

---

**ERRATA.**

Page 317, note 1, for "326" read 328.

„ 346, in the note, for "she" read *the young lady*.





# THE ZOIST.

No. XVI.

---

JANUARY, 1847.

---

## *I. Believers and Disbelievers ; or, Who are the Fools ?*

THE curious spectacle which is exhibited at the present day, of a large number of individuals not only obstinately refusing to believe facts supported by a body of evidence amply sufficient for their establishment, but actually priding themselves upon their own obtuseness, and designating their more gifted and less prejudiced contemporaries as credulous dupes or unprincipled impostors, is a phenomenon fraught with so much interest to the cerebral physiologist, that it may be well to devote a few pages to its consideration. Amongst other "extraordinary popular delusions," let us examine that strange hallucination which leads its victims to mistake the narrowness of their own mental vision for superior clear-sightedness, and deceives them into attributing to greater penetration what proceeds in reality from inferior sagacity.

Well assured that, when truth and falsehood are placed before the mind, to make a wrong selection indicates a mental defect, let us endeavour to discover in what this defect consists, and analyze the different sources of an unbelief which in this instance constitutes a rejection of truth ; not without the hope that, by so doing, we may bestow on some a self-knowledge which may teach them a becoming humility and impart to others an insight into the fallibility of the idols before whose judgment they have been accustomed implicitly to bow down.

In our endeavours to convert the public it is also well to ascertain the causes of the inertia and opposition we have to contend against, because, though this knowledge may be insufficient to enable us to remove the obstacles, we shall at

least be better prepared to judge in what direction our exertions will be most useful, and to what extent they are likely to succeed. Besides, a knowledge beforehand of what may be expected to occur, together with the fact that the causes of such results are beyond our control, may serve to enable us to regard with contentment and complacency what might have been otherwise felt as a disappointment.

Foremost amongst the causes of the slow progress of mesmerism, in common with that of other discoveries which extensively subvert anterior canons of belief, is the circumstance that nature, in accordance with her design—that the majority of mankind should lead a life of action—has bestowed on the great bulk a strong tendency to carry out and act upon the ideas acquired in youth, and an equally great indisposition to modify and reconsider them. To use a comparison of Carlyle's, the clay once so plastic becomes too hard-baked to be moulded into any other form; and the same individuals who received without questioning, and adopted without examination, all the doctrines of their teachers in early life, will at thirty and forty at once reject with scorn and ridicule irresistible inferences from facts, for no other cause than because contrary to these early precepts; the grounds of their implicit faith in which, they have never thought of investigating and are unable to justify. Low in the scale of intelligence as it necessarily places them, it is nevertheless true, that the great majority of the opponents of mesmerism have no better ground to assign for their disbelief. Mere passive recipients and transmitters of the opinions of the teachers of their youth,—they believe *because* they were so taught, and disbelieve a novelty *because* contrary to this belief. Like lower animals, they are the creatures of instinct rather than reason, and the cause of this defect, which dooms them to an almost total incapability of forming a correct judgment on novel questions, is to be found in the large predominance in their heads of the organs of the feelings over those of the intellect. It is natural to all men to be most disposed to believe what is most in accordance and best harmonizes with their previous belief, and *vice versa*; and where the intellect is feeble, or, if not absolutely feeble, associated with disproportionately powerful feelings, new heterodox truths are never appreciated by it with sufficient force and clearness to overcome this natural tendency to their rejection. Little success can be expected to attend any endeavour to convert parties so constituted. Labour is thrown away upon them, and we must be content to leave them to themselves, hugging the chains in which their own prejudices have bound them, and

remaining stationary, whilst everything around is progressing, till nature in her due course replaces them by a new generation.

To preserve through life a mind constantly open to the teachings of nature—a capacity to weigh and examine on its own merits all evidence that comes before it, and form a purely intellectual decision, unfettered and unbiassed by feelings which reverence and cleave to the dogmas of the day and the prejudices of education, is perhaps the rarest of all mental endowments.

Nature assigns to few the elevated post of advancing the boundaries of human knowledge by their discoveries, and is scarcely more prodigal in bestowing those organizations which, combining good intellectual with high moral endowments, urge forth their possessors to the no less dignified task of leading the crusade of truth against the intrenchments of error, deaf to the petty calls of self-interest and expediency, and unmoved alike by the envenomed shafts of slander or the lighter artillery of ridicule.

Many—too many whose intellect is sufficient to grasp the truth—love the safety to be obtained by siding with the majority, and barter a clear conscience and the interests of humanity in exchange for present profit and professional reputation. And then it is so philosophical to doubt—so indicative of strength of mind. Can they by any other means half so cheaply procure a *reputation* for wisdom? And cannot the reputation without the substance *be turned to more account* than the substance without the reputation? In this age of the worship of shams, the cardinal principle of whose morality is that the first duty of a man is to take care of himself, meaning thereby to fill his purse, all sorts of hypocrisies and deceits have so effectually banded themselves together to keep one another in countenance, and bad education and example have so led men on the road of self-deception, that they appear to adopt the most absorbing selfishness as their rule of conduct, not only without self-reproach but with self-laudation.

Although it may appear almost a truism to state that, when evidence, superabundant in quantity, decisive in tendency, and unexceptionable in character, establishing certain conclusions, exists, their rejection proves a mental *defect*; and all will admit that, when *adequate* evidence is set before a rightly constituted mind, conviction follows as a necessary consequence, and belief or disbelief is no longer a matter of doubt or choice. Many circumstances have combined to prevent this great and influential cause of scepticism from being

so clearly recognized as it deserves. Foremost amongst these is the imperfect diffusion of the knowledge of cerebral physiology, leading the public to blend together and confound under the general and vague denomination of a clever man various distinct kinds of intellectual capacity, instead of analyzing different species of endowments and discriminating the widely different mental powers required for each. It is not yet sufficiently well recognized that good abilities for one pursuit are often associated with an almost total incapacity for successfully prosecuting studies of a different character ; and, consequently, that men with a deservedly scientific reputation in some departments are not only often no authorities on others, but that it may be difficult to find amongst the most illiterate any whose judgment would be of less value.

Besides, so extreme is the subdivision of labour at present amongst our cultivators of science, that the most mediocre intellect, if he be ambitious of figuring in their ranks, and possess leisure to devote to this object, need not despair of success, but may, by counting and chronicling the spots on wings of butterflies, or the number of stamens of a flower, or by dint of translating, editing, compiling, &c., achieve for his name a notoriety which for the day and hour shall cheat the public out of reverence and throw into the shade that of some less bustling contemporary whose original mind, imparting new light to every subject it approaches, shall cause the name of its possessor to live in a futurity as long as that of one of the chosen few who have imparted new *principles* to science.

The pursuit of science, however, holds out too few external advantages to its followers to induce me to wish to say a syllable in disparagement of those who seek to make a reputation by cultivating the humblest of its walks, for such an ambition is a thousand fold more worthy of a rational being than the objects to which the great majority of mankind devote themselves. But at the same time when we hear and see names having no claims to deference paraded as authorities against mesmerism, and made stumbling blocks to the public, we should be neglecting our duty, did we not attempt to expose the delusion and show the emptiness and worthlessness of many scientific reputations.

It is not difficult to conceive that men who achieve scientific reputations by becoming mere observers of facts in paths *struck out by others*, and often by the expenditure of much less intellect and industry than would suffice for successfully conducting a mercantile establishment, may yet be greatly wanting in those higher faculties of reason and imagination



which bestow penetration and profundity and the power of forming conceptions not limited by the narrow field of previous observation. Minds thus mutilated by nature make their own experience the criterion of the *possible*, and cannot *raise* their vision to that point of view from which the causes of wonder are clearly seen to be only relative.

That man should have a faculty which gives him perceptions of objects at millions of miles distance does not astonish them at all, and passes as a matter of course upon which they never reflect; but, that a patient in the mesmeric trance should, by some occult power not called into play in the natural state, be able to describe what is passing in an adjoining apartment separated by a wall a foot thick, is pronounced to be not only quite incredible, but an absolute impossibility. Thus is ignorance ever ready with dogmatical assertions on points the very conditions for forming a correct judgment on which are beyond its comprehension, instead of perceiving that it does not possess the materials necessary for the purpose. When man can satisfactorily demonstrate that he is acquainted with every property of matter, then, but not before, will be the time for pronouncing opinions as to the possibility of living beings acquiring ideas of external objects in some other way than the usual avenues of sense. Meanwhile one single recorded fact should weigh more with us in forming our judgment than the united dicta of a hundred smatterers in science; the very circumstance of whose having presumed to give an opinion on the question of possibility is quite sufficient to show their incapacity for the consideration of the subject. Ignorance and presumption, however, go hand in hand; and so completely are these parties blinded to the ridiculous figure their dogmatic assertions present in the eyes of all persons capable of estimating their real value, that, finding themselves unable to allege any reasons in their support, they adopt the usual resource of obstinate people and reassert and affirm, with a pertinacity proportionate to their lack of arguments. In fact it might be supposed they were ambitious of the reputation of lunacy, for, consistent in folly, they loudly proclaim that rather than admit the fallibility of their judgment, they would reject the evidence of their own senses.

Self-Esteem contributes in adults to the rejection of mesmerism in common with other novelties, by imbuing the mind with a sense of self sufficiency, which indisposes it from condescending to accept the position of a learner; and Love of the Past and Veneration, by clinging to and reverencing early associations, the dicta of teachers, &c.

The influence of these feelings in retarding the reception of mesmerism is, as might be expected, very much greater amongst the medical profession than with the public at large, the latter not being afflicted with that pride of knowledge, to struggle against the abnegation of which in the position of a scholar is so difficult and unpalatable to self-love. It might be supposed that upon the announcement of a new truth it would be first received by those whose previous study of the science to which it referred should constitute them the best judges of its value; and that such would be the case, were our judgments dependent upon intellect alone, is self-evident. But history teaches us that precisely the contrary has always taken place; and the fact certainly presents a painful and humiliating picture of human nature. There was, however, a circumstance which might have excited the hope that the reception of mesmerism by medical physiologists would have formed a pleasing exception to this general rule, a clean spot on a dirty page, viz., the fact that all the phenomena produced by mesmeric processes are occasionally evolved spontaneously during disease; and possibly it would not have been without its effect, but for the circumstance that the new agent promised to cure disease with greater certainty and rapidity than medicine. This was a heresy altogether unpardonable, and treated accordingly; and, greatly as it is to their discredit as a body, it is nevertheless the truth, that the medical profession are the worst authorities that can be applied to on the subject of mesmerism.

Another species of mental defect operating to retard the progress of mesmerism is one which has hitherto almost escaped observation. Accident rather than reasoning first revealed its existence, and since this period my opinion of its frequency and influence has been constantly on the increase. In discussing one day the subject of mesmerism, my attention was arrested by the very little store our opponent seemed to place on the value of testimony. His mind seemed instantly to dispose of any quantity of it, not from being able to trace or imagine any avenue for mistake or self-deception, but by the suggestion of bad faith on the part of the narrator.

When the conclusiveness of any testimony was urged upon him, and he was called upon for his objections, his invariable reply would be, with an emphasis that showed he felt his query to be most cogent and appropriate,—How do we know this man has stated the truth and not been trying to humbug us? No matter how numerous the cases might be attested, or how unexceptionable the character and distinguished the attainments of the witnesses, or how completely every atten-

dant circumstance conspired to imprint authenticity on the statement,—nothing made an impression.

Now, although perfectly ready to admit that several circumstances may often combine to produce scepticism to testimony, I nevertheless believe that the most frequent and influential cause of a low estimate of the veracity of others is a low sense of the incumbency of truthfulness in the individual himself, arising from a deficient development of the organ of Conscientiousness. Persons with this unfortunate organization are apt too readily to suppose that a little love of notoriety, or self-interest, or a morbid desire of deceiving, or as it is termed humbugging, others, is sufficient to induce a man to forge and propagate the grossest falsehoods. Such parties deem themselves wise in their generation, and pride themselves upon their acuteness and insight into human nature; but the fact is, none make such gross blunders in estimating motives and character when the object of their observation happens to be an honest truth-loving man, a phenomenon quite beyond their comprehension, and generally ultimately referred by them after some little perplexity to the genus fool.

Many afflicted with this moral blindness, whose intellect is sufficiently penetrating to ensure their reception of mesmerism were they eye witnesses of its phenomena, remain all their lives in ignorance, unless accident throws it in their way, from testimony failing to give them such an opinion of its probability as would lead them to enquire into its merits. For men cannot devote time to the consideration of every novelty which presents itself, and rarely commence the task of examination, except in the case of an object of whose truth they previously consider a strong presumption exists.

After having passed in review the various mental defects which render individuals blind to the truth of mesmerism, I shall conclude with a brief notice of those which induce a concealment or denial of belief, the great source of which is palpably a deficient conscientiousness, allowing itself to be overpowered by fear of ridicule or loss of caste on the one hand, or fear of pecuniary loss on the other; and, while we contemplate the degree of concealment, falsehood, and self-debasement required to keep up such a deception, we forget, in the comparison, the limited intellect and dense prejudices of one class of disbelievers, and the unfortunate cause which perpetuates the scepticism of the other, and remember only that the former may be honest men, and the latter unsoiled

by the meanness and cowardice of habitual hypocrisy and truckling to the opinions of others.

The extent to which the progress of mesmerism is retarded by this unprincipled suppression of belief can scarcely be overestimated, thousands being fortified in their prejudices and scepticism by supposing themselves supported by the authority of some favourite medical attendant, who in reality is fully convinced of its truth, but deceives them as to his opinions; and such is the morality of the day, that such *lâches* are looked upon not only without reprobation, but applauded as prudential.

This laxity of public opinion, that appears scarcely to recognize that it is the duty of man to pay homage to truth, is a grave evil, since that powerful and necessary incentive to inferior minds to act rightly—the fear of incurring public odium—is no longer enlisted on the side of virtue; and not only is this restraint withdrawn, but, on the contrary, breaches of duty not discountenanced by society receive a species of sanction that deludes many into the belief of their allowableness and confounds all distinctions of right and wrong. As long as wealth rather than truth is the object of our worship, and success in obtaining it allowed to gild over the mean and dirty paths by which it has been won; as long as the profession of faith in sundry dogmas and the practice of certain external rites of worship shall be deemed to extenuate a neglect and infringement of our duty to truth and our fellow man, at which heathens might blush; so long must the age expect to pay the penalty of its own soul-debasing principles, in the utter prostration of everything which is most noble and dignified in man.

The whole duty of man, as taught by the precept and example of their elders to the rising generation, in the year of grace, 1846, may be thus summed up.

Go to church, because this is respectable. Infringe no law, because this will make you amenable to punishment; but, whenever you can with safety, make self-interest paramount to all other considerations.

Trouble not yourselves to ascertain what is true, but carefully study what is popular.

Thus shall you glide down the stream of life easily, with a decent reputation, and avoid the rocks and shoals upon which those impracticable blockheads who attempt to stem the current for the sake of some truth are perpetually getting stranded.

Such principles produce their natural fruits, and we find

the mass exhibiting in their daily conduct such an all-pervading, unmitigated selfishness and disregard for the rights and welfare of others, that we are lost in astonishment, how at the same time they can practise so complete a self-deception as to style and regard themselves the followers of a system of morality, of which the injunction, "do as you would be done by," constitutes the corner stone. Indeed, when we compare their actions with their professions, and call to mind the assumption of piety and sanctimoniousness made by many, we are almost tempted to conclude that they consider the avowal of belief in a creed privileges them to omit the practice of the precepts it enjoins.

Contaminated by the insidious morality of the day, the medical profession are only on a par with their neighbours in the unprincipled line of conduct they have pursued with reference to mesmerism. A friend of mine once asked a surgeon of celebrity, whom he knew to be a believer in mesmerism, whether he was going to ——'s house, to witness an operation on a patient in the mesmeric sleep,—when the individual addressed, with surprise depicted in his visage that his interlocuter should think him capable of such folly, almost indignantly exclaimed, "Do you suppose I'd allow my name to be connected with mesmerism?" So sensitive to anything which could be construed into an imputation on his prudence—so unconscious of there being anything derogatory to his character in suppressing his belief! This individual may be taken as the type of a class, and I fear a large one, with whose existence the public cannot be too fully made acquainted, if we would hasten the advent of the day—when the community at large will reap the inestimable benefit of the free, unrestricted, and general use of mesmerism as a remedy for disease—when no surgeon will dare to propose to perform a severe operation without first trying to procure for his patient immunity from pain by the mesmeric process—and when those unfortunate wretches who now make up their minds to death as an alternative preferable to the terrors of the knife, will, wrapt in a total oblivion, pass through the no-longer dreaded ordeal, and only be restored to consciousness to receive the congratulations of their friends.

Such is the criminality of those who, against their better knowledge, hesitate not, for paltry considerations of professional emolument, to contribute their quota as individuals to delay the universal acceptance of this great truth; careless if by so doing they consign to sickness, suffering, and a premature grave, thousands of their fellow creatures who might have found in mesmerism an alleviation and cure for their

maladies. Let them *weigh* the awful responsibility they incur and consider whether such conduct will form a pleasing retrospect at the close of their career.

Which is the baser character, the man who robs another of a purse on the high road—or the medical practitioner who, having exhausted the Pharmacopœia in vain, calmly watches a patient sinking into the tomb from some affection which he believes in the privacy of his own thoughts there is a strong presumption that mesmerism would cure, and yet will not recommend its employment.

Would that such cases were rare instead of being, as there is every reason to fear at the present moment, of almost daily occurrence, whilst the perpetrators of these crimes against humanity pass as honourable men and are by none less suspected than by the unfortunate victims whose confidence they so cruelly abuse. Contriving by a judicious worship of every respectable humbug of the day to stand well with the world, they present to us a living genus of that class to whom a great teacher and reformer of ancient days addressed the following denunciation,—“Woe unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith.”

Lest it should be supposed that we have exaggerated the timidity or misrepresented the opinions and motives of the medical profession in reference to mesmerism, we quote the following extract from a letter addressed by Dr. Carpenter to the *Medical Times*. “I may commence by remarking that there is a very natural dislike, on the part of medical men—on whom, as a branch of physiology, this subject has a natural claim for attention, to enter upon an examination of it. So long as public opinion is such, that to uphold mesmerism is to expose oneself to the imputation of being either credulous or unprincipled, it cannot be expected that those who depend for their livelihood on the estimation in which they are held, should be very ready to place themselves in the way of thus ‘losing caste’ among their brethren and the public. A highly respectable physician, to whom I had applied for information as to the character of Mr. Brookes, thus writes to me:—‘I sincerely rejoice that the subject is likely to be taken up in Bristol, because I wish to see it in good hands, and really have the expectation of obtaining practical results from it. But, for my own part, I cannot afford to play with my children’s prospects; and have, therefore, limited myself to a few trials of its efficacy in nervous and spasmodic diseases only. In some

of them it has been of use, but *how*, I am as ignorant as every other person appears to be.'” Another physician in a position of high eminence and influence in London, thus writes to me:—“If you and a few more philosophical doubters will investigate the thing in *private* and thoroughly, you will do great service to science.” “I believe” resumes Dr. Carpenter “that there exists in the mind of nearly every medical man who has fairly and impartially examined the evidence in its behalf, a general desire that this evidence should be fully enquired into; but unfortunately from the cause I have named, *there has been an individual indisposition to do so.*”

We are delighted to take an opportunity of placing such a candid avowal before the public, convinced that the interests of truth and the cause of humanity are alike served by such facts becoming generally known. Dr. Carpenter cannot be deemed an unfavourable specimen of his class, and appears, from the circumstance of his having published such a letter, to be possessed of too much self-respect to conceal his own opinions; but can we estimate too highly the pernicious influence of bad example, and the lax morality of the day, when a man of his superior attainments, and one whose writings are often pervaded with strains of piety and religious admonition to an extent which, though very edifying, many deem out of keeping in works of science, can palliate and excuse, almost justify and commend, the suppression of an acknowledgment of truth, because its avowal might injure the pockets of the individual.

For ourselves we view with the utmost apprehension and disgust all attempts to defend a compromise between interest and duty; believing that if it be once deemed allowable to depart from absolute rectitude as a rule of conduct, man, deprived of any fixed point to steer by, becomes an easy prey to the specious but fatal logic which teaches that the end justifies the means. To admit the dangerous doctrine that duty may be sacrificed to interest, is to step on an inclined plane of ice the foot of which reaches to the lowest point of degradation of which human nature is susceptible. In my estimation, the medical practitioner who, believing in the utility of mesmerism, neglects to employ it for his patients from selfish motives, is a rogue, and guilty of what is a great aggravation of all criminal acts, a breach of confidence. Let those who will, quarrel with the appellation. I would rather by calling things by their right names deter men from evil deeds than, by glossing them over in words indistinct and equivocal, pave the way for their commission; deeming that those, who by such phraseology succeed in depriving crime of a portion of its repulsiveness, become accessories to its committal.

I have now completed my task of giving an outline of the principal classes of our opponents, and the mental peculiarities to which their opposition must be referred. There remain a small body, who, though deserving to be so designated, would perhaps protest against such a proceeding, but whom I must not forget to enumerate. I allude to the trimmers, who, uniting the want of conscientiousness of the last class with greater intellect, foresight, and cunning, attempt to overreach the public and stand well with all parties.

These men, concealing their motives under a well assumed mantle of philosophical caution, would at one and the same time escape the risk of avowing an unpopular truth, and reserve to themselves the power of changing sides, whenever policy may render such a course desirable, with the self-glorifying announcement—"we have never denied its truth."

Taking up the eminently safe position of denying nothing to be possible, and admitting nothing as proved—making large professions of candour at the same time that they are distorting facts and endeavouring by ungenerous implications to destroy character, they wish to seize all the present popularity and pecuniary advantages to be gained by siding with and advocating the cause of the majority, and save their future reputations as men of science when the day of the recognition of its truth arrives.

It has not been my object on the present occasion to adduce facts in support of mesmerism. These exist already in great superabundance for all who have the capacity and inclination to profit by them.

Some we have seen, from a sad deficiency in conscientiousness, debarred by nature from ever being able to form a correct estimate of the value of testimony.

Others are afflicted with such an unfortunate drowsiness and imbecility of intellect, such an incapacity of grasping necessary consequences, that they cannot perceive the necessity of admitting conclusions when the facts from which these are the irresistible deductions cannot be gainsayed. But, whenever the balance of probabilities is struck by a mind competent to the task, the truth of mesmerism is seen to be a thousand fold the most probable solution of the problem.

That thousands of honest and truth-loving individuals should, in different countries and at different periods, without plan or concert, unite in endeavouring to deceive their fellow men by solemnly asseverating the grossest falsehoods, not only without any intelligible motive, but often manifestly to their own disadvantage, is a proposition so utterly at variance with all known laws of human action, that it only requires to be stated to have its absurdity revealed.



That in all the numerously attested, carefully conducted, and a thousand times corroborated, mesmeric experiments on record, the operators and spectators have been deceived by their own senses—simultaneously the victims of a delusion—is a supposition which if any man adopt as a more probable solution of the question than the admission of the facts recorded, all that can be said is, that he has been hopelessly doomed by nature to remain a fool.

*Just in proportion to a man's own truthfulness will be his disposition (other conditions being equal) to rely upon the testimony of his fellow men.*

*And just in proportion as he possesses a capacious, profound, and penetrating intellect, will he rise above that shallowness which, seeing nothing wonderful in the familiar, finds the impossible in what is strange, and will the difficulty of conceiving the existence of mesmeric phenomena vanish, and will the disbelief in their possibility appear puerile.*

I hesitate not in the slightest degree to record my conviction, that no man of decidedly superior moral and intellectual endowments can examine the subject of mesmerism without being convinced of its truth.

With arguments so triumphant, and a case so clear, I shall be asked, why is not the belief in mesmerism more extensive. I reply—*because the apathetic class* of mankind is so numerous,—those of whom it can scarcely be said that they *embrace* a new truth as an act of judgment and volition, so much as that they allow it to be hammered into them by repeated blows.

X. P.

## II. *Three Cures of Epilepsy.* By Dr. STORER, of Bath.

"People are as free to believe in repeal as in mesmerism. It is treated as a dream, which concerns none but the dreamer."—Mr. ALBANY FONBLANQUE, *Examiner*, Nov. 20, 1846. p. 754.\*

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ZOIST.

SIR,—In forwarding the enclosed cases, I must remark that next in importance to surgical operations without pain, of

\* Mr. Albany W. Fonblanque surely knows that believers in mesmerism are so "free" that they are vilified in all the English medical journals, and by a host of physicians and surgeons, and newspaper and magazine writers, who, like himself, are totally ignorant of the subject. Surely too, when cases previously rebellious to art are cured, and torturing operations are rendered painless, some others are concerned as well as the dreaming mesmerists who effect these blessings.—*Zoist*.

which your journal affords abundant examples, stands perhaps the cure of epilepsy, so truly distressing to patients and their friends. The long continuance of the attacks, the thorough incapability of pursuing regular employment, and the extreme uncertainty of any known medical means in the shape of medicines, are too well known to need comment. I will not pretend that mesmerism is a specific in epileptic cases, but I do say that what it has already accomplished should at least open the eyes of the medical public and procure it a still greater trial.

Yours obediently,  
HENRY STORER, M.D.

27, Brock Street, Bath.  
December, 1846.

Case I.—Charlotte Pearson, 23 years of age, residing at 33, Milk Street, Bath, was sent to me in March, 1845, by General White, a gentleman who takes great interest in mesmerism. The account I received from her mother was, that she had suffered from fits for the last three or four years,—that they occurred as frequently as five or six times a week, sometimes as often as to this amount in one day, and so violently that she required two or three persons to hold her; and that she had frequently injured herself during the attacks by falling suddenly against the wall, down the stairs, or into the fire-place.

Up to the very time of my seeing her, she had continued to have these fits. The last was a most severe one, and her fall greatly bruised her face and temple. She had been under the care of a great many medical men; amongst others, the late Dr. Barlow, *who pronounced her case incurable*: and so extreme did I regard it, that I told her friends I could only hope to relieve.

From this period I mesmerised her daily for three weeks, and afterwards three times a week for the same time, *together about six weeks*. The results have been as follow. During the first fortnight the fits were as frequent as previously, but *not so severe*. After the first fortnight they gradually *diminished in number and became much less violent*. This state of improvement continued until the end of the month. Since that period she has had NO RETURN, NOW ABOVE A YEAR AND A HALF. Her general health is much improved, bodily and *intellectually*; for she was becoming fatuitous. The contrast in her daily pursuits is striking and gratifying. Her mother is a charwoman, and was frequently obliged to give up two or three days a week to attend on her. The mother

has since become infirm, and the daughter is now able to go out and earn her own living, and to assist towards the support of her mother.

In the treatment of this case, simple sleep only was produced or sought for. She would remain for a long time quite passive, but could easily be aroused. The only marked sensible effect in her case, was the state of sleep or quiescence which followed during the day. She has been seen here by several parties who have kindly interested themselves in her behalf, and the results in all respects have afforded the most satisfactory evidence of the good accomplished.

II.—Master Chapman, aged 13, was brought to me by his mother, residing at Primrose Hill, Bath, February 5, 1846. She stated that he had suffered from fits (apparently epileptic), more or less, for the last three years; that the attacks had sometimes continued for many months together, and sometimes returned with little intermission during a whole day, though not so frequently at present, but still he generally had three or four attacks daily; and that he had been under the care of several medical men of Bath, amongst others the late Dr. Barlow, *by whom and as well as by the rest, his case had been pronounced hopeless.*

Previously to his being brought to me, he had been seen by Dr. Carter of Bath, who adopted mesmerism in his case for about three weeks; but as that gentleman soon afterwards left the place, the treatment was given up.

Just before my being consulted, I was informed that he had several fits, though not quite so severe. I mesmerised him daily for the first fortnight, then three times a week for about two months, and then only twice a week for a month. He continued to improve rapidly; and has had NO RETURN *whatever of his fits.* During the excessive heat of this summer, he complained of faintness, but this feeling was soon removed by mesmerising him; and I occasionally mesmerised him during the warm weather.

There were some peculiarities in this youth's case. At first, when mesmerised, he was quite taciturn; after a short period he became so loquacious that it was with difficulty he could be restrained. He was at times perfectly insensible to pain, so much so, that he had a tooth extracted without sensation, as reported in your last number but one, p. 214; at other times he was so highly sensitive as to be impressible by every external circumstance. He was also at times perfectly clairvoyant. His case was witnessed by a great number of individuals here, and, after the most rigid testing, they

have been perfectly satisfied with the reality of the phenomena.

The states of catalepsy and rigidity also varied in this case, sometimes the one, sometimes the other, being extremely well developed.

The most important point in the case, however, is the COMPLETE CESSATION of *the fits*, and the general improvement, *bodily and intellectually*, which has taken place. So great is this improvement, that he has resumed his school studies, which for three years had been completely interrupted.

III.—As a sequel to these cases, I will now add the outlines of one, which, for the good accomplished, ought to rivet the attention of every conscientious practitioner.

A respectable mechanic, a printer, was seized with epileptic fits about three years since. They continued so long and violently as to compel him to leave his occupation; and himself, his wife, and three children, were obliged to live on three shillings a week received from the Bristol Union. About this period, Mr. Lundie, a lecturer on mesmerism, sought out some extreme cases, and amongst others found that of this poor man, and mesmerised him for about a month. The patient was afterwards occasionally mesmerised by a volunteer, and by myself; and the effects were most striking.

*For the last eighteen months he has had NO RETURN whatever of his fits; and, instead of being the recipient of three shillings a week from the Union, he has been enabled to earn for the last eighteen months eighteen shillings a week in an iron factory.*

I should not report this case, as the patient was not my own, but that I can vouch for every particular.

---

**\*\*** How can Mr. Wakley and his coadjutor Dr. Marshall Hall, Sir Benjamin Brodie, Dr. George Burrows, Dr. Chambers, &c., find it in their hearts to read such facts as these and continue to do all in their power to make the world despise mesmerism!—*Zoist*.

---

III. *Cure of Dumbness of seven years and a half standing, with great improvement of Intellect and Health, by Mr. DAVEY, Bideford, Devon. Communicated from Mr. HARRISON, jun., of Plymouth, to Dr. ELLIOTSON; with Remarks by the latter.*

"The miracles and signs that distinguish these unclean spirits, the spirits never let it be forgotten of devils, are becoming more and more manifest. Miss Martineau's letters sufficiently develop the character of mesmerism. I am compelled by such and similar statements, to view it as possible that a supernatural, and therefore diabolical, power may be engaged in producing some of its wonders, and I would not for any supposed benefit whatever have any thing to do with it. We may expect to hear more and more of such claims to miracles, and to witness really supernatural and diabolical powers from these unclean spirits. That they should come first in a healing form, as a mockery of our Saviour's miracles of love, was to be expected from him who can transform himself into an angel of light, that he may maintain his hateful tyranny."—*The Signs of the Times in the East, a Warning to the West*, by the Rev. E. BICKERSTETH, Rector of Watton, Herts. p. 108.

MISS ISSELL, on the 20th of November or December, 1839, while returning from a place of worship, was struck to the ground by lightning. The shock rendered her dumb, with the exception of the ability to say "yes" or "no" by a very great effort, and by taking a deep inspiration. She was confined to her bed and sofa for about ten weeks.

*Medical aid was employed, but to little or no purpose.*

As soon as she could be removed, she was taken to Plymouth to consult one of the *first medical men* there, who, *before the mother had time to finish her account of the case, pronounced the poor girl to be an impostor.* He was so angry as to *swear*, and told her to go home, saying she could speak if she would, and that it was her wickedness and craft that made her seem dumb. There is a man there who has treated other patients in the same way. Notwithstanding this ignorant and cruel medical opinion of this "one of the first medical men in Plymouth," she grew worse and worse. Her intellect deteriorated so much, that she could no longer write her own name or calculate any numbers, and she could not be trusted out by herself. Her sleep became so unsound, that after the accident no one ever saw her asleep; whenever her mother stole into her bed-room, she was always awake, the slightest sound rousing her, I presume, as it does a bird. She lost her appetite, and her strength declined; her extremities became cold and her pulse feeble.

She was placed under Mr. Davey's mesmerisation on the 11th of March, 1846, at Dartmouth, where he had been lecturing; and after her cure she was removed from thence to Plymouth, and brought forward at his lectures as a proof of the efficacy of mesmerism in such cases. She remained in his family about ten weeks.

It took Mr. Davey fifteen days to produce sleep. From

this time—after the first mesmeric sleep—her health improved, she began to grow strong and look well, to sleep soundly, to eat well; she recovered her intellect, and she began to speak intelligibly: and in *three months* after mesmerism was begun, *she was married*, at St. Andrew's Church, Plymouth, by the vicar, the Rev. John Hatchard, to Mr. Stabb, to whom she had been engaged before she was struck with lightning; *but her distressing state had for seven years and a half prevented the marriage.*

I am happy to give the testimonial of a clergyman, not of the diabolic school of philosophy:

“The Rev. Robert A. Knot has much pleasure in informing Mr. Davey that he has seen Mrs. Stabb, formerly Susan Issel, since her return from Plymouth, and has heard her repeat the Lord's Prayer and several other words; when, although her articulation was not quite perfect, she manifested a very decided improvement in her power of speech, not having been able during the time that Mr. Knot had previously known her to make even an attempt to pronounce more than the monosyllables ‘yes’ and ‘no.’

“Vicarage, Stokenham,

“To Mr. Wm. Davey, Lecturer,

July 6, 1846.

“New Street, Bideford.”

Newport Street, Tiverton.

Mr. Harrison's last letter to me was dated Sept. 17th. I have just written to Mr. and Mrs. Stabb, for information as to her present condition, and in an answer, dated Dec. 8th, Mr. Stabb says that “she has plenty of words, and can speak of herself, by the power of mesmerism and the assistance of Almighty God.” “I am very happy to write,” he continues, “to convince all who are opposed to the powers of mesmerism and write to me on the subject. I take it a great pleasure, Sir. I know not whether you are opposed to mesmerism or not, but I can assure,” &c.

In her mesmeric sleep she spoke, and exhibited in a most beautiful manner the excitement of many cerebral organs—Tune, Wit, Number, and Sense of Things.

“One of the first medical men” in Plymouth, who swore at this afflicted girl and off-hand pronounced her an impostor, did only as too many of his brethren, often through their la-

mentable ignorance of the phenomena and existence of a curious class of nervous diseases, are in the habit of doing when speaking of such cases, and especially when consulted on them and not likely to obtain much profit by them, as in this instance, or, after having made a good profit, and tried all things, even the most painful and distressing, except the proper remedy, they find they have done no good. Thus the two Okeys, who were cured of severe epilepsy many years ago, and are alive and well, were pitilessly called by Mr. Wakley impostors. Thus the young lady who had laboured under chorea and distressing spasm for years, as detailed in my Pamphlet,<sup>b</sup> was so pronounced by Dr. Marshall Hall. After having cupped her every five days, and given her mercury till not a tooth is left sound in her head, he, as soon as he heard that mesmerism was being tried in her case, declared himself perfectly certain that the disease was feigned. Unfortunately three years more have elapsed, and her condition is, as I always predicted to her mesmeriser, as bad as before. Had she recovered, she might have been married. One was ready to espouse her, and she him: but all was hopeless, and he is married to another. Mighty reasons had she, and has she, to feign! Miss Issell had as good reason to feign. She was engaged; but, through her illness, the marriage was delayed for nearly eight years: and, as soon as ever mesmerism put an end to it, she and her lover were united. If the exciting cause of her loss of speech was not evident and sufficient, if the bad state of her intellect and general health was not evident and sufficient, to prove her no impostor; the delay of the marriage, to which no other obstacle existed, for nearly eight years, ought to be proof enough of reality. I never heard of a woman who, when devoted to a man, all anxious for the marriage, chose for no reason upon earth to live ununited till she was seven or eight years further advanced in womanhood. The young man of Tinsbury, whose beautiful case of sleep-waking was recorded by an able physician in the Transactions of the Royal Society, a hundred and fifty years ago, and whose case was only like endless others recorded in books and seen by all persons of extensive practice, respecting the genuineness of which no well-informed physician can entertain a shadow of doubt, as I have pointed out at full length in my Pamphlet, into which the whole is extracted, was as boldly as ignorantly pronounced by Sir Benjamin Brodie in the Medical and Chirurgical Society an impostor; and, without any notice of the ample proofs I gave of the genuine-

<sup>b</sup> *Numerous Cases of Surgical Operations without pain in the Mesmeric State*, p. 86, sq.

ness of the case,<sup>c</sup> has been lately with the same ignorance and boldness so pronounced by him a second time.

Here I must fulfil a promise which I made to Dr. Todd of King's College in the summer. We met at a ball, of all parties in the world, in Eaton Square. He said that he had to complain of me for having stated in *The Zoist* (No. III.) that the deaf and dumb boy, whom I represented to have been cured by mesmerism, after he had been treated for some time in vain in King's College Hospital, was thought an impostor by him: that he had never thought the case to be one of imposition, and had taken great interest in it and pointed it out to the pupils. I replied that whenever I found myself to have made an erroneous statement respecting any person, or to have held a wrong opinion on any point, I would make a point of retracting; and that I would declare in *The Zoist* that, notwithstanding the boy had assured me that he was throughout treated as an impostor in King's College Hospital, and been made game of by physicians and pupils, Dr. Todd had never for an instant thought him an impostor. But I added that the boy was watched narrowly by myself and others in my house, and satisfied us that he spoke the truth whenever we could judge of what he said; and that I had found the humbler classes just as truthful, just as honest, just as charitable, just as virtuous in all respects as those above them: that I had the additional reason for believing his assertion that Dr. Todd, like Dr. Budd and Dr. Guy, and the rest, considered him to be an impostor, because Dr. Todd treated him as an impostor. "Oh yes," replied Dr. Todd, "we put him to all kinds of tests—some of them pretty severe ones I assure you: he was pumped upon, blistered, and had a number of severe things done which I forget."<sup>d</sup> "What," rejoined I, "you never doubted the reality of his case, and yet you treated him with severity as an impostor!"

I have now fulfilled my promise; but fancy it would have been better for us to have believed that Dr. Todd mistakingly thought him an impostor, than that Dr. Todd treated him as an impostor without ever thinking he was one.—After all I did not once, either in No. III. or No. XIV., say that Dr. Todd had thought him an impostor. My words were that he was "treated as an impostor by Dr. Todd and others,"<sup>e</sup> and this it appears on Dr. Todd's acknowledgment

<sup>c</sup> *Numerous Cases, &c.*, p. 45, sq. I entreat every one, who cannot think Sir Benjamin Brodie would so commit himself, to read my account.

<sup>d</sup> Such as thrusting pins into him, burning him with hot spoons, &c., Vol. I., p. 341.

<sup>e</sup> No. XIV., p. 167.



was the truth. All this I recorded in *The Zoist* for October, 1843, p. 340. See also July, 1846, p. 167.

Dr. Todd then added that mesmerism had not cured him :<sup>f</sup> that he would have got well by nature at last. This is what we are always told by our opponents when we effect a cure. But why did not the patients get well under our opponents, who had all the opportunity they could desire of putting all their useless plans into execution. It is strange that nature should be so fond of us mesmerists, that, after baffling the doctors tied *ancieni aviso aut bono aut mauvaiso*, as the presiding doctor says in Molière, she so often cures the patients either as soon as we take them in hand, or allows the cure to begin to shew itself soon after we begin. If ever patient was cured by art, this boy was by mesmerism. For not only were full and numerous mesmeric effects produced, but, finding that I could produce great pain during his mesmeric state in the palsied parts by pointing my fingers on them, I at length one day, having an hour or two to spare, resolved that before he left the house he should, if possible, be cured. I began pointing my fingers in his ears : produced dreadful agony : and he at length heard. I then did the same with the root of his tongue, and at length he spoke. To say that mesmerism did not cure him, is tantamount to saying that when the blacksmith hammers his red-hot iron, he does not fashion it into the shapes it takes. I entreat every medical man who reads this page to read also the passages to which I have referred. Possibly the lad would have recovered his hearing and speech at last. But when? he might have remained deaf and dumb for months—for years—for ever. I have seen palsy of sensation or of motion in various situations after fits remain for life. Miss Issell was dumb and fatuitous too—her intellectual organs palsied—seven years and a half : and lo ! at the end of a fortnight, mesmerism effected the commencement of her cure. Would it be rational to doubt that mesmerism effected her cure? If it would be, then let sleep after opium, and vomiting after ipecacuanha, be doubted and pronounced coincidences and effects of nature ; both which of course they often are when no soporific, no emetic, has been taken, no art employed to induce them.

Dr. Todd remarked to me that it was a very striking case, and that he had pointed it out as such to the students ; that it was an instance of sudden suspension of power in certain nervous parts without any other symptom. I replied

<sup>f</sup> This Dr. Todd actually asserted to the boy after I had cured him. Vol. I., p. 347.

that it did not appear to me wonderful, that is, of an uncommon nature; that it was simply an instance of a very common fact, the loss of power of some nervous part after an epileptic fit. Master Salmon lost the use of his legs after a fit,<sup>s</sup> and not many months pass without my seeing palsy of sensation or motion in some part or other, or loss of memory, or even fatuity, after a fit: and the loss remains sometimes a few minutes, sometimes days, weeks, months, and sometimes permanently. Dr. Todd assured me he had never heard of the occurrence of any fit in the case. But the diligent investigation which I had made of it disclosed that the palsy of speech and hearing followed a *violent epileptic fit*, that he was taken into the hospital in the coma of this fit, and that *several other epileptic fits* had occurred previously. Indeed afterwards he had an epileptic fit on being frightened at hearing while waiting at table a conversation about deafness, dumbness, and blindness. So imperfectly was Dr. Todd acquainted with the case and its cure.

I beg to mention in reference to two other cases of Mr. Davey, recorded at p. 245, that I am informed that the Christian names of Mr. Bell, the honest surgeon mentioned at p. 244, are Stephen Bamfield Lovering.

In the same page is an account of the wonderfully beneficial effects of mesmerism upon Sarah Nicholls, finishing with these words: "Mr. Bell having left that part of the country, should a relapse again take place, there is no good Samaritan near. *Proh pudor.*" Relapses have taken place, but after none has her speech been lost as formerly was the case. How disgraceful that no neighbouring medical man has condescended to learn the truth of mesmerism. Her friends should be taught to mesmerise her, and after her apparent cure mesmerism should be long continued. The early relinquishment of mesmerism after a cure is often just as injurious as the early relinquishment of medicines and particular diet, &c., after cures effected by them: of quinine after the cure of ague, of mercury after some diseases, and of abstemious diet after the cure of inflammatory affections.

I cannot conclude without alluding to the motto. Its words are those of a clergyman of the Church of England; educated in the University of Cambridge; and brother to Lord Langdale, the Master of the Rolls. "*Supernatural and therefore diabolical!*" According to this, God, being supernatural, must be diabolical: and the devil has turned round and cures all manner of diseases, and thus patients

and their friends are made happy, and grateful patients return thanks both in private and in the churches<sup>b</sup> to God, when it should be to the devil. This is the old, superstitious ignorance or malice of the Pharisees, who endeavoured to make the people believe that Christ cured diseases by Beelzebub. Dr. Stubbe, in his work published at Oxford, and quoted by me in Vol. III., p. 99, wisely said a hundred and eighty years ago, "I do not remember that ever the devil did cure a disease, no, not when his glory was concerned in it." I presume that the Rev. Mr. Bickersteth does; but I should be glad to know where such a case is to be found. When we move our material, natural hands downwards before another man's face again and again, the devil is acting! and yet he is not if we turn a cylinder of glass round against silk again and again, and sparks are excited on approaching our knuckles to the electric machine. This clergyman, who mistakes a natural phenomenon for a supernatural one, is empowered to teach the people, and to teach them that Christianity is founded on miraculous or supernatural proofs: he who cannot distinguish the natural from the supernatural, and considers that what is supernatural must be diabolical! Did he know no better when his Bishop ordained him? or has he fallen from his youthful intelligence and attainments? Ought not the Bishop of his diocese to look after his doings? Can he and the party in the church to which he belongs declaim against "the ignorance and superstition of the poor benighted Roman Catholics?"

Another of the evangelico-diabolical school, a Mr. Beamish, a great ally of Mr. Bickersteth and Mr. M'Neile, endeavoured to set a most excellent young lady, whom I mesmerised assiduously with great benefit, against both mesmerism and myself, and ended by telling her that she could never ask God's blessing upon what I did. "Yes," replied she honestly and fearlessly, "I can: for I always go to my room before Dr. Elliotson comes and pray to God to bless mesmerism to me." She was too disgusted ever to attend the man's church again with her family.

What will these men say to those of their spiritual brethren who so diligently and kindly mesmerise the suffering: and when I tell them that dignitaries of their church, nay, an archbishop, have often been to see my cases, and have more than once mesmerised in my house: and have performed ex-

<sup>b</sup> *Zoist*, No. VI., p. 247. After a remarkable cure of dumbness by Mr. Davey, "thanks were publicly returned" in the "parish church of Ilfracombe, on Sunday last, for the great mercy of God towards the girl, Catherine Brown, on her restoration of speech by mesmerism, through the instrumentality of Mr. Davey."—*North Devon Advertiser*.

cellent cures? Such truly good men, and the three clergymen of the Church of England who have written books in favour of mesmerism, Mr. Wakley, in a recent *Lancet*, elegantly terms *quack parsons*. JOHN ELLIOTSON.

IV. *Speedy cures of various Local Affections.* By Miss WALLACE, of Laurel Lodge, Cheltenham. Communicated by Dr. ELLIOTSON.

"How much more amiable and becoming it would have been if this lady had unceasingly 'minded her knitting,' instead of bothering her brain about such a subtlety as mesmerism. Enough of her. She (Miss Martineau) has gone to mesmerise Mehemet Ali; but I can easily fancy the old file saying, 'Won't do, Miss Martineau! Egyptian darkness has become enlightenment.' Truly this is a quacking and miracle-loving age!" Mr. F. S. GARLICK, Medical Practitioner, 5, Cheapside, Halifax. Nov. 10, 1846.—*Halifax Guardian*.

I HAVE received the following cases from Miss Wallace, whose undaunted practice and defence of mesmerism before all the medical and satanical scoffers of her neighbourhood are beyond all praise.

Such cases appear to me of the highest importance. In the first place, they prove that not merely diseases of the nervous system, as is a common case, but inflammatory and other kinds of affections, yield to mesmerism. In the next place, they prove that mankind have a ready help in their own families in numerous accidents and ailments; more ready than lotions and liniments and plasters and leeches usually are, however excellent these may be. Let not medical men say that their well-established methods would have surpassed the easy mesmeric means employed by Miss Wallace.

CASES.

I will now detail the cases in Miss Wallace's own words.

I. *Inflammation of the Eye.*

July 5th, 1846.

Victoria Harmen, aged 8, suffering from an inflamed eye, blood-shot, and having a sty on the eyelid, was cured by mesmerism *in a quarter of an hour*. The sty, the redness, and the pain, which the child compared to running a needle into her eye, had all *entirely disappeared, and the eye in every respect looked and felt as well as the other*. The child was stated by her mother seldom to be free from this malady for a fortnight together, and sometimes it continued several weeks without intermission. So many weeks having elapsed without any return of the complaint, her mother hopes the cure is radical.

We, the undersigned, were present and witnessed the above cure.

2, Pitville Parade, Aug. 27th.

Elizabeth Harmen,  
Sarah Tomlins.

II. *Inflammation of the Eye.*

August 1, 1846.

Harriet Gregory was attacked last January with inflammation of the left eye, attended with great pain both in the eye and over the brow. When I first saw her, the eyelids were swollen, the eyeball blood-shot, and *the usual routine of leeching, lotions, fomentations, &c.*, prescribed by Dr. Alerdice and Mr. Hartley, *had failed entirely* in giving her any relief. Dr. Alerdice recommended salivation, to which the patient refused to submit. Harriet Gregory has been unable to remain in service from this severe affliction. When she came to me on the 1st of August, she was suffering under all the symptoms already described. *Half an hour's mesmerising relieved the pain*, but effected no change in the appearance of the eye. On going into the air, she suddenly felt as if a great weight was removed from the forehead, and found she could *bear the light, and look steadily at any object without pain*. She returned to tell me of this decided improvement. The next day, the eye was still red, but the pain had only returned over the eye-brow, and this I removed in a few minutes. I did not see her again for *three* days, when her eye was *quite well*, and she told me the redness and inflammation had *entirely disappeared* in the evening of the day I last mesmerised her.

We, the undersigned, witnessed this cure.

(Signed)

Harriet Gregory,  
Sarah Tomlins.

August 5th.

Esther Harington.

The second time I mesmerised Harriet Gregory, I observed a *speck* on the eye, which I privately pointed out to a gentleman present, but did not name to her, as she had not mentioned it. Mrs. Harmer informs me she had shewn this speck to her, and they both saw that it was *entirely gone* after the *third* mesmerising.<sup>1</sup>

Elizabeth Harmer.

III. *Tooth-ache.*

August 11th, 1846.

Harriet Haynes, cook to Mrs. Brooke, of the Aviary, came to me suffering from excruciating tooth-ache, which

<sup>1</sup> Compare the cures of inflammation of the eye in Vol. II., p. 239; Vol. III., pp. 25, 32, 324. For the power of mesmerism over inflammation in general, see Vol. III., p. 512, and the remarks in it.

had deprived her of all rest. I entirely removed the pain in a few minutes by mesmerism.

A day or two after, the pain returned from exposure to cold, accompanied by swelling in the cheek, which drew the mouth and eyelids on one side. In a few minutes, the *pain and swelling were entirely gone*, and the mouth and eyelids restored to their usual position.<sup>k</sup>

(Signed)

Harriet Haynes,  
A. E. Andrews,  
A. M. Brooke.

August 28th.

#### IV. *Severe Head-aches.*

August 17th, 1846.

Elizabeth Wakeley,<sup>l</sup> aged 28, suffered from most violent head-aches for ten years, and was in great pain in her head when she came to me, and had a festered breast. I mesmerised her, and she went away in twenty minutes perfectly relieved from all suffering, and remains quite well up to the present time.

Catherine Wakeley, her mark ×

As witness, Mary Ann Williams.

August 28th.

#### V. *Severe Rheumatic Pain.*

August 18th, 1846.

John House, butler to Mrs. Brooke, suffered violent pain in his shoulder from rheumatism; was unable to use his arm or work for two days. I mesmerised him: all pain was removed and the free use of his arm restored in about twenty minutes. The next evening much rain fell, and the pain returned in his knee; but I again succeeded in removing it, and he is now able to do his work.

John House,  
A. M. Brooke.

The Aviary, Cheltenham,  
August 27th.

#### VI. *Tooth-ache.*

August 18th, 1846.

Mary Ann Phillips, suffering from distracting tooth-ache, was quite cured by half an hour's mesmeric sleep.

Mary Ann Phillips.

August 27th.

<sup>k</sup> Compare Vol. III., p. 514, for a similar rapid cure, by a personage as high in the church as in literature and philosophy.—*J. E.*

<sup>l</sup> Mr. Wakley formerly spelt his name thus, like the rest of his Gloucestershire and Somersetshire relations; but we always adopt his present spelling. We have old lists in which his name is so spelt. Why he dashed out the first *e* several years ago we know not.—*Zoist.*

VII. *Severe Pain from a fall.*

August 26th, 1846.

Richard Phillips, living at No. 8, St. James's Street, aged 60, fell from a ladder and hurt the whole left side, particularly the shoulder, so severely, that he could not be moved without suffering agony.

I found him lying on his back, groaning with pain, attended by Mr. Heally, of the hospital, without any good results.

The slightest touch on shoulder, head, or foot, caused such acute suffering, that I was obliged to give up the idea of having him moved off his back as I wished, in order to apply local mesmerism over the injured parts. I therefore proceeded to make long passes from head to foot, and in about twenty minutes he was able to raise, and freely use, his arms, and shortly after he turned on his side, merely taking hold of his wife's hand. I left him free from pain, and the catching that affected his breathing was also removed.

On returning the next day, he met me at the door, expressed his warmest gratitude for *his cure*, and told me that shortly after I left him he was able to rise from his bed, sit up two hours, and came down stairs next morning, feeling no pain beyond tenderness in the shoulder. Two days after he resumed his work as a gardener.

I remarked in this case, as in almost all others, that though the patient could not suffer the slightest touch from any other person, the pressure from my hand gave relief in place of pain. I first noticed this singular fact three years ago, in a very bad case of sciatica, which I cured; and almost invariably I find it repeated in cases of tic, tooth-ache, rheumatism, &c., &c.

We, the undersigned, testify to the truth of the above cure.

Richard Phillips,  
Mary Phillips,  
M. Phillips,  
C. Haynes.

VIII. *Inflammation of the Eye.*

August 27th, 1846.

James Smith had experienced considerable pain for several days from an inflamed eye, accompanied by a sty on the upper lid. All pain and inflammation was subdued by my twice mesmerising him. A hard substance still remains,

arising, I conclude, from want of perseverance in the use of mesmerism and *mesmerised water*.

James Smith,  
Avandale House.

### IX. *Tooth-ache.*

August 11th, 1846.

Harriet Haynes relieved of a violent tooth-ache in a few minutes. It returned two or three days after from exposure to cold, accompanied by a swelled face, which drew the mouth and eye awry. In a few minutes the swelling and pain were removed, and the features restored to their usual position.

(Signed) Annie Elizabeth Andrews, 9, Horwood Terrace,  
Harriet Haynes, the Aviary,  
Ellen Wallace, Laurel Lodge.

### X. *Inflammation of the Eye.*

August

Sara Phillipps had bad eyes, greatly inflamed, for three months: was quite cured by seven times mesmerising.

Sara Phillipps, her mark ×  
Anne Phillipps, her mark ×

### XI. *Liver Complaint.*

Anne Phillipps had, as the doctors said, liver complaint from the age of 7, and is now 12. Suffered great and almost constant pain in her side, which had been much swelled. Had been a dispensary patient for years, and derived no benefit from the remedies prescribed. Never had any pain from the first time she was mesmerised, three weeks ago, and thinks she is now quite cured.

(Signed) Sara and Anne Phillipps.

Both these cases continued well when I left Cheltenham at the end of October.

### XII. *Scalded Arm.*

We, the undersigned, certify that Harriet Haines scalded herself so severely, that she compared the pain she endured to having her arm "from the shoulder to the end of the fingers thrust into the fire." In the presence of Mrs. Thomas, Miss Wallace entirely removed the pain, leaving little re-



mains of the redness and inflammation that followed the accident; and a *complete cure was effected in about three minutes*. In the course of a few days, the skin came entirely off the hand and arm, leaving a new skin in its place.

Under ordinary *medical* treatment, the patient herself, and all who witnessed the accident, feel convinced her sufferings would have been severe and protracted.

	Jane Thomas, Pittville Villas,	
	Sarah English, 9, Northfield Terrace,	
	Mary Ann Williams, } Laurel Lodge,	
	Ellen Wallace, }	
	John House, }	
	Harriet Haines, } The Aviary.	
	Ann Taylor, }	
Laurel Lodge,		
October 8th, 1846.		

### XIII. *Inflammation of the Eye.*

Sept. 14th, 1846.

Caroline Reeves suffered from violent inflammation of the eye for four years, which terminated in the *total loss* of the sight of one eye about four months ago. She had consulted Dr. Selwyn, Mr. Cook, Mr. Wright, and Mr. Evans, without deriving any benefit; and when she came to me, she feared she was losing the sight of the other eye. Some of the medical gentlemen said the sight never could be restored, as the nerve of the eye was destroyed: the pupil was nearly covered with a speck, that appeared deeply indented.

After the first mesmerising, the pain was much subdued; and after the third, all redness and inflammation had disappeared, and both eyes felt stronger. The fourth mesmerising enabled her to see a little with the blind eye, and in three days more she read a newspaper by candle-light; and her eyes have now remained well for nearly a month, and every day they appear to be gaining strength. Three weeks before Caroline came to me, she applied to Miss Kirkland for an in-door ticket for the hospital, as she was told that the only chance of saving her remaining eye was getting absolute rest for some time; and, she being a friendless orphan, this could only be obtained by admission into an hospital. Miss Kirkland kindly tried, but without success, to obtain the desired admission for her.

Caroline is servant to Mrs. Olive, fishmonger, High Street, who has been very kind in getting medical advice for her, and sending her regularly to me at much inconvenience to herself.

We, the undersigned, certify the above cure to have been effected as reported.

(Signed) Caroline Reeves, her mark ×  
 Mary Ann Williams, Laurel Lodge,  
 Annie Andrews, 9, Noerwood Terrace,  
 E. Turty, Manchester Walk,  
 Sarah English, 9, Northfield Terrace,  
 Sam. Baker, Haynes Cottage, Wynchomb St.  
 Ellen Wallace, Laurel Lodge.

Mrs. Olive and her daughter expressed their willingness to attest Caroline's restoration to sight, and I left the case for their signatures, but through some neglect it has been sent to me without, and there is not time now to apply for them.

#### XIV. *Deafness.*

Peter Baker, 4 years old, became deaf from cold. At the request of his father I mesmerised him, and he went into so deep a sleep that he was carried home and put to bed without awaking; and the next day his hearing was much better.

At the second mesmerising he walked about the room without awaking, and was quite insensible to the prick of a pin, pinching, &c., and his hearing was entirely restored.

Signed by the father and mother of the child,

Laurel Lodge,  
 Oct., 1846.

Samuel Baker,  
 Ann Baker.

#### XV. *Pain from a fall, and Scalded Hand.*

Mary Bowyer fell down a flight of stairs in the dark, striking her side and back with great force against a projecting window-frame on the landing. When telling me of the accident next day, she said the shock she received was tremendous, and the bruises were very black, but she hoped they would not signify.

Two days after she told me she greatly feared she had sustained some internal injury, and that the spine was hurt, for every time she came up stairs or drew a deep breath, she felt pain in her back; adding that her fellow-servant assured her he was certain I could cure her, which I did *completely*, by a few minutes' *local* mesmerism.

About a fortnight afterwards, Mary scalded her hand very

severely, and came to me in great agony, having applied flour and *ink* to her hand, which formed a paste : over this I put some cotton wadding, and after the application of local mesmerism for about ten minutes, to my great surprise she sunk into a profound sleep, which lasted about two hours, when she awoke perfectly free from pain. Two hours after the pain returned, in consequence of her washing off the ink and flour. I again put her to sleep in a few minutes, and on rousing her up in about half an hour, she declared the pain entirely cured ; and a very slight redness was all that remained of this serious accident. The next day I sent her in to Dr. Elliotson, who expressed much satisfaction with both the cures. The skin came off her hand very gradually in the course of the following week.

The undersigned witnessed the scald and its cure.

Ellen Wallace,

Samuel Baker,

Mary Bowyer, her mark ×

Kensington,  
Dec. 7th, 1846.

At the termination of these narratives by Miss Wallace, I must tell the medical world, that, however they may sneer, no means which they would have employed could have effected speedier, or so speedy, cures. No disagreeable drugs had to be swallowed : no painful or irksome local measures had to be borne.

When in Switzerland lately, I met that excellent man, the Rev. Mr. Pyne. He told me that his driver a few days before fell off the box, and hurt his shoulder and arm so severely that he could not hold his whip or move the limb. Mr. Pyne mesmerised the part, and presently the man was astonished to find he could move the arm freely and hold his whip. Subsequently to this, he met a gentleman with an agonizing tooth-ache. Mr. Pyne said he thought he could benefit him, and in a very short time the gentleman found his pain gone by local mesmerism. Was not this as much as the established medical means would have effected? If the devil lent his hand invisibly to Mr. Pyne and Miss Wallace, I can only say it was very good of him : and I shall begin to like him.

JOHN ELLIOTSON.

V. *Cure of Fatuity, Insanity, &c., &c.* By Dr. ELLIOTSON.

"John Elliotson, M.D., has laboured with all his might to ruin his own prospects, and bring his profession into disrepute. Sorely has he suffered for the part he has played. His position is irretrievably lost. No man now cares what Dr. Elliotson says or does." Mr. F. S. GARLICK, Medical Practitioner, 5, Cheapside, Halifax. Nov. 10, 1846.—*Halifax Guardian*.<sup>m</sup>

IN November, 1842, Mr. Morgan, Surgeon, of Bedford Row, called upon me to request I would see a poor child whom *he had been treating for four months without the least benefit*, and in whose case no measures of the ordinary routine of medicine now suggested themselves to him as calculated to be of any use. The mother had heard of the wonderful case and cure of Miss Emma Melhuish, of Bedford Street, opposite the Three Cups Yard, in which she lived, the remarkable and most instructive details of whom are given in the fourth number of *The Zoist*:<sup>n</sup> and had told him that, as her daughter still lay in the most wretched state, not at all improved, and he held out no hopes to her of being able to do any good, she should be thankful if he would go to me and ask me to try to cure the poor child with mesmerism. Mr. Morgan did not fall in a passion at her "ignorance" and "impudence;" he neither "swore" nor "bounced;" neither did he "laugh at her as a fool;" he did not tell her that mesmerism was a "complete humbug," and "wonder she could believe in such nonsense;" he did not tell her that I was a "quack," "a very clever man once, but now a lost man," "mad," and that "nobody now cared what I said;" that "Mr. Wakley had exposed all mesmerists and mesmeric patients, and destroyed mesmerism years ago, *for ever*;" that I "had been turned out of University College and its Hospital on account of prescribing mesmerism;" that Dr. Forbes had killed mesmerism after Mr. Wakley had killed it, and both would kill it several times yet; that my "*prospects*"<sup>o</sup> were ruined;" that I "was ruined and going to leave England for ever;" that "mesmerism was a most dangerous thing, and persons sometimes could not be awakened again, and that it might cause apoplexy, or perhaps insanity for life;" that "the Okeys are both in lunatic asylums through it;" that "the coma might so overpower the system and produce such a shock, that the system might *never* rally;" that "if the child was mesmerised, he," though he confessed

<sup>m</sup> I am not aware of having done anything to offend Mr. Garlick, or even heard of his existence before.

<sup>n</sup> Vol. I., p. 429.

<sup>o</sup> "God bless the mark!" after being in practice thirty years!

he could do nothing for it, and was no longer attempting to do anything for it, "would never attend it again;" nor, "should the mother have any more family, that he would not attend her in her confinement, if mesmerism were allowed to enter the house;"—all which deliberate falsehoods and threats have come to my knowledge as uttered by modern practitioners of what is absurdly called high standing and of middle standing, royal practitioners, titled practitioners, graduates of English universities, fellows of colleges, hospital physicians and surgeons and professors and teachers, the middle orders taking courage at seeing their superiors act thus; and also by the most miserable distributors of physic. He did not say, as the most fashionable physician of the hour did to a baronet, a patient of mine, who consulted him in my absence, on finding that I attended him, "Oh that gentleman who has always got some crotchet or other: and has now got hold of mesmerism:" and on being then asked if he had ever witnessed a mesmeric case, replied, "No; and nothing shall ever induce me." No; Mr. Morgan immediately called upon me, and made the request, honestly saying, "certain it is that neither myself nor others" (I use the words of a letter subsequently written to me by him) have produced the least benefit upon a set of symptoms as strange as I ever witnessed, and as difficult, to me at least, to understand or describe."

"In the summer of 1842, (continues his letter,) I first saw her, labouring under the following symptoms; constant pain in her head; with difficulty roused to the slightest exertion; bowels obstinately costive; lying for weeks in a semi-comatose state, sometimes crying, again laughing; painfully susceptible to the least noise, at one time almost refusing food, at another ravenous, refusing however to eat before any one, but screaming if a basket kept in her bed was not constantly supplied, not with proper food, but cakes of all sorts, jellies, and new bread. Her appearance pallid in the extreme, and daily wasting away. I tried *in vain*, in their turns, stimulants, cordials, tonics, local bleeding, purging, blistering, constant cold applications to the head. Some other medical men saw her; I don't know their treatment, but when I was again called in I was at a loss what to do, and sent for you."

On the 4th of November, 1842, at four o'clock in the afternoon, I accordingly went to see the child. Her name was Sarah Wiltshire: and her age eleven years. The account given by her mother was the following. She herself had been attacked in the mews by a drunken man, who abused her in the grossest manner. The child was terrified, seized

with a violent tremor, screamed excessively and continued to do so. At length her hands became clenched, her jaws locked, and she fell into insensibility which lasted three days; her head working about all the time; and not a particle of food or drink being swallowed. Her sensibility then returned, and she ate voraciously, *lying constantly on her back, moaning, rolling her head, and working her hands: and a fit of screaming and rage took place every hour or two, in which she attempted to bite everybody*; the bowels were never relieved without medicine: and she had also a violent cough, like the barking of a dog.

In this state I now beheld the child. *She could not speak, and had not spoken from the first, and the bowels had not acted for nine days, nor had she SLEPT AN HOUR AT A TIME. She was pale and looked thin, sickly and fatuitous. She could not even sit up in bed: thus there was extreme general debility, and the greater part of the nervous system was in disorder. She was fatuitous and maniacal; had great excitement of some of the portions of the brain concerned with emotion, and of parts concerned with muscular action.*

Finding that aperients, like all other medical means, had failed, and, what was worse, had always aggravated the symptoms, I entreated that no aperients, nor indeed any other drugs, should be given, whatever the length of time the bowels might remain torpid. I have repeatedly seen the cure of St. Vitus's dance thrown back by the use of active purgatives or by diarrhœa excited by eating improper things while the disease was yielding to iron, with which I have *never* failed to cure the disease when I superintended its use myself. Feeble, nervous, and dyspeptic persons suffer exceedingly from similar injudicious treatment, as well as by the prevalent use of mercury; many such patients are the better for habitual action but once every second or third day.

I made slow and long passes at a very short distance from her, from opposite the forehead to opposite her stomach, as she lay. At first she continued moving her head about and away from me, moaning, and very cross, and she never fixed her eyes upon me or anything. But in *twenty minutes she was fast asleep*: her head ceased to roll, and the moaning was no longer heard. On my speaking to her she was roused up, but a repetition of the passes for *five* minutes sent her back into sleep as sound as ever, and I left her asleep, silent and motionless. It was now twenty minutes to five, and I desired that she might be undisturbed and allowed to wake spontaneously, and she *slept from that time till two o'clock in*

*the morning*—ABOVE NINE HOURS : she who had not slept one hour together for the previous ten weeks !

Was all this sheer imposture ? was her disease imposture ? and was the deep trance, the stillness of head and hands, and the silence of above nine hours, the result of imagination in this poor violent and fatuitous object ? was it Manchester fatigue of her eyes ? which were never fixed upon me.

As she lived too far off for my convenience, and out of my usual course of visits, Mr. Wood visited her daily and continued what I had begun.

Nov. 5th. Sent again to sleep, and left sleepy.

She has not screamed from the time she was mesmerised yesterday ; and, though she was left *sleepy* only, *slept well all night*. *She is altogether better*.

6th. The head was rolling about as usual, but became quiet almost as soon as mesmerisation was begun, and she was soon asleep.

7th. *Slept* from the time she was mesmerised yesterday, at 6 o'clock p.m., till 4 in the morning—ten hours : when she woke for a few minutes, and slept again till 6, making *twelve* hours. She also slept on her side for the first time since her seizure four months before—the cough, which had been very troublesome, was also greatly reduced. She had recovered her speech, but it was only to use *bad and violent language* to all about her in the *fits of frenzy* which often seized her. She was mesmerised in the afternoon and left asleep.

8th. She slept from the afternoon of yesterday till 8 o'clock to-day. During the mesmerisation to-day the cough ceased, she turned on her left side, went to sleep, and was left sleeping. *Her bowels acted to-day spontaneously*.

9th. She slept from 6 o'clock last evening till 7 this morning—*thirteen* hours. She has *no cough* to-day ; is *stronger, and decidedly better*.

Soon mesmerised to sleep, and left sleeping.

The daily report was much the same, till

15th. She had slept all night as usual, except that she woke about 4 o'clock in the morning for a few minutes. She was *much improved* : but, having had no action of the bowels for seven days, a purgative was given, contrary to my express orders, because I felt convinced its action would be injurious, and that the bowels, if left to nature, would at length act spontaneously. The purgative acted violently, exhausted her, brought back the cough, and intensely aggravated every symptom.

The mesmerisation influenced her less ; so that she slept from 4 o'clock in the afternoon till 9 in the evening only ;

and not soundly as before. The fits of screaming returned frequently.

16th. She was sent to sleep, but slept only for an hour after she was left, and has not slept at all since. Her symptoms are much aggravated, and she is much weaker.

I often observe that the effects of causes injurious to health are felt, as in this instance, more afterwards than immediately, or even not at all at first.

17th. Slept for a short time only after she was left asleep: and had no sleep at night.

She is *nearly as bad as before she was mesmerised.*

Mesmerism thus had far less power over her now she was reduced. I have often been unable to produce any appreciable effect upon extremely weak persons, even when their complaints were seated in the nervous system, and they were exceedingly nervous. So far is the fancy of uninformed persons incorrect that mesmerism is the influence of merely a strong person over one less strong. The irritable condition which often attends extreme weakness probably tends to prevent the mesmeric influence. At any rate weakness does not favour mesmeric susceptibility.

18th. She slept longer last night, and is much stronger.

19th to Dec. 3rd. Slept well at night: still improving.

Dec. 10th. Much better: but still rolls her head.

16th. Stronger: spasmodic cough gone.

Jan. 3rd. Pretty well. Is able to walk across the room.

Will now be mesmerised every other day only.

20th. No symptom but a degree of debility. Will be mesmerised but twice a week.

Feb. 1. Perfectly well: and walks about as usual. To be mesmerised but once a week. *Her bowels always act regularly.*

20th. Mesmerism to be discontinued.

In the autumn, seven months after her cure, she was terrified again by the same man and suffered a relapse; which, however, was soon removed by mesmerism.

Mr. Morgan wrote to me about Christmas last year. "You will be pleased to hear she continues quite well; has all her faculties; has assisted in teaching in a Sunday school,<sup>p</sup> much to the satisfaction of the lady patronesses. Her mother thinks her quite well, and attributes her return to health to your advice and attention."

Her mother was right: and nothing but the most perverse prejudice or dulness could suggest a doubt upon the point.

<sup>p</sup> Satan little thought while he was curing her, that this ungrateful return would be made to him.—J. E.



Unhappily, after being well nearly three years she was terrified a third time on the 14th of last June, and suffered another relapse: and the mother herself came to me for assistance. There was some mistake in taking the address of their new abode, and I did not see her for a week. She remained without any improvement all this time, and nothing had been done for her. She was feeble, almost sleepless, fiercely outrageous, after having been sullen for the first three days. The bowels did not act for the first fifteen days, and during that time she lived upon jelly; they had acted spontaneously, however, before my arrival. She could not sit up in bed; had fits of insensibility several times a day; and suffered pain in her head.

I easily sent her, who had been so long nearly sleepless, into a sleep which lasted from four that afternoon till ten the next morning.

I desired the mother to make the passes twice a day just as she saw me do. She followed my directions and regularly produced sleep, which lasted very many hours: and she thus soon cured the child. *Nothing else was done.* The bowels soon became regular; and I saw the girl on Friday last, December 11, stout and in perfect health, in Three Cups Yard.

It will be observed that when she was asleep, we left her. In a former number I stated that if I had my own way—had no special reason for deviating from a general rule—*I would never wake a patient.*<sup>9</sup> The longer the sleep, the greater generally the benefit. Still patients in their sleep-waking sometimes tell us that they should sleep only a certain time; and then we ought always, where there is no delirium, to follow their directions. Without such instructions we may discover that sleep beyond a certain time does not leave them so well. This is, however, very seldom the case. Sometimes they grow uneasy in their sleep, and it is well to wake them and generally to send them to sleep again. But if none of these things take place, I should never wish to wake a patient; nor do I, except for mere convenience, as when they come to my house and I am obliged to go out at a certain hour, or when their avocations will not allow them to sleep beyond a certain time.

*They are sure to wake spontaneously sooner or later,*—as sure as we are from common sleep when we go to bed. An unfounded fear prevails that persons may never wake again from the mesmeric sleep, because it has appeared in the papers that particular patients could not be awakened. We sometimes cannot wake them just when we wish. But if we wait,

<sup>9</sup> *Zoist*, Vol. III., p. 41.

we are able after a time; and, if we wait still longer, they are sure to wake of their own accord. There was an account of a lad at Deptford who could not be wakened. In his sleep he said he could not be awakened till the next or following day at a certain hour. Nor could he. But at the hour mentioned, he awoke spontaneously; and is well and thriving at this moment.<sup>o</sup>

The longer the sleep, the greater usually is the benefit. *Yet patients are every day cured without sleep or any other sensible effect*: so that mesmerism should have an ample trial of many months in every case, although no sleep take place. I have never yet failed of curing St. Vitus's dance: but never yet sent a patient in that disease to sleep. On the other hand, sleep-waking may be readily induced, and endless exquisite phenomena present themselves, and yet no improvement take place. I mesmerised three cases of epilepsy for three years daily, and produced nearly all phenomena short of clairvoyance and sympathy of sensation, and did not cure one of the three.

Generally the more experiments are made with traction, rigidity, &c., though not always with mesmerised water or metals, and the more a cheerful conversation is carried on in the sleep, the better.

Generally the deeper the sleep can be made, by breathing, continued passes, laying the fingers over the eyeballs, or the hand upon the head, &c., &c., the greater the good. Not, however, always. I have seen a few patients, who, after they have been mesmerised some weeks or months, suffered if the sleep was made so deep that they could not converse. Some suffer at last if they are mesmerised often: so that those who were at first improved by mesmerism twice a day are the better for having it only once a day; then for having it every other day, and so on.<sup>p</sup> When no sleep was even induced, but passes made for half an hour with no great sensible effect, I have known them at length produce discomfort if continued as long as at first, and I have been obliged to reduce the time, till at length I made them for only a minute or two, and less and less frequently in the week. A very deep sleep produced by metals or water, or in any other manner, may at length completely overpower the system and greatly exhaust its strength.

It will be observed that this little girl was left asleep. When this can be done, it is a happy circumstance, and we ought always to attempt it the first time. But when it is found that the patient cannot be left by the mesmeriser without distress, we must remain. In some instances this will

<sup>o</sup> *Zoist*, Vol. I., p. 472.      <sup>p</sup> *Zoist*, Vol. I., p. 426.

wear off, especially if others in the mesmeric state are present ; for persons generally become agreeable to each other in the mesmeric state. We ought carefully to ascertain, not only that the patient may be left by us, but that he can allow the presence or proximity of another. If he cannot, and we leave him in charge of some one, great mischief may be occasioned.

JOHN ELLIOTSON.

---

VI. *The British Association and Cerebral Physiology.*

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ZOIST.

SIR,—The accompanying particulars relative to the proceedings of the British Association for the Advancement of Science at their annual meeting in the year 1846, deserve, I think, to be chronicled.

At the Ethnological Section, after the reading of a paper by Dr. Latham "on the distribution of round and elongated crania," by Prof. Retzius, I exhibited a cast from a skull (found on Portsdown Hill with flint celts and arrow-heads), as a fine specimen of unmixed celtic. During the discussion which ensued, Mr. Ogilby, a member of the committee, observed that "a marked difference was observable in the skulls discovered in ancient tumuli in Britain, according as they were found associated with iron, brass, or stone weapons, the former being the best developed in the forehead, and the latter the least, *as might be expected from their barbarous condition.*" On this latter remark, Mr. Ogilby was immediately called to order by the chairman, Dr. Latham, and reminded that phrenology was a prohibited subject!<sup>q</sup>

In a society, one of the avowed objects of which is to trace the cause of the differences amongst mankind, one would have supposed that nothing could be more pertinent, or more calculated to further the ends for which this society professes to be constituted, than facts and remarks of a similar character ; but it seems that the wisacres who have assumed the management of its affairs have decided differ-

<sup>q</sup> The physiology of the brain a prohibited subject! However, we can conceive it, for Dr. Roget manages its prohibition at the Royal Society, and has for years exerted himself successfully to prevent a phrenologist from being put upon the council, putting others on it, just elected, who have never contributed to the Philosophical Transactions, nor done more than merely compile, or not even that. But he is not likely to hold office much longer.—*Zoist.*

ently. The sooner a little common sense is instilled into these parties, or their place supplied by more competent men, the better for the interests of the body they misgovern.

I could not learn the origin of this strange decree, but it is probably a sop to the anti-phrenological tendencies of their president, Dr. Pritchard, and kindly designed to protect him from the possibility of the mortification of a face to face refutation of the vast deal of nonsense he has written on the subject. However this may be, the enactment as it at present stands, certainly places the society in a false position, and makes it cut a very ridiculous figure. It would be curious to see in what form it shews its face to daylight in their minutes. I would suggest the propriety of re-writing the "Declaration of the objects of the Society." It should now stand—" *This society is instituted for the purpose of investigating the differences amongst mankind, together with their causes, EXCEPT SUCH AS ARISE FROM VARIATIONS IN THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE BRAIN.*" In this form its consistency and philosophic character could scarcely fail to penetrate the thickest cranium.

Philology appears to be at present the science most in favour with the leaders of the Ethnological Society, who appear to entertain the most absurd and preposterous ideas as to the extent and accuracy of the information respecting the races of mankind to be derived from this source. To go no further than our own country and France, how deceptive is the evidence afforded by the languages of the inhabitants as to their descent, and how much more so will it become in the lapse of a few centuries, when in France (leaving out of view the *mélange* of races in the south) we shall have the nearly pure celts of Britany speaking French as the nearly pure Teutons of Normandy do at the present moment; whilst in England there can be little doubt but that English will be the tongue spoken by the celtic inhabitants of Wales, the Highlands, and Ireland.

The Ethnological Society would do well to recollect that in the mixture of races, the *physical characteristics* that ensue are evolved by fixed and unvarying laws from those that were inherent in the progenitors, whereas the language that results is determined by various extraneous political and social considerations, imposing in one case the language of the invading race on the people subdued, in another that of the conquered on the conquerors.

I make these remarks with no wish to disparage philology, which I regard as a most interesting study and a valuable adjunct to others, but merely to shew that for the purpose of ethnology the evidence it affords is vague and uncertain com-

pared with that which phrenology presents—subordinate in fact; for phrenology points out the cause of the various peculiarities which characterize the languages of different races, in certain concomitant peculiarities of cerebral configuration; and sheds a flood of light on the whole question of language.

To give merely one example,—how extraordinary to Europeans appears the want of inflection in the monosyllabic languages, and the vast number and intricate character of their written signs! To the Chinese and other nations who employ them, however, this intricacy has no existence; the symmetry of their countenances being to our eyes distorted by the enormous development of the organ of Form, whilst the part of the brain appropriated to the cognizance of sound is very defective.<sup>r</sup>

Till the Ethnological Society is led by men sufficiently intelligent and free from prejudice to discern that cerebral physiology lies at the very root of ethnological enquiries, it is easy to foresee that they will make no progress towards any classification of races of a philosophical character.

In connection with the extreme alacrity manifested by Dr. Latham in repressing the slightest approach towards phrenology; his own head, which is strikingly illustrative of the truth of its doctrines, somewhat amused me; for no phrenologist, after viewing his enormous eyes à *fleur de tête*, could be at a loss to predict to what department of philology he would devote himself; and the lecture he delivered on “Ethnological Philology,” afforded one of the best specimens I have ever heard of that tiresome verbose style which results from the organ of Language in excess, and particularly when associated with large Order, Caution, and Self-esteem.

On Friday, I attended the physiological section to hear a lecture from Dr. Carpenter on the “Physiology of the Encephalon.” Shortly after taking my seat I was informed by Dr. Forbes that Dr. Carpenter was “going to upset phrenology altogether;” to which I replied that it would “cer-

<sup>r</sup> Even amongst Europeans a very correct inference of the size of their organ of Form may generally be drawn from the degree to which they avail themselves of the method of copying on paper as an adjunct to memory in the teaching or learning of a foreign language. I have long made the remark that teachers who insisted strongly on the advantages of the use of the pen had a large Form, whilst those amongst their pupils who never become converts to the doctrine were defective in this organ. The fact shows the impossibility of any universal—best possible—*system* being discovered, and illustrates the folly of those teachers who would vigorously impose on all pupils that precise method for which their own organization happens to have the most aptitude.

tainly be a novelty to hear an inductive science upset by argument." To my surprise, however, Dr. Carpenter never alluded to the subject of phrenology in his lecture, which consisted of a fresh hash up of his old doctrine relative to the functions of the cerebral ganglia.

After he sat down, I rose and enquired whether he drew any distinction in function between the thalami optici and the corpora striata; or whether he attributed the function of sensation—a mediate office between the brain and the rest of the body—and the experiencing of emotions, to these ganglia in common? To which latter query he replied in the affirmative.

I then observed that I could not help expressing my surprise that any one in the year 1846 should deliver a lecture on the "Physiology of the Encephalon," without once mentioning the name of Gall; and my still greater wonder that after he had spent a lifetime in amassing facts in support of his system, and cautiously established it step by step on the firmest inductive reasoning, an individual should be found to come forward and coolly propose to substitute in its stead a mere speculative theory of his own, to corroborate which he did not even pretend to have collected a single fact. That convinced as I was from personal examinations many hundred times repeated, that the emotions were seated in the cerebral convolutions, I of course regarded Dr. Carpenter's localization of them in the thalami and corpora striata to be a gross error; that I differed from him equally as to the seat of feeling, which an extensive series of observations induced me to place in the cerebellum, but agreed with him in his opinion that these ganglia performed a mediate office between the brain-proper and the rest of the body. Finally, I stated

\* The Association is just where it was in 1833. Dr. W. C. Henry of Manchester was appointed to draw up a "*Report of the Physiology of the Nervous System*," in order to put the members in possession of all that is known of it; and his report is printed in the *Report of the Third Meeting of the British Association*. The reporter never once mentioned Gall's name, though he detailed the barbarous experiments of Dr. Magendie upon living animals; and, passing over Gall's vast discoveries, called the discovery of certain nerves being for sensation only and others for motion only, the most important discovery since Harvey discovered the circulation! Yet no new principle was discovered. "We knew before that some nerves, as the optic and olfactory, were for sensation only, and some, as the common motor, the external motor, and the internal motor of the eye, and the lingual, for motion only. The only discovery was that two individual nerves were, one for the first function and the other for the second. That no one nerve could be for both sensation and motion had always been evident to reflecting minds. Galen taught his cotemporaries that one set of nerves went to the skin for sensation, and another to the muscles for motion."—*Elliotson's Physiology*, p. 465.—*Zoist*.

that I regarded it as contrary to all sound physiological principles to attribute three heterogeneous functions to the same organ.

Dr. Carpenter in his reply made no allusion to his omission of the name of Gall in a lecture on the functions of the encephalon, but warmly denied that my statement, that he had brought forward a mere speculative theory unsupported by facts, was a correct description of his procedure. He next proceeded to explain that emotions were compound, consisting of two parts, one of which he located in the ganglia, whilst the other was probably seated as described by Gall. In support of assigning several functions to one organ he quoted the spinal marrow, which both received impressions through its afferent nerves and propagated motor influences through its efferent nerves.

I contended in reply that the receiving of an impression of a specific kind and responding to it in a specific manner was clearly only a single function. One was dependent upon the other, in fact, included in it: that no more simple function or mode of action was even conceivable, and that the illustration Dr. Carpenter had adduced, far from supporting his argument, told against it. Dr. Carpenter made no rejoinder, and here the discussion between us terminated.

I am sorry to have to record my belief that the general tone and character of the proceedings of the British Association at Southampton, and the bearing of its members, was not at all calculated to increase the respect of the public for the character of scientific men. Instead of evincing a calm reliance on the dignity and utility of their own pursuits, there was manifested throughout their proceedings a certain fidgetty anxiety to be appreciated, the betrayal of which was most calculated to defeat its own object—a tendency to self-glorification and puffing, which to say the least overstepped the bounds of good taste—and none of that forgetfulness of self in the cause of science which would have at once commanded that respect and estimation which was angled for in vain.

The president, Sir R. Murchison, has shewn himself to be an able man, and appears to be an amiable and worthy one: but his eyes seem never to have pierced through the fogs of conventionality, in which we are all of us more or less educated, and I fear he is grievously afflicted with the national disease which our friend *Punch* terms snobbishness.<sup>†</sup> Many were amused at the evident satisfaction with which, referring

<sup>†</sup> Perhaps some will say on this account "all the fitter to preside over a body of the most arrant and undoubted snobs in England." In the "Snob Scientific," *Punch* has yet in reserve the richest chapter of his history.

to the visit of Prince Albert, he congratulated himself that "*science was honoured (!) by the sanction (!) of royalty*" at the anniversary over which he presided. This visit of the Prince was a subject of great triumph to the members, but to bystanders, the hurrying from section to section, and spending about ten minutes in each, had more the appearance of gratifying curiosity, than a compliment. At any rate none but the magnifying eyes of the *savans* could discern the evidence of any strong predilection for science in such a proceeding, and in the untruthful effort to twist it into something *it was not*, they made themselves ridiculous, not to say contemptible. At the concluding meeting, Dr. Robinson, of Armagh, informed the assembly that "he paid particular attention to the proceedings of the Prince at the mechanical section, and that he not only inspected the model for the tubular iron bridge over the Menai Straits with great attention, but asked Mr. Fairbairn a question relating to it, *which was decidedly a sensible one.*" This speech was doubtless intended as a compliment, but it was certainly an Irish one.

I have often heard the complaint made that men of science are not respected in England; but when they themselves set the example of the most fulsome adulation of rank and wealth, and instead of selecting their best and wisest as leaders, bow and cringe to every rich aristocrat around, and entreat him to come and rule over them, endeavouring to cage him as their lion, that they may borrow from his mane and tail a little of that dignity which it is apparent in their opinion the pursuit of science alone is incapable of bestowing,—when even their honorary titles of F.R.S. and F.L.S. are given continually to persons of not the least pretensions,—who will venture to say they are not respected as much as they deserve to be? When was it ever known that those wanting in respect to themselves, could excite this feeling in others?<sup>u</sup>

It is truly a melancholy spectacle, that, at a time when the aspirations of the multitude rise in quest of some fitter object of reverence than the standard of nobility formed in a barbarous age, or the possession of riches, those who ought to be their guides to a purer worship—*that of intellect working in the service of charity and truth*, set them the example of lick-

<sup>u</sup> A German Physician, named Ingenhouze, who behaved in the blackest manner to Mesmer, was an F.R.S. In reference to which Mesmer remarks, "The title of Fellow of the Royal Society of London ought not to be thought much of. France and England in this are alike. The undeserved and prodigal bestowal of literary distinctions will reduce their value till no man of real merit will desire them."—*Précis Historique des faits relatifs au Magnétisme Animal, jusques en Avril, 1781. Par MESMER, Docteur en Médecine de la Faculté de Vienne, ouvrage traduit de l'Allemand. Londres, 1781.—Zoist*



ing the dust before the idols of feudalism—a thing in which all vitality is dead—a dry skeleton devoid of blood and muscle.

All human institutions at the period of their birth supply some want of society, and there was *common sense* in the homage the vassal paid his lord when he received in return protection for life and property. Not for nothing did he doff his cap to the victorious leader, who, bold of heart and strong of hand, led him to foray amidst the fat beeves and rich flocks of some neighbouring chieftain. But in the present day these relations exist no longer, all is changed, and the worship of feudalism—the child of anarchy, ignorance, and barbarism—is no longer in harmony with the spirit of the age; the nation has outgrown it, and a living faith in it is as impossible in the present state of education and enlightenment, as the belief in the Jack the Giant-killer and the Little Red Riding-hood tales of the nursery is to the adult man.

Who can calculate the injury to public morality, caused by the erection of false and vicious standards, void of all connection with merit, for homage and imitation? Hereditary claims to reverence, perfectly intelligible and well founded in the conquerors of an inferior race, as long as by avoiding intermarriage they have preserved their superiority, become absolutely inane and senseless when distinctions of race exist no longer; and at the present day there is no more pitiful sight than to see that useful social instinct of reverence in the multitude, the bond of society, and root of subordination, law, and order, perverted from its proper objects, *the noble by nature*, and directed to aristocracy, which often owes its origin to a system of government by corruption, and has often won its honours by the possession of sufficient talent to be troublesome, united to the servility and want of principle that made this purchasable. The benighted ignorant savage who bows down before the black-faced goggle-eyed fetish of his own carving, does not display an example of a grosser, more misplaced, and more absurd perversion of the venerative tendency, than is exhibited in the conduct of our men of science at the present day, in their worship of mere rank and wealth.

I make these remarks in no spirit of hostility to the British Association and our other scientific bodies; on the contrary, they have my best wishes for their prosperity, for I honour and reverence science, and it is precisely on this account that I feel indignant to see it degraded by the conduct of its votaries. Equally far is it from my intentions to include the whole of the members of these societies in my censure; on the contrary, I know they number many amongst them who,

as much as myself, loathe the spirit of sycophancy which at present soils and degrades them, and are equally desirous that they should recognize and accept their true position in the era; and, becoming leaders of progress to what is good,—the foremost to forsake what is worn out and worthless,—set a worthy example for their countrymen to follow. *Then* shall they be respected, aye, and not grudgingly, for humanity yearns to have for leaders its best and wisest—the noble by nature, instead of by distinctions which, as often as not, are ill-deserved and were worse acquired.

T. S. PRIDEAUX.

Southampton, Nov. 1846.

## VII. Dr. Carpenter and the Antiphrenological Physiologists.

"A verye foliashe man maye wryte a boke,  
Aye, and a greate boke too, syth Ignoraunce  
Affecteth oft more wordes than wysdome doth,  
To hyde her ignoraunce, and sprede out her lernynge."

There is no more prevalent error at the present day committed by the simple minded public, who have never been behind the scenes and had a peep at the *machinery* of authorship, than that of accepting the fact of a man's name being appended to a "greate boke" as a credential of wisdom. The circumstance pretty surely indicates that the individual possesses a laudable amount of industry and application, and affords a strong presumption of the existence of a passably good opinion of self, combined with a considerable desire of distinction and sufficient command of language to render the process of composition easy; but as to its affording any guarantee of the possession of that soundness of judgment which would entitle the writer to be regarded as an authority, nothing can be further from the fact. We defy any one to shew that the circumstance of an individual assuming the office of guiding the public mind affords the slightest evidence of his being well qualified for the post. Often men of genius, the discoverers and inventors of their age, from a deficiency in language, abominate the drudgery of authorship and can with difficulty be induced to narrate the history of their own achievements; whilst, on the other hand, the most barren intellectual soils, as far as self-production is concerned, compose with such facility that they adopt the manufacture of books as a means of livelihood.

It is by this latter class that the community is inundated by a deluge of works which may be searched through and

through, and searched in vain, for a new idea. There are, however, no ideas so stale and hackneyed as not to meet with a class of the public whose ignorance keeps pace with these qualities, whilst a still larger class are so entirely satisfied, provided their ears are tickled with a flow of loud-sounding, well-balanced, nicely-rounded periods, as to require nothing beyond,—and by such parties these productions are regarded as revelations, and their authors, as gifted with a measure of inspiration proportionate to the size of their volumes. The man of observation and profound reflection, the student of nature, who gives to the world the result of his labours in some unpretending brochure, every line of which is *suggestive*, whilst every page enshrines a new idea, passes for nobody; whilst the literary joiner, who pilfers one of his ideas, works it up into a quarto and sends it forth to the world disguised in a court dress, becomes at once a great authority; and although to value ideas according to the size of the volume that contains them is every whit as absurd as valuing a book by its binding or a picture by its frame, such a mode of appreciation does nevertheless prevail with the ignorant and superficial.

In making these remarks, nothing can be further from my intention than to disparage in any way the labours of that useful class whose vocation it is to popularize and disseminate knowledge. No man I think can be more laudably employed; but I do emphatically protest against the authorship of even voluminous writings being regarded as a credential of wisdom and elevating an individual into an authority. A retailer of knowledge *may* be, and often *is*, a very able man, but he is not *necessarily* so. He *may* deserve to rank as a high authority, but if so it must be in right of his own discoveries and original reflections, and not by virtue of his office. In matters of science, the way to test what a man really is, and what he has achieved, is, to ask the question, whether, supposing he had never lived, any science would have had the development of its principles retarded in consequence. Tried by this test many gigantic mushrooms, which occupy by far too much space at present, would suffer a woeful curtailment of their dimensions and dwindle into insignificance. Let the great distinction between those who write to communicate their own ideas, and those who merely assume the pen to narrate the observations, discoveries, ideas, and sentiments of others, never be lost sight of. To confound the *mere writer* with the man of genius who originates, would be as absurd as to class the caster of plaster images with the great sculptor whose immortal inspirations he copies and vends.

The preceding reflections have been excited by contemplating the oft-recurring spectacle of cerebral physiology being assailed by a *reputation*. On such occasions we hear it loudly shouted on all sides that Tiedemann, or Müller, or Dr. Carpenter, "has upset phrenology;" but if one should listen to endeavour to catch what the *arguments* are, only an inarticulate babbling is audible. Shortly after the publication of Dr. Baly's Translation of *Müller's Physiology*, I remember asking several who seemed to be exceedingly well informed as to the fact of the work containing what they termed a refutation of phrenology, in what the argument consisted, but, I asked in vain. With the majority who take their opinions on trust, the name of the authority is the all-important point. Satisfied on this head, the possessors of this indolent creed deem any further examination of the ground of judgment superfluous. It is to the author, not the merits of his case they bow themselves,—to the man, and not his arguments, their reason yields her allegiance. Unsuccessful in my attempt to learn in what Müller's attack consisted, from those who nevertheless congratulated themselves on being supported by it in their antiphrenological tendencies, I resorted to the book itself, and was rewarded by a rare illustration of the dense dulness with which great erudition may be associated.

The enduring nature of the hostility which phrenology has encountered from anatomists and physiologists has sometimes excited my surprize. It might have been supposed that when the first crop of antagonism excited by the jealousy of contemporaries began to fade, all would have united to reverence the memory of a philosopher whose discoveries reflected such an honour on the profession to which he belonged. Instead of this, however, their hostility seems to have become hereditary, and warfare against the disciples of Gall to be regarded as good service against a common enemy. One circumstance that has perhaps perpetuated this feeling has been the difficulty experienced in passing from their old methods of mangling the brain, as an apology for dissection, to the new method of Gall. In the eyes of a pupil who had been accustomed to see it cut up slice by slice like a round of beef, the exposure of previous ignorance involved in a correct demonstration of its fibres, must certainly have been most complete, and not a little unpalatable to the self-love of the egotistic and narrow minded.

Dr. Carpenter, to judge from his writings, was so unfortunate as to imbibe from some of his teachers their prepossessions against phrenology,<sup>h</sup> which prepossessions after sundry

<sup>h</sup> We know for a positive fact that Dr. Carpenter, when first a student, and

buddings have at length borne fruit in the shape of an article in the *British and Foreign Medical Review* on Mr. Noble's work, *The Brain and its Physiology*. After the critical remarks with which I have prefaced my observations, Dr. Carpenter will have no reason to complain of my not admitting him to be an authority; meaning by this term, an individual whose previous achievements have shewn him to be possessed of that profound penetrating and sagacious mind, which takes the correct view of every question presented to it, and whose decision can safely be regarded by others as indicating on which side the balance of probabilities lies.

I wish to avoid all personality as far as is consistent with the task I have undertaken, but, the position of Dr. Carpenter, as the oracle of Dr. Forbes in the *British and Foreign Medical Review*, together with the tone of assumption and authority he adopts, make it incumbent upon me to examine how far these pretensions are well founded. In my opinion, whatever laurels he may have acquired hitherto, have been in the fields of scientific literature as an historian, and not as an original discoverer or profound critic; and on those occasions, where he has quitted the office of narrator to bring forward some doctrine or speculation peculiar to himself, he has rather diminished than added to his reputation. All must admit his praiseworthy industry and application, for no one will think of denying these qualities to an individual who sits down to write an *Encyclopædia* single-handed, and I am equally ready to concede to him the possession of a considerable amount of literary talent; for though he can boast of no graces of style, and the structure of his sentences is often inaccurate, these defects are counterbalanced by a happy facility in communicating his ideas to his readers, which generally renders his meaning clear and unmistakable, when his own conceptions are definite and distinct.

Possibly I may be but imperfectly acquainted with Dr. Carpenter's career, but in my mind his name principally stands associated with,—

1st. A critique in the *British and Foreign Medical Review*, in which he opposed certain portions of Dr. Marshall Hall's doctrines on the reflex functions, and took a view of the question he was subsequently obliged to retract.

2ndly. With the maintenance of the position that the stimulus of the blood is alone sufficient to produce the heart's action;—since also retracted.

before he was in possession of sufficient knowledge to enable him to form a correct judgment, stated to a professor at University College, that phrenology was in his opinion untrue.—*Zoist*.

3rdly. With the doctrine that no nervous system exists in vegetables; concerning which, I shall merely observe that when I see trees project their roots in a right line across 12 or 14 feet of barren space to the nearest point at which a congenial soil may be found—that poisons which act on the nervous system of animals are equally deadly to plants, and lastly, consider the motions of the sensitive plant so identical with reflex action in animals—I think that the argument from analogy in favour of the existence of a nervous system in vegetables, greatly preponderates over the mere negative evidence afforded by the fact that none has been yet discovered.

4thly. With certain doctrines as to the functions of the cerebral ganglia; the unphilosophical character of which I trust satisfactorily to demonstrate in the present article.

If Dr. Carpenter can lay claim to any important discovery in physiology, or any other achievement which can entitle him to assume the tone of superiority and authority he indulges in, (particularly towards that benighted class, the phrenological physiologists,) I must certainly plead my entire ignorance of them.

I believe it often occurs that phrenologists, at the sight of the propositions of their opponents, are so struck with their absurdity as to deem any serious refutation superfluous, and to conclude it to be impossible that they should ever command the assent of any besides their authors. Such I freely confess were my feelings the first time I encountered Dr. Carpenter's suggestions as to the emotions being seated in the cerebral ganglia. I regarded them much in the same light, and equally as gratuitous and improbable, as I should the speculations of an individual who should propound the theory that, when a joint of meat is placed before the fire, the cooking is effected not by the heat, but by some other simple element disengaged by combustion, which had hitherto escaped notice; and, having first *premised* that this element was always evolved in the same ratio as heat, should next proceed to support his theory by stating that this was strictly in harmony with, and afforded a beautiful explanation of, the fact that cooking is accelerated or retarded as the quantity of heat is increased or diminished. Equally flimsy and unsubstantial with the preceding is the circular mode of argument adopted by Dr. Carpenter to impart an air of plausibility to his chimerical notions. Lest, however, any simple minded individuals who labour under the delusion, that the oracle of Dr. Forbes and the *British and Foreign Medical Review* must necessarily be an authority, should suffer themselves to be

misled by them, I have been requested to offer some observations in reply, a task I can scarcely flatter myself of being able to fulfil without taxing the patience of my readers.

Phrenologists having, by innumerable observations of the relationship between size and function, established on a basis as incontrovertible as that of any fact in natural history, the dependence of certain instincts or feelings upon certain portions of the brain, (say, for example, of Love of Offspring, Attachment, and tendency to fight upon certain portions of the posterior lobe,) Dr. Carpenter acting precisely as if such observations had never been made, and without bringing forward any counter observations of his own, locates these feelings in the optic thalamus. It might be supposed that this edict was intended to be a death blow to phrenology. Not so, however: Dr. Carpenter not only grants it the right to live, but even undertakes the office of reconciling it with his own system; a task he achieves entirely to his own satisfaction by<sup>i</sup> splitting each emotion into two parts, one of which he assigns to the thalamus, whilst he bestows the other on the brain-proper. Dr. Carpenter maintains,

“That the offices of the cerebrum are restricted to *intellectual*<sup>k</sup> operations,” and observes, “the first and chief point of collision between these views and the ordinary phrenological system, is that which relates to the localization of the passions, emotions, &c., but it would not we think be found difficult to reconcile the two, so far as this question is concerned. For it may freely be admitted, that there *are* such classes of ideas as those grouped together under the terms Benevolence, Combativeness, Philoprogenitiveness, or Destructiveness; although the pleasure attending the act of entertaining them, which causes them to be habitually kept before the view of the mind, and thus gives them the character of propensities, be not seated in the cerebrum but elsewhere. Now *if we find reason to adopt the phrenological system as a whole*, the only modification it would require, would be to regard the different divisions of the cerebrum, commonly termed *organs*, in the light of *instruments for the formation of the several classes of ideas*, instead of being the instruments of the emotions or propensities taken as a whole into which these ideas so largely enter.” . . . “We have no *à priori* objection to make to the doctrine that these different classes of ideas may be formed by the special instrumentality of the cerebrum. We

<sup>i</sup> His words are, “That the tendency to the recurrence of a certain class of ideas, constantly connected with feelings of pleasure or pain, constitutes what is known as an emotion, desire, or propensity; and that this is composite in its nature, involving the cerebrum for the formation of the ideas, and the sensory ganglia for the feelings with which they are associated.”

<sup>k</sup> It is to be regretted that Dr. Carpenter has not defined the meaning of intellectual, according to his ideas.

freely admit too that there is a general correspondence between certain forms of the cerebrum, arising from the relative development of its different portions, and certain leading diversities of character which might not unfairly be regarded as indicating that these several divisions are the special instruments of particular groups of intellectual or moral faculties."

Dr. Carpenter, whom I have allowed, and shall allow as much as possible to speak for himself, to avoid the possibility of my misstating his views, observes :

"The rudiment of the cerebrum which exists in fishes, and which is still more developed in reptiles and birds, is the representative of the anterior lobe alone of the human brain; the middle lobe being first developed in the lower mammalia; and the posterior being not merely restricted to the higher, but being more developed in man relatively to the remainder of the mass, than it is in any other animal. Now, as upon the usual phrenological allocation, the lower or animal propensities are situated in the posterior lobe, their instrument would seem altogether undeveloped in the beings in which they apparently possess the greatest force; whilst they attain their most complete evolution in that species which is distinguished by his power of keeping them in subjection."

After placing phrenologists in this difficulty, Dr. Carpenter proceeds to offer them what he terms "a feasible method of extricating themselves from this very awkward dilemma, without abandoning any of their fundamental positions," as follows :

"We are not always to regard those *actions* of the lower animals which correspond with our own as indications of the existence of *propensities* in them, corresponding to those from which they emanate in ourselves; these propensities being in fact the states intervening between the exciting sensations and the resulting will, and being compounded of ideas and feelings. Now in beings which are altogether destitute of a cerebrum, the actions supposed to proceed from the animal propensities must be really consensual in their nature; and it may be questioned whether they do not remain so in those vertebrata which have no posterior lobe to their cerebrum; the propensities, that is, the *ideas* of the objects to which they relate, and the *feelings* connected with the mental consciousness or contemplation of them, being really restricted to the higher mammalia, in which they are designed to work upon the intellectual powers and the will to contrive the means for their gratification. On this hypothesis *we should expect to find the posterior lobe attaining by far its highest development in man, since in the well-regulated mind the animal tendencies never act otherwise than through the reason and will, that is, in the form of true propensities.*"

What *are*, I should like to know, "those *fundamental principles* without abandoning which, phrenology may be ex-



tricated from the awkward dilemma," in which (according to Dr. Carpenter) she is placed, by fraternizing with his visionary ideas? Can a science which owes its development to the observation that, in the same degree that particular parts of the brain preponderate in size, certain feelings predominate in energy, till, as the ratio increases, they become un-governable instincts over which the usual restraints of reason and prudence are powerless; ally itself with the doctrine that the higher the development of the posterior lobe, the better regulated the mind, and the more subservient the animal tendencies, to reason and the will? Can a system be supported by a supposition which requires all the inferences on which it was originally reared to have been fallacious, and the doctrines of which it still essentially consists, to be the converse of truth?

Thus then phrenology after being first slain, and then resuscitated by Dr. Carpenter, turns out at last to be the doctrine, that the larger the posterior portion of the brain the more completely will the instincts and propensities be under the guidance and control of reason, and *vice versá!!!* Oh! shade of the immortal Gall, how profound are your obligations to your new disciple!

What the precise development of Dr. Carpenter's posterior lobe may be, I will not undertake to aver, but certainly he affords a rare specimen of that literary Philoprogenitiveness, which is so smitten with the graces and perfections of its own bantling, as to overlook the most glaring inconsistencies and defects. Never have I before seen an individual so completely ran away with by an hypothesis, and ideas so altogether incongruous and incompatible, so contradictory and self-destructive, gravely brought forward in its support with the utmost simplicity and good faith.

So far as Dr. Carpenter possesses clear ideas himself, I find that he is generally very happy in conveying a clear conception of them to the minds of his readers. There is however one most important point connected with the present discussion in which he has so altogether failed to do this—which he has so altogether *slurred* over without attempting its elucidation, that the conviction is forcibly impressed upon me, that it is one on which he himself possesses *no clear ideas*. Dr. Carpenter informs us that an emotion "is composite in its nature, involving the cerebrum for the formation of the ideas, and the sensory ganglia for the feelings with which they are associated;" and also that "there are such classes of ideas as those grouped together under the terms Benevolence, Combativeness, Philoprogenitiveness, or Destructive-

ness," but he altogether omits to enlighten us as to in what such classes of ideas consist, apart from their emotional sensations.

By a class of benevolent ideas, I presume Dr. Carpenter means the ideas connected with a benevolent act or intention; but take away from such ideas the *specific emotional sensation*, and what remains besides certain attributes of time, place, form, size, weight, number, &c., for which we have special intellectual faculties? Nothing else remains—and therefore the sensation being already declared to reside in the thalamus—no alternative is left but to conclude that Dr. Carpenter's doctrine is, that, the various circumstances of time, place, form, size, &c., connected with a benevolent act are cognized by the organ of Benevolence, those connected with fighting by Combativeness, those relating to a nursery by Philoprogenitiveness, and those pertaining to a murder by Destructiveness, &c. A notion which, however it may *harmonize* with his declaration that "the offices of the cerebrum are restricted to intellectual operations," involves a perfect chaos of absurdities.

What a very short distance will common sense carry a man in the paths of science! The illiterate, who can boast of no "stores of knowledge acquired by modes of investigation totally neglected by the professed followers of Gall and Spurzheim," allowing themselves to be led by this guide, have ignorantly concluded that objects and events relating to totally different instincts, nevertheless possessed such a great similarity, or rather identity, in all the simple attributes or specific qualities of which they consisted, as to come under the cognizance of the same intellectual faculties. The correction of this radical error science owes to Dr. Carpenter, and henceforth we must never be guilty of the *bêtise* of supposing that the same organ is sufficient to appreciate the form of a sword, carving knife, and scalpel, or, the size of a phial of poison, a bottle of wine, or an anodyne draught, these various objects being respectively the peculiar property of Destructiveness, Alimentiveness, and Benevolence. I have heard it asserted that a living sheep had two more legs than a dead one; may not the fact derive some explanation from the views of Dr. Carpenter, according to whom ideas of the dead animal would be conceived by the organ of Alimentiveness, whilst those of a living one, would have their seat in Acquisitiveness, or Individuality, according as the creature formed the subject of the contemplations of a grazier or zoologist.

It might be supposed from the extreme lengths Dr. Carpenter seems ready to go in defence of his hypothesis, that

he was prepared with some very cogent and powerful reasons in its confirmation, instead of which, he appears to be able to adduce in its support nothing but arguments of the most lame and impotent description. The following seems to have been the mode in which he was led to its adoption.

The nerves of common sensation being in want of a ganglion, and the optic thalamus being in want of a function, he forthwith resolved to consummate a union between the two. This first step accomplished, the next was to infer that as sensations of pleasure and pain were seated in the thalamus, and as the emotions were attended with pleasurable or painful feelings, *ergo*, the thalamus was the seat of the emotions. This doctrine being at variance with phrenology, with the possible truth of which he seems to be unpleasantly haunted, an attempt was made to reconcile the two by splitting the emotions, (as before described) and allotting a portion to each.

The mode of argument adopted by Dr. C. to arrive at the conclusion that emotions being attended with pleasurable or painful feelings must be seated in the great ganglion of the sensory nerves, is one of the most unique specimens of superficiality I have ever met with, and quite a psychological curiosity.

“All the propensities, emotions and moral feelings, between which and the intellectual operations phrenologists would establish such a marked distinction” may he says be “analyzed.” “What is benevolence for example, but pleasure in the contemplation of the happiness of others? What is the whole class of selfish propensities, on the other hand, but the feeling of pleasure in the entertaining of various ideas connected with self? What is combativeness but the pleasure of setting one’s self in antagonism with others? Or what is veneration but the pleasure of contemplating rank or perfections superior to our own?”

Oh! this method of *analysis*!<sup>1</sup> What is taking snuff, for example, but the *pleasure* of tickling the nose? What is eating but the *pleasure* of filling the belly? What is a doctor but a short eared *animal* labelled M.D.? or, What is an ass but a thick skinned *animal* with long ears? What is an *animal* but a *lump of flesh and blood*? and what is a lump of flesh and blood but an *aggregation of matter*. Can anything be more *simple*? Oh! new and sublime system of philosophy! every step in which is the abandonment of some

<sup>1</sup> Analysis, a term once used to express the separation of a compound into its elementary parts, but now employed to designate the process of obliterating all distinctive peculiarities under a generic term.

miserable petty detail of knowledge, a stride towards the attainment of the absolute and universal.] Alas! that men should waste so much time and labour under the absurd delusion that in proportion as they establish specific differences between objects, their knowledge becomes increased! But let us attend again to our instructor.

“Attachment and dislike, affection and rage, joy and sorrow, and many other simple and elementary feelings, are but *modifications* or *phases* of pleasure and pain which receive their different designations according to the character of the objects which excite them, the ideas which they arouse and the mode in which they are manifested.”

Let me try my hand at a parody.—Taste and hearing, sight and smell, touch and resistance, pleasure and pain, and many other simple and elementary feelings, are but *modifications* or *phases* of sensation, which receive their different designations according to the character of the objects which excite them, the ideas which they arouse, and the mode in which they are manifested!—and of course in Dr. C.’s estimation no more entitled to distinct nervous apparatuses for their manifestation, than Benevolence, Combativeness, or Philoprogenitiveness.

Like the dog who mistook the shadow for the substance, mankind have ever deluded themselves by mistaking words for things. Three-fourths of the errors and disputes which have occupied them have had no deeper origin than verbal distinctions, which a definition would have strangled at birth. The use of general terms in a loose and indefinite manner has ever been one of the most fruitful sources of these controversies, and in the present instance it would appear as if Dr. C. believed that the circumstance of the same generic name, being capable of being applied to a class of objects, established their identity.

To enter into a serious refutation of the doctrine that emotions of pride and vanity, compassion and reverence, wonder and admiration, &c., are but “*modifications or phases*” of physical sensation, would be absurd. Irony and ridicule are the only appropriate weapons for encountering an extravagance from which, if an individual’s own consciousness is not able to preserve him, nothing else can. Let an artist try the experiment whether all that is requisite to depict the natural language of the varied emotions be to place his figures in attitudes indicating different modifications of physical pleasure or pain, and see what the public will say to the result.

\* J Qy. A stride towards the attainment of absolute and universal ignorance.—*Printer’s Devil.*

In short, so extraordinary appears to me the illusion, that I should be almost ready to query whether Dr. C. could belong to the genus *homo*, had not previous experience convinced me, that there are some individuals who, from a deficiency in the development of a portion of brain lying between Eventuality and Comparison, are almost totally unable to hold their own consciousness before their minds as an object of contemplation. Such persons are incapacitated by nature for elucidating questions bearing on the metaphysics of the mind; yet in this, as in other analogous cases, it often happens oddly enough, that the parties themselves labour under the strange delusion of believing, that the particular pursuit for which they are disqualified constitutes their peculiar forte. Thus Dr. Carpenter says, "on this last point" (that is "the mixed character of the emotions and propensities, as compounded of *ideas* and the *simple feelings* of pleasure and pain"),

"We venture to think that we have made a real advance in psychology, which will prove to be important; and we happen to know that several intelligent psychologists are well prepared to receive it, as fixing and defining views which had been previously floating in their own minds. It seems indeed to have been glimpsed at by the late Mr. James Mill in his valuable *Analysis of the Human Mind*, his deficiency consisting in connecting the feeling too much with the sensation, rather than with the intellectual idea."

I should certainly like to know *who* the intelligent psychologists *are*, who have been waiting for the advent of this extraordinary doctrine, which, only dimly revealed to Mr. Mill, has been manifested to Dr. Carpenter in all the brightest necessarily pertaining to so luminous a conception.

The work of Mr. James Mill, lauded so highly by Dr. Carpenter, who has adopted his views, is greatly inferior in its analysis of mental phenomena to those of Lord Kames and Dr. Thomas Brown. According to Mr. Mill mankind seek wealth, power, dignity, only for the sake of the command which these give them over their fellow-creatures,—whose services may thus be made a means of procuring *pleasure*. On this theory we must suppose, that an unknown criminal, who dresses himself as a dandy for the scaffold, and with his last accents labours to convince the spectators of his innocence, does so from having come to the conclusion after much debate, that it may possibly induce the executioner to adjust the rope round his neck somewhat more tenderly.

Mr. Mill, in conformity with his doctrine,—that all mankind's tendencies are merely modes of manifestation of

a selfish desire for pleasure, proceeds to manufacture parental affection as follows. "A facility of associating the ideas of *his own* pains and pleasures with those of the child"—"the looking upon his child as a cause *to him* of future pains or pleasures, much more certain than any other person." . . . "Man becomes fond of that on which *he* bestows benefits." . . . Oh! ye ignorant vulgar, bow your heads with humility before the profound wisdom of philosophy, and learn for the future that when a man blest with an appetite sits down and makes a good dinner, he eats—because from early youth he has associated this operation with the time of day—from sympathy with those around—in order to keep up his strength—from in short anything you please except a simple instinct to take food.

"The *pleasurable associations*," Mr. Mill informs us, are sometimes carried to such a height as to afford an exemplification of that *remarkable* state of mind in which a *greater value is set upon the means than upon the end*, and persons have been found the one of whom could not endure to live without the other." A mere error in calculation—man being transformed from a creature of impulse into a sort of calculating machine, constantly occupied in solving the problem how the greatest amount of pleasure is procurable—it is quite in keeping, to suppose he should occasionally produce a wrong result.

Speculations of this kind can only be regarded in the light of aberrations of the human mind, and as indicating that the science to which they relate, was, at the epoch which gave birth to them, still in that stage of barbarism which always precedes the application of the inductive mode of cultivation, and the consequent rectification of *à priori* notions by a rigorous comparison with facts.<sup>k</sup> Searching for final

<sup>k</sup> The following mode of argument made use of about two centuries ago, when chemistry was equally as undeserving the name of positive science, and as purely speculative as metaphysics at the era of Mr. Mill's publication, was employed by a writer of that period to account for chemical affinity, and is at the present day quite a curiosity. "The reason hereof is the resemblance and sympathy they have one with the other. If I should not explicate wherein this resemblance consisted, I should expose myself to the same censure and blame as that which I taxed at the beginning of my discourse, touching those who speak but lightly and vulgarly of the powder of sympathy, and such marvails of nature. . . . The first resemblance shall be touching *weight*, whereby bodies of the same degree of heaviness do assemble together, and keep company together in *æquilibrio*, &c. . . . The second resemblance of bodies which draw one another and unite, is among them which are of the same degree of *rarity and density*, the nature and effect of *quantity*, being to reduce to unity all things which it finds, &c. . . . The third resemblance of bodies which unite and keep themselves strongly together is that of *figure*," &c., &c., &c.

causes, which were unnecessary, superfluous, and beyond their reach, has ever been the favourite occupation of metaphysicians. Nature being too simple to content them, they have exercised their ingenuity in the construction of a piece of machinery. But what avails a system of wheels and pulleys, racks and pinions, which still requires a *moving power* to put it in action?

To endeavour to give reasons *why* parental attachment and benevolence should be felt, is equally as ridiculous an employment as the conjecturing of causes for gravitation. As in the one case, so in the other; man's vocation is restricted to studying the laws of phenomena, and ascertaining the conditions under which they take place. "*Homo, naturæ minister et interpres, tantum facit et intelligit quantum de naturæ ordine re vel mente observaverit; nec amplius scit, aut potest.*" All we can ever know about the matter, or all we require to know, is comprized in the fact, that certain sensations are excited by certain objects, according to "*laws written upon the nervous pulp.*"

Why the sensations are such as they are, or why they are not different, is a question as inappropriate as the query, why we are not inhabitants of Jupiter. We have first a class of external organs (the senses), in which sensations are excited by certain sensible properties of matter; secondly, a class of internal organs, in which sensations (perceptions<sup>k</sup>) are excited by impressions transmitted by the preceding; thirdly, a class of internal organs, in which sensations (conceptions or ideas<sup>k</sup>) are excited by sensations derived from the second and fourth; fourthly, a class of internal organs, in which sensations (emotions) are excited by impressions from the ideas conceived by the third class.<sup>l</sup> An organ may be considered, 1st, in relation to *the objects* which excite it to action; 2ndly, in relation to the *sensation* which co-exists with its activity; and 3rdly, in relation to the *acts* to which it prompts. The sensation cannot be defined, but must be felt; and no creature destitute of an organ can ever attain to a knowledge of the sensation it produces.

In the case of Benevolence, the object which excites it to action is the pleasure or pain of other sentient beings. Whenever this idea, which is one of the clearest we possess, is pre-

<sup>k</sup> In consequence of the vague and undefined notions which have hitherto prevailed in this department of science, our language is not yet provided with words, the use of which being restricted to *one* class of sensations, define that class *exclusively*.

<sup>l</sup> More distinctions might be drawn, but not being essential to my argument, I content myself with the foregoing.

sented to it by the intellect, the organ, by the "law written on its nervous pulp," becomes active, and with this action is conjoined a specific sensation, pleasurable or the reverse, according as the idea conceived by the intellect relates to enjoyment or suffering. Nothing can be more erroneous than the notion that the *desire* which ensues—so to *act* as to prolong or heighten the enjoyment of others, and remove or lessen their suffering, (and which constitutes the true *function* of the organ in the same way as a reflex *action* constitutes the function of the spinal cord), is *produced* by the *consideration* that the former will heighten the pleasurable emotion experienced by self, and the latter remove the painful one.

Even the most selfish men perform occasionally a kind action, to which they are not prompted either by the view of present pleasure or future advantage; and though as men are at present constituted (with the basilar region of the brain greatly preponderating in size over the coronal), the selfish feelings have a great preponderance over the philanthropic, nothing is easier than to conceive a race of beings with the proportions of these parts of the encephalon reversed, and the relative strength of the two classes of feelings reversed in accordance. The metaphysicians of such a people, if they allowed themselves to be guided by considerations analogous to those which have blinded ours, would assert that man took care of himself not from a simple *selfish* instinct, but from the benevolent consideration that if evil befel him the circumstance might occasion pain to others.

Dr. Carpenter expatiates largely on the value of comparative anatomy, and the comprehensive and profound views of the nervous functions to be obtained by its study. In his opinion it is an infallible guide by which results obtained by other methods of investigation are to be tested and valued, and to the authority of which all other modes of research, and particularly the limited one of comparing size with energy of function in a single class, must succumb. Dr. Carpenter can pass no eulogium on comparative anatomy in which I am not ready to concur, for no one is more impressed with the uniformity which reigns amidst the diversity of nature—the profound analogies which pervade every department of her works. I cannot however acquiesce in assigning that *exclusive* authority to comparative anatomy which he does, and still less to the *comparative anatomy of the present day*. In my view, as every fact in science must harmonize with every other, certain knowledge acquired by the comparison of energy with size in a single class, may quite as legitimately be used to check the inferences of comparative anatomists, as the



established principles of their science may safely be employed to rectify notions too hastily adopted from observations based on the former method of research. As Dr. Carpenter complains of phrenologists discarding the authority of comparative anatomy when it interferes with their doctrines, so I complain of his discarding their doctrines where they are opposed by the dicta of comparative anatomists. The whole question resolves itself into one of balance of evidence, and where it appears to me to be all on one side, Dr. Carpenter gives the preference to the opposite scale.

Did we possess a *perfect* system of comparative anatomy, and a *perfect* system of the psychology of the lower orders of animated beings, we should have ready to our hands a mass of materials from which a stable physiology of the nervous system of animal life might be easily constructed. Nothing however can be more narrow and limited than our information on these particulars. Of comparative psychology our utmost knowledge amounts to little more than vague conjectures founded on the uncertain basis of analogical inferences from our own consciousness; and as to comparative anatomy, every successive writer on the subject overturns propositions stated as facts by his predecessor. If the nervous fibres could be as readily and surely traced and identified as the threads in a mass of tangled silk made up of skeins of different colours, then Dr. Carpenter's implicit reliance on the assertions of comparative anatomists would be much more rational. Is it not however notorious, that as a general rule every writer on an organ gives an anatomy which agrees with his own theories as to its function? Have we not at the present day half a dozen different anatomies of such a prominent subject for investigation as the spinal cord? "Of the portions of the roots which are continuous with the fibrous columnus," it is stated by Sir C. Bell "that the anterior fasciculi pass to the anterior columns only, and that the posterior are restricted to the lateral columns. On the other hand, Mr. Grainger and Mr. Swan maintain that both sets are connected with the lateral columns only; the anterior and posterior lateral fissures definitely limiting the two roots. Perhaps both these statements are rather too exclusive. The anterior roots would seem to have a connection with both the anterior and lateral columnus; and the posterior cannot be said to be restricted to the lateral column, some of their fibres entering the posterior division of the cord." (*Carpenter's Physiology*, p. 127.) Nothing certainly can be cooler than the mode in which Dr. C. disposes of the authority of Mr. Grainger and Mr. Swan: he does not say my *dissections* have led me to a

different conclusion, but simply, "the anterior root would seem to have a connection," &c.; which means (being interpreted) *my* physiological notions require such an anatomical connection. It is only phrenologists then, it appears, who are expected to bow submissively before the dicta of anatomists, and abjure their principles the moment they clash with the former. Dr. C. possesses the privilege of exemption from the rule he imposes on others.

Serres seems to be a favourite authority with Dr. Carpenter, and he would doubtless deem a statement of his quite sufficient to knock down a phrenological theory. Literary anatomists and physiologists however are quite at the mercy of the authorities they consult, and having no other means of judgment, are decided by the plausible tone of assumption and confidence which some know so well how to assume.

To enable my readers to judge of the very little reliance which can be placed on even the positive statements of physiological writers, especially the antiphrenological ones, I here annex a few of the anatomical blunders of Serres,<sup>m</sup> noticed and refuted by Gall, and now universally exploded.

"That the functions of the white and grey nervous substances were convertible, either being capable of performing all the functions of a nervous system.

"That in the vertebral animals there is no grey matter, and that their nervous system is formed exclusively of white substance.

"That the spinal marrow presented no swellings formed by the grey matter at the insertions of the spinal nerves.

"That the external root of the olfactory nerve is inserted by one of its bundles in the outer rays of the anterior commissure.

"That the olfactory nerves and fifth pair increase in volume as that of the brain decreases.

"That the spinal marrow and the corpora quadrigemina are so rigorously developed in the ratio of each other, that the size of the first being given in any class or in any of its families, the volume of the latter may be determined with precision.

"That in all classes except that of reptiles the median lobe of the cerebellum is developed in the direct ratio of the quadrigeminal bodies.

"That the mole has no optic nerve.

<sup>m</sup> Un des ouvrages qui aurait dû fixer le plus l'attention des anatomistes, puisqu'il avait pour lui l'avantage d'avoir été couronné par l'Institut de France, celui de M. Serres, est de tous ceux qui ont été publiés sur ce sujet, celui qui nous paraît devoir inspirer le moins de confiance. L'anatomiste qui a étudié le système nerveux cérébral sur la nature, ne sait, en lisant cet ouvrage, de qui il doit le plus s'étonner, ou de l'assurance de l'auteur dans sa manière de présenter les faits anatomiques servant de base à ses propositions, ou de la fausseté de ces mêmes propositions rapprochées de la nature ou des dessins donnés par l'auteur lui-même. *Traité de Phrénologie Humaine et Comparée.* Par J. Vimont, p. 100.

“That the *corpus callosum* is proportionate to the annular protuberance.”

If the antiphrenological physiologists could but light upon such a batch of blunders made by a phrenologist, how they would regale themselves; what a crowing of exultation and trumpeting forth of triumph would be heard on all sides. After the preceding sample of the degree of dependance to be placed upon the statements of an authority (?)—statements made too, it must be remembered, not casually nor hastily, but deliberately put forth in opposition to those of Gall, and professedly founded on personal observation, my readers will be better prepared to judge of the weight that should be attached to the assertion of Dr. Carpenter founded on the statements of Tiedemann and Retzius, that the cerebrum of the bird is the representative of the anterior lobe alone of the human brain; that the middle lobe is first developed in the lower mammalia, and the posterior lobe restricted to the higher. Statements of this extraordinary character put forth from time to time most conclusively demonstrate that something beyond good eyesight is required to see correctly in anatomy, and that no amount of carefulness in observation constitutes an individual an authority in matters of inference.

Such is the deluding influence of words, that probably if this portion of the brain had been denominated the lobe of the social instincts, and the term posterior never connected with it, the present controversy would never have arisen. In my opinion, there never was a more rash and presumptuous assertion made than the preceding, nor one which betrayed a greater amount of superficiality and ignorance on the part of its authors. Dr. Carpenter, after a sneer at “*phrenological luminaries*,” goes on to observe, “Now although there is no external line of separation between the middle and posterior lobes, such as exists between the anterior and middle, there are two points of internal structure which afford as definite an indication as can be required: these are, the development of the posterior cornua of the lateral ventricles, and the situation of the hippocampus major.”

Let us examine the amount of wisdom displayed by the *physiological luminary*. Granting, for the sake of argument, what (since the posterior lobes may extend more or less forward laterally) I cannot admit, viz., that the posterior cornua indicate their inferior boundary, how is it possible that Dr. C. can predicate their size, unless he be able (which he does not even pretend to be) to determine likewise their superior boundary? Since when has it been possible to ascertain the

size of a structure by being acquainted with the position of one end of it? To make the excessive absurdity involved in Dr. Carpenter's assertion palpable and obvious to the reader most ignorant of anatomy, I will employ the following illustration. Suppose the hind-boot of a coach to be extended over the roof into the fore-boot; next suppose the cavity thus formed to be divided within into three compartments, no marks of such division being visible externally, his proposition, is, that all that is necessary to discover the size of the hindmost cavity, is, to measure how far it projects behind the body of the coach.

Now there is no doubt but that the posterior lobe in animals is carried further forward on the superior surface of the brain than in man, for the convolutions in which their brains first become most defective, are those seated in the central portion of the coronal region, and the absence of these occasions the anterior edge of the posterior lobe to be advanced further forward to supply the deficiency. Analogous results, but minor in degree, are presented in different individuals of the human race; the superior portion of the anterior lobe is often carried further backward, and the superior portion of the posterior lobe further forward, with reference to their respective basilar portions, from a similar cause. These are points, however, on which Dr. C. is no doubt profoundly ignorant.

The fact is that in the lower vertebrata the cerebral ganglia and organs of sense are placed in a right line with the spinal marrow, whereas, in man they are placed at right angles with it, and as we descend the animal scale, the change from a right angle to a straight line, is gradually effected by drawing the medulla oblongata and other cerebral ganglia gradually downwards and backwards. This is the whole mystery of the matter, and the reason why anatomists attending to size, form, and relative position, instead of anatomical connection and function, have fallen into this great error. Where the thalami optici and corpora striata, the ganglia of the cerebral lobes are, there will the lobes be also. A bird or quadruped with its intellectual organs in the poll, would be as great a monster as one with eyes in its tail,—in fact just a similar violation of the harmony of nature.

Dr. Carpenter, finding in the assertions of anatomists with regard to the absence of the middle and posterior lobes in the lower animals, countenance for his doctrine of the seat of the instincts, observes,

“Now the cerebrum of a bird is *not* like that of a mammal as a whole, but can be compared only to its anterior lobe; and it seems

absurd, therefore, to be looking there for the organs of Combative-ness, Philoprogenitiveness, or Secretiveness, which belong to the posterior and middle lobes. What then becomes of all such organs? We reply that it is much more easy to conceive of their having no existence in the bird's mind as propensities, the actions referred to them being simply consensual, than it is to suppose that the uniformity which we every where see in nature is so egregiously violated."

Egregiously violated indeed! if there be a shadow of truth in this doctrine, which, however easy to conceive, appears to me the most improbable of conceptions.

Having shewn the reliance or rather non-reliance to be placed on the assertions of anatomists with regard to the middle and posterior lobes in animals, I may safely leave the superstructure erected by Dr. Carpenter to fall with the foundation. Before I quit the subject, however, I must bring under his notice a personage in whom he will doubtless recognize a great authority, viz., the celebrated hen of Flourens, whose martyrology has formed such an inexhaustible storehouse of anti-phrenological arguments. If the ganglia could not bestow on this unfortunate hen sufficient instinct to preserve her own life, by eating when food was placed before her, is it probable they suffice for causing birds to fulfil all the duties of paternity?

I have a collection of between seventy and eighty casts of bird's brains which I have formed gradually during the last two years, and, after attentively examining them, I have come to the conclusion that they are more lobulated than the human brain, and that the right point of view to consider them in, is, as presenting an example of that *tendency* of the coalesced ganglia of the higher orders of animals to separate into distinct parts in the lower; forming in fact, in this respect, a link between mammalia and inferior classes. An anterior lobe is plainly discoverable in each, and when I see that this bears a relation to the intelligence of the birds, being strikingly larger for instance in the Corvidæ than in the Falconidæ, I can scarcely refrain from a smile at the assertions of the anatomists and the credulity of Dr. Carpenter.

In his eagerness to make the thalami and corpora striata the ganglia of the sensory nerves and the seat of the emotions, Dr. C. altogether overlooks the circumstance that their development always bears a ratio to that of the hemispheres, a circumstance decisive in my opinion of their function being not independent but mediate. Any opinions passed on their function, in the present state of our knowledge of the nervous system, can only be regarded in the light of conjectures, but as the conjectures of one individual, even when erroneous,

often serve to suggest a valuable idea to the brain of another, I shall make no apology for introducing a few speculations of my own, premising that I do so with a great distrust of their accuracy, and with the full assurance that some will prove unfounded, and others require much rectification.

I have never yet seen generally admitted what I believe to be a uniform and most important law,—viz., that each organ performs two offices, one relating to animal, the other to vegetative life. Thus, the animal function of the tongue, is taste; its vegetative, that of purveyor to the muscles of deglutition; its ganglia, the ganglion of the lingual branch of the fifth and the ganglion of the glosso-pharyngeal. The animal office of the pituitary membrane is smell; its vegetative, that of guardian of the portals of respiration; its ganglia, the olfactory and the vesicular matter at the termination of that branch of the fifth pair distributed to it.

When we consider the facts which recent researches have revealed respecting the power resident in light, to which the term *actinism* is applied, we can be at no loss to conjecture a vegetative function for the eye, viz., that of assisting in the supply of this element needful for the various vital-chemical processes of organic life. The posterior pair of quadrigeminal bodies are not improbably the ganglia of the portion of the optic nerve devoted to this function, and whose peripheral organ must be regarded as the tunica choroidea, in the same way as the retina is the peripheral organ of the portion devoted to vision, and whose ganglion may be the anterior pair of quadrigeminal bodies. The large size of the optic tubercles in birds, whose covering, feathers is scarcely permeable by light, and their small size in man whose skin is more accessible to its rays, and more highly organized than that of any other animal, are curious facts.

Nothing to my mind is more radically vicious in principle and unsound in theory, than the practice which has lately been adopted, and is now become universal, of designating the cerebral hemispheres a ganglion. Ganglions are central organs, and the cerebral hemispheres are peripheral. Ganglions have their vesicular matter in the centre, and their exterior composed of white fibres. The cerebral hemispheres have their vesicular matter on their surface, whilst their white fibres are interior. In short, I view the hemispheres as the analogues of the senses, and *not* as ganglia; the vesicular matter on their surface as analogous to the vesicular matter at the peripheral expansion of the nerves of special sense; and their white fibres as the analogues of the white fibres of the latter. The corpus striatum I conjecture to be the gan-

gion of the animal function of the hemispheres, those performed with consciousness; and the thalamus opticus, the ganglion of the vegetative, performed without consciousness; whilst I regard the corpus callosum not as a commissure, but as a decussation formed by the fibres from each hemisphere crossing to enter the ganglion of the opposite side.

The necessity of a most intimate connection between the functions of vegetative and animal life, by means of which the two can act and react upon each other, is most obvious. The principle on which it is founded seems to be, that the activity of every animal organ stimulates the action of those vegetative processes subservient to it,<sup>a</sup> or which minister to its wants, and thus contributes to the realization of its own desires; whilst the vegetative organs have the power of repressing the activity of animal ones when such activity would be prejudicial to their operations, and of stimulating them to action when their activity is necessary for the conservation of the species. Disease I conceive, except in the case of poison, arises from this system of mutual checks being out of order. It is probable that no portion of the cerebral hemispheres enters into action without discharging a portion of nervous fluid or vital electricity (of a specific character, varying with the locality of the surface which secretes it), which is *distributed* by the portion of the thalamus receiving it to the organ it represents; and that thus every emotion chronicles its existence in an effect on the organs of vegetative life. When the vesicular matter on the surface of the hemispheres acts with such intensity as to consume vital electricity faster than it is formed by the combustion of the carbon of the blood in the capillaries, the action of the heart and lungs becomes accelerated, in order to furnish a more rapid supply. A familiar illustration of the action of the vegetative system on the animal is afforded by the indisposition to exercise after a full meal. The most remarkable instance<sup>o</sup> I have ever heard of the power exercised by the animal functions over the vegetative, is the case of an Indian man who suckled an infant whose mother died in the woods; the intense action of Philoprogenitiveness having caused the mammary glands to take on the action of secretion. Philoprogenitiveness, sympathizing with the condition of the uterus, has its activity increased just before the termination of gestation. I have seen a cat at

<sup>a</sup> Thus Alimentiveness probably stimulates the secretion of gastric juice. From numerous observations, continued now through a period of many years, I feel warranted in stating that in the human race, when this organ is very deficient, the digestive powers are always feeble.

<sup>o</sup> See many cases of unusual suckling in *Elliotson's Physiology*, p. 839—40.—*Zoist*.

this period caress the kitten of another that she had previously been accustomed to beat, and I believe I have recognized facts of an analogous character in the human female.

A second channel through which a portion of the vital electricity, fluid, or ether generated by cerebral action unconsciously flows off, is the muscular system, producing natural language; and the ganglion of these hemispheric fibres is probably the anterior portion of the thalamus. Belonging to the class which perform their functions without consciousness, fatigue is of course not experienced from the action of this system; in which particular it resembles the reflex or true spinal, a resemblance which may be carried further, the habitual *carriage* of the body being analogous to the usual state of *tonicity* of the muscles, and the *movements* of the head and body, which result from vivid emotions, to reflex *acts*.

The third channel through which a specific species of nervous fluid or ether is propelled by the action of the vesicular superficies of the hemispheres, is that which conveys those impressions which constitute its animal function, and which upon reaching the central organ of Consciousness, ARE emotions and perceptions; and the ganglion of this division of the fibres of the hemispheres I conjecture to be the corpus striatum. The existence of a central organ of Consciousness seems to me an absolute necessity, and many circumstances concur to point out the tuber cinereum as its seat. It gives birth to the sense of existence and feeling of personal identity, to which appears always to be attached a capacity for experiencing pleasure and pain. Seated in the centre of the brain, the functions of the ganglia of the senses (including those of the hemispheres) may be deemed to consist in collecting as into a focus the sensations (perceptions and emotions inclusive) which it is the peculiar province of each to furnish, and holding them before it; and thus rendering it omnipresent as regards the operations of each. The volitions and consequent actions—proceeding from—(*qy.* co-existent with) the impressions made on Consciousness by the emotions and perceptions, are as certainly determined by the “laws written on the nervous pulp” as a reflex act; the only difference being, that whilst the latter follows immediately on the reception of its stimulus, the former is suspended—in those cases where the desire to act of one organ is opposed by the desire to refrain of another—till a process termed deliberation is gone through. This consists in an examination by the intellect, at the call of Caution,<sup>o</sup> of the probable consequences which will accrue from the contemplated act to the different organs interested in the debate. Caution, at length satisfied on this

<sup>o</sup> More properly, Love of Security.



head, removes its embargo, and a decision or volition comes into existence of an energy proportionate to the degree in which the impulses of the organs, for the act, preponderated over those, against the act : the measure of its power being, in fact, the overplus of their energy remaining after having neutralized their antagonists. Thus by a law of our mental being, preponderating desire is the antecedent to volition, and volition the necessary sequent to preponderating desire. A decision to pursue a particular line of action once made, another organ (Firmness) comes into play, and in any future re-deliberation on the same subject, throws all its weight into the scale in favour of persisting in the resolution once taken, and thus prevents vacillation.

The numerous patches of vesicular matter in the cerebral crura may be the places where ideas of muscular *acts* are *translated* into muscular impulses. Motions requiring the combined action of numerous muscles are yet regarded by the mind but as units or simple acts, and hence it is quite certain that there must be interposed between the fibre or fibres through which the volition is first issued, and those by which it eventually reaches the muscle, a tract of vesicular matter, which, receiving from the mind the mandate to execute a certain action, propels in obedience a stimulating impulse of the requisite intensity to every muscle required to enter into play. Only a limited number of movements specifically distinct can be made by the muscles of the human body, and an independent portion of vesicular matter seems necessary for each. The circumstance that the actions of different muscles, after being repeatedly performed voluntarily, become associated together, so that a succession of regular motions can follow one another with unerring precision quite automatically, without any conscious effort on our part, (as in playing a musical instrument for instance,) is one of the greatest marvels of nervous action. The mechanism by which this is accomplished will most likely for ever remain beyond our ken, but the seat of the phenomena is probably either the crura cerebri or corpora striata. The association of different classes of ideas with reference to contemporaneousness or immediate succession, and by which the recurrence of one of an assemblage or series summons up the rest, is a phenomenon of a similar character, and not to be referred to any separate faculty or organ of association, as was done by the old metaphysicians, but to laws regulating the action of the nervous matter in which the ideas are formed, by virtue of which those changes in its state (constituting sensations) which have once occurred together, have a

tendency afterwards to recall each other. The various fields of view contemplated by the eye, seem to form series of daguerreotype pictures in the nervous matter, capable of being recalled as wholes by an appropriate stimulus transmitted by an act of volition directed to this end. In this way we are able to reply correctly to questions, the answers to which, considered as facts, we were before ignorant of. Thus we may be asked the number of spots on the back of an absent dog, and although we may never have counted them or thought on the subject before, yet by summoning his image before the mind's eye we are enabled correctly to resolve the query addressed to us. This species of mental capacity has never received the attention it deserves; by means of it various kinds of knowledge being as it were written down in a book, and stored away by the mind to be made use of when occasion demands.

The science we call chemistry, is the body of laws which regulate the combinations of inorganic matter. Physiology may be defined to be *vital chemistry*, or the body of laws which regulate the combinations of organic matter. As all chemical action is nothing but the motions which produce fresh combinations of inorganic matter, so *all vital action is nothing but the motions which produce fresh combinations of organic matter*. The step from the inorganic to the organic world, is marked by the simple elements of matter passing under the dominion of a new *force* more powerful than chemical affinity, by virtue of which they enter into ternary and quaternary combinations. There can be no doubt however but that this new *force* exhausts itself in its struggle against chemical affinity, so as to require to be constantly renewed by nutritive matter. The vital principle or force is therefore elaborated by a certain combination of the simple elements of matter. The essence of vitality is then the power inherent in a certain form and arrangement of matter when placed under the requisite conditions regarding caloric, light, and electricity, of elaborating out of the simple elements of matter the vital principle, that is, a force similar to itself. Of all the agents which influence the affinities of the elements of matter and produce changes in their combinations, none is so powerful as *caloric*, and its power affects the organic equally with the inorganic world.

At a very low stage in the vegetable kingdom we meet with a contractile tissue (the analogue of the muscles in animals) possessed of *irritability*, that is, capable of being excited to movements by stimuli. As long as bodies are homogeneous in structure, or only such outward portions as external stimuli impinge upon are required to respond to the

impression, no necessity seems to exist for the intervention of any *agent of distribution*. When however the contractile tissue or apparatus of motion becomes concentrated and localized, the necessity of a channel of communication between the stimulus-receiving surface, and the tissue whose function it is to contract in answer, becomes obvious. This gives us a clear idea of the functions and essential parts of the reflex or true spinal nervous system; viz., a *surface* for the reception of physical or chemical stimuli, and the propagation of a vital stimulus in reply; *fibres*, the conveyors of this stimulus to a central organ or *ganglion* whose office it is to arrange and distribute the impressions through another set of fibres to the muscles required to respond. The anatomical distinctness of the true spinal system, the centres of which terminate at the medulla oblongata, proclaim that a line of demarcation may be drawn between its functions and that of the various organs of the nervous system seated above it; and its peculiar office, the production of motions without consciousness in obedience to external stimuli, finds a parallel in the automatic movements of plants.

The passage from the vegetable to the animal kingdom is marked by the presence of nitrogen in the organized tissues of the latter, and by their only being able to employ as food organized products previously elaborated from the mineral kingdom by vegetables. Probably the transition is also marked by the birth of consciousness, and the superaddition to the true spinal or unconscious system, of a sensi-motor nervous system, in which *sensations* are the exciting causes of motion.

The first requisite of such a system in creatures possessing the faculty of locomotion is the sense of the *being* or *existence* of the different parts of the body, accompanied with a sense of their gravity, which capacity for reasons to be subsequently assigned, I locate in the central portion or vermiform process of the cerebellum, placing in the anterior lateral portions of the organ, the sense of temperature, and in the posterior lateral (which constitute the large cerebellar lobes in man), the sense of touch. The ganglion of taste and the auditory and optic ganglia must, I think, be regarded as an advance in organization upon the preceding. It may be asserted, and I believe must be admitted, that the *acts* we term consensual are no *proof* of consciousness; it seems, however, to be the general object of nature to bestow sentience on matter, and the fact that her plan appears to have been to have progressed to the higher ranks of being, by almost imperceptible gradations, is in favour of automatic or unconscious acts being linked to volitional by an intermediate class. Destitute of memory or any power of retaining or comparing sensations,

the consciousness of this class is made up of a series of sensations. Attracted towards certain objects which chance throws in their reach, they make certain motions to attain them in obedience to this law of attraction, and pleasure ensues; animals endowed with a brain, on the other hand, seek objects in consequence of having an *idea* of the pleasure to be procured by their attainment.

All our divisions of nature are rather arbitrary than real, and however well marked may be the distinction between the lowest objects in one class, and the highest in the class above, we shall find between the highest in the former division and the lowest in the latter, the closest relationship. This many-sidedness of the *rapprochements* of nature, is nowhere more strikingly apparent than where attempts are made to classify the different functions of the cerebral hemispheres or brain-proper. Nevertheless I am of opinion that without descending to a minute classification they may be advantageously considered under three divisions.<sup>p</sup> *First*: Perceptive faculties, whose food is impressions received from the ganglia of the external senses, which impressions are analyzed into a variety of qualities. Light, for instance, into colour, sound into music. The impressions of the gustatory ganglion, which probably in animals without a cerebrum give rise only to bland or acrid sensations, into an infinite variety of flavours, &c. Form, size, distance, relative position, number, are appreciated and remembered.

*Secondly*: A class of propensities, desires, or emotions, whose stimulus is the perceptions of the first class; when these reach them they excite a desire to act in a certain manner accompanied by a specific feeling or emotion, as when a buffalo takes to flight at the sight of a lion, and experiences at the same time an emotion of fear. Such an action is properly termed voluntary, although it is quite certain the buffalo could not act otherwise unless its nature were altered. This class may be considered under two heads; first, *selfish* organs, whose sole object is the preservation of the individual; secondly, *social* organs, which cause the individual to contribute to the welfare of others. The unanimous feeling of mankind assigns to the higher organs of this latter class, which occupy the coronal surface of the head, a rank and dignity to which the preceding or selfish class can lay no claim. The lowest organ of this class being Philoprogeneritiveness, it is probable that the class as a whole is wanting in animals which do not nourish their young.

<sup>p</sup> I omit any analysis of the higher reflective faculties, as being rudimentary in animals, and non-essential to my argument.

By far the greater number of the actions prompted even by the brain-proper, are *instinctive*, that is independent of experience, association, or any reasoning process. No sooner are certain specific features recognized in an external object by the perceptive faculties, than by "the law written on the nervous pulp" an emotion and desire to act is excited. Thus the fear felt by a rabbit the first time it sees a weasel, arises from no *conclusion* drawn by intellect as to its ferocity from the structure of its teeth and body—from no *association* of its previous appearance with the cries and disappearance of a comrade—from no *experience* of its hostility. Knowledge and habits derived from reason and experience, are gradually formed by association into instincts, and even transmitted to offspring. By which law the nature of animals is capable of being changed within certain limits, and they enter the world with a peculiar adaptation for existing under the same circumstances as their parents. The instinct inherited by the offspring of well-trained hunting dogs is a good example of this law. Another is afforded by the wildness of birds in districts long inhabited by man, contrasted with their absolute indifference to his approach in islands where he has never taken up his residence. Old birds of the corvidæ genus know by experience the danger to be apprehended from a gun, and will suffer an unarmed individual to approach much nearer to them than they will permit one bearing a fowling-piece to do. The transmission of acquired instincts to progeny is a department of natural history which has not hitherto received half the attention it deserves.<sup>q</sup> Even the influence of one vivid impression on the parent during gestation is often manifested in the offspring, and the most trivial incident or *rencontre* occurring to a pregnant woman may cause the child all through life to experience as much loathing and disgust at the sight of a mouse, as mankind in general feel towards a toad or a serpent.<sup>r</sup>

In concluding this very brief and imperfect survey of the functions of the nervous system, the question presents itself, in what way is the pre-existence of the lower orders necessary to the advent of the higher. Vegetable life doubtless existed on this globe millions of years before the presence of even the lowest animal, and from the commencement of animal life many millions of years probably elapsed before the lowest vertebrata made their appearance. Countless ages must have intervened from this period before the advent of man, whose appearance on the earth, even if placed a million of years

<sup>q</sup> See striking illustrations in *Elliotson's Physiology*, p. 1129—1132.—*Zoist*.

<sup>r</sup> See the same Work, p. 1117—1124—*Zoist*.

back, is of most recent date when considered in relation to the time that must have been occupied in the consolidation, deposition, and arrangement of the strata on the earth's surface. The earth probably receives more light than she reflects, and thus the matter on her surface may gradually become impregnated or combined with a greater quantity. Solid land slowly upheaves its head above the deep, by the combined agency of the volcano and the continent-founding coralline. Soil and climate gradually become changed and ameliorated, and fitted for supporting the existence of higher races. But is it *only* by producing physical changes that the pre-existence of lower orders is a necessary preliminary to the advent of higher. As the lower tribes of animals require for their assimilation matter previously organized by vegetables, may not the higher require certain sentient principles, products of the organization of the lower, for the development of their superior intelligence. Leaving out of view *progress* by the appearance of new races, some law must govern the unquestionable increase in intellectuality of the human race.<sup>9</sup> There is deep philosophy in the lines of Tennyson,—

“For I doubt not through the ages one increasing purpose runs,  
And the thoughts of men are widened by the process of the suns.”

Though I am fond of indulging in speculation and a great supporter of its utility, no one can be more impressed with the necessity of rigorously preserving a broad line of demarcation between the conjectural and the ascertained. Within these two years I have examined nearly three hundred brains, comprising those of most of the vertebrata resident in the British Isles, and ascertained the relative weight of the cerebrum and cerebellum in each, with a view to determine the function of the latter division of the brain. On the present occasion I must content myself with giving a very brief outline of the results of these researches, but it is my intention to take an early opportunity of laying them more in detail before the readers of *The Zoist*, accompanied with a table of weights.

About eight years ago my attention was arrested by the extraordinary sensibility to pain manifested by an individual possessing a large cerebellum; recalling some similar cases, the possibility of a connection between the large organ and the acute feeling struck me, and I examined the opinions of physiologists with regard to the function of this part of the brain. Finding my idea discountenanced by their writings,

<sup>9</sup> Those who demur to this proposition are requested to consider the indisputably inferior organization of numerous savage tribes gradually becoming extinct.

and influenced also by the opinions of Gall, and still more by the cases that had come under my own observation indicating the connection between a prominent cerebellum and the sexual feeling, I concluded that the co-existence of the large cerebellum with acute sensibility was adventitious. Six years elapsed, when another case fell under my notice which induced me to reconsider the subject, and it now occurred to me that the sexual instinct was so entirely an affair of sensation, that a relation between its intensity and the size of the central ganglion of the sensory nerves was to be expected. When I came to examine the brains of the lower animals, and found the cerebellum to consist of three portions anatomically distinct, and bearing no sort of ratio in size to each other, I at once abandoned the idea of its being a single organ having only one special function, and asked myself the question, to which division tactile sensation, if located in the cerebellum, most probably belonged. My first ideas on the subject having been derived from observations on man, in whom the lateral lobes constitute its chief bulk, what little weight attached to them was in favour of this division being the seat of the function in question, and the superior sensibility of the skin in man seemed corroborative of this inference.

The numerous observations I have since made on the brains of the inferior animals, all so completely concur in shewing the relation between the size of the great lateral lobes of the cerebellum and the development of the cuticular system of nerves, that I consider the connection between them quite *established*. Nature has kindly presented us with some animals which seem formed for the solution of physiological problems, and whoever would obtain a clear insight into the functions of the cerebellum should study the development of this organ in the cetacea, birds, and the cheiroptera.

The cetacea present, of all animals, the greatest development of the cuticular system of nerves, which more or less pervade the whole of the layer of blubber interposed in this family between the skin and the muscles, and form a network of extreme minuteness on its external surface. In connection with this organization let it be observed, that the sense of feeling in these animals is so acute, as to enable them to communicate with each other at long distances by the vibrations of the water; and I have been assured by an individual who once saw an embayed porpoise put to death by some fishermen, that the cries of the animal when wounded were heart-rending, and conveyed the idea of most

acute suffering. In the porpoise the size of the cerebellum; as compared with the cerebrum, is as 1 to  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , and its unusual bulk is entirely occasioned by the enormous development of the great lateral lobes, which, equal in absolute size to those of man, far surpass his or any other animal's in the proportion they bear to the other nervous centres. Pursuing a living prey, and obliged to seek the surface at short intervals for air and thus lose sight of it, without this extraordinary development of cuticular sensibility to give it cognizance of the motions of the object of its chase, it would lose all knowledge of its locality at each breathing time.

In striking contrast to the cetacea stand the class of birds; clothed with feathers, any extraordinary development of sensibility in the skin would be superfluous; thin and membranous, it presents scarcely a trace of nerves, and in conformity we find that the development of the lateral lobes is quite rudimentary. The median lobe or vermiform process, however, attains in this class to an unusual magnitude, so much so, that the weight of the cerebellum as a whole, compared with that of the cerebrum, is not inferior to that of mammalia, and varies from 1 to 4, to 1 to 12. In considering the question as to what power birds possessed in a degree as commensurately greater than other vertebrata, as the median lobe of their cerebellum surpassed that of the latter in size, I was struck with the important fact of their capacity for traversing and supporting themselves in an element of a specific gravity so much less than their bodies. To do so must require great muscular power, and an extremely delicate sense of resistance when the ease and grace of motion are displayed, which characterize the flight of many birds. In the crow, whose motions are neither rapid nor elegant, the weight of the cerebellum is  $11\frac{1}{4}$  grains, and that of the cerebrum 129, whilst in the common gull, who floats through the air in graceful curves, skims with rapid wing the surface of the waves, or sports with the wind in rapid zigzag starts, the weight of the cerebellum is 14 grains, with a cerebrum of only 63. The swift sparrow-hawk possesses a cerebellum of  $6\frac{1}{2}$  grains, and a cerebrum of  $36\frac{1}{2}$ ; the slow grey owl a cerebellum of 9 grains, and a cerebrum of 120. And in the swallow tribe, who live on the wing, the cerebellum reaches, proportionately to the cerebrum, the largest development to be found in the class, being as 1 to 4.

In man, during life, it may not be easy in many cases to determine the proportionate development of the median lobe, as compared with the lateral; when however the whole occiput is narrow and contracted, we cannot err in concluding the



median lobe to be deficient, and in all such cases I believe myself to have detected a certain ungainliness and angularity of motion. Such individuals cannot dance with grace, and are poor equestrians, skaters, &c. These and various other considerations which I will not now detail, have led me to the belief, that the median lobe of the cerebellum is the ganglion of the nerves of muscular resistance, conveying a sense of the position of the extremities and the centre of gravity. The centre in fact of a system of sensi-motor nerves, playing as important a part with regard to the function of locomotion, as the true spinal or reflex plays with regard to the functions of ingestion and egestion. Habit renders muscular acts so automatic, that we are almost totally unconscious of the great extent to which they are stimulated by the sensation of resistance, and how necessary this stimulus is to their long continuance without fatigue. When a boy, just learning to swim, I was very much puzzled by the fact that after swimming across a small pond which I could cross in about twenty strokes, I felt fatigued. The expenditure of muscular power must, I felt sure, be very small, yet the fact of exhaustion being felt was equally undoubted. The explanation of the phenomenon I never knew till my recent researches revealed it. Some little allowance must be made for the motion being a novel one, but the grand source of the fatigue was, that the sensi-motor nervous system being unused to respond to a stimulus offering so little resistance as water, the whole task of keeping up the motion fell upon the volitional. If a strong man capable of walking forty miles in ten hours without resting, were suspended by a belt placed round the waist, and required to go through the action of walking; although moved forward artificially through the air at each stride so as to keep the centre of gravity in a proper position in advance, yet I am convinced he would be thoroughly fatigued with ten minutes of this exercise.

Had any doubts remained in my mind of the correctness of my view of the functions of these two great nervous centres, the central and median lobes of the cerebellum, they would have been dispelled by an examination of this organ in the cheiroptera, or bat family. These insectivora combine in one, the large lateral lobes of the cetacea, and the large median lobe of the bird; and in harmony with the views of their function just given, display the acute tactile sensibility of the former class, united to the agility and delicate sense of resistance of the latter. Spallanzani found that bats when blinded avoided obstacles in their flight with the greatest precision, and this in places to which they were strangers. They

flew with rapidity through apertures only just large enough to allow of their passage, and even avoided small threads stretched across the apartment; thus exhibiting an example of exquisite tactile sensibility, the only parallel to which is among the cetacea. The cerebellum in the bat is, proportionately to the other nervous centres, larger than in any other animal. In the common pipistrelle, the average (drawn from six) is, cerebellum .96 of a grain, cerebrum 1.78.

With regard to the vegetative function of the great lateral lobes, various considerations, which want of space must prevent my now enumerating and explaining, have led me pretty confidently to conclude that it presides over the secretion of the sebaceous glands, and probably also over that of the testes, the tubular structure of which proclaim them to be allied to the sebaceous system. The ganglion of the nerves of temperature I conjecture to exercise an influence over the secretion of the sudoriferous glands, and the action of the hair follicles. Every ganglion may be regarded as a gland secreting the appropriate nervous stimulus for the system of nerves over which it presides. The median lobe of the cerebellum, besides secreting the nervous energy which is expended by its nerves in producing muscular contraction, doubtless exercises a most intimate control over the action of the heart and lungs, every muscular effort necessitating increased action of these organs to supply the waste occasioned by it.

The preceding views, if well founded, are evidently capable of many important applications to surgery, pathology, and therapeutics. The great power to be exercised over disease by acting on the nervous centres through the cuticular system of nerves, is not yet adequately appreciated, though ultimately destined in my opinion to replace to a great extent the present system of pouring drugs into the stomach. Every one must be familiar with the fact that in surgical operations the shock to the system often bears little proportion either to the importance of the parts wounded, or the state of the general health. In such cases the size of the lateral lobes of the cerebellum will prove a most valuable adjunct to diagnosis. I have known fine athletic men faint from operations that I have seen weakly women bear with comparative indifference. In such parties the development of the cerebellum has been enormous; and whenever this is the case, I would suggest the application of pounded ice to the occiput, and a warm bath to the feet, previous to, and during an operation. The same treatment might be advantageous in lock-jaw, which would seem to arise from an irritation of the lateral

lobes of the cerebellum, produced by pain in the vicinity of the origin of the nerves distributed to the muscles of mastication.

I must defer till another opportunity the statement of the views I have been led to form as to the manner in which the lateral lobes of the cerebellum contribute to the energy of the sexual feeling.<sup>r</sup> But it will perhaps be expected that I should give some opinion on the *questio verata* of the influence of emasculation on the development of this organ. When I read the arguments *pro* and *con* of Mr. Noble and Dr. Carpenter on this subject, I was forcibly reminded of the remark of Gall, who says on a parallel occasion, "It would be difficult for such learned men to have recourse to so laborious a source of true knowledge as observation." At the outset of my inquiries this was the first subject that attracted my attention. Believing each portion of the surface of the body to be represented by a separate portion of the vesicular matter of the great lateral lobes of the cerebellum, all the alteration in the organ which I should anticipate from emasculation, would be a slight diminution of the portion representing the generative organs, and the parts with which they closely sympathize; and on the whole the result of my inquiries is in favour of this conclusion. The diminution however being so trifling as not to counterbalance the congenital variations in the size of the organ which occur in individuals, the point can only be satisfactorily determined by taking the average of a large number of cases. Having procured the brains of six capons, I found the average proportion of the cerebellum and cerebrum to be  $6\frac{1}{4}$  grains to  $45\frac{1}{4}$ . Having previously found the average of six cocks to be  $7\frac{3}{8}$  to  $44$ , this appeared to be a very decisive result; but finding, as I extended my observations, a great difference in the size of the parts in different breeds of fowls. I procured the brains of five cocks of the same breed as the capons through the same London poulterer, and from the same town in Essex; these gave a proportion of  $7$  to  $46\frac{3}{4}$ , a much less striking difference, but yet strongly corroborative of a certain amount of change. Having removed the right testis from a kitten three days old, I examined the cerebellum at the age of  $1\frac{1}{4}$  year, and could detect no inequality on its sides, though having placed it in

<sup>r</sup> Da ich glaube, dass die Entwicklung der Seiten-Flügel des cerebellums eine anzeige der Empfindlichkeit der Oberfläche des Körpers ist, so erwäge ich, dass *ceteris paribus*, je grösser ihr Umfang ist, desto grösser wird das Vergnügen seyn welches die Ausübung der Begattung gewährt. Ich glaube jedoch an das Vorhandensein eines Organs des Zeugungstriebes in dem cerebrum, welches das Weib zum Gegenstande der Begierde macht, und auf der unteren Oberfläche des Hintertheiles desselben liegt.

spirit I made it the subject of repeated observations. I may extend the same remark of not being able to detect any inequality in the halves of the cerebellum after unilateral emasculation, to the cases of a ram and a hare. The result of my researches on horses, pigs and sheep, is in favour of emasculation producing a diminution of the absolute size of the cerebellum, but not of its relative size as compared with the cerebrum, the development of the latter organ being quite as much interfered with; which is what I should be quite prepared to expect.

To enter into a detailed refutation of the arguments by which it is sought to prove that the cerebellum is a sort of supplementary addition to the nervous system, an organ as high or higher in the ascending scale than the cerebrum, whose function is the "co-ordination of movements requiring the united action of many muscles," would be foreign to my present purpose, and perhaps superfluous after what I have already stated. Dr. Carpenter observes, "In proportion as the extremities acquire the power of prehension, and together with this a power of application to a great variety of purposes,—still more in proportion as the animal becomes capable of maintaining the erect posture, in which a constant muscular exertion, consisting of a number of most elaborately combined parts, is required,—do we find the size of the cerebellum and the complexity of its structure undergoing a rapid increase. . . . Man surpasses all other animals in the number and variety of the combinations which he is capable of executing, and in the complexity of the combinations themselves. Thus if we attentively consider the act of *walking* in man, we shall find that there is scarcely a muscle of the trunk or extremities which is not actually concerned in it; some being engaged in performing the necessary movements, and others in maintaining the equilibrium of the body, which is disturbed by them." Unfortunately for these ingenious speculations there is such an animal as a porpoise, a sort of animated barrel, which minus "prehensile extremities capable of being applied to a great variety of purposes,"—minus "the capacity of maintaining the erect posture,"—minus *every* feature enumerated by Dr. C. as connected with a large cerebellum, yet possesses the organ more largely developed than any other animal, the bat excepted.

Dr. Carpenter observes, "The peculiar connection of the cerebellum with the sensory ganglia was supposed by Foville to indicate that it is the actual seat of sensation; an idea at once negatived by the entire absence of the organ in invertebrated animals:" and pray, Dr. C., what becomes of your

idea that the thalamus opticus is the seat of sensation? Will you affirm, or rather have you one tittle of evidence to entitle you to affirm, that the thalamus is developed in a lower stage of being than the cerebellum? Such a notion is a mere piece of complacent assumption, and in the present state of our knowledge, or rather ignorance, of the exact functions performed by the nervous centres in the invertebrata, for any one to undertake to assert that none of the cephalic or thoracic ganglia are the analogues of the cerebellum of the vertebrata, would be much more indicative of folly and presumption than wisdom.

The purely literary scientific man, however adroit in disguising his want of practical acquaintance with the subject of his criticism, rarely succeeds for any length of time in his object; his ignorance will peep out, and often does so in the assertion with all the air of novelty of some book-learnt fact, which every one practically acquainted with the subject knows that the merest tyro, who has ever observed for himself at all, must have met at the very outset of his observations. Of this character in a striking degree is the formal announcement by Dr. Carpenter, that "the observations of Professor Retzius upon the varieties of form which the cranium presents in different races, have indicated this among other facts,—that the *position* of the cerebellum may vary considerably, being much more horizontal in one case, and more vertical in another, so as to correspond with a greater or less posterior protuberance, without any corresponding variation in the size of the organ itself." Now the fact is that it would be impossible to take twenty English skulls from amongst the population at random without seeing this fully exemplified, such is the mixed character of the race; and it is quite as ridiculous and indicative of ignorance to announce this fact so notorious to phrenologists as a novelty, as it would be to give out as a new discovery just made, that there was a connection between emphysema of the lungs and diseased heart, or between disorganized liver and dropsy.

Had Dr. Carpenter been impressed with the *duty* of making himself acquainted with subjects before he undertook to criticize them, he would not have betrayed the disgraceful ignorance of the writings of Gall, and phrenological principles generally, which characterizes his article. He says, "Scarcely any attempt has been made to map out the base of the brain into organs, and no attempt whatever has been made to shew what share is taken by the internal surface of the hemispheres in the psychical operations of man or any other animal; so that we are scarcely beyond the mark in

asserting that nearly (if not quite) *one half* of the cerebral surface is *totally unappropriated*. . . . No external examination of the cranium, such as alone can be made on the living head or the unopened skull, can give any account of the form of the *base* of the hemispheres," &c. What are we to think of such assertions as these, when the fact is, that the convolution, the prominent development of which *first led to the discovery of phrenology*, that of Language,—*is the very last on the base of the anterior lobe—the whole* under surface of which *is mapped out*. That Dr. C. does not know how to give any account of the form of the base of the hemispheres from an examination of the living head, no one will dispute; but when he asserts the thing cannot be done, he states that which is untrue, and exposes his own ignorance. Unfortunately for Dr. C., there is no part of the surface of the brain on which the development of the convolutions can be more exactly determined by external indication than the base of the anterior lobe. The size, prominence, and position of the eyes—the breadth between them—their position with relation to the superciliary ridges—the breadth, prominence, and *infinitely varied curves* of the latter,—form a criterion for estimating the development of the convolutions seated in the *fossæ* on each side of the *crista galli*, and on the floor of the orbit, which we may seek for in vain with respect to other parts of the brain. To be able to read these signs, however, requires *study, personal observation, a practical acquaintance* with the subject,—qualifications, in short, quite the reverse of those which form the critic, the sole requisite for the practice of whose art would appear to be presumption. With regard to the middle and posterior lobes, there are external indications, such as the breadth of the head in the basilar region,—the relative position of the floor of the orbit, *meatus auditorius*, and occipital spine,—the protrusion or retraction of the cerebellum,—which give a very good indication of their general size, and much more accurate information with regard to the development of particular portions, than persons not conversant with the subject would *à priori* have supposed. Observation has taught me that the prominence of the portion of the skull immediately below *Combativeness*, always produces a great dread of physical pain, from which I conjecture that the under surface of the brain lying immediately above the cerebellum, is principally devoted to the analysis and memory of the sensations furnished by this organ.

After stating that the anterior lobe is developed in the embryo before the middle and posterior, Dr. C. exclaims, "Strange as this assertion may be to phrenologists, &c."

Now the fact is, that the prior development of the anterior lobe is both noted and commented upon in Gall's writings. Considering that the discoverer of phrenology was the founder of the anatomy of the brain,—FOUNDER, I repeat, is the word to employ, and the one which the unanimous voice of a grateful posterity will one day bestow upon him,—sneers at the anatomical knowledge of phrenologists from a man like Dr. Carpenter, who has *done nothing*, are as ludicrous as inappropriate.

Half styling himself a phrenologist, with an "*if we find reason to adopt the phrenological system as a whole*," Dr. Carpenter manifests a strong and deeply-rooted hostility, without the manliness of an open foe. He carps and cavils, nibbles a little here and a little there, detracts, depreciates, and shews unmistakably the animus which governs his proceedings. He would *like* to condemn the whole system, but haunted with the fear of its truth, he condemns with a reservation, *critically, judiciously*, that is to say, leaving a wide margin, to hop backwards and forwards as expediency may in time to come dictate.

Southampton, Dec. 1846.

T. S. PRIDEAUX.

VIII. *Case of Epileptic and other Fits, Delirium, Neuralgia, Vomiting, and the discharge of Arsenic taken long previously, successfully treated with Mesmerism, which produced intuitive knowledge of the internal state, the future course of the Disease, and the proper treatment.* By J. C. LUXMOORE, Esq., of Alphington, Devon.

I SHALL premise an account of the case before I saw it, by Mr. Parker, surgeon, at Exeter.

"In 1833 I was requested by Dr. — to attend Mrs. Bird with him. She was then suffering daily from *epileptic fits*, varying from 6 to 8 hours in duration, and they have continued as long as 48 hours: *frequent delirium*: *paralysis* of the left arm and left leg: the left hand inverted, so that the fingers could not be separated without great exertion: *vomiting* of nearly all her food, and very frequently blood, even as much as half a pint at a time. She had a large painful *tumor* in the left iliac fossa, connected with the uterus, from which tumor the aura epileptica always proceeded. She had also a *cough* resembling hooping-cough of the most violent character.

"The above sufferings had been treated by *one bleeding*, *one cupping*, *leeches*, and *repeated salivations*. She was once under *salivation* for 12 consecutive months. The *materia*

*medica* had been *ransacked*. *Electricity* and *galvanism* had been also resorted to. But *no beneficial effects attended any of the treatment*.

"I removed the tumor by the application of leeches to the *os uteri*. It frequently returned, and was as often removed by the same means. The paralysis of nearly *three years duration* was quite cured by the application of moxa, and has remained well to this day, now nearly 14 years. The cough was much relieved by the same means. *Tic douloureux* was also added to her other ailments.

"All other means having failed to relieve her sufferings, I suggested bleeding her from the arm, which was attended with such relief, that I have now *bled her nearly SIX HUNDRED times*, never taking less than *half a pint*, and more frequently *more than a pint*, each time. The treatment after a while lessened the violence of the fits, shortened the duration of the delirium, stopped the vomiting of blood, but had *no effect on the tic douloureux or the vomiting of food*.

"I ceased to attend Mrs. Bird for some time. In 1834 I was selected as her sole medical attendant, when I found her with her *face, eyelids, lips and tongue much swollen*; scarcely able to speak or swallow; the *inside of her mouth was covered with black pustules*. She had been taking for *some months* moderate doses of the solution of *arsenic*, which Dr. — had prescribed for her *tic douloureux*, and which is a very ordinary treatment for that complaint. She was at the same time taking *frequent doses of lime water*.

"I have never given her a single dose of arsenic or mercury. She has frequently called my attention to a watery *eruption* on her legs and feet, arms and hands; and on eating salt or salt meat has complained of *garlic eructations*. Mrs. Bird kept her bed *for seven years*, and then gradually gained strength, until she was able to walk short distances; but the *tic, fits, and vomiting of food* were never subdued.

"The attendance on and subsequent death of her husband, in 1845, again increased all her ailments. The fits became more violent, and the weakness gradually increased; the *tic douloureux* attacked every part of the system, particularly in the form of *angina pectoris*, which I have frequently witnessed; and expected her death every moment.

"In 1845, I recommended *mesmerism*, but *she would not consent to it* until October of that year. She was now in a deplorable state, violent fits occurring daily, or rather nightly: *tic douloureux* without intermission. She could take very little solid nourishment, and even that little was nearly all rejected within a few minutes of its having been taken. From all these symptoms I did not consider she would live a month.



Mesmerism was now had recourse to, a detailed account of which is furnished by Mr. Luxmoore in the following pages.

“I. B. PARKER.”

On the 24th of October, 1845, I, in company with Mr. Parker, visited Mrs. Bird, whom I had never before seen. In *seven minutes* I succeeded in getting her into *mesmeric sleep*, although she had, on my arrival, assured me *she did not think mesmerism would ever affect her*. I aroused her at the end of half an hour. During sleep the *left hand* contracted in the manner described by Mr. Parker: *blowing* upon it caused *relaxation*.

Oct. 27th. Asleep in *three minutes*, and was aroused at the expiration of one hour.

Oct. 29th. Mesmerised late in the evening, with the intention of leaving her asleep, (she gets no natural sleep.) She soon fell into *sleep-waking*, mistaking me for a particular friend of her late husband's. *Mesmeric attachment* now manifested itself, so as to oblige me to give up the idea of leaving her asleep. *Community of taste and feeling* were also very marked. Slept two hours.

Nov. 1st. Has suffered much from spasms, rigidity, and palpitation of the heart; all which were much better during sleep-waking, and this continued two hours.

Nov. 3rd. Found *Mrs. Bird in high delirium*, declaring neither Mr. Parker nor I should come near her; and on my approach she attempted to bite and strike me. In *ten minutes* she was in *quiet sleep-waking*.

At the expiration of two hours I aroused her, but, not finding her collected, I *again put her to sleep*; shortly after which she awoke quite comfortable.

Previously to being mesmerised, these fits of delirium never lasted less than *six or eight hours*, and have continued *six weeks*.

Nov. 5th. Feels much better. In mesmeric sleep-waking two hours and a quarter.

Nov. 6th. All day threatened with a fit, conscious of its coming on just as I arrived. Mesmerised, and immediately had the fit, with slight delirium and considerable rigidity: aroused her in a little more than two hours, unconscious of what had taken place. *She hears no voice but her mesmeriser's, nor can she distinguish the loudest mechanical sounds*.

Nov. 8th. General health improved, has suffered *scarcely any pain* from tic since first mesmerised, although up to that very day *she had never been free from it for eleven years*, and has been in the habit of rubbing half an ounce of creosote

into her face and head every fortnight. Slept two hours and a half.

Nov. 10th. Mesmerised two hours and a quarter. Rather poorly.

Nov. 11th. Mesmerised two hours, during which she suffered from a slight fit of rigidity. While Mrs. Bird was in sleep-waking, I *silently placed* the kernel of a nut in *my* mouth; *she* then complained of a "*nasty*" taste, and in one moment began *retching violently*. I ascertained she had lately taken a *dislike to nuts*, from having eaten a very bad one.

Nov. 14th. Mesmerised two hours and a quarter: has had no tic nor fit.

Unavoidable circumstances prevented Mrs. Bird's being again mesmerised until the 22nd; in the interval she had three fits, and was obliged once to use creosote to ease a slight attack of tic.

Nov. 22nd. Slept two hours, during which she had a slight fit. I to-day observed that in sleep-waking she was *much influenced by my will*. She pointed a finger, opened or closed her hand, placed it on my knee or took it off, by my *silently willing* her to do so.

Nov. 24th. The old distressing cough, resembling hooping-cough, has returned, but no fit. Slept three hours.

Nov. 25th. Much more cheerful, and seems better, but had a violent fit during mesmerism, accompanied with extreme rigidity; the head and heels only touching the sofa, the spine being arched backwards. It took me nearly a quarter of an hour to relax the body.

Nov. 29th. Has suffered slightly from tic, cough very bad, voice weak, slept three hours and forty minutes.

Dec. 1st. No tic. During sleep-waking, Mr. Parker burnt moxa on the spine in hope of relieving the cough; she felt the pain for a moment, but it did not produce a fit, as was the case before mesmerism was resorted to. On arousing she was unconscious of having been burnt. *While asleep she said bleeding would do her good.*

Dec. 2nd. Bled before she was mesmerised; then had a *very tranquil sleep*. *No rigidity* even of the left hand. Circumstances prevented Mrs. Bird's being again mesmerised until the 16th; and, although a *very exciting* circumstance took place, she had *but two fits and no tic*.

Dec. 16th. Spirits low; slept three hours; *no fit nor tic*. Mrs. Bird's *cerebral organs are easily excited* by local mesmerism: I however scrupulously avoid touching them, unless actually necessary, as I well know the excitability of her brain.

Dec. 19th. Slept two hours; but did not get into perfect sleep-waking until after a fit and considerable rigidity. When this was over, she said, "*I shall be ill on Christmas-day, and have a very severe fit on the last day of the year; it will be the worst I have ever had; but, if I survive it, I shall be better afterwards.*"

Dec. 20th. Slept two hours and a half; during which she had a severe fit.

Dec. 22nd. Found Mrs. Bird in high delirium, beating herself on the floor. Soon mesmerised her into sleep-waking, and, at the end of one hour and three quarters, I aroused her, quite tranquil; she had been much irritated during the day, which may account for her uncomfortable feelings.

Dec. 24th. Slept two hours and a half, during which Mrs. B. had two fits, but very little delirium; she again alluded to the attack on Christmas-day, and said, the second would be on *New Year's Day, (not on the 31st of December, as she had before stated:)* and added, "*I shall be very ill all day. The worst will commence at 6 p.m., and, if I am alive, at 12 o'clock at night I shall recover.*"

Dec. 25th. *Very delirious, and has been so all the morning.* I mesmerised her, but it took *two hours to overcome the delirium*; at the end of three hours, I aroused her, perfectly tranquil.

Dec. 26th. Much better; slept three hours.

Dec. 27th. In a very confused state of mind: mesmerism soon reduced the delirium, and on arousing she was tranquil and collected.

Dec. 28th. Feels better, slept three hours, and had a severe fit. During sleep-waking she said, "*I must, on the 1st of January, be bled copiously after 6 p.m., and my feet kept warm; give me a little coffee, if possible, after I am bled: it will be no use trying to mesmerise me until after 5 p.m.*"

Dec. 29th. Very tranquil: mesmerised three hours: no fit, nor tic.

Dec. 30th. Has suffered from spasms; mesmerised; no fit, nor tic.

Dec. 31st. Mesmerised four hours; suffered from tic, owing to having been exposed to a current of cold air.

Jan. 1st, 1846. Mr. Parker and I visited Mrs. Bird in the forenoon, and found her very restless and ill. At a little after 5 p.m. we found her *quite delirious*. I commenced mesmerising her, but she did not get into sleep-waking. Soon after 6 o'clock *a very severe epileptic fit came on; her struggles and convulsions were frightful*; she would, in a moment, jump from the reclining position, and stand on her toes in that posture, become rigid, then fall away relaxed, and remain

almost inanimate. Shortly after the commencement of the fit, Mr. Parker opened a vein in her left arm, and, although the orifice was large, scarcely any blood flowed, and what did come was more like treacle than ordinary blood: another vein in the same arm was opened, and the hand placed in hot water, &c., but not more than half a pint of blood could be obtained; the other arm was then tried, with, for some time, no greater success; at last, the blood changed colour and flowed more freely. Still the fits returned, at very short intervals, for nearly six hours. At three different times, Mr. Parker, the nurse, and myself, all thought her dying; and at one moment we feared she had ceased to exist. The disturbance about the head and lungs was frightful. Passes over both afforded relief. I had during the whole of this time continued to mesmerise her, and kept one hand well wetted with cold water on her forehead when her struggles would admit. At 12 o'clock I saw her lips move; she said, "I am better now; I am only a little faint; I shall be better directly." She then took a cup of coffee, remained partially faint for some time, but quite collected. At a little after 1 o'clock I aroused her, and she seemed better than could possibly be expected.

Jan. 2nd. Very sore from the effects of the fit; mesmerised into sleep-waking in two minutes, when she said, "I told you I should be very ill yesterday; you see I was right; *I shall not have another fit until the 9th of June in the evening*, unless I am greatly excited or frightened. I must, if they wish me to get better, be *bled every Thursday for five weeks*; it will weaken me, but I shall regain my appetite, and be able to take solids:" this she had not done for a long time.

Jan. 3rd. Suffering from slight head-ache; mesmerised two hours and a half, during which she took coffee and plain cake; on arousing the head-ache had vanished.

Jan. 4th. A little confused, but not delirious; mesmerised three hours. During her sleep-waking she took coffee and a small quantity of animal food for the first time for many weeks. She said, "I should have been better if they had taken more blood on the first of the month; it would have drawn off more of the black blood from the vessels about the brain. I shall, after my next bleeding, if Mr. (Luxmoore) (it must be remembered that she does not know me in her sleep-waking) puts me to sleep, be able to eat a mutton-chop for supper.

Jan. 5th. Better; had two hours natural sleep during the night, and retained her breakfast. During sleep-waking, which continued two hours and a half, she said, "*The first thing that injured me was being salivated. I ought not to have*

had any mercury. My then medical attendant also gave me a solution of arsenic, which I took until my mouth was all over black spots; it created inflammation in the stomach, which has never subsided.”<sup>s</sup>

Jan. 6th. Looking better; mesmerised one hour and three quarters; says, “A cup of coffee should be given me after bleeding; I will tell you more on Friday (Jan. 9.)” No tic for some days.

Jan. 7th. Still better; mesmerised two hours.

Jan. 8th. Not quite so well; was bled as directed; then mesmerised more than two hours, and on arousing felt better.

Jan. 9th. Soon after she got into sleep-waking, she said, “How beautiful! I see all my inside.” She described the structure of her foot, and then went through many other portions of her body with (in the opinion of Mr. Parker, who was present) great accuracy.

Jan. 10th. Mesmerised one hour and a half, and aroused spontaneously; says, “Mesmerism may be omitted on Sunday without injury.

Jan. 12th. Side (uterus) very painful; has a headache of the description which in her case is usually followed by a fit; soothing mesmeric passes relieved her much. Aroused at the end of three hours by my silently willing her to be so. In her sleep to-day she described a sort of coating over the inside of her stomach.

Jan. 13th. Side easy for some hours after I left yesterday, but the pain has since returned. Mesmeric passes again gave relief. After she had been in sleep-waking some time, she, quite contrary to her usual custom, became violent, attempting to strike me: I placed my finger on Benevolence and sub-

<sup>s</sup> The effects on the mouth and skin (p. 518) were such as slow poisoning by arsenic sometimes produces. It also causes inflammation of the eyes and stomach. In a Clinical Lecture by Dr. Elliotson, reported in the *Lancet* for May 5, 1832, he detailed the very slow poisoning of a family near Chelsea by arsenic, one having died before he was called in, and nobody could guess why. He immediately suspected arsenic was the cause of the watery eyes, vomiting, and quickness of pulse. On a diligent search, colours containing arsenic and copper were found in large quantities buried in the damp kitchen and garden surrounding the house, left by the previous occupier. As water had free access to the arsenite of copper, an eminent chemist had no doubt that arseniuretted hydrogen had been formed and had vitiated the air of the house. They all recovered by bleeding. After arsenic swallowed has been apparently all removed from the stomach, inflammation may remain in the organ. A case of the kind is recorded by Dr. Roget in the *Transactions of the Med. and Chir. Society* (vol. ii.), where bleeding and other anti-inflammatory means were requisite to the cure, though stimulants also were required. Conformable to all that we observe of the symptoms and to all we know of appropriate ultimate treatment in poisoning by arsenic is the present wonderful narrative. Dr. Elliotson mentions a lady who had spasm, &c., of her stomach and pains of her limbs for years after swallowing arsenic.—*Zoist*.

*dued her, but, on my ceasing to act on that organ, her angry feelings returned* : I at last discovered that a *kerchief she wears over her ears had slipped, and was pressing on Destructiveness; on removing it, all anger ceased.* Her left hand was, as usual during the first part of her sleep, contracted, and I proceeded to release it by blowing, passes, &c., when she said, "If you place your fingers just by the side of Veneration, and draw them down the arm and beyond the fingers two or three times, you will get rid of the contraction much better." This proved to be true, but in most cases the contrary would have been the effect.

Jan. 14th. Mesmerised three hours; side again relieved by passes.

Jan. 15th. Bled as directed; mesmerised about two hours; aroused refreshed.

Jan. 16th. Better. In sleep-waking, which lasted two hours and a half, she said, "The black blood on the top of the head is much reduced by last night's bleeding." Appetite tolerable, and she retains most of her food. No tic.

Jan. 17th. Mesmerised three hours and forty minutes; breathing difficult; passes with the flat hand gave ease to the lungs. Breathing over the chest made her start, and gave the sensation of electric sparks. Had two hours natural sleep during the previous night.

Jan. 19th. Has again had two hours natural sleep, and seems better than I have ever seen her; breathing much easier. I breathed over her lungs, then on my own fingers, and passed them (touching the dress) from the top of the shoulder, over the lung, and off by the waist. This produced in her the sensation of electricity, following my fingers, and passing off like sparks as they left her body. Her hand also on the same side became as it were electrified, so that the tips of her fingers touching any part of her body or mine caused the feeling of sparks having been drawn through them.

Jan. 22nd. Has thrown no food from her stomach for ten days. Is suffering from a slight cold, with difficulty of breathing. Bled as directed. Mesmerised, and was better on arousing. Electric phenomena as on Monday (19th.)

Jan. 23rd. General health better, but side painful. Sooa after sleep-waking was produced, she made signs that her jaw was locked; upon which I enquired how I could relieve it; she took my hand and made passes from the ear to the mouth, which soon had the desired effect.

Jan. 24th. Side still painful, otherwise better; appetite good, and retains most of her food; mesmerised, and said.

*the next two bleedings would much lessen the black blood on the brain.*

Jan. 26th. Annoying circumstances caused a headache. Mesmerised, and was better on arousing.

Jan. 27th. Mesmerised two hours, side and head still painful; says the *tumor in the former will be relieved by a discharge within twenty-four hours.*

Jan. 29th. *Side has discharged.* Bled as directed. Mesmerised two hours, and awoke very comfortable.

Jan. 31st. Better. Mesmerised two hours and a half.

Feb. 2nd. Slight headache. Mesmerised, and said *she would give further directions as to her treatment after bleeding on Thursday.* (Feb. 5.)

Feb. 5th. Has suffered from rheumatism since Monday. Bled, and then put to sleep. I rendered her limbs rigid, and on relaxing them the rheumatic pains had left. *She, as promised, now gave further directions as to her treatment, saying, "I must not be bled again for a month or three weeks at the earliest, unless I have a fit. The coating in my stomach, which I mentioned in January, is rather loosened; my food should be nourishing. If this treatment is followed, I shall be sometimes better and sometimes worse until the 9th of June, when I shall have a bad fit; but, if proper precautions be taken, I shall recover. I shall from time to time give directions as to my treatment. I do not mean to say I shall live until the 9th of June, but, if I do, what I have named will take place: life and death are in the hands of the Almighty."*

Feb. 7th. Rheumatism has not returned, but she again rejects most of her food. Mesmerised three hours.

Feb. 9th. Mesmerised two hours and a quarter. Appetite indifferent.

Feb. 12th. Better, but appetite bad, and she retains but little food, though apparently gaining strength.

Feb. 14th. Was much frightened last night by two drunken men entering her garden and knocking at her door; this produced violent palpitation, and shortly her legs and feet began to swell, assuming a dropsical appearance. Mesmerised.

Feb. 27th. Absence from home has prevented my mesmerising her since the 14th instant. She has suffered slightly from tic, but *nothing like she did before being mesmerised*; legs still swollen. During her sleep-waking to-day she suffered from rigidity and locked jaw, which required some perseverance to overcome. She said, *"I have lost some ground from being so long without mesmerism."* *She still vomits her food, and says she shall continue to do so until the coating is removed from the stomach.*

Feb. 28th. Mesmerised three hours ; at first she suffered from lock-jaw and rigidity, which were soon overcome. *She directed that small quantities of laudanum should be applied to the stomach externally, and added, "I shall be much weaker yet, and on the 7th of March delirious, and should be mesmerised from 6 to 8 o'clock."* I to-day rendered the ankles and legs rigid several times, and this reduced the swelling.

March 2nd. *Excessive debility.* Mesmerised into sleep-waking ; soon after which she had a most violent spasm about the heart, which seemed to threaten life. After it had ceased, she said, "*I shall have another attack in about ten minutes, and another between 7 and 8 in the evening. The former took place, and at the end of four hours I aroused her, when she was perfectly unconscious of all that she had suffered. At half-past 6 p.m., I found her rather delirious, but soon got her into sleep-waking, when she told me the attack would last on and off for an hour. This proved correct. The spasms were terrific; her screams might have been heard a long way off. The violence of the attack on the 7th will, she says, commence about 6 o'clock p.m.; it will be useless for me to persevere in mesmerising her for more than three hours that night. The swelling of the legs has subsided, but the water is gone into her chest. This, I fear, was caused by my driving it from the feet and legs. The dropsical manifestations were, she thinks, produced by the fright on the 14th of February, causing interruption of the circulation of the blood.*

March 3rd. Rather more comfortable, having had some natural sleep during the night. Mesmerised four hours, and suffered from slight spasms.

March 4th. Much better, but has felt a little tic. Mesmerised three hours, and said, "*I shall throw a quart or three pints of water from my stomach within forty-eight hours, which will relieve the chest. I am in a very weak state, but on the 7th they must not be afraid to follow my directions, which will prove beneficial. I shall be in a high state of delirium from inflammation on the brain, resulting partly from over anxiety and partly from want of free circulation. They should take a small quantity of blood from the temporal artery, but, if this cannot be done, more must be taken from the arm: then rub the chest with laudanum, and apply mustard plasters to it and the feet. If they follow these directions, whatever I take on Saturday night and Sunday will remain on the stomach. On Saturday after bleeding I may have a wine-glass of sherry, given in small quantities at a time; arrow root will be good for me. I should be mesmerised at 6 p.m., and bled as soon as I am asleep;"* (she often talks of being put to sleep, but never



admits that she is so when mesmerised.) "Let me be kept as much under mesmerism as possible for three hours; I should also have a dose of morphine equal to twelve drops of laudanum. I shall then have a better night than for some time. I may have a wine-glass of sherry on Sunday. PAY NO ATTENTION TO ANY DIRECTIONS I GIVE RESPECTING MYSELF ON SATURDAY (March 7.) *After Sunday I shall again reject my food.*"

March 6th. Yesterday she vomited nearly two quarts of water, which much relieved the chest. Mesmerised; says, "The tumor in my side (uterus) will discharge on Thursday or Friday. I shall be very weak, but better on the 14th. The day before, on the same morning I vomit the coating from my stomach, I shall eject a little blood."

March 7th. Mr. Parker and I visited her rather before 6 o'clock p.m.; she was in a high state of delirium, declaring she would destroy herself. I placed her on the sofa and commenced mesmerising her, but was obliged to put my finger on Benevolence before she would allow me to proceed. Until I resorted to this expedient, she attempted to strike and bite me. I could not get her into sleep: still mesmerism had a very soothing effect, and she was sufficiently under its influence to object to the touch of any one but her mesmeriser. Mr. Parker attempted to open the temporal artery, but, owing to its being in her case very deeply seated, he did not succeed; she was therefore bled from the arm. All her other directions, with one exception, that of washing the chest with laudanum, which was quite unintentionally omitted, were strictly attended to.

March 8th. Found Mrs. Bird in a sort of quiet delirium, and was informed that, during the night and since she arose, she had been constantly falling asleep and starting up again. She was soon mesmerised into sleep-waking, and the delirium passed off. She said, "It is a pity they forgot the laudanum, but it is no wonder, they had so many difficulties to contend with. I should have had a better night, but as it is I shall be weaker for it all the week. The morphine would have quieted the internal nerves, and the laudanum the external ones; but, the latter being omitted, I felt sleepy, but was continually disturbed. On the 12th, in the morning, I shall be very faint; I shall throw from my stomach more than a quart of water. There will be no delirium after to-morrow, 3 o'clock, until the 20th, and then it will not be much. On Saturday I will give you further directions."

March 9th. Just as yesterday. Mesmerised into sleep-waking, and the delirium ceased. At five minutes after 3 p.m. I aroused her, quite free from delirium; but she

thought it was still Saturday, having lost the time during which, in her waking state, she had been delirious.

March 10th. Quite collected ; side painful, breathing oppressed. Mesmerised.

March 11th. Mesmerised two hours and a half ; chest more uneasy.

March 12th. Mesmerised four hours ; *feels faint and has thrown from her stomach two quarts and half a pint of water.* During sleep-waking, she said, "*I shall have three very severe spasms about the heart in a quarter of an hour.*" They took place. Mrs. Bird also added, "*I shall, on the 3rd of April, have a very severe fit of tic, but I will tell you more about it on Saturday. If, when I throw the coating from my stomach, Mr. Parker will analyze it, he will find it contains arsenic.*"

March 13th. *Tumor has discharged, and Mrs. Bird has thrown nearly a pint and a half more water from the stomach.* Mesmerised, and said, "*I shall, in ten or fifteen minutes, have three severe spasms about the heart.*" They took place ; *her screams and convulsions were frightful.* Mr. Parker, who was present, said he never saw any more severe. After they were over, she said, "*There's an end of the ill effects of my friend's forgetting to put laudanum on my chest.*"

March 14th. Mesmerised, and seems better. During the sitting, she gave the following directions : "*Let me have as much mesmerism as possible next week, any time any day, except on the 20th, when it should be in the evening. I shall wander slightly on that day ; Saturday be exhausted ; Sunday poorly, but better ; Monday still better ; Tuesday a severe head-ache. The tic, on the 3rd of April, will commence at 10 o'clock a.m., and end at 3 p.m. ; from 2 to 3 it will be at the worst. After the tic, six violent spasms ; when they are over, let two teaspoonfuls of laudanum be rubbed on the chest and stomach.*"

March 16th and 17th. More comfortable ; mesmerised both days.

March 20th. Breathing bad. Mesmerised, and said, "*The water is again collected on my chest. I must, as much as possible, avoid the recumbent position, even at night, and have some medicine to promote the swelling of my feet. I was to have been better to-morrow, Sunday and Monday, and so I shall, except the breathing, which will be worse on these days.*"

March 21st. *Breathing still bad.* Mesmerised, and said, "*The water in my chest is increased ; the medicine and liniment have been of use ; without them, the increase would have been greater. Passes down the back and chest will be beneficial.*" I followed her directions.

March 23rd. *Breathing very bad.* Soon after she was under the influence of mesmerism, very distressing attacks of difficult breathing commenced, threatening suffocation. In the first and second she suffered very much, starting on her feet; in that state became quite rigid; and in a minute or two relaxed, and was left perfectly powerless. She then said, "You must keep me leaning forward, or I shall die; *you must use any force to do it. I shall have six more attacks; do not fear, and I shall be safe.*" The *six paroxysms took place, and I had to use great pressure to prevent her rising.* After this, she said, "*I shall throw water from my stomach about 5 o'clock to-morrow morning, and more before noon. Mesmerism will not take full effect on me, on the 3rd of April, until 3 o'clock.*"

March 23rd. *Threw about two quarts of water from her stomach about 5 o'clock in the morning, and rather more than a pint at 10.* Mesmerised into sleep-waking, and said, "*I shall throw more water from my stomach before 5 o'clock this evening.*"

March 24th. *A pint more water was ejected after I left yesterday.* Feels weak, but two hours and a half mesmerising much refreshed her.

March 25th. Rather better, but suffers from not being able to lie down; feet swollen. Mesmerised four hours.

March 26th and 27th. Looks better, but is still weak. Mesmerised both days.

March 28th. Mesmerised two hours and a half; has a *watery rash*, which in her sleep-waking she says is on the inside of her stomach, as well as on the external parts of the body.

March 29th. Mesmerised one hour and three quarters. No water in the chest; feet less swollen.

March 30th. Rash still bad. Mesmerised, and said, "My stomach is very much irritated, and the arsenic acting on the system is poisoning the blood, and also the water that is floating about me; this makes the rash so troublesome."

March 31st. Rash still troublesome; chest and stomach painful. Mesmerised two hours.

April 1st. Mesmerised. Rash has partially disappeared, owing to a slight chill: says "it will appear again before the 3rd; it is now looking very angry in the stomach."

April 2nd. Rash a little more out; slight tic. Mesmerised.

April 3rd. *Tic came on this morning, in exact accordance with Mrs. Bird's prediction.* No tongue can describe what she appeared to suffer. *At 3 o'clock p.m. the tic ceased, and I got her into sleep-waking. Previously to this, although I had been with her a long time, all my endeavours to produce*

sleep were unavailing. At a quarter after 3 the spasms commenced; the six occupied twenty-five minutes, and were very violent. After they were over, she said, "I shall get on tolerably until the 16th of this month, when I shall have either seven or eight spasms about the head and heart; they will last nearly an hour. On the 16th I should be under mesmerism from 12 to 2 o'clock. After this I shall have a severe headache for three days; if it lasts to the fourth, I must have aperient medicine; and if to the fifth, should be bled." On arousing she was quite free from tic, but her head and face were sore from the effects of it.

April 4th. Free from tic, which much surprised her, and quite unconscious of having suffered from spasms. Mesmerised two hours.

April 5th. Mesmerised one hour and three quarters, and said, "There is a little water in my chest, the weather is much against me," (rain has fallen and there is great dampness in the air). "On the 16th, the fifth spasm will be the worst. I fear Mr. Luxmoore will require assistance to hold me, but no one but himself must touch my forehead or over my heart; it would be dangerous." Chest mesmerically electrified.

April 6th. Mesmerised. Says, "The water in my chest is not much increased." I made, by her direction, passes with the flat hand from chest to feet: this produced slight swelling of the feet. Her chest was again mesmerically electrified, and she observed yellow fire follow the tips of my fingers. The electricity of yesterday, she says, prevented the breathing being as bad as it otherwise would have been.

April 7th. Breathing bad. Mesmerised, and said *the water in the chest will be thrown off on Saturday* (April 11), at 5 o'clock. Chest again electrified, and she saw ribbons of fire pass through the water, which they seemed to warm.

April 8th. Breathing still bad; was frightened again last night by two men entering her garden. Passes with the flat hand made her feet swell.

April 9th. Breathing bad. Mesmerised three hours and a half; says, "Whenever the coating is removed from the stomach, I must have a strong dose of aperient medicine, to prevent any portion remaining in the bowels."

April 10th. Mesmerised one hour and three quarters; feels better, except the breathing.

April 11th. *Threw off five pints of water this morning.* Mesmerised, and said, "I shall throw off a little more water at 5 o'clock to-morrow."

April 12th. More water having been ejected, the breathing is much better. Mesmerised one hour and forty minutes.

April 13th. Breathing still better. Mesmerised, and said, "*I fear I must be bled on the 21st, as the head-ache will not pass off without it.*"

April 14th and 15th. Slight spasms while asleep, otherwise comfortable. Mesmerised both days.

April 16th. Mr. Parker and I visited Mrs. Bird at ten minutes before 12 o'clock; we found her on the floor quite delirious. In less than two minutes I mesmerised her into sleep-waking, and she became *sane and tractable*. The *spasms shortly commenced*, and increased in violence to the *fifth, which was truly frightful*; and during which, she, notwithstanding *all my efforts, assisted by Mr. Parker*, threw herself on the floor, carrying me with her, and pulling out her hair by handfuls; the next *two* spasms were not so bad, and the last was very slight. Soon after the spasms had ceased, she said, "Between this and the 21st, mesmerism must, on no account, be omitted for twenty-four hours together, and, on that day, I should be twice under its influence. *I shall have bad spasms on the 1st of June*. Soon after arousing, a severe head-ache came on, *as she had said would be the case*."

April 17th. Head-ache continues. Mesmerised four hours; says she shall have spasms daily, more or less, until the 9th of June.

April 18th. *Head still aches*. Mesmerised two hours; says there is water in the chest.

April 19th. *Head-ache* and slight spasms. Mesmerised, and then said, "I shall have rather a *severe spasm* while under mesmerism *this evening*; (*she was correct*). They must not attend to any directions I may give on the 21st, however plausible they may appear to be. I should be bled on that day at 12 o'clock, and not aroused from mesmerism until after half-past 2. Persons subject to insanity should always be mesmerised by the *same operator*. If I were mesmerised *by any one* but Mr. Luxmoore, I should be insane until the 9th of June. I shall be *ill on the 2nd of May*, and should be mesmerised in the evening."

April 20th. Took a strong dose of medicine as directed. Mesmerised, and said the medicine has had the desired effect, in removing an obstruction.

April 21st. At 11 a.m., I found Mrs. Bird *delirious*; she had been rather *violent*. At half-past 11, I commenced mesmerising her; in two minutes she was in sleep-waking, and the delirium had almost ceased; she might wander for a sentence or two, but soon detected herself. At twenty-five minutes after 12 she was *bled*, and at the end of four hours she aroused perfectly collected, and *free from head-ache*. In the

evening I again sent her to sleep for two hours, when she said, "*I shall throw water from my stomach on Saturday.*"

April 22nd. Mesmerised, and said, "*On the 1st of May I shall throw a little blood from my stomach; on the 2nd, I shall be very ill, particularly towards evening; on the 3rd, I shall throw up something gritty, it will contain part of the coating of the stomach I have before spoken of. Immediately after I have thrown up the gritty substance, I must have a dose of the same sort of medicine I had on the 20th of the month. I shall throw off three pints of water on Saturday next (25th), at five minutes before 6 in the morning. After the 3rd of May, I hope I shall be able to recline.*" *She has not been able to lie down night nor day since the 20th of March.*

April 23rd. Mesmerised two hours and a half; had one bad spasm.

April 24th. Suffering from great nausea, and is very weak. Mesmerised, had a bad spasm, and the nausea produced retching. She said, "*The coating is almost all fallen from the stomach, but still it will not be got rid of until the 3rd of May. If I am under mesmerism to-morrow between 3 and 4 in the afternoon, I shall be able to give better directions about the 9th of June than at any other time.*

April 25th. *Water vomited this morning, and she feels very languid. Mesmerised in the morning, and again in the afternoon, when she gave the following directions for the 1st and 9th of June. "On the 1st of June the spasms will commence at 3 p.m., and be over by 4; mustard should be applied to the extremities for twenty or thirty minutes. To be mesmerised at 2, and aroused at 5 o'clock. On the 9th, at 10 in the morning, I shall be delirious; but there will be no danger of my injuring myself until 10 p.m. No cold water must be applied to the head on account of tic. After 10 at night, violent spasms of the head and heart, which will continue until 12 o'clock. Head and heart to be held by Mr. Luxmoore. From 12 to 2 violent tic; during which let me have hot cloths to my face. From 2 to 4, a fit in great violence; I should be bled as soon after 3 as the struggles will allow. If possible, open both temporal arteries; if not, bleed from both arms. If one temporal artery is opened, and not the other, bleed from the opposite arm. I must be bled until I yawn, and have coffee soon after; then two teaspoonfuls of laudanum to be applied round the temples, face, and chest. From 4 to 6, spasms, and the effects of previous suffering; during which, mustard plasters must be had recourse to, and kept up for twenty-five minutes; I shall then get into a sort of half-stupor until 9 o'clock.*

After this, mesmerism will be deeper than it ever has been in my case. I shall know Mr. Luxmoore, and also shall be asleep; (she does not now consider herself asleep when mesmerised). I must not be allowed to put my foot to the ground this day, nor the next. I may be aroused at 10 o'clock, but should be under mesmerism again in two hours."

April 26th. Has unfortunately given her head a blow, which caused a head-ache. Mesmerised three hours and a quarter.

April 27th. Tolerable in the morning, but during the day circumstances occurred causing a misunderstanding betwixt Mrs. Bird and the person for whom she, in her sleep-waking, mistakes me; this caused her very great distress of mind; and as soon as I mesmerised her into sleep-waking, she became very uncomfortable at having the person she mistook me for with her. I took a great deal of trouble to quiet her, but all to no purpose; so I thought it best to arouse her, and in her waking state assured her that if she thought any one was near, or would approach her, except Mr. Parker and myself, it must be a delusion, and I begged her to keep this idea strongly impressed on her mind while passing into mesmerism. I had however to arouse her several times before I could succeed in making her know me in her sleep-waking; when however this was accomplished, she became reconciled, and said she must be bled immediately, or she should be insane for life, which would not, in that case, last more than a fortnight. She was bled, and then felt better.

April 28th. Very ill and depressed; but during sleep-waking she said, "With due care you will yet save me." Mesmerised twice, and knows me in her sleep-waking.

April 29th. Mesmerised in the morning, when she said, "If you wish to save me, you must be with me from half-past 8 to half-past 9 this evening; it will be a *struggle between life and death*." I sent her to sleep at 7 p.m.; soon after which a spasm came on, and she was *very ill*. I kept her asleep until 10 o'clock.

April 30th. Mesmerised in the evening, and was very comfortable during the first part of the sitting, but ultimately became faint, owing (as she said) to the contents of the stomach beginning to ferment. She also directed hot jars to be placed at her feet, and sal volatile, *two parts water and one part spirit*, to be taken at 12 o'clock to-night, 5 to-morrow morning, 12 at noon, and 5 in the afternoon; and a hot jar to be placed at her side.

May 1st. Mesmerised three hours; said, "I shall be *ill this evening*; keep me asleep as late as you conveniently can to-morrow evening." Mesmerised again *in the evening*;

she was delirious, and remained so for an hour; then became collected, and directed sal volatile, of the same strength as before, between 5 and 6 o'clock to-morrow morning. She now suffered horribly in the calves of her legs and stomach; the pain could scarcely be endured. She has vomited a little blood. On eating salt or salt meat she experiences garlic eructations. All this, and the rash she has suffered from, are, I understand, indications of the presence of arsenic.

May 2nd. Rather wandering. Mesmerised, soon became collected, and said, "My blood is fermenting, as if I were in a state of salivation. The reason I have been obliged to be so often bled, is owing to the medicine I formerly took." Mesmerised again in the evening, and Mrs. Bird's sufferings in the legs, head, stomach, back, chest and arms, were perfectly dreadful; three times did she fall into such a paroxysm, as Mr. Parker, who was present, said he never saw a person recover from; her gasping for breath cannot be described. After a time she became easy, and on arousing was unconscious of anything extraordinary having taken place.

May 3rd. Mr. Parker and I called on Mrs. Bird between 1 and 2 o'clock p.m., and found she had thrown from her stomach a quantity of a gritty substance, in a little bloody water, at 5 a.m.; on applying the established tests, the presence of arsenic was indicated. She had taken the aperient medicine as directed. Mesmerised in the evening for two hours, and, with the exception of great weakness, was much more comfortable. She said, "I must not be allowed to fall into what I call sleep, during mesmerism for some time, (this is a drowsy stupor, quite distinct from mesmeric sleep, both body and mind are in a state of listless inactivity,) or I shall awake an idiot."

May 4th. Much easier; continues to take sal volatile of the same strength; says the system is so paralyzed, that if it were weaker it would have no effect. Mesmerised two hours. In the evening I found Mrs. Bird delirious, but soon got her into sane sleep-waking; when she said, "It is lucky you came to-night, or I should have been raving mad by the morning. I did not tell you of it, as I could not endure the notion of encroaching so much on your time; but I see I was wrong, and will never again withhold any directions I consider beneficial. To-morrow you should be with me from 8 to 9 in the evening. I shall have three severe spasms between 12 to 1 o'clock to-morrow; if I were mesmerised, it would be better."

May 5th. Mesmerised two hours; had the three spasms. In the evening found Mrs. Bird delirious; mesmerised from



half-past 6 to 10 o'clock p.m. ; soon got her into sleep-waking. She said, " I could not have lived, if Mr. Parker had not bled me so often."

May 6th. Quite collected ; mesmerised twice.

May 7th. Great tendency to the stupor ; mesmerised two hours and twenty minutes in the morning, and again in the evening.

May 8th. Very weak. Mesmerised two hours and a quarter, and said, "*Very shortly after I am mesmerised this evening I shall cough, and shall wipe some more of the gritty substance from my mouth. I shall have a spasm between 7 and 8 o'clock this evening, and should have one ounce of Epsom salts with a little peppermint between 4 and 5 to-morrow morning. I shall have spasms all Monday.*" In the evening I again visited Mrs. Bird, and, after having talked to her a little time, sent her into sleep-waking, when she soon coughed, and I wiped from her mouth a gritty substance, precisely similar to that she had vomited on the 3rd ; *this did not go out of my sight until I delivered it to Mr. Parker, who, on testing, found it contained arsenic. Had a very bad spasm between 7 and 8 o'clock.*

May 9th. Tolerably comfortable, but weak, and had a little impediment in speaking. Mesmerised twice ; said, " I shall be *very ill Monday and Tuesday (11th and 12th), and have spasms between 7 and 8 p.m. on the latter day. I shall be very faint.*"

May 10th. Mesmerised, and said, " I should be mesmerised to-morrow from 10 to 12, 3 to 4, and 7 to 8 o'clock. On Tuesday, from 10 to 12, and 6 to half-past 8. When I faint, rub camphorated spirits into the upper part of each side of my windpipe,—it will recover me sooner than anything else : this will be found beneficial in all cases of fainting. *I shall be very ill on the 3rd of July, but it will not be a fit. If not mesmerised, I shall not recover.*"

May 11th. In the morning was tolerable, except *the tendency to faint, which however was overcome by strictly following her directions.* Mesmerised two hours. In the afternoon I found Mrs. Bird much depressed ; *a distressing message had been delivered to her.* Mesmerised, and for a time she was *just as she had predicted* ; but afterwards became raving mad. I sent for Mr. Parker, who applied mustard to the ankles ; but with this assistance, and all the mesmeric means I could think of, it took two or three hours to get her tolerably calm ; when she exclaimed, " You have overcome me again ; if you wish to save my life, bleed me ; do not be afraid." This was done, and before 11 o'clock we left her

perfectly sane. She also said during sleep-waking, "I may lie down to-night." This she *has not been able to do, night nor day, since the 20th of March.*

May 12th. Better than could be expected. Mesmerised in the morning three hours and a half; said, "The *spasm* will, owing to my being bled last evening, come on between 3 and 4, instead of between 7 and 8 o'clock, as I before stated, but it will not be so severe. *I shall wander on the 15th, between 3 and 5 o'clock.* Mesmerised again in the afternoon for two hours; at a quarter after 3 o'clock the *spasm* came on; after which she said, "I must be bled again on the 18th. I shall, *from 4 to 9 in the evening, be as raving as I was yesterday*: I should be bled at a quarter after 8. I shall then be tolerable until the 23rd; after which, I shall be able to give no directions about anything until the 9th of June. On the 21st, I will give you all the necessary directions until the 9th. *Between the 1st and the 9th of June my speech will be very bad.*"

May 13th. Feels better. Mesmerised twice, two hours each time.

May 14th. Tolerably comfortable. Mesmerised two hours in the morning, and the same time in the evening; said, "To-morrow I shall wander slightly, and should be under mesmerism from half-past 11 to half-past 12 o'clock, and again in the evening."

May 15th. Mesmerised, and said, "I threw off two mouthfuls of blood from the lungs this morning; the right lung is very bad, not only shrivelled, but in spots much inflamed. *I shall have a struggle to-night, soon after I am mesmerised. (This proved correct.)* If I were not mesmerised it would take place at 1 in the morning, and then I should be violent. To-morrow I must be mesmerised from 10 to 1, and again in the evening. I shall have a *spasm about 7 p.m.*" Slept three hours in the morning, and two in the evening. *Wandered slightly during the day.*

May 16th. Has a slight cold. Mesmerised, and said, "I am rather out of order from the cold; my right lung is still inflamed, and will be more so. Mesmerised persons are electrified in a high degree; they should never sleep on iron beds, or spring mattresses." Mesmerised again in the evening, and the *spasm* was violent about 7 o'clock.

May 18th. Found Mrs. Bird tolerably free from delirium, but was told she *had wandered a little before I arrived.* Mesmerised two hours and a half. At ten minutes before 4 p.m. Mr. Parker and I found Mrs. Bird delirious. Mesmerised, and retched violently, but soon became collected, and said a

mustard emetic would relieve her stomach. It was administered, but a second was resorted to before the desired effect was sufficiently produced. She now discovered that there was a small portion of the *gritty substance* still remaining in her stomach, which *would be thrown off within three days*. She after some time (as she had predicted) *became raving mad*; screaming, singing, and laughing most violently. I still had great influence over her, although I cannot say she was asleep. She was bled, as she had directed, and soon after became collected, and remained so on arousing. If during the extreme raving I took off my attention for a single moment, she was sure to commit some act of violence, either towards me or herself; but while I kept my will strongly upon her, she was quite tractable, that is, I could prevent violence.

May 19th. Has enjoyed some natural sleep during the night, and is quite free from delirium. Mesmerised twice, and said, "*I have a great deal of water in the chest; I shall throw it off before the 25th, but to-morrow I will tell you the exact day. I shall be better to-morrow than on any day until after the 9th of June, but my intellect will be clearest on the 21st.*"

May 20th. Mesmerised twice, and after she had been asleep some little time, she coughed and *threw from her stomach a small quantity of the gritty substance*, similar to what had been before ejected; this also contained arsenic. During sleep she said, "*The sal volatile must not be, for a few hours, more than half as strong as I have been taking it, (up to this time it has been two parts water and one part spirit,) as the stomach is lacerated at the parts from which the gritty substance has last been removed. I shall have rather a severe spasm about noon to-morrow; when it is over, give me a cup of coffee. I shall throw about three pints of water from my stomach between 2 and 3 o'clock to-morrow morning; after which I may lie down, but before that I must keep my head and chest up.*"

May 21st. *Water has been vomited.* Spirits not so good. Mesmerised, and repeated her directions for the 9th of June, in no particular varying from what she had before said. She now desired that a poultice (made according to a prescription she gave) should be applied to the side to-night and to-morrow night, and *the tumor would then discharge at 1 o'clock on the morning of the 23rd.* "*I shall (she said) feel ill to-morrow, and have a spasm at 7 o'clock p.m.; it will be over by 8. I should be mesmerised twice. On the 23rd, I should have a dose of salts; on the 24th, I should be mesmerised in the evening, and not awake until 10 o'clock p.m. On the 25th, I shall have spasms and*

as much as myself, look upon the present soils and degradation of the age; and, becoming leaders, it is foremost to forsake what is a worthy example for their followers; they be respected, aye, many years to have for leaders of their nature, instead of by distasteful ill-deserved and were worse.

*Southampton, Nov. 1846.*

## VII. *Dr. Carpenter and the*

"A verve folishe man may  
Aye, and a greate boke he  
Affecteth oft more wordes  
To hyde her ignorance, than

There is no more prevalent error committed by the simple minded than to stand behind the scenes and had a personal relationship, than that of accepting the title appended to a "greate boke" as a circumstance pretty surely indicates a man possesses a laudable amount of industry which affords a strong presumption of a high good opinion of self, combined with a high distinction and sufficient command of the process of composition easy; the guarantee of the possession of the title which would entitle the writer to be taken nothing can be further from the fact to shew that the circumstance of an individual office of guiding the public mind affords proof of his being well qualified for the position of the discoverers and inventors of the truth in language, abominate the drudgery with difficulty be induced to narrate their achievements; whilst, on the other hand, on intellectual soils, as far as self-production pose with such facility that they are books as a means of livelihood.

It is by this latter class that the world is deluged by a deluge of works which may be

her case, gave Mr. Parker or myself any hope of her recovery. At a quarter after 3 o'clock the mustard was applied, before 4 she was quite tranquil. At 5 I aroused her, and in mesmerised her for two hours in the evening.

June 2nd. Very languid. Mesmerised, and soon after became delirious for three quarters of an hour, but it appeared to proceed more from weakness than anything else, might have been increased by the excessive heat of the day; kept her asleep four hours, and mesmerised her for two hours in the evening; suffered slightly from spasms.

June 3rd and 4th. Slight spasms and a very little tic. Mesmerised twice each day.

June 5th. Spasms rather more severe. Mesmerised with great tendency to stupor.

June 6th. Feels ill. Mesmerised at a quarter before 10 when a severe spasm came on, causing delirium, rigidity and an involuntary action of the muscles. Slept three quarters of an hour; was again mesmerised two hours in the evening and said, "I think a dose of salts would do me good, but I do not know."

June 7th. Took the salts, and feels they have been beneficial. Mesmerised five hours, before and during which she had spasms, producing rigidity and violent involuntary action of the muscles. Was much refreshed on awaking.

June 8th. Very ill, and slightly delirious. Soon after I mesmerised her into sleep-waking a spasm came on; she became insensible and unmanageable. Having read Dr. Reichenbach's translation of Reichenbach's *Researches on Magnetism*, it occurred to me that placing Mrs. Bird's head to the feet would do her no harm, and might be of benefit. I therefore, without assigning any reason, requested the sofa to be turned as to bring her, as near as I could judge, in a horizontal position; and in less than two minutes a surgical operation took place. She exclaimed, "My head is now turned north. I feel much more comfortable. I am not in great pain, but my spirits are better. How bright is the sun to me! How dull I have been! but now I see how stupid not to know that I was to be so very ill. I have so much to go through to-morrow. You will be very well for me. I shall remain lucid until after the 10th, which will take place about 7 this evening, when after dark until the 10th." She also said, "If you turn my head to the west, I should be mad. I should be mad (I deduced) if all persons subject to insanity were (produced) not lie on iron) to sleep with their heads to the west."

*cramp* through the limbs and whole system, both in and out of mesmerism: 26th and 27th, ditto: 28th, *severe spasms*; between 11 and 12 o'clock in the day *I shall be delirious, but if it comes to madness, bleed me sparingly.* I should be mesmerised at 10 a.m. 29th, 30th and 31st, spasms, but not very severe; times of mesmerism immaterial. To this date let me go out as often as the weather will permit, except on the 28th; but after the 31st, I should not go out until after the 9th of June. For directions for the 1st of June, see April 25th; 2nd, 3rd, 4th and 5th, spasms; 6th, 7th, 8th, very ill."

May 22nd. Last night the poultice was applied to the side, which caused great pain. Mesmerised twice. Spasm as predicted.

May 23rd. Application to side repeated last night, and *tumor has discharged.* Mesmerised two hours in the morning, after which she was taken into the open air. When I visited Mrs. Bird in the afternoon she was much fatigued; this caused delirium, which it took some time to overcome, but after arousing she was perfectly collected.

May 24th. Took the salts yesterday as directed. Mesmerised twice. I aroused her at a quarter after 10, tolerably comfortable.

May 25th. Suffering from *cramp and spasms.* Mesmerised four hours and a half in the morning, and had a long sleep in the evening.

May 26th and 27th. *Just as yesterday.* Mesmerised twice on each of these days. Internal vision, prevision, and clairvoyance *have all left her*; she does not now during mesmerism recollect a word she has said during lucid sleep-waking, nor has she since the 21st instant.

May 28th. Found Mrs. Bird in her garden *quite delirious.* I induced her to go into the house, and soon mesmerised her into sleep-waking, in which for a time she was collected, but from half-past 10 to 11 o'clock she gradually got worse, *spasms began,* and then she became *perfectly mad.* Mr. Parker bled her, I having placed her as erect as possible in order that faintness might be felt with the loss of little blood, and consequently half a pint was sufficient to produce the effect. On recovering she was quite collected. I kept her asleep nearly six hours at the first sitting, and two hours more in the evening.

May 29th, 30th and 31st. Weak, but quite collected. Mesmerised twice each day, and I had great difficulty in preventing the stupor: *slight spasms.*

June 1st. Mesmerised a little before 2 o'clock; at a quarter before 3 she became restless; this feeling increased to 3 o'clock, when the *spasm commenced with great violence*; nothing but her prevision, and what we had before witnessed

in her case, gave Mr. Parker or myself any hope of her recovery. At a quarter after 8 o'clock the mustard was applied, and *before 4 she was quite tranquil*. At 5 I aroused her, and again mesmerised her for two hours in the evening.

June 2nd. Very languid. Mesmerised, and soon after became delirious for three quarters of an hour, but it appeared to proceed more from weakness than anything else, and might have been increased by the excessive heat of the weather; kept her asleep four hours, and mesmerised her again for two hours in the evening; suffered *slightly* from tic and *spasms*.

June 3rd and 4th. Slight *spasms* and a very little tic. Mesmerised twice each day.

June 5th. *Spasms* rather more severe. Mesmerised twice; great tendency to stupor.

June 6th. Feels *ill*. Mesmerised at a quarter before 10 o'clock, when a severe spasm came on, causing delirium, rigidity, and an involuntary action of the muscles. Slept three hours and a half; was again mesmerised two hours in the evening, and said, "I think a dose of salts would do me good, but I do not *know*."

June 7th. Took the salts, and feels they have been beneficial. Mesmerised five hours, before and during which she had several spasms, producing rigidity and violent involuntary action of the muscles. Was much refreshed on awaking.

June 8th. Very *ill*, and slightly delirious. Soon after I had mesmerised her into sleep-waking a spasm came on; she was quite insensible and unmanageable. Having read Dr. Gregory's translation of Reichenbach's *Researches on Magnetism*, it occurred to me that placing Mrs. Bird's head to the north could do her no harm, and *might* be of benefit. I therefore, without assigning any reason, requested the sofa might be so turned as to bring her, as near as I could judge, into the desired position; and in less than two minutes a surprising change took place. She exclaimed, "My head is towards the north. I feel much more comfortable. I am suffering great pain, but my spirits are better. How bright things appear to me! How dull I have been! but now I see clearly. How stupid not to know that I was to be so very ill to-day, and have so much to go through to-morrow. You have done very well for me. *I shall remain lucid until after a spasm, which will take place about 7 this evening, when all will again be dark until the 10th.*" She also said, "If you were now to turn my head to the west, I should be mad. I think (she added) if all persons subject to insanity were (provided they *do not lie on iron*) to sleep with their heads to the

north, it would be better. East to west, or south to north, is not so bad as west to east." I am convinced Mrs. Bird had never seen Reichenbach's book, but these assertions are, I consider, borne out by his experiments. "I am (she also said) influenced as the compass, being full of a mesmeric electricity; it is similar to electricity and magnetism, but not identical with them. Some persons under mesmerism are not so much influenced by this electricity as others."

June 9th. Although Mrs. Bird was not to be mesmerised until 10 o'clock p.m., Mr. Parker and I visited her in the morning; she was *delirious* and continued so through the day. About half-past 9 p.m., we again saw Mrs. Bird, and at a little before 10 I commenced mesmerising her: *a very bad spasm* came on, acting on her head and heart; then violent delirium with *continual spasms, lasting until 12 o'clock*.

June 10th. *At 12 o'clock the tic commenced*; her agonies were most distressing to witness; she threw herself about, sometimes on the floor, and was quite insane; singing, laughing, screaming, and groaning alternately. At 2 o'clock the tic had passed off, and the fit commenced with great violence: her spine was arched forwards, and she injured it, as she had some time previously predicted. *At 3 o'clock a.m.*, on Mr. Parker's attempting to open her temporal arteries, she became *very violent*, and for twenty minutes resisted all our efforts. We at last succeeded in opening the right artery, but it caused for an instant great agony, as it implicated the nerves, which were suffering from the effects of tic. After a very little blood had flowed, she became sane, and requested to be bled in the opposite arm, instead of the other artery, as the nerves were in such an irritable condition; this was done: the artery and vein were kept open until yawning was produced. *At 4 a.m.*, the laudanum was applied, slight *spasms* came on at intervals, and she suffered much from the effects of what she had gone through. At half-past 5 mustard cataplasms were applied, and as soon as they were taken off, she fell into a sort of *half stupor*; this continued until 9 o'clock, when she got into a *high state* of mesmerism, *knowing she was asleep, &c.*; and said, "I have injured the spine in two places: my side will never gather again, unless there is some active cause; but this would not have been the case, if leeches had been applied, instead of the poultice." Mrs. Bird's predictions in all cases have been fully verified, and we considered ourselves called upon to carry out all her directions. At a little after 10 I aroused her. Mesmerised again at noon, and slept three hours. Internal vision and prevision have returned in full splendour (see April 25 and June 10).



At half-past 7 p.m., I again sent her to sleep for two hours and a half, when she said, "I must be bled every Wednesday for six weeks; the first five times in the arm, and the last in the left temporal artery. To-morrow I should be mesmerised from 11 to 2, and 7 to 9 o'clock." *The cough has come on, and will, she says, last six weeks.* Mrs. Bird, between the 14th of February and 9th of June, had two fits; but it must be recollected, she was twice FRIGHTENED, AND OFTEN MUCH EXCITED. I have neglected to note the dates.

June 11th. Better. Mesmerised three hours and a half in the morning and two hours and a half in the evening, during which she said, "*I shall be very unwell on the 3rd of July*; I should to-morrow be mesmerised twice, but the time is not important.

June 12th. Mesmerised three hours, and prescribed medicine for Saturday.

June 13th. Very tolerable. Mesmerised twice. In the afternoon, and after she had got into sleep-waking, a gentleman of Exeter came to see Mrs. Bird. I then called her attention to his knee, which had been seriously injured some months before from the kick of a horse. After a time, she said, "Your knee is bandaged too tight," (this no one in the room knew but the gentleman himself, who instantly admitted the truth of what she stated.) He was sitting from three to six feet from Mrs. Bird, and wore loose trousers. She was now silent for a little time, appeared puzzled, and requested me to take the gentleman's hand; on my doing which, she started, exclaiming, "*He has steel about him.*" She for a few moments felt uncomfortable. When Mrs. Bird recovered, she said, "Steel is not good for the knee, whale-bone or ivory should be used instead, and no metal except silver or gold be introduced." She recommended bathing, local mesmerism, and a liniment, adding, "if the gentleman follows my advice, he will be much better than he is at present."

June 14th. Feels sick from the medicine. *Mesmerised water settled her stomach, and threw her into a very deep sleep, in which she did not hear even my voice, nor could I get her to pay the least attention to me in any way.* On again arousing (if I may use such a term) into sleep-waking, she was *much refreshed*, and directed that she should be mesmerised on the 16th before 12 o'clock in the day, and between 7 and 9 in the evening. Slept three hours and a half.

June 15th. Better. Mesmerised and slept comfortably.

June 16th. Still improving in general health, but the *cough, which exactly resembles whooping-cough*, is very trouble-

some. *Mesmerised water* again produced what she calls the *double sleep*. In the afternoon she had a slight attack of diarrhœa, for which she gave a prescription in case it continued. Mesmerised twice.

June 17th. Head and face swollen; mesmerised twice. In the evening all the symptoms had increased. Bled as she had directed. She also said, "My face should be bathed with an infusion of parsley, marsh mallow, and feverfew."

June 18th. Diarrhœa rather violent. Mesmerised twice, and said, "It will be necessary to use the prescription I gave the other day, and to have my face bathed." All this was attended to.

June 19th. Mesmerised at Mr. Parker's, when a few gentlemen and ladies were admitted to see Mrs. Bird; she aroused at the end of five hours. Mesmerised for two hours in the afternoon, and aroused, feeling better. Face to be again bathed.

June 20th. Mesmerised twice; cough very bad, producing a tendency to lock-jaw, which she said would be avoided either in or out of mesmerism by pressure of the fingers just at the hinge of the jaw. Passes down the spine relieve the cough.

June 21st. Health improving. Mesmerised from a quarter before 3 to 6 o'clock. For twenty minutes she was in the deep sleep, and, on again getting into sleep-waking, she said, "I have been examining my brain to see in what state it will be after the last bleeding on the 22nd of July (Wednesday). *I shall be very ill on the Monday and Tuesday from cramp and violent cough. Before 8 o'clock on Wednesday evening I shall be quite mad; then bleed me in the temporal artery; this will get rid of the madness, and I shall get into mesmeric sleep: I shall be partially under its influence before, but not asleep. From this time I shall get better, but should not exert myself too much, nor get over-heated.*"

June 22nd. Somewhat depressed, particularly after 12 o'clock, (there was much thunder in the air.) Mesmerised twice, and says her liver is out of order, and she should eat water-cress, lettuce, and very young onions. Cough still bad.

June 23rd. A severe thunder storm took place last evening, during which Mrs. Bird felt a very curious sensation in the head, spine, and limbs, such as she had never before experienced; there seemed to be slight electric shocks passing through the system. Mesmerised twice, and slept five hours.

June 24th. Mesmerised morning and evening; during the latter sitting Mr. Parker attempted to bleed; the first trial was unsuccessful. There is now some difficulty in getting at

the vein, as she has been *bled* MORE THAN FOUR HUNDRED times in the arm that was now tried. On the second attempt, Mr. Parker's finger unfortunately touched her arm, which immediately became rigid, and, although the vein was opened, scarcely any blood would flow.† I soon relaxed the arm, and placed her hand in hot water, but all to no effect. She then said it would be safer after a short time to arouse her and open a vein in the waking state, as, if a similar accident occurred to the other arm, we should not be able to bleed her for the night. This was done, and sixteen ounces of blood taken; after which she was again mesmerised for two hours.

June 25th and 26th. Mesmerised twice each day, and is better.

June 27th. The thunder weather still causes uneasiness. Mesmerised twice, and said, "*On Monday, the 29th instant, I will give directions for the following day, and decide whether it will be better to postpone the bleeding from Wednesday, the 1st of July, to Friday, the 3rd, as it would be of great benefit to me on that day, when I shall be so ill.*"

June 28th. Felt better for a drive she took last evening. Mesmerised three hours and fifty minutes; said, "I have not quite got over the effects of the stagnation of the blood on Wednesday. There is great inflammation all up the spine, but particularly at the lower bone."

June 29th. Feels as yesterday. Mesmerised two hours and three quarters in the morning, and said, "The bleeding can be put off until Friday (July 3), if you will mesmerise me every evening after to-morrow from 7 to a quarter before 10 o'clock. *On Friday I shall have spasms through the day; indeed they will commence the night before, but the worst will be between 7 and 8 p.m.; after 8, bleed. In the forepart of the day let me have as much mesmerism as you can. I shall be rather delirious.* During the following week I shall be weak and poorly until the last bleeding; a few days after which I shall be able to do without mesmerism for a short time.

June 30th. Had enjoyed many hours natural sleep during the night and feels better. Mesmerised twice.

July 1st. Slight spasms. Mesmerised as yesterday.

July 2nd. Spasms increased, but it must be remembered she was to have been bled last night: the operation by her directions was postponed to to-morrow. Mesmerised twice.

July 3rd. Spasms rather worse. Mesmerised 3 hours in the morning. At 5 o'clock in the evening I again mesmerised

† When Mr. Parker has bled Mrs. Bird in the mesmeric state, he has always avoided touching her, having used my hand as a rest.

Mrs. Bird, spasms still continued, and *between 7 and 8 three very severe ones came on*. As soon as she became collected after the third spasm I aroused her, and Mr. Parker opened a vein in her arm: it was not done during sleep for fear of a repetition of what took place when she was last bled. When the arm was secured I again sent her to sleep until 10 o'clock, when she was aroused free from delirium.

July 4th. Suffering from reaction after the blood letting. Mesmerised 3 hours both morning and evening. Spine also locally mesmerised with the *flat* hand during both sittings; this has been done daily for some time, and it generally throws her into *deep sleep*.

July 5th. Mesmerised more than three hours. To-day she could bear the spine and chest to be mesmerically electrified by the tips of my fingers and then soothed down with the flat hand.

July 6th. Mesmerised three hours and three quarters.

July 7th. Spine and cough better. Mesmerised twice; back and chest electrified.

July 8th. Suffering from head-ache. Mesmerised 3 hours in the forenoon. In the evening Mr. Parker and I visited Mrs. Bird, and found her much excited, a report having reached her (promulgated of course by an opposer of mesmerism,) reflecting on her character, insinuating that Mr. Parker and I visited her for immoral purposes: *a more wicked or false report could not have been invented*. But what will not our opponents do! They must be beaten and they begin to know it, though still trying to ward off the blow for a time. They scruple not to have recourse to the most *base expedients, setting truth utterly at defiance*. While they only rant about satanic influence, witchcraft, humbug, &c., &c., their conduct produces some amusement: but when they are base enough to attack the character of a female, on whom a word of reproach on that point has never before been breathed, *it must*, I think, be reprobated by all *respectable persons*, be their opinion of mesmerism what it may.—But to return to our patient who was bled and sent to sleep for three hours.

July 9th. Head much relieved, although she frets and vexes herself much, owing to the report alluded to yesterday. Mesmerised three hours in the morning and not again for the day, owing to my being suddenly called to see a sick relation some miles from Exeter.

July 10th. At half past 3 p.m. I found Mrs. Bird suffering from head-ache. Mesmerised her, when she said, "If mesmerised gold were placed on my forehead where the pain is, I think it would produce a soothing effect. It may

throw me into a deep sleep ; if it does, you had better remove it soon after that takes place." I tried the experiment, which succeeded admirably. After two hours and a half, it was convenient that she should be aroused ; I therefore awoke her, and she took tea ; after which I again put her into sleep-waking and repeated the experiment with the mesmerised gold, with a precisely similar result. Slept three hours.

July 11th. The excitement respecting the report is much increased. Mesmerised three hours, during which she was tolerably composed. In the evening, when Mr. Parker and I arrived, we found Mrs. Bird suffering much in her head, and very soon after I got her asleep a convulsive motion of the eyes commenced. Then came several violent spasms, flying from the head to the heart, accompanied with great rigidity of the whole body, and excessive difficulty of breathing ; indeed such were the symptoms, that had I not known the power mesmerism had over her, I should have despaired of her life. She was very delirious, but after a time became more calm, although the breathing continued painfully difficult. I now placed a highly mesmerised sovereign in her hand ; she grasped it tightly, and then placed it on the pit of her stomach, and fell into a deep sleep. In five minutes the breathing and whole frame became as tranquil as can well be imagined. On arousing she felt exhausted, but was quite collected.

July 12th. Spirits still much depressed. Mesmerised twice, and said, she had irritated the spine during last evening, which made the cough worse.

July 13th. Spirits low and feels pressure on the brain, particularly on the centre of the forehead. Mesmerised three hours in the morning, during part of which time she was in *the deep* sleep ; on coming out of which she said, " After the bleeding on the 22nd of this month, I shall feel weak and ill for a few days, then, IF NOTHING UNEXPECTED OCCURS, I shall gradually get better until the 16th of August, on which day I shall have very severe spasmodic affections : both hands will be contracted, particularly the left. You must relieve this by burning moxa on the nape of the neck ; let the arms be rubbed with camphorated spirits and oil, twice a day, until they gain strength." Mesmerised again in the evening for three hours, when she directed that she should inhale from an infusion of certain herbs twice a day.

July 14th. Headache rather worse. Mesmerised twice ; says, " The spasms which will take place on the 16th of next month, are *entirely* caused by her fretting about the report affecting her character."

July 15th. Head still bad. Mesmerised three hours in the morning, when she said, "The lungs are already benefited by the inhaling." They are mesmerically electrified daily. In the evening she was bled, then mesmerised, and when the first feeling of faintness had passed off, she desired me to throw her into the deep sleep, with mesmerised gold on her forehead. This was done, and, on again getting into sleep-waking, she alluded to the 16th of August, saying, "I cannot see my way clear; that day looks very dark to me." Slept four hours.

July 16th. Very weak, but head better. Mesmerised twice, and said, "The temporal artery must not be opened on Wednesday until about 8 o'clock p.m. *I shall begin to be very delirious between 5 and 6 p.m.*

July 17th. Much mental suffering continues. Mesmerised three hours in the morning. In the evening I found Mrs. Bird considerably excited, having heard more of the *slanders that have been so falsely reported respecting her*. Mesmerised; soon after which a severe spasm came on, was followed by others, and she became insane. I now succeeded in getting her into the very deep state. Slept three hours and twenty minutes. On arousing she was calm.

July 18th. Spirits a little better, but the spasms continue. Mesmerised twice.

July 19th. Still poorly; spasms continue, and she has a *slight* attack of St. Vitus's dance. Mesmerised twice; says the action of the limbs will only last for a day or two.

July 20th. Less spasms, but great debility. Mesmerised 3 hours in the morning, and  $2\frac{1}{2}$  hours in the afternoon. *Cramp and cough.*

July 21st. Better, with the exception of a pain in her head, which cannot be expected to be removed until blood has been taken from the temporal artery to-morrow evening. Mesmerised twice. Still unable to say how the 16th will terminate. Cramp & cough as yesterday.

July 22nd. Head very bad. Mesmerised three hours in the forenoon, and at times was slightly delirious. A little before 6 p.m., Mr. Parker and I found Mrs. Bird delirious, and she soon became *quite mad*, attempting to strike me and do all sorts of mischief. I could not get her to sleep, but still by determination and a strong exercise of the will, I kept her tolerably quiet, provided I did not take my eye off her. At 8 o'clock the temporal artery was opened, and, before much more than a tablespoonful of blood had flowed, she was quite collected and asked what we had done. As soon as the bandage was adjusted, I mesmerised her into sleep-waking and then into the deep sleep: on recovering from the latter she said, "I shall only have one more fit of coughing

which will be on Saturday evening. On Friday week the 31st I must take an ounce of tincture of rhubarb, and on Tuesday week I should be bled. I shall be cheerful while away," (Mrs. Bird is going to the sea side for a fortnight), "but my spirits will flag on my return." She again, after speaking of the spasm which will take place on the 16th of August, said, "After the application of moxa a stupor will come on, during which, bleed until I shew some signs of faintness; then put my feet into warm water with a little mustard in it for ten minutes, wipe them dry and put them on the sofa. If I rally from the stupor I shall do well; if not, one hour will only be left for me. The sufferings of that day are entirely produced by the unkind reports."

July 23rd. Better in every respect, but weak from the bleeding. Mesmerised. St. Vitus's dance has quite left her.

July 24th. Appetite improved, and is altogether better. Mesmerised three hours and a half in the morning and two hours in the evening.

July 25th. Still better. Mesmerised twice. During the morning sitting a thunder storm came on and she felt slight shocks through her system. She heard the thunder although no mechanical noise nor the voice of any one but that of her mesmeriser is audible to her. May not this be owing to electricity? She again assured me, that being without mesmerism until the 15th of August would not, in any way, affect the crisis on the 16th. *Cough as predicted.*

July 26th. Still better. Mesmerised two hours and a half.

Aug. 4th. Bled to sixteen ounces while at the sea-side.

Aug. 14th. Has not been mesmerised since the 26th ultimo. Mrs. Bird took the tincture of rhubarb on the 31st ultimo. The changeable weather has given her *very slight tic*. Mesmerised three hours and a half, and said, "My chest is nearly full of water," (her breathing is very difficult), "I have a slight cold, which has produced a little inflammation through the system and the stomach is disordered by it. I can give you no further directions as to the 16th. The spasms will commence at 5 o'clock."

Aug. 15th. Still feeling ill. Mesmerised three hours in the morning, and said, "I shall throw the water from my stomach before to-morrow morning; that is something in favor of my recovery. Your taking sal volatile or wine after I am bled, on the 16th, will be beneficial." On visiting Mrs. Bird in the evening, I found she had ejected three pints of water, and consequently the chest was much relieved. Mesmerised again for three hours.

Aug. 16th. Found Mrs. Bird at 10 a.m. very ill. Mesmerised her for two hours and a half, but she could not even now see her way through the afternoon attack; indeed there appeared to be in sleep-waking a very strong impression that she should not recover; not that she saw that would be the case, but all after the stupor appeared as a blank. At twenty

minutes after 3 p.m., Mr. Parker and I found Mrs. Bird looking and feeling as ill as it is possible to imagine; Mr. Parker's impression was that she would not recover. I mesmerised her into sleep-waking, and it was very beautiful to observe her perfect resignation, and touching to a degree to hear her express her *entire forgiveness of all who had injured her*. The gratitude she expressed towards Mr. Parker and myself for the attention we had paid her, *was unbounded*. At 5 o'clock the spasms came on, her screams were dreadful; before 6, both hands contracted, and Mr. Parker gave me a moxa to burn on her neck, as she had directed. Soon after it began to affect the skin, the hands flew open and were relaxed. Her other directions as to hot water, bleeding, &c., were attended to. She fell into the stupor, and was to all appearance dying. I persevered in keeping her as much under the influence of mesmerism as possible, wetting her lips with wine, and taking some myself, as well as several doses of sal volatile; this recovered her for a moment, but her tongue was convulsively drawn to the roof of her mouth; lower jaw dropping, limbs extended, and she was to all appearance sinking. This continued for nearly an hour, when her breathing became more easy; and she told me, in an almost inaudible voice, that she was better, but that as the reaction of blood-letting took place, she should suffer greatly. I proposed keeping her under mesmerism the whole night. This at first she was unwilling we should do, as it would fatigue us. However, Mr. Parker and I remained with her until 7 o'clock the next morning. She awoke spontaneously twice during the time, but I soon mesmerised her into sleep-waking. At 7 a.m. I aroused her. At 1 p.m. I again gave her three hours mesmerism, and kept her asleep the same time in the evening.

Aug. 18th. Thunder in the air, which causes a little oppression about the brain. Mrs. Bird last night ejected her supper; with one exception, this is the only time she has vomited any food since the early part of July, and on each occasion she had exerted herself sooner after a meal than is desirable. Before being mesmerised, she *ejected her food daily for nearly thirteen years*. Mesmerised twice.

Aug. 19th. Notwithstanding the weather, which is very damp, Mrs. Bird gains strength, and her general health improves. Mesmerised twice, and said, "My stomach is a little out of order; liver is inflamed; right lung dormant, but not much inflamed; nerves of the brain rather excited, but that will subside. The time of the day at which you mesmerise me is of no importance, until Tuesday, the 25th. At 4 p.m. on that day I shall suffer from cramp in the bowels. Soothing passes would be of benefit. If you were not with me there



would be no danger, only I should suffer more. I must have one ounce of tincture of rhubarb that night."

Aug. 20th. Mrs. Bird's cold has occasioned slight tooth-ache, but nothing worth the name of tic. Mesmerised twice. During the second sitting, she said, "Wild sage tea would do me good, and a poultice of toast and yeast, such as I have before used. The general inflammation through the system is much less."

Aug. 21st. Mesmerised twice, together six hours.

Aug. 22nd. Face much better. Mesmerised three hours.

Aug. 23rd. Still better; appetite good, does not eject her food. Mesmerised each day for some hours.

Aug. 25th. Mesmerised in the morning, and a little before 4 in the afternoon, with the cramp present.

Aug. 26th and 27th. Took rhubarb on the night of the 25th. Rather weak; mesmerised both days for some hours.

Aug. 29th, 30th, and 31st. Mesmerised each day twice. Health improving.

Sept. 1st, 2nd, and 3rd. Mesmerised each day. On the last, she said, "*I shall, soon after I am mesmerised to-morrow, have a sharp spasm, which will leave a head-ache; with this exception I shall get on tolerably until Tuesday, which day I do not see clearly.*"

Sept. 4th. Mesmerised six hours. *Spasm came on as predicted, and left a head-ache.*

Sept. 5th. Head-ache continues. Mesmerised twice, two hours each time; says Tuesday will be an uncomfortable day.

Sept. 6th. Head worse, (there is thunder in the air, and this always affects her.) Mesmerised once four hours; says she should be bled on Tuesday the 8th, or a severe spasm and delirium will be the consequence.

Sept. 7th. Mesmerised: head bad.

Sept. 8th. Bled, and then mesmerised three hours in the forenoon, and again two hours in the afternoon.

Sept. 9th. Head-ache gone; feels better, but weak. Mesmerised some hours.

Sept. 10th. Still better: sleeps at night. Mesmerised twice, together five hours; says the heart is now worse than any other part.

Sept. 11th. Mesmerised twice, together five hours.

Sept. 12th. Mrs. Bird has a little tendency to faint; the heat of the weather is intense. Mesmerised twice, two hours each time.

Sept. 13th. Just as yesterday. Mesmerised three hours.

Sept. 14th. Stronger, and able to sit up a longer time; but exertion causes palpitation. Mesmerised four hours, and said, "To-morrow, Wednesday and Thursday, will be very fair days; Friday and Saturday oppression about the head; Sunday I shall be very ill, but better on Monday.

Sept. 15th. Mesmerised five hours; says, "There is pain at the bottom of the right lung: I must rub into the side, just over that part, one-third of a grain of opium in an ointment, twice a day; and the inhalation must be altered:" (for this she gave a prescription); in other respects comfortable.

Sept. 16th. Not mesmerised.

Sept. 17th. Comfortable. Mesmerised twice, together five hours.

Sept. 18th. Severe *head-ache*, and feels ill. Mesmerised twice; spasm in the *head*; says she shall require bleeding on Sunday afternoon.

Sept. 19th. *As yesterday*. Mesmerised twice.

Sept. 20th. Mesmerised two hours and a quarter in the morning, and appeared as usual. At six o'clock in the evening, Mr. Parker and I found Mrs. Bird *very ill*, eyes sunk, and appears in a most deplorable state; she was bled, and then put to sleep. She first got into sleep-waking, and then into the deep sleep; remained in the latter one hour and a half, and, on again coming into sleep-waking, said, "The disease that is prevalent is not diarrhœa, but Asiatic cholera; it is in a milder form than it was some years since. *I shall have an attack of it this day fortnight*; but if you attend to my directions, I shall recover. It will come on in the night. I should drink as much water as possible, have some of the medicine which I have told you is good for that complaint, and be bled at 12 o'clock at noon." I kept her asleep upwards of three hours, when she awoke much more comfortable.

Sept. 21st and 22nd. *Better*. Mesmerised twice each day.

Sept. 23rd. Has had a slight fall in rising from the sofa, and sprained her arm and ankle, both of which were eased by local passes after she was put into sleep-waking. The spine is also a little injured, and causes a slight impediment in her speech; local mesmerism soon relieved it.

Sept. 24th. Feels the shake, but is otherwise improving. Mesmerised twice.

Sept. 25th. Mesmerised three hours. Feels tightness on the chest; said during sleep-waking, "I shall on Sunday and Monday be tolerable; Tuesday and Wednesday, a sick head-ache; Thursday and Friday, better; Saturday, not so well."

Sept. 26th and 27th. Mesmerised some hours each day, and during sleep-waking coughed up a considerable portion of phlegm, which relieved her chest.

Sept. 26th, 27th, 28th, 29th, and 30th. Mesmerised twice on each day. *Sick head ache on the two latter*.

Oct. 1st. *Much easier*. Mesmerised three hours and a half.

Oct. 2nd. *Rather uncomfortable*. Mesmerised twice, together five hours, and said, "On *Sunday (4th)*, as I have told you, I shall be very ill: I must be bled at 12 o'clock, but not mesmerised until 5 p.m., as the bowels will not cease to act until that time; I must take a dose of the medicine I have prescribed every two hours until the action on the bowels begins to subside. I may have a little wine Monday and Tuesday. I shall be some days better and some worse until the following Sunday, when I must be again bled. I shall then get on as usual until the 21st; bleed me in the evening of that day. On the 28th, I shall be *very ill* from spasms, faintness, and delirium; bleed me in the evening. On the 29th and 30th I shall feel ill. On the 31st, a change will take place, and I shall improve

daily to the end of the year, that is, if no EXTERNAL circumstance occurs to throw me back. Let me take every third day, commencing from the last day of October to the 31st of December, half a tea-cupful of infusion of furze-blossom and sting-nettles, with a quarter of a glass of sherry, and ten drops of essence of coriander or carraway seeds; it must be taken warm on going to bed. After the last day of November I shall not require so much of your attention.

Oct. 3rd. Feels poorly. Mesmerised twice, together four hours and three quarters.

Oct. 4th. Mr. Parker bled Mrs. Bird at 12 o'clock; she was suffering from *Asiatic cholera*; her nails were blue round the quick, and blood glutinous. The attack commenced at 4 in the morning (the medicine had been left the evening before, with directions to be taken if the bowels were acted on; Mrs. Bird was of course not told what would take place), with vomiting, soon after a violent action of the bowels came on, accompanied with severe cramp. Evacuations like rice water. At 5 o'clock p.m., I mesmerised her, and kept her asleep five hours. It will be recollected *she had predicted this attack fourteen days before it came on.*

Oct. 5th, 6th, and 7th. Mesmerised twice each day, and is better, but weak.

Oct. 8th and 9th. Better. Mesmerised several hours each day.

Oct. 10th. Not so well. Mesmerised some hours.

Oct. 11th. Poorly. Mesmerised twice, and bled.

Oct. 12th, 13th, 14th, 15th, and 16th. Some days a little better than others. Mesmerised twice each day, except the 15th.

Oct. 17th. Took an aperient draught, as she had directed on the 14th.

Oct. 18th and 19th. Mesmerised some hours each day, and on the latter, said, "I should not eat much animal food for the present. Rice and tapioca are good for me."

Oct. 20th. Suffering from an attack on the bowels, produced by a slight cold. Mesmerised twice.

Oct. 21st. Bowels still out of order. Mesmerised twice, prescribed for herself, and took the medicine; bled in the evening.

Oct. 22nd. Bowels much quieter. Mesmerised twice.

Oct. 23rd and 24th. Mesmerised twice each day, and feels better.

Oct. 25th. Just as yesterday. Mesmerised once.

Oct. 26th. Mesmerised twice, together four hours and a half; said, "My spirits will be bad up to Wednesday night. Bleed me as soon as convenient after 6 o'clock on that evening." Has a little head-ache.

Oct. 27th. Head-ache increased. Mesmerised twice.

Oct. 28th. Found Mrs. B. in the evening *suffering much* from head-ache and depression. Mesmerised two hours and a half. In the afternoon, about  $\frac{1}{2}$ -past 4, Mr. Parker and I visited Mrs. B.; she was looking very ill, eyes particularly dull, and she was a little incoherent in her conversation; this increased until she became quite delirious. Spasm as predicted. At 6 o'clock she was bled, but faintness was not produced until twenty ounces of blood had been taken. Up to this time mes-

merism had not been attempted, Mrs. Bird having told me it would not produce sleep. As soon as the arm was secured I sent her into sleep-waking, and she said, "I am very weak, but my complaints are cured: I shall after a day or two gain fast. The mechanical injury I received on the top of my head, when young, may produce occasional delirium.

Oct. 29th. Mesmerised twice, and is suffering from reaction after blood-letting.

Oct. 30th, 31st, and Nov. 1st. Mesmerised each day, and is better: but her spirits are depressed, owing to the base attacks on her published in the Exeter papers, where she is week after week branded as an impostor, because some of the opposers of mesmerism cannot understand the arsenic affair; and they have not the fairness to wait until the case is published, but take hold of all the scraps of conversation, whether true or false, that are reported to have fallen from any one connected with the case. They harp a great deal about arsenic, enough to kill twenty men, and say there is a written statement that I have asserted this to be the case. I can only say, whoever has written a statement to this effect, must have mistaken what I said, as I never even thought that such a quantity of poison had been vomited: indeed, how much arsenic the gritty substance contained I could form no judgment of, until I received Dr. W. Gregory's analysis in the middle of November. It may seem strange for me to speak of November here, but this part of the case had not been transcribed from my notes when Dr. Gregory's letter arrived.

Nov. 2nd, 3rd, and 4th. Spirits very low. Mesmerised many hours each day.

Nov. 5th. Mesmerised twice, and had a dreadfully severe spasm through the head through fretting.

Nov. 6th. Frightfully ill owing to the effects produced by the continued published attacks on her character. Mesmerised three times, two hours each; says there will be a change one way or another before half-past 5 o'clock to-morrow evening.

Nov. 7th. Ill all day. Mesmerised twice. At a little after 5 p.m., a most severe spasm came on; her convulsions were dreadful to witness.

Nov. 8th, 9th, and 10th. Rather better, but the spasm of the 7th has greatly reduced her strength.

Nov. 11th. Vomited her breakfast this morning, owing to again exerting herself too soon after eating. Mesmerised twice.

Nov. 12th, 13th, and 14th. Mesmerised some hours each day, and is gaining strength, although slowly.

Nov. 15th, 16th, 17th, and 18th. Mesmerised twice each day. Not much change.

Nov. 19th. Mesmerised twice, and said, "The circulation of

blood is more free; I should take warm liquids, but no wine. The tea must be omitted for the present. I should have three frankincense pills for three nights, a moderate dose of squills the following mornings, and some magnesia the fourth night. Her directions were followed, as on every other occasion.

Nov. 20th. Mesmerised twice, gains strength slowly.

Nov. 21st. Still better in the morning: but, after seeing a letter in the *Western Times*, declaring her to be an impostor, and stating some direct falsehoods respecting her, the brain became irritated. In the afternoon she was delirious, and very ill. I mesmerised her three times to-day, and on the last occasion, after having been some time in the deep sleep, she, on again getting into sleep-waking, said, "You must soon decide. I have been looking at myself; if you do not bleed, I shall be insane for life; and if you bleed, I do not know that you will be able to recover me from the faintness." Mr. Parker, who was present, immediately opened a vein in Mrs. Bird's arm (I having first aroused her), and bled to indications of faintness. I then again commenced mesmerising her, but had very great difficulty in recovering Mrs. Bird from the faintness; indeed she appeared, both to Mr. Parker and myself, to be dying; her tongue was convulsed, breathing scarcely discernible, and in the midst of all this her jaw became locked; but I soon relieved it by the means I had before used. After about half an hour she recovered a little, and was able to swallow small quantities of wine. My taking strong doses of dilute sal volatile, seemed to have a beneficial effect on Mrs. Bird.

Nov. 22nd, 23rd, 24th, 25th, and 26th. Mesmerised twice each day, except the 25th. Very ill on the first three days, but has gained strength since, and her spirits are improving.

Nov. 27th and 28th. Mesmerised twice each day; is suffering from tic, but not nearly to the extent she did before. Mesmerised. Mrs. Bird has a severe attack of influenza. On the latter day she said, "I shall suffer from tic during the night, but it will be better by the morning. I shall have a spasm in the kidneys on Tuesday between 7 and 8 p.m."

Nov. 29th, 30th, and Dec. 1st. Has suffered from tic. The spasm took place as she predicted. The influenza has caused great weakness. Spirits better.

Mrs. Bird has, during sleep-waking, the power not only of looking through her own system, but also that of any persons who may be brought before her, and can give directions for the treatment of their diseases. In no one instance in which her recommendations have been *fully carried out*, have they, as far as I am aware, failed to procure relief: and

I am authorized by Mr. Parker to state, that she has most successfully prescribed for many patients by his merely giving their symptoms, and that frequently after the ordinary medical remedies have failed, especially in violent cases of typhus fever, diarrhœa, external inflammation, consumption, rheumatism, and tic douloureux. Mrs. Bird can also give the phrenological development of any person's brain who may be present, when she is in sleep-waking. One case I will mention. A lady, with whom Mrs. Bird was *not previously acquainted*, entered the room *after* Mrs. B. was mesmerised, and the lady herself declared that Mrs. B. had given as correct a description of her character as if she had known her twenty years. The lady wore a *thick dark bonnet the whole time* she was present. There have been several other equally striking instances, but space forbids my entering into their details.

It may now be asked, what benefit has Mrs. Bird herself derived from mesmerism, as she is still reported to be a great invalid? My reply is, that external circumstances weighing on her mind are the cause of her *present bodily sufferings*, as I venture to assert (and in this I am borne out by Mr. Parker's opinion) that a great majority of the spasmodic affections she has lately suffered from, have been *produced by mental depression*. *Even conscious innocence cannot bear up against continued public detraction*. It will be seen by reference to Mr. Parker's statement, that Mrs. B. was (previously to being mesmerised) suffering daily from violent epileptic fits. She vomited nearly all her food, and her agonies from tic were scarcely to be endured. She has not had a fit since the 9th of June, and only three since the 1st of January. The tic has been in comparison (except when *mentioned* in the previous part of the case) next to nothing since the first day she was mesmerised; and she has vomited food but three or four times since the early part of July, and in every instance has this been occasioned by her moving too soon after eating. Mrs. B.'s side (uterus) now causes her no inconvenience.

I, in conclusion, hope that the interest of the case will be sufficient apology for my giving it in the form of a diary; and should the perusal of these pages induce but one person to persevere in a mesmeric case, notwithstanding apparently insurmountable difficulties, it will greatly add to the pleasure I have received during the progress of my labours. *Many cases I am confident fail for want of sufficient time being devoted to them.*

Much has been said respecting the substance which Mrs. Bird ejected from her stomach, and of course the antimesmerists in the neighbourhood cannot be induced to believe one word about her having vomited any substance containing arsenic. Some report that we assert she vomited pure arsenic; others insinuate that the substance which I say she vomited did not come from her stomach, but was placed in her mouth and from thence ejected merely for the purpose of deception; and this they considered proved, when it was discovered that Mrs. B. had caused arsenic to be purchased some little time before she vomited the gritty substance. I was aware of this months before they said a word about it; Mr. Parker knew it at the time it was procured; and who will it be supposed was our informant? Why Mrs. Bird herself! The fact is, the arsenic was never in her possession, but was brought by the chemist of whom she purchased it for the purpose of his using it in her garden, mixed with salt, to destroy slugs. The evening proving wet, he came over the next morning and buried it in the earth. During the night it was in Mrs. B.'s house; a person at the time staying with her had *it locked away and kept the key*, so that Mrs. Bird did not know where it was placed; and had she, there was no means of her getting at it.

As I am one of those foolish people who condescend to believe what they see, my opinion on the subject would not have been altered if Mrs. Bird had kept any quantity of arsenic in her possession. I assert (and I flatter myself *that at least those who know me, and whose opinion I value, will not doubt my word*) that on two occasions a gritty substance, subsequently found to contain arsenic, *was in my presence ejected from Mrs. Bird's stomach*. As to her having concealed it in her mouth, that is quite out of the question, for she could not, during the time I was with her before it was ejected, have spoken plainly had there been anything in her mouth. Besides which, how was she to get it into the state in which it is, for anything to all appearance less like arsenic can scarcely be conceived. In one point of view it is perhaps unfortunate that Mrs. B. should have purchased arsenic at this particular time, as it enables *uncandid people to insinuate* that the said arsenic has been used for the purposes of deception. But leaving out of view the circumstance of both Mr. Parker and myself knowing all about her having procured the article, Mrs. B.'s openly sending for arsenic is I think a clear proof that no trick was intended, and *strongly* confirms my statement that she, on arousing, recollects nothing that has taken place during her sleep-waking. An impostor would

not, I should say, do what would lead to *certain* detection. Added to this, the watery rash, garlic eructations, and pain in the calves of the legs, are indications of the presence of arsenic in the system. All these she experienced and complained of to Mr. Parker, *long before* mesmerism was *even named* in this neighbourhood.

Once more ; must not the system from some cause have been much paralyzed, to allow of very good sal volatile being taken with only two parts out of three water ? and I have, at the time she prescribed it for herself, *often* seen her take it of that strength. I hope I shall be excused this digression, as I feel, on Mrs. Bird's account, strongly on the subject, she having been branded as an impostor by those who can know nothing of her case.

My friend, Mr. Janson, has examined the ejected substance under a powerful microscope, and is satisfied *it is not a mechanical mixture.*

Mr. Herapath, the eminent chemist, has published the following letter in the *Western Times* :—

*“ To the Editor of the Western Times.*

*“ Bristol, Dec. 2nd, 1846.*

“ Sir,—My attention has been called to a controversy which has, for some time, been carried on in your city, upon the reality of certain exhibitions and statements in relation to mesmerism, and I have been solicited by the exhibitor on one side, and opponents on the other, to express an opinion upon the possibility of a large quantity of arsenic (‘enough to kill 20 men’) remaining in a living stomach for many years, and then of having been thrown up during mesmeric clairvoyance. Of course in the absence of more definite information I could, in reply, merely state that no such case had ever occurred in my experience, or within the course of my reading. Since then, Mr. Parker, surgeon, of Exeter, the exhibitor and advocate of mesmerism, has called upon me with the matter said to be ejected, and having expressed a wish to have all the facts enquired into, I obtained from him a small portion of each of the two packets, one of which he said had been caught and identified by a gentleman who was present at the time of ejection, and the other which had not been so identified. I have submitted those to chemical enquiry, and I find them to be nearly alike in appearance and chemical composition. They are pulverulent, and slightly agglomerated, the colour whitish—or rather white, with a shade of brown. The microscope shews the structure to be crystalline, and capable of depolarizing light; they contain one-twentieth part of their weight of arsenious acid, combined with lime as arsenite of lime; the remainder is crystalline carbonate of lime, with a little organic matter of animal origin. I did not weigh what I saw in Mr. Parker's possession, nor have I any means of knowing the entire weight of what



was said to be ejected—what I received was half a grain of the identified, and four-tenths of a grain of the other, and I should judge them to be a tenth part of what I saw. If I am right in this, the total quantity of arsenious acid in it would be under half a grain—a quantity certainly not enough to kill an adult human being, and especially as it is partly neutralized by lime, which, to a certain extent, destroys its poisonous qualities. The smallest quantity of uncombined arsenious acid which is recorded as destroying life from its action on the stomach is six grains, and that was in the case of a child.

“Such a compound as that I refer to might be formed if ‘arsenical solution,’ arsenite of potassa and lime water, were mixed together in a neutral solution containing animal matter;” but I cannot understand how it could remain in a human stomach for years, knowing as I do that the contents of almost every stomach is *acid*, from the presence of free hydrochloric acid and biphosphate of lime, both of which would constantly tend to dissolve and decompose it.

“I have neither the time nor the inclination to be drawn into a controversy of such a length as this appears to be, and I would respectfully recommend the belligerents to abandon the mere expression of opinion, and to resort to the application of *practical tests* to prove or disprove the possession of the powers claimed—thus *strangers* with diseases *not apparent* might surely be subjected to the clairvoyant by disinterested persons. If she judges rightly in a majority of cases, a favourable opinion would follow, and in the Exeter Infirmary patients about to submit to surgical operations could be mesmerised—if only two or three of them underwent the operations without feeling pain more would be done to establish mesmerism than by writing hundreds of columns in newspapers.

“I am, Sir, your obedient servant,

“WILLIAM HERAPATH.”

It will be observed that Mr. Herapath considers both the specimens given to him by Mr. Parker “nearly alike in appearance and chemical composition.” Dr. William Gregory, to whose report I shall hereafter refer, coincides in this opinion. I therefore consider it proved that the substance ejected in my presence, and what was before vomited, are essentially identical in their contents. With regard to Mr. Herapath’s assertion that he cannot understand how it could remain in the human stomach so many years, &c., it must be taken with the due consideration that, although a *most eminent chemist*, he is *not*, I believe, a medical man; and also that the question was put to him, as to arsenic enough to kill twenty men. I should before have stated that the entire quantity of gritty substance ejected by Mrs. Bird is about

<sup>u</sup> “The patient is said to have formerly taken these as medicines at the same time.”

one drachm. It has been stated that Mrs. B. took but a single half ounce of liquor arsenicalis, which would contain rather more than two grains of arsenic. This is *not the case*, as Mr. Parker well knows from statements received when he in 1834 became her sole medical attendant. The liquor arsenicalis was sometimes procured by her late husband, and sometimes by a servant. Mr. Bird, being in a public office, was in the habit of purchasing things at different chemists who frequented the office in which he was engaged. I mention this, as a druggist in Exeter has stated that only once did he make up a prescription for Mrs. Bird containing arsenic. Her then medical attendant, from whom Mrs. B. received the greatest kindness and attention while under his care, frequently himself brought medicines in his pocket for her; but whether that containing liquor arsenicalis formed any part of them, we have no means of ascertaining.

I now with great pleasure come to the analysis and opinion of Dr. William Gregory, Professor of Chemistry in the University of Edinburgh; but before doing so, I confess my utter want of language *adequately* to express my sense of the obligation we are under to him for the unremitted attention he has paid, and trouble he has taken, to determine the contents of the substance submitted to him, and also for allowing us to publish so full a report of his labours and opinions. Dr. Gregory, it will be recollected, is not only a chemist, but also an eminent physician, and the translator of all Liebig's works on chemistry known in this country.

*Dr. Gregory's Analysis, extracted from a letter addressed to Mr. Parker.*

"297 milligrammes of the powder, about 4·5 grains, were boiled ten times in succession, each time with about 30 grammes of distilled water, and the solutions filtered, united, and evaporated to dryness in the vapour bath. The liquid when very concentrated became covered with a film, which is the case with a solution of arsenite of lime. A little organic matter, of a brown colour, separated towards the end of the evaporation, but when dry the residue was nearly white, the organic matter being masked by the arsenite of lime. It weighed, after being heated for a long time at 212°, 45·5 milligrammes. This dried mass had all the characters of a similar one obtained by boiling arsenite of lime with water, and drying up the solution. In both cases the film appeared, and if any crystallization existed in the dry mass, it was very confused in both.

"The mass was dissolved in boiling water and filtered from a little organic matter which had become insoluble, or at least was not dissolved by this smaller quantity of boiling water. The solution in both cases was slightly alkaline to very delicate test-paper, indicating

the presence of basic arsenite of lime. It gave a yellow precipitate with nitrate of silver. In short, the solution was a nearly pure solution of arsenite of lime. In order to have a control for the quantity of arsenic present, I acidulated the liquid with hydrochloric acid, and precipitated the arsenic by a current of sulphuretted hydrogen gas. The sulphuret of arsenic was formed very abundantly, and of a perfectly pure yellow colour. After standing in a warm place till all the smell of sulphuretted hydrogen was gone, the liquid was thrown on a filter, and the sulphuret of arsenic well washed. It was then dissolved in ammonia, the solution dried up, and the residue, sulphuret of arsenic, with a trace of organic matter, after being heated to  $212^{\circ}$  for half an hour, that is, till it ceased to lose weight, weighed 30.0 milligrammes, equivalent to 24.1 milligrammes of arsenious acid, or to 44.9 milligrammes of basic arsenite of lime.

“The matter dissolved from the powder by boiling water therefore consisted of,

Basic arsenite of lime . . . . .	44.9 milligrammes.	
Organic matter and loss . . . . .	0.6	”
	45.5	

And it contained 24.1 milligrammes, or about 0.372 of a grain ( $\frac{1}{3}$  grain) of arsenious acid.

“That portion of the powder which had not been dissolved by the boiling water contained the carbonate of lime, coloured by organic matter. It was dissolved, as well as what remained on the filter through which the boiling solutions had been filtered, in dilute hydrochloric acid; the solution neutralized by ammonia, (which was added in slight excess, but caused no precipitate, indicating the entire absence of phosphate of lime,) and precipitated by oxalate of ammonia. The precipitate was collected on a filter, well washed and dried. After being heated to  $212^{\circ}$ , till its weight became quite constant, it weighed 340 milligrammes, equivalent to 233 milligrammes of carbonate of lime. I should have said that the greater part of the organic matter remained undissolved when the original carbonate was acted on by hydrochloric acid, but its quantity was so small, and it adhered so tenaciously to the filter, that it was absolutely impossible to make a determination directly of its weight. It gave out when heated on platinum a smell of burnt animal matter, and no doubt contained a little albuminous or gelatinous matter.

“The result of the whole analysis, therefore, is as follows :

Carbonate of lime . . . . .	233 milligrammes,	or 3.989 grains.	
Basic arsenite of lime . . . . .	44.9	”	0.372 ”
Organic matter and loss . . . . .	19.1	”	0.138 ”
	297.0	”	4.500 ”

Or in 100 parts.

Carbonate of lime . . . . .	78·45
Basic arsenite of lime. . . . .	15·11
Organic matter and loss. . . . .	6·44
	100·00

The proportion of arsenious acid in 100 parts is therefore 8·11.

“ Before analyzing the powder, I again examined various portions of it under the microscope, and in many instances I perceived some irregular fragments having a decided appearance of crystallization; but the mass of powder is amorphous, under the weak power which I employed. The crystallized portions have not in any degree the aspect of the powder of arsenious acid; they much more resemble grains of carbonate of lime; and the observations of Mr. Herapath, made with a higher power, shew, I have no doubt correctly, that the mass of the powder is crystalline carbonate of lime.

“ From all these observations, joined to those in my former letters, I am decidedly of opinion that the arsenious acid present in the powder is entirely in the state of arsenite of lime, and that it consequently has not been introduced into the stomach or into the powder in the form of the powder of arsenious acid.

“ Considering that your patient took the arsenic in the form of the liquor arsenicalis, and was at the time in the habit of taking lime water, (a very unchemical prescription, by the way,) it is quite easy to see how arsenite of lime should be formed in the stomach along with carbonate, and once formed, its great insolubility would not only account for its being found there after so long a time, but would also explain how so considerable an amount of arsenic should remain in the stomach without producing dangerous or even fatal effects. At the same time it is quite possible that a very small portion might occasionally be dissolved, and produce some of the toxicological effects of arsenic as long as it remained. We must bear in mind, too, that the arsenite of lime, besides its own insolubility, was further protected by the presence of carbonate of lime in large excess, and of agglutinating organic matter, which must have defended it from solvent action. That it must have been agglutinated is obvious, otherwise it could not have remained in the stomach; and there can, I think, be no doubt that, from the very peculiarly morbid state of the stomach and digestive powers, the solvent energy in this case was reduced to a minimum, and that, when the patient's health began to improve, and her stomach to assume in a greater degree its normal powers, the agglutinating matter was absorbed, and the insoluble mass, thus disintegrated, and more exposed to solvent action than before, may have excited vomiting, and thus caused its own rejection. The physical appearance and chemical character as well as the composition of the powder, indicate very clearly that it has been the result of slow action, the organic matter being equally diffused in every part. It is out of the question to suppose that the powder could have been formed artificially by mix-

ing arsenious acid with carbonate of lime; for the arsenious acid has certainly not been introduced as a powder. I should say it has been precipitated in the stomach by degrees, carrying with it some organic matter, as all precipitates do in animal fluids; and I look on the characters of this powder as demonstrative evidence that it has been formed by a slow process in the stomach.

“From what I have already said, you will perceive that I do not see any reason why such a powder, enveloped no doubt in organic matter, should not have remained in the stomach for any length of time, as long as it formed a coherent mass, and that without destroying life. The arsenite of lime is so insoluble in water, and above all in cold alkaline solutions, that I should not hesitate to take a considerable dose of it. I should think a very large quantity would be required to destroy an animal, and the experiment might be made; always remembering that when enveloped in a large excess of carbonate of lime, and agglutinated by organic matter, it is still more insoluble than when pure. I do not therefore entertain a doubt, that 60 grains of this powder, containing 9.06 grains of basic arsenite of lime, equivalent to 4.86 grains of arsenious acid, might, under the circumstances, remain for any length of time in the stomach without producing fatal effects; although the patient might suffer in some degree from its presence. It is not certain that 4 or 5 grains of arsenious acid would prove fatal even if pure and uncombined, although it might probably do so. But it is probable that there was originally much more of the powder, and that it has gradually yielded to the solvent actions to which it has been exposed. The symptoms observed, more particularly the vomiting and the garlic eructations occurring after the use of salt, would seem to indicate that some portion, no doubt a very minute portion, of arsenic has been in some way dissolved, possibly by free hydrochloric acid, and has then acted on the system from time to time; and it is probable that, had no marked change taken place in the health of the patient, the same slow process of solution might have continued for an indefinite time. A sudden increase in the action of the absorbents has apparently hastened the termination of the process, and disintegrated the offending mass or concretion, so that the residue of it has been ejected from the stomach.

“The question having been specifically put to me, whether the gritty powder had the appearance of a mixture recently made with a view to imposture, I have no hesitation in saying, that it does not appear to me to possess in any degree the characters of such a mixture. The crystalline carbonate of lime, I think, must have been slowly formed in a solution containing organic matter, and the uniform diffusion of the organic matter in the powder leads to the same conclusion. It seems to me exceedingly improbable that an impostor should have thought of converting the arsenious acid into arsenite of lime; and, had the powder been a mixture of the kind suggested, the arsenious acid in all probability would have appeared in it uncombined, and in the form of white grains, of which there is in fact no appearance.

“Even supposing an impostor to have known the mode of forma-

tion and the chemical characters of arsenite of lime, I consider it in the highest degree improbable that he should have been able to form such a powder as that which I have examined. I am sure that to imitate it would be a very difficult task for the most dexterous chemist.

(Signed) "WILLIAM GREGORY."

Mrs. Bird has for years had an insurmountable dislike to salt (first engendered by the unpleasant eructations previously alluded to), and consequently she never takes any with her food; hence it is more than probable that she has *less* hydrochloric acid in her stomach than is found in that of most other persons, and this would account for the arsenite of lime being so little acted on by the gastric juice.

J. C. LUXMOORE.

Rose Mount, Alphington, Devon.

---

\* \* It is impossible for us to publish this case without expressing our admiration of Mr. Luxmoore's indefatigable kindness to the afflicted lady. He resides nearly four miles from her house, is a private gentleman, and a county magistrate, and his arduous exertions were prompted solely by benevolence and the love of scientific truth. Mr. Parker's noble conduct is likewise above all praise, surrounded as he is by brother medical men reviling him and mesmerism from morning to night. The case treated so perseveringly by Mr. Janson, and detailed in our last number, does him infinite honour: and the great ability and untiring unflinching courage with which he has long castigated the ignorant and venomous foes of mesmerism in the Exeter papers lays us all under deep obligation to him. He has compelled them to know and speak of *The Zoist*, which they would fain not know, or pretend not to know. The medical body of Exeter, with the exception of Mr. Parker, as far as we are aware, have acted a sad part by despising mesmerism, which properly belongs to the profession, and by allowing two gentlemen not of the profession to stand forth proudly as its noble champions, cultivators, and propagators in their stead.—*Zoist*.

---

IX. *More painless Surgical Operations. Report of a Committee at Calcutta in favour of the truth and utility of Mesmerism. New mode of inducing Coma, and the CONVERSION OF THE PROFESSION TO THE DUTY OF PREVENTING PAIN IN OPERATIONS.* By Dr. ELLIOTSON.

"On Thursday evening Mr. Rumball entered upon an elaborate, and most lucid and logical, exposition of the fallacy of the entire system under review. Clairvoyance, Somnolency, Somnambulism, Phreno-Mesmerism, Metallo-Mesmerism, Rigidity of Limb, Insensibility to Pain, &c., &c., &c., all fell prostrate one after the other before his almost inspired onslaught. Never did believer exert himself with more fervor, more tremendous energy, to establish a faith, than did Mr. Rumball on Thursday night to destroy one. He stood like a Luther before the hundreds of intently-listening believers and infidels present, and scattered into 'thin air' cloud after cloud of the more than Romish accredited superstitions and miracles of mesmerism. Names, places, dates, circumstances, facts, were adduced with the utmost minuteness of detail, and 'case' after 'case' was brought under the searching test of the long experience, the varied knowledge, the extreme logical perspicacity, of the lecturer; and, to our apprehensions at least, the total and almost sky-reaching fabric of the 'Science' fell to the ground before him, tower after tower, buttress after buttress, till at last the very basements sank into nought, and of all the edifice but late so erect and aerial the merciless disenchanting axe of the lecturer

'Left not a rack behind.'

"Then, apparently excited into irresistible truthful passion by the recurrence to this part of his subject, he went on to denounce Dr. Elliotson as a man who had descended from the pedestal of his legitimate professional renown to disport in the fields not only of 'blarney,' but of quackery, of cheating; and had there continued so to prank it, even after his mesmerist proteges, the notorious girls *Okey*, had been demonstrated by Mr. Wakley to the whole medical and scientific world to be nothing better than impostors of the most despicable order, and Dr. Elliotson, as a consequence, to be either their accomplice or their dupe. But, Mr. Rumball did not stop here: in language of extreme power, but in a manner as veiled and delicate as the presence of an audience of which the better sex constituted the larger portion rendered decorous, went on to show, in Dr. Elliotson's own words (in the *Zoist*) how seductions and debaucheries could be and had been practised under the specious pretences and jargon of mesmerism;\* and reprobated the whole as not only an imposture, but as a thing dangerous, and not seldom fatal, to domestic peace and virtue.† As for the Cherbourg case, Mr. Rumball simply refused his assent to its relative veracity."—Account of a Lecture at Jersey against Mesmerism, by Mr. RUMBALL, SURGEON. *Jersey and Guernsey Military and Naval Gazette*, May 2nd, 1846.

"Being then the Professor of Medicine at the University College, London, and Physician to the North London Hospital, Dr. Elliotson was at that time one of the most rising physicians in the metropolis, and enjoyed a very extensive practice. His publications had gained him honour and esteem in the medical and scientific world, and he was universally looked on as one of the shining lights of our profession, &c. With the ardour of an active mind, the perceptive faculties much overbalanced by the contemplative,‡ he rushed headlong and blindfold into all the mysteries of mesmerism in its most extravagant absurdities, &c. Dr. Elliotson was a perfect dupe; his love of the marvellous allowed him to pass beyond the bounds of the possible, and the governors to save their hospital and school from ruin, were obliged by requesting the doctor's resignation; to put a stop to the disgraceful scenes daily enacted."—An Anonymous Surgeon. *Western Times*, Exeter. Dec. 19, 1846.

I. *Painless removal of a Tumor weighing 112 POUNDS.*

By the kindness of Dr. Ashburner I am enabled to give the following extract from the *Bombay Bi-Monthly Times*, of Oct. 15—Nov. 1.

"The Committee appointed by Government to report on the value of mesmerism in surgical operations, have handed

\* SHOCKING UNTRUTHS.—*Zoist*.

† This is rather amusing, since no speculations are to be found in any of my writings or lectures, and I have given to the world nothing but solid facts which have all stood the test of experience: and I have been considered by the profession as so acute and faithful an observer,—to have such sharp eyes, ears, and finger-ends, and "perceptive faculties," that my diagnosis of cases was sought for from all parts of the country. Whether deservedly or not, I will not pretend to say: but so it was. Dr. Simpson of York told me that Dr. Locock declared to him that my diagnosis was considered all but superhuman.—J. E.

‡ This is an ENTIRE UNTRUTH. I resigned spontaneously, and took the

up their opinion to the authorities. The committee had met *fourteen* times, each sitting being of *two hours'* duration. Appended to their report were minutes of all proceedings, and details of the different cases which had been kept. It is to be hoped their enquiries have tended to prove the value of the science, and that they will induce Government to introduce its practice into general use. Of the value of mesmerism in surgical operations, Dr. Esdaile has supplied abundant evidence. The *Calcutta Star*, of the 15th Oct., published an account of the removal of a tumor the day previous from a man's body which weighed *seven stone*, which occupied six and a half minutes in the performance;—the patient *moved neither muscle or limb during the time it was being removed, and did not awake till roused with a view of being given some wine and water!* There could be *no mistake* in the matter: the operation was performed in the presence of Mr. Halliday, Mr. Beadon, Mr. Young, Mr. Hume, Dr. Mc Pherson, Dr. Jackson, Dr. Stewart, Dr. Burt, Dr. R. Stuart, Dr. Taylor, and Dr. Huffnagle.

“ We subjoin the report of the operation entire from the *Eastern Star* of the 16th ult. It puts the question of the advantages of mesmerism beyond a doubt:—

“ *Report of Dr. Esdaile's last Mesmeric Operation at the Native Hospital.*—*Calcutta, 11th October, 1846.* Hurromundoo Laha, aged 27, hearing that I was in Calcutta, came to the Native Hospital to-day with an enormous scrotal tumor. It measures *seven feet* in circumference, and two feet round its neck. The disease began seven years ago with hydrocele, and its progress has been very rapid during the last three years. He has monthly attacks of fever, when the tumor swells, and discharges water. Although the tumor is actually *as large as his whole body*, (he appears to be about eight stone weight,) his person is in tolerable condition, and his constitution does not seem much broken. 10th. He was mesmerised to-day for the first time for two hours. He slept profoundly, and was partially cataleptic. 11th. No mesmeric

whole college by surprise; and such was the universal consternation, (for I resigned in the middle of my course of lectures, because I was forbidden to give my patients the blessings of mesmerism), that neither members of the council nor professors would believe my resignation at first. They were at their wit's end to supply my place: and at last went to Dr. Copland, whom they prevailed upon to fill up the gap; but *applied* afterwards to another whom they engaged permanently. The writer must have told this untruth wilfully, because the facts are notorious, were published, even in the last *Zoist*, p. 425, to which I refer every person. Mr. Rumball is reported in the *Mirror* of 1845 to have made the same assertion. But if he made it, he made it barefacedly: the present cowardly writer hides his face with crape, and would be fit for Italy were he not an Unitarian.—J. E.



effects to-day, on account of his system being deranged by fever. 12th. The mesmeric phenomena are less striking than on the first day. He is still feverish. 13th. This day being excessively rainy, I did not go to hospital, thinking the gentlemen interested in the progress of the case would not venture to the hospital in such bad weather. At 2 o'clock p.m. I received a note from an amateur who had gone to watch the progress, informing me that the patient had that day exhibited the most perfect *cataplexy*, and might have been made into "*minced meat*" without knowing it. 14th. The same appearances being present as yesterday, I proceeded to operate on him. The tumor had daily been tied up in a sheet, to which was attached a rope rove through a pulley in a rafter. The first part of the operation was performed without disturbing him, as he lay; the mattress was then hauled down till his pelvis rested on the end of the bed; his legs were held asunder, and the pulley put in motion to develop the neck of the mass. It was transfixed with a long two-edged knife, and removed by circular incisions, right and left. The flow of venous blood was appalling, but soon moderated under general pressure of the operator's hand. The arterial bleeding was not formidable, and was not a source of danger. The mass, half an hour after its removal, weighed 103 lbs., and with the blood and fluid contained in it, must have been *upwards of eight stone weight*. During the whole operation, *I was not sensible of a quiver of the flesh or the slightest movement of his limbs or body*. Dr. Duncan Stewart held his pulse all the time, and had the best opportunities of observation; he has kindly furnished me with the following notes.—JAS. ESDAILE, M.D.'

" 'The time occupied in the operation was *six minutes*, including the application of ligatures to the spermatic arteries, and three or four other vessels that spouted. The arterial hemorrhage was very small indeed, but the welling of blood at the movement of each transverse incision was appalling. The loss could not have been less than 10 or 12 lbs. The patient remained *throughout most perfectly still and motionless*. I held his pulse the whole time, and counted it carefully. Immediately on the removal of the tumor it sank to zero; his face became pale and cold, sweat bedewed his forehead, and it was not till his head was lowered by the withdrawal of one or two pillows that he recovered from the collapse caused by so sudden and great a withdrawal of vital stimulus from the heart and brain. The pulse gradually returned, and was found, when first counted, to be 120, very

small, compressible, and intermitting, but there was *not the slightest evidence of consciousness or pain*. It was now deemed necessary by Dr. Taylor and myself to pour some wine and hartshorn down his throat; but as he could not swallow in this state, it was allowed us to dash cold water in his face, blow in his eyes, and fan him, by which means he awoke from his trance, recovered sufficient sensibility to drink some brandy and water, and *presently subsided into perfect repose*; the pulse however remaining very weak, and settling at 100. No active hemorrhage ensued with this reaction, but two or three more small arteries were tied, cold cloths were applied to the raw surface, and the patient was then carefully removed to a clean bed. In the course of the afternoon, as I was informed, some symptoms of collapse occurred, such as vomiting and restlessness, and some seven or eight more vessels were successively secured by the assistants, who remained in watchful charge of him. He passed a good night; the wound was stitched and strapped the following day, and on visiting him this morning I found him looking composed and sleeping soundly: the parts looking well, and with every promise of a most successful cure.—D. STEWART, M.D., *Presidency Surgeon.—Calcutta, Oct. 16th, 1846.*”

On reading this, I wrote to Dr. Esdaile's excellent brother, the Rev. David Esdaile, in Scotland, requesting the latest professional news he had received from the doctor. The following is the reply:—

“Manse of Rescobie, Forfar,  
“18th Dec., 1846.

“Dear Sir,—In compliance with your request, I have much pleasure in communicating the latest intelligence regarding my brother and his mesmeric doings. I have a letter from him, dated Calcutta, 18th October, in which he tells me that he *has come successfully through the ordeal of the Mesmeric Committee*, appointed by the Government of Bengal. *Two members* of the seven composing this Committee were selected on account of their *notorious opposition to mesmerism*; ‘yet,’ observes my brother, ‘they have signed a report to Government, *confessing to have witnessed seven painless operations in a fortnight*. I have not seen the report, but it is favourable, with some attempts at damaging with faint praise, and doubts of its general applicability; mere grimaces and helpless kickings against the pricks of the doctor-craft, which will be duly disposed of when the report is printed. I am now waiting for orders from Government.

The Governor of Bengal tells me that he wishes me to prosecute the matter into all its practical details, and I have asked for an experimental hospital for this purpose, but have no idea how it will end.

“ ‘Having finished with the Committee, I gave a public entertainment, three days ago, to some of the leading officials here, when I abstracted a scrotal tumor, EIGHT STONE WEIGHT (THE WEIGHT OF THE MAN’S WHOLE BODY), *without its owner knowing anything about it*, and he is doing very well. Pray tell Dr. Elliotson that the tumor has been voted to him by acclamation, and is in rum, waiting his acceptance. It was proposed to send it to Dr. Forbes, but, on the principle of “*detur digniori*,” Dr. Elliotson was preferred. I am glad that *he has lived to defile the graves of his enemies.*’

“In the conclusion of the letter my brother complains bitterly of a sentence of ‘cruel nonsense,’ published in his book. As the only remedy, I beg you will be so kind as publish what he says in *The Zoist*. ‘What I wrote was—“And may it not be the nervous energy passing off by the organs of sense, the lungs, and periphery of the body, retaining its vital properties, and remaining under the direction of the will for a time, even beyond the surface of the body.” There is meaning, if not truth, in this: as it stands, it is mere verbiage. Could it not be corrected? I become every day better satisfied with my theory, and am vexed to see it so mauled.’

“Trusting to hear of your gracious acceptance of the rare gift presented as a homage to your talents and noble exertions in the cause of science and humanity,

“I am, dear Sir,

“Yours sincerely,

“DAVID ESDAILE.

“John Elliotson, Esq., M.D.”

As soon as the mass arrives, I shall have great pleasure in shewing it to any gentleman who may call at my house in Conduit Street.

## II. *Removal of a Tumor from the Neck.*

M. Durand, Professor of Philosophy in the College of France, has sent me the following account of another painless operation in France:—

“We, the undersigned, inhabitants of Cherbourg, having witnessed on this 19th September, 1846, at half-past three o’clock in the afternoon, an operation just terminated, with the greatest success, by Dr. Loysell, assisted by Dr. Gibon,

upon Miss Anne Le Marchand, of Portbail, thirty years of age, placed in a state of mesmeric sleep and *perfect insensibility*, in our presence, we attest and certify to the following facts:—

“At forty minutes past two o'clock the patient was mesmerised to sleep by Professor Durand, at the distance of two metres (about 80 inches) and in less than three seconds. The surgeon, then, in order to satisfy himself of the insensibility of his subject, plunged a long stilette, such as used by dissectors, several times abruptly into her neck; a bottle of concentrated ammonia was also placed under her nose. She continued in a state of immobility; no sensation was perceived; *no alteration was visible in her features: not a single external impression was manifested.*

“At the end of five or six minutes of sleep, the patient was awaked by her mesmeriser, in a second. After a few moments she was re-mesmerised, as at first, but at a still greater distance. The physicians were immediately informed by Professor Durand that the operation might be commenced with perfect safety, and that they might freely converse aloud as to the state of the patient without fear of being heard,—so deep and perfect was her insensibility.

“At ten minutes before three o'clock, the operator made straight downwards, behind and above the mastoid process, an incision eight centimetres in length (above 3 inches). A layer of muscles presented itself first. Then a large gland came into view, which was carefully dissected away in *four minutes and a half.*

“The wound was washed. It was now discovered, what it was difficult to foresee, that there were two other glands; the superior extending its roots deep into the tissues, and in immediate contact with the carotid, the principal artery of the neck: the other, less difficult to isolate, in consequence of its connexion, and lying among the muscles situated in the side of the neck. These two latter glands were extracted in *three minutes.*

“In dissecting the glands, a vein of large capacity was wounded. The surgeon tried to stop the flow of blood by causing the patient to respire, so as to strongly dilate the chest. She instantly did this at the request of her mesmeriser; but, the effort being insufficient, it became necessary to apply a ligature.

“The greater part of the spectators now approached the patient; several medical men introduced their fingers into the gaping wound, which was more than eight centimetres in depth, and distinctly felt the pulsation of the carotid artery.

“During the whole of the operation, Miss Le Marchand remained calm and *impassible*; no emotion agitated her; no muscular contraction took place, not even while the knife was penetrating deeply into the flesh; she in fact appeared like a *statue*; for insensibility had become perfect. No change appeared in her frame; there was no sign of uneasiness, no syncope, no lethargy; indeed the young lady spoke several times. As often as she was interrogated, she replied that she felt exceedingly well, and had no pain whatever. At the invitation of M. Durand, once we even saw her raise herself, and resume her former position.

“The wound was cleansed again. Some minutes afterwards, the edges were united with several pins, between which were placed strips of adhesive plaster, and above these perforated linen lint compresses, an external supporting bandage, and the other dressings necessary in such cases.

“At this period several other persons approached the patient. For a moment, isolation was destroyed by her mesmeriser, and she was enabled to hear the various questions addressed to her. Her replies were given with perfect ease and remarkable calmness.

“When everything was complete, the patient was restored to consciousness in two or three seconds. She smiled, by degrees recognized her position, and perceived that the operation had been performed. To the questions put to her, she replied with lively interest, *that she had not suffered at all; that she had not experienced the least pain*, and had no recollection of what had taken place. Afterwards she retired, and every one present could clearly see in her physiognomy tranquillity and unaffected cheerfulness.

“An extremely remarkable phenomenon occurred in this case. She had only been mesmerised nine times; yet the rapidity with which her mesmeriser was able to pass her, several times in our presence and immediately before the operation, from ordinary life into the most absolute and insensible mesmeric sleep, was almost incredible. At several metres distance from her, even a glance of the eye, a single look accompanied by a firm will, was sufficient to plunge her into this extraordinary state, which is at present so interesting to science, extinguishing as it does all possibility of sensibility to pain. Her isolation from the external world became so complete that she heard no one, not even her mesmeriser, when he did not touch her. This isolation was promoted to the utmost, so that the operator and the medical men and other numerous spectators were at liberty to talk at their ease as much and as loudly as they chose about what

was going on, without any fear of being heard by her, even at the height of the operation.

“In conclusion, the undersigned declare that they are *fully convinced*, after witnessing such a result, that the mesmeric sleep is sufficient, even in a few sittings, to produce the most perfect insensibility in the organs; and that it is of high value in surgical operations of every kind, by *sparing to the unfortunate patient cruel suffering*;<sup>y</sup> and what is, perhaps, still more formidable, the distressing sight of preparations, and anticipated terrors of the operation.

“Dr. Obet remained constantly *close to the patient*, in order repeatedly and attentively to examine this interesting phenomenon, and observe the state of the *pulse and respiration*, which underwent *scarcely any alteration*.

“The present report has been compared with notes, taken with scrupulous exactness, by M. Chevrel, Member of the Council of the Arrondissement and of the Municipal Council of Cherbourg, who noted down with the greatest minuteness all the circumstances of the operation as they occurred.

“[Here follow the names of *upwards of fifty* of the most respectable citizens of Cherbourg, out of which we select the following:—]

“Messrs. Lemaistre, Receiver of the Public Taxes, and formerly Under-Prefect of Cherbourg.  
 Obet, M.D. of Paris, Corresponding Member of the Royal Academy of Medicine.  
 Gibon, M.D. of Paris.  
 Fossey, King’s Attorney-General, at Cherbourg.  
 Le Seigneural, Judge of Instruction to the Civil Tribunal, Member of the Arrondissement Council.  
 Des Rives, Military Superintendent at Cherbourg.  
 Henry, Merchant, Commander of the National Guard, & Member of the Municipal Council.  
 L’abbe Fafin, Chaplin to the Civil Hospital.  
 Professor Darrington.—&c., &c., &c.”

“On the 23rd of Sept. the wound resulting from the operation was completely cicatrised. Yesterday morning, the pins and the bandages which surrounded it were removed, and the young lady was able to walk about part of the afternoon.”

<sup>y</sup> What will Sir B. Brodie, Dr. Copland, and their Exeter and Halifax friends think of these French blockheads?—*Zoist*.

The following accounts were furnished me by Mr. Chandler.

### III. Removal of a Tonsil by Mr. Aston Key.

#### “ A CONTRAST.

“My next case may, I think, with great propriety, be headed as above.—In *The Zoist* for October is inserted a letter written by me to Dr. Elliotson describing the removal of a tonsil from the throat of a little girl three years and a half old by Mr. Key, he having promised to permit me to mesmerise her prior to the operation, but proceeding with it without fulfilling that promise, although I was present for the purpose and could have got her asleep in four or five minutes.

“I need not again describe the sufferings and fright of the little patient. Suffice it to say that she has not ceased to talk of them to the present time, and, the other tonsil increasing in size, till its removal was quite necessary, all her friends considered that she would not permit Mr. Key even to approach her. He however appointed Wednesday, Oct. 21st to make the attempt.

“Now mark the contrast!—I had but three days to renew the influence of mesmerism over her as she had been at Margate since the last operation. Nevertheless I resolved to try, and accordingly commenced on the Monday. She slept in ten minutes and remained asleep an hour and a half; Tuesday she was asleep in eight minutes and remained above an hour when she was awake. On the Wednesday, as Mr. Key's appointment was for twenty minutes past three, I mesmerised her at three o'clock: she slept in four minutes, and on his arrival she was very profound and every thing appeared quite favourable.

“With a bone spatula I made several attempts to open the mouth and depress the tongue, the little patient partially awaking each time but quickly falling into profound sleep again. At length by using a little more force and asking her at the same time in a whisper to open her mouth, (to which request she partially acceded), the tonsil was exposed fairly to view, and Mr. Key seized it with the double hooks, and with a bistoury very expertly removed the greater portion of it. The little girl of course partially awoke, but did not struggle; nor was she aware that anything beyond a mere examination of the throat had taken place. She displayed no fear or surprise. She was allowed to swallow all the blood, as she has a great horror at its appearance, and she permitted me to examine the mouth immediately after the operation, evidently showing that she

was quite unconscious of what had taken place. After Mr. Key was gone, she observed that "she did not dislike him this time as he had not hurt her. Finding her throat rather sore some hours after, and having seen the piece of tonsil on the table, she became suspicious, and said, "she was sure Mr. Key had been cutting her again,"—but was quite satisfied when told that he had only applied something to it.

"Mr. Key very candidly acknowledged that mesmerism had been the means of soothing the little patient and quieting her fears; and I think he will admit that he could not have removed the tonsil without its aid, for he told me on our way to the house, that he did not expect to succeed in removing it.

"The contrast between the two operations was most striking; the first was all noise, fright, and blood, with a deep cut on the tongue, which was very sore for a week; whilst the second was all sleep, sleep, sleep, and not a spot of blood outside the mouth.

"What a triumph for mesmerism!

"I have yet another case to relate of great interest on account of its novelty. It is a case of mesmeric tooth extraction in which the patient appeared to feel at the time, but, when awoke a few seconds after the operation, was evidently not aware of having done so.

"Mrs. Moss, æt. 25, applied to me on the 19th of November to have three teeth extracted, asking at the same time if it could not be done in the mesmeric sleep. I immediately commenced making passes, and, finding her very susceptible, (the eyes following the hand at the very first pass), I continued, and in 25 minutes she slept, though not soundly, as she did not lose her recollection.

"The next day she slept in 12 minutes, and after a few minutes more became quite profound.

"21st. Asleep in 8 minutes. Loss of sensation in the hands and feet, gradually extending to the shoulders, which it did not pass; the line of demarcation being accurately defined (not visibly of course). After awaking her, the loss of sensation remained to the same point, and was removed by blowing or transverse passes, and was instantly renewed by longitudinal ones. I tested the genuineness of the case very beautifully to-day. After blowing to restore the sensation in the hands without making any remark, I restored it to the foot by a transverse pass. This was the first time I used the pass for that purpose, and I may observe that my patient had never seen mesmerism.

"28th. She now goes to sleep in two or three minutes,



and the sensation (though still lost gradually from the hands and feet upwards) disappears entirely in about a quarter of an hour, the last portion being the top of the head. She has for the last two or three days shown perfect catalepsy, which also remains after she is awake.

"She is also re-mesmerised by one pass, a nod, or even a wink; and when awakened again, is quite puzzled to know why she again fell asleep."

#### IV. *Removal of a Tooth by Mr. Bell.*

"Dec. 2nd. As Mr. Bell very kindly offered to draw her tooth, and arranged this day for the operation, I took my patient to his house at three o'clock; but the day was so dark that before Mr. Bell was ready to attend to us the light became insufficient, and he was obliged to postpone the extraction until another time; having however first tested her insensibility by probing the tooth. To my astonishment she felt it, though afterwards she did not remember doing so. This led me to examine more closely into the phenomena of the case, when I found that she could bear the mucous membrane of her nose pricked with a pin, but could not bear it tickled with a bit of thread; and says, in the sleep, that she is quite confident that she shall not feel the tooth drawn, though she cannot bear it probed. The sequel will shew that she was only partially correct in her prediction.

"On the 8th, I again took her to Mr. Bell, and in a few minutes (although she had been rather uncertain for the last day or two) produced the full effect, and one tooth, a superior molar much decayed, was extracted, accompanied by a start and a slight exclamation from the patient, though on awaking her a few seconds after, she declared she had felt nothing, and Mr. Bell and myself were quite satisfied that she spoke the truth. The loss of sensation remained only about five minutes instead of half an hour, as is usual with her, and the first indication of its returning was a slight pain in the injured gum, from which the tooth had been extracted. I found I could not mesmerise her to have the other teeth extracted on this occasion.

"Sceptics will, no doubt, cavil at this case; and some perhaps will be bold enough to say, "they will not believe either me or my patient on our oaths." But the case is too interesting to mesmerists to be withheld on that account: it is not to be expected that all cases will be equally perfect, indeed it appears to be a rule in mesmerism that no two cases shall be exactly alike. I have mesmerised some scores of

persons, and, though all the cases have been so similar that no one could doubt their genuineness, yet no two have shown precisely the same phenomena. For this reason nothing can be more unsatisfactory than showing beautiful cases to carping sceptics ; if everything does not go off just as they may please to *dictate*, (for they will often go this length,) they write down both the patient and operator liars and impostors. An animal of this sort once refused to be convinced that a patient of mine could hear a whisper from one end of a long room to the other, because I would not whisper to her from the next room.

“ But we have no right to complain ; there are other classes of the genus sceptic besides mesmero-sceptics. A friend of mine was solicitor to a watch-making company, and endeavoured to get a bill through Parliament, that, if carried, would have secured eventually the greater portion of the watch trade of the world to this country. But no ; our very wise legislators were sceptical, although there was evidence brought before them from some of the first mechanics of the age. They rejected the bill ; but, can it be believed, *on the very same night*, passed the bill for that most ridiculous project, the Flying Machine.

“ Mesmerism may occasionally be very useful like opiates, in relieving pain and procuring rest in painful and lingering diseases, where there can be no chance of ultimate recovery. Several cases have been reported, and I think the following a very striking one :—

“ An old lady, above 70, has been suffering from chronic disease of the liver, having on several occasions passed biliary calculi ; the pain in the back and shoulders is often most distressing, lasting for many hours together. It was found that rubbing the part gave a certain degree of relief. On hearing this, I recommended her daughter to mesmerise her generally : the effect was magical ; the very first time it was tried the pain was relieved in a few minutes, and she fell into a beautiful sleep, which lasted several hours, and produced a most beneficial effect. This was often repeated, and with the same results ; and when, on several occasions, I operated, the effect was still more striking, and the old lady, who before had considered mesmerism diabolical, now whenever she is in pain quite longs for the arrival of her daughter (who is married and does not live very near her) to mesmerise her.

“ A member of my own family occasionally suffers from most distressing hiccup, which a few mesmeric passes instantly stops ; indeed there is invariably but one more hiccup

after the first pass. I have also, on two or three occasions, experienced the same good effect in my own person.

“In conclusion, allow me to ask if *The Times* could not be induced to rectify an error which has arisen from a statement appearing in its columns relative to that curious case at Deptford. It was stated that the boy was mesmerised and slept three days, and as *The Times* never awoke him, he has been dead to the world ever since; indeed I have often been told that the boy never awoke, and many object to be mesmerised on that account. Now it would be but justice for *The Times* to state (what I will give them good evidence of if they like) that the boy not only awoke, but even derived benefit from mesmerism.

“I remain, yours faithfully,

“THOMAS CHANDLER.

“58, Paradise Street, Rotherhithe,

“December 11th, 1846.”

#### V. *Amputation of a Leg.*

“On Friday last, a young man named Allan Drew, who had got a leg severely crushed on one of the Flengarnock Iron Company’s line of railway, a few weeks ago, submitted to have the limb amputated. Dr. Alexander Miller suggested mesmerising the patient. This the doctor succeeded in doing in a few minutes; and the patient remained in an unconscious state until the operators were sawing the bone, when he awoke. Dr. Miller averred that if he had mesmerised the patient for a few days previous, he could have kept him in the sleep until the operation had been finished.”—*Kilmarnock Herald*.

#### VI. *Tooth extraction.*

“We witnessed the other day, the extraction of a tooth from a young woman, who underwent the operation while in a mesmeric sleep. The tooth, which was a large one, and its lower part quite fresh, did not yield until after a *wrench which would have caused most intense agony to a waking subject*. The girl’s *countenance, however, did not undergo the slightest change*, and no indication of sensibility was given. She slept on after the operation was concluded, and when awakened in a few minutes, did not seem to be for some time aware that the tooth had been extracted.”—*Northern Warder*.

The patient, the amputation of whose leg at Bridgewater was recorded in the last *Zoist*, died afterwards of consumption, and Mr. King has obliged me with the following further particulars:—

“In my former report I omitted to say that the original disease was necrosis of the tibia and fibula near the ankle, the whole of which joint had become extensively diseased before the patient would submit to the operation.

“Subsequently to the amputation I frequently urged him to be mesmerised for the purpose of dressing the stump during the state of insensibility; but he invariably refused.

“For several weeks, however, the cure went on most satisfactorily; his appetite improved, the diarrhoea and night sweats ceased, and he so far gained strength as to be able to sit up for a short time during the day. I much regret to add that in about a month after the operation there was a return of all the bad symptoms, and he sunk in fact from consumption; his death taking place on the 20th October, just two months after the amputation.”

If this poor rustic had not from some stupid prejudice refused to be mesmerised again, he might have been spared the suffering of dressing his stump, and perhaps would not have fallen into a consumption.

---

CONVERSION OF THE MEDICAL PROFESSION TO THE SOLEMN  
DUTY OF PREVENTING THE AGONY OF SURGICAL OPERATIONS.

Dr. Ashburner has favoured me with the following extract from a letter written in America to Miss Edgeworth, who communicated it to him:—

“With us here in Boston a new adaptation of gas from ether removes all sensibility to pain from the most fearful surgical operations. It is a blessing to the human race unequalled since the first application of vaccination. I speak decidedly, for it has within the last month been so repeatedly tested without failure in our admirable hospital by skilful surgeons, that it is an accredited fact. It is gas from ether, inhaled through the mouth, which produces a tranquil dreamy state, an entire inaction of the muscular system, a total insensibility to pain, but a slight perception of sound, which enters into this sort of dream that is passing through the

mind. It being necessary to take out two of Lizzie's large double teeth three weeks since, I asked to have this gas applied first, having heard of its power only a few days before. They were both taken out with an interval of only five minutes, and she was conscious of nothing but the placing of the instrument and the sound of her father's steps as he walked up and down the room. She suffered *no pain* at the time or afterwards. It leaves no effect except a sort of drowsiness, which passes off in a few moments. At the hospital large tumors have been removed, limbs have been amputated, the patient perfectly unconscious, the flesh and muscles perfectly still, no twitching, no contracting. In one case of amputation, the woman began to rouse at the tying of the last artery, and said she felt something pinch her. Another, waking when all was done, asked impatiently why they did not begin—what they were waiting for.

“It was first applied in this manner by a practical and very skilful chemist in this town of the name of Jackson, and explained by him to a young dentist, who applied for some means to manage a refractory patient. He tried it on himself first, and was so delighted with its effects, that he sent out to hire some one to have a tooth drawn after taking it, for five dollars. Since then his room has been crowded.”

I understand that sulphuric ether is employed: a piece of sponge soaked in it is placed in an opening of a bottle with two openings, and the patient inhales through the other opening, so that the air drawn into the bottle and thence into the lungs is necessarily charged with ether. Insensibility is said to occur generally in about three minutes. If this plan produces insensibility to pain in more instances than mesmerism, and quite as innocently and easily as when mesmerism succeeds, it will indeed be a blessing, and none will hail it more joyously than we mesmerists, who have no other object than the good of mankind. It is this consciousness, indeed, and the noble self-respect which this produces, that enables us with all humility and thankfulness to disregard the fiendish malice of our opponents.

In my Pamphlet *On Painless Surgical Operations in the Mesmeric State*, I, in 1843, recorded 1 amputation, 1 removal of a cancerous breast, 1 division of the ham-strings, 1 introduction of a seton, 1 removal of an excrescence, 1 opening of an abscess, 2 severe operations on the jaw, &c., and 32 tooth extractions—*forty painless operations*.

In *The Zoist* are recorded 16 amputations, the removal of 28 tumors—some enormous; 19 various operations by inci-

sions of greater or less length, 3 applications of fire or caustic substances, 3 cuttings away of cancer of the breast, 67 tooth extractions, 3 cuttings out of nails, 1 operation for cataract, 3 for hydrocele, 1 for polypus, 1 for squinting, 3 venesections, 4 introductions of setons and issues—a *hundred and fifty-two painless operations*.

This overwhelming amount of facts in all quarters of the globe has made no impression upon the medical world. *Not one* of these operations has been copied into the medical journals from *The Zoist*, nor even the name of *The Zoist* allowed to sully their pages.<sup>y</sup> This circumstance will never cease to be the most astounding in the history of our profession when studied by posterity, not only by the medical, but by the whole reading public. It will be referred to as an illustration of the character of human nature in this century.

Yet, though this mighty mass of prevention of agony has been as disregarded by the profession as the treasures of the British Museum are by the horses of the cab-stands in all the surrounding streets, I felt certain that, as soon as it was announced that the same thing could be effected by inhaling ether, all the medical world would be alive to the importance of preventing the agony of operations: that the various poor patients who shewed no pain in the ethereal stupor, and declared afterwards that they had felt none, would not be cruelly reviled as impostors, but that their undisturbed state would be considered *full proof* of the absence of suffering, not of concealment of suffering: that their word would be implicitly respected as truth, not scorned as falsehood: that, if they did not shake their left leg while their right was cutting off, this would not be urged against them as unphysiological by Mr. Wakley, Dr. Marshall Hall, Sir B. Brodie, and a host of uninformed disciples:<sup>z</sup> that the operators who published their painless operations would not be styled dupes, mountebanks, quacks, impostors, deserving to be scouted by medical colleges, and met in consultation by no respectable medical man: nay, that the most stupid and dogged opposers of mesmerism would be the first to desire to alleviate pain by the new method, each hospital straining hard to be the

<sup>y</sup> The French case of painless operation in *The Zoist* for July, p. 199, was copied by the *Medical Gazette* from the *Times*, and in the very same number, June 19, the editor consistently expresses his surprise and regret that I was appointed to deliver the Harveian Oration. "Considering the notoriety which the orator elect has acquired as a patron of *mesmerism*, we should have supposed that a more appropriate selection might have been made." p. 1088.

<sup>z</sup> See my Pamphlet *On Operations without Pain*, p.p. 19, 50.

earliest in the race. Such is beginning to be the case. The *London Medical Gazette* which, not only has not noticed one painless mesmeric operation from *The Zoist*, but declares that no one reads—not *The Zoist*, hated word!—the *mesmeric magazine*, except the *impostors* who send their cases to it,<sup>a</sup> announced on Dec. 18th, p. 1085, the new fact, merrily heading the article, "*Animal Magnetism superseded.*" Its authority was not, like us, unworthy of respect, but "respectable;" the stupor was not a sham, but was "the most profound sleep;" and the patient *really* went through all "without being sensible to pain, or having any knowledge of the proceedings of the operator." It considers that the process "must be regarded as producing a state of temporary poisoning," by which "sensibility may be so destroyed that that which in the healthy state would occasion severe pain, may be performed without any consciousness on the part of the patient. The *respectability* of the source from which we derive our information, prevents us from doubting that the writer has accurately described what he saw." Truly, the house of Longman & Co., and their reputed editor, Dr. Alfred Taylor, are very complimentary to us mesmerists.

Then the *Lancet* has no hesitation (in the number for Dec. 26, p. 704) to announce the matter: is now struck with the propriety of preventing agony, and protests that such a discovery, if it stand the test of experience, will be an *invaluable boon*; in the same number inveighing against and abusing the mesmeric method with all the distinguishing characteristics of the Wakleyan tongue. Mr. Wakley will not hear of a patent being taken out to limit the benefits of the plan, as the Americans propose on account of the possible abuse of it. He sees no danger, makes no indecent objections.<sup>b</sup>

The *Medical Times*, which has not presented to its readers one of the operations recorded in *The Zoist*, though the editor reads it, is fully convinced of the truth of mesmerism, and extracts so largely from other journals that a fruitless attempt was lately made by Messrs. Longman to arrest its extractions, announces that Mr. Liston! yes, Mr. Liston! has taken off a thigh and torn away a diseased toe-nail in the ethereal insensibility, and the editor "hopes to have further particulars on this very interesting subject." We hear from a gentleman present that after the amputation Mr. Liston said to the students, "You see just what it's worth. At any rate it's better than mesmerism." Certainly it is, and greatly better in some respects,—that is if more generally successful,

<sup>a</sup> *Medical Gazette*, April 12, 1845 See *Zoist*, Vol. III., p. 201.

<sup>b</sup> See Dr. Engledue farther on, p. 600.—*Zoist*.

as innocent, and as capable of repetition, after the operation, to procure ease. When mesmerism takes, it has this advantage, that it may be easily repeated whenever pain comes on or the wound has to be meddled with; that the insensibility may be continued for a length of time; and that nights of good repose may be procured. The poor creature whose leg Mr. Liston removed painlessly, shrieked fearfully with agony afterwards when something was done to him. Besides, mesmerism greatly restores the health and is productive of the highest benefit before the operation and after it, and will sometimes prevent the necessity of an operation.<sup>b</sup>

Mr. Liston did not scoff at the poor man: he did not wonder, as he did in the Medical Society in regard to the Nottinghamshire man, whether "the interesting patient was advanced enough in his education to read with his belly;"<sup>c</sup>—no, he felt, in common with other medical men, that the world is now beginning to see it no longer doubtful that operations may often be, and ought to be if possible, performed painlessly in the mesmeric state; and he and they jump at any other method of effecting the same thing. To mesmerism and mesmerisers all this is really owing. The idea of procuring insensibility for operations had, through mesmerism, laid such hold on men that the trial of inhaling ether was made: and the success of mesmerism will drive the profession headlong to try the new method, and too generally, as evidently in the case of Mr. Liston, out of a desire to "supersede" mesmerism. We will contribute all in our power to the success of the new method; for we prove all things and cleave to that which is good. But, in cases of operation, mesmerism, when it succeeds, will have the advantages which we have just mentioned; and might properly be added before and after the operation for their sake. The mighty, the inestimable blessings of mesmerism in the cure and alleviation of diseases are of greater extent than its application in operations, and we see no reason to imagine that the stupefaction by ether will be found to possess its remedial powers.

After all this was written, there appears in *The Times*, to-day, Dec. 28, an extract from Dr. Forbes's forthcoming number, containing accounts just received from America of the new discovery.

One patient, it is declared,

"Knew what the operator was doing; perceived him, for example, take hold of the tooth and draw it out, felt the grating of the instruments, but still felt no pain."

<sup>b</sup> See Pamphlet, p. 6, 13.      <sup>c</sup> Pamphlet, p. 56.



In another,

“The features assumed an expression of pain, and the hand was raised.”

Another,

“Flinched and frowned, and raised his hand to his mouth.”

But all, on coming out of the stupor, declared they had felt no pain. Dr. Forbes was present at the amputation of the thigh by Mr. Liston, and says that the man seemed partially conscious and declared that in his sleep he had heard some words and felt something was being done to his limb: but that he had felt no pain. Some have known all that was going on, some have talked, and some have recollected much or all afterwards.

What was the conduct of the Medical and Chirurgical Society and of writers in medical journals and newspapers, because the poor man, whose leg was amputated without pain by Mr. Ward in Nottinghamshire, moaned, as in a disturbed dream, after the leg was off, and on waking said he thought he had once heard a kind of crunching, but had felt no pain and knew nothing that had passed? Why, he was violently and coarsely pronounced by acclamation a *trained impostor*, and his case not allowed to remain on the minutes. I beg the world to read pages 10, 11, 33, 34, 55, of my Pamphlet.

The truth, unsuspected by Messrs. Liston, Wakley, Boott, and the rest of the eager antimesmerists, is, that the state induced by ether is somnambulism—*the very same state as the mesmeric*—which varies from deep coma to more or less partial activity of brain.<sup>d</sup> In both instances it is induced artificially; but in mesmerism it is induced by a living frame, in inhalation it is induced by an inanimate compound.<sup>e</sup>

My triumph has now arrived. The first operation in the sleep-waking state thus artificially induced has been performed in the hospital from which mesmerism was banished, and by the surgeon who was the most violent against it and leagued with Mr. Wakley.

In the *Morning Chronicle* of to-day, Dec. 28, is a letter from Dr. Boott, announcing the American fact to the public, and saying that a young lady had gone through the extraction of a tooth in his house in Gower Street without being conscious of it: that six persons had gone through the same at St. Bartholomew's Hospital in the presence of Mr. Lawrence,—who behaved so unjustifiably at the time of the Okeys

<sup>d</sup> I refer to my Pamphlet, p. 41, sq.

<sup>e</sup> Palpable matter and a drug.

and has sneered at mesmerism from that period on all occasions. Dr. Boott says,

“I hope the facts will induce surgeons to make trial of inhalation,”

and that the insertion of his letter in the *Morning Chronicle* may

“encourage dentists and surgeons to attempt the alleviation of human suffering.”

He assures us that he *immediately* sent the whole American report to Mr. Wakley and to several distinguished surgeons, and is *quite grieved to find it will not appear in the Lancet for a week, on account of this delay “leading to the infliction of unnecessary pain.”* This is very proper feeling: most commendable. But reflect a moment, Dr. Boott, on the vast amount of surgical pain and of unrelieved human suffering to which you have been accessory. You are a physician: and you were on the Council of University College<sup>c</sup> at the time of the genuine cases of the innocent Okeys: when diseases were cured beautifully by mesmerism, and *when a painless operation was performed on one of my patients in the mesmeric insensibility in your hospital by my clerk under my directions.* You were one of the Council who forbade the use of mesmerism in the hospital, and have been on the Council, I believe, ever since. You obstinately refused to witness even one of the wonderful facts, though it was *your duty* to investigate them. The clear and indisputable operations recorded in *The Zoist* have taken place since then, and yet the prevention of mesmerism in the hospital, *in which prevention you took an active part* with Mr. Quain and Dr. Sharpey, has continued under your auspices: you have allowed agony to be inflicted on the patients who came under the surgeon’s knife, and have felt not for them during *eight long years*: and now, suddenly, you think a week is too long (and I also say it is too long) for surgeons to continue to inflict pain!!! When your old anxiety to oppose and injure mesmerism, and *the part you played against it and me* as a member of the Council, are remembered, your present lively humanity and your alacrity respecting ether, with your instant communication of the new facts to Mr. Wakley above all other journalists, would be laughable, were it not melancholy.<sup>d</sup>

<sup>c</sup> *Zoist*, Vol. IV., p. 2.

<sup>d</sup> Pamphlet, p. 65. The feeling which animates all these worthies to such sudden and active benevolence was absolutely confessed by some of the officers of St. Thomas’s hospital. They called on a friend of mine, and actually said they liked the new invention because it would knock up mesmerism.

At Bartholomew’s, one of the surgeons said last week to a man who

What will Dr. Copland say to this terrible innovation of preventing so useful a thing, "so wise a provision," as pain in operations?—"patients being all the better for it."<sup>a</sup> What will Sir B. Brodie say, who told the Society and recently told the students of St. George's Hospital, in his anxiety to crush all attempts at preventing surgical agony by mesmerism, that patients who appear not to feel in what is called the mesmeric state, do feel; that a *large proportion* in ordinary circumstances *scarcely complain of pain!* that it is *not* very uncommon for them to appear like indifferent spectators! and that *it is in the power of almost every one to sustain pain without any outward manifestation!*<sup>f</sup>

I see clearly that the profession will now admit the truth of mesmerism. The performance of operations without pain through mesmerism caused men's thoughts to be occupied with the point, and this new mode was devised. The possibility of artificial insensibility by the new method being believed practicable, men will be led to think more calmly of the mesmeric method, and of its many advantages in soothing and strengthening, as well as in causing insensibility in surgical cases. Mesmerism at large will then be calmly considered, and all the good which it can give in states of disease will be sought after. The rapid progress of mesmerism is now secured.

The great want of knowledge of the character of sleep-waking in all its modifications, and even of common sleep and dreaming, will pass away;<sup>g</sup> for the patients stupified by ether are evidently in a state of sleep-waking or somnambulism, and this state will become familiar: and such nonsense as was spoken in the Medical Society and has been written in medical journals and newspapers, will cease. Sir Benjamin Brodie will not commit himself much longer by mistaking for a piece of deception the exquisite and genuine case of sleep-waking near Bath that is recorded in the *Philosophical Transactions*.<sup>h</sup>

JOHN ELLIOTSON.

wished to have a tooth out, "Well, do you wish to have it with pain or without?" "Without," was the answer. "Well then, breathe this." After all was over, the man was not mocked and insulted, but directed to go and tell every body that they perform operations there without pain. This is all right: but why not have attempted it by mesmerism long ago?

<sup>e</sup> My Pamphlet, p. 59. *Zoist*, Vol. IV., p. 3.

<sup>f</sup> I must refer to pp. 36 and 37 of my Pamphlet, for Sir B. B.'s inability to distinguish between endurance of pain and insensibility, and his strange argument that the Nottinghamshire man, who when awake was most sensible of pain, was perhaps by nature insusceptible of pain, &c.

<sup>g</sup> *Zoist*, Vol. IV., p. 17.

<sup>h</sup> Pamphlet, p. 38.

X. *Messrs. Forbes, Wakley, and Co., the Antimesmeric Crusaders.*

"I would rather stand on the ridge of Etna than lower my head in the Grotto del Canc. By the one I may share the fate of a philosopher, by the other I must suffer the death of a cur."—*W. S. Landon.*

EVERY well-told tale has its point or moral from which instruction is to be obtained. And so the life of every man affords materials for reflection. Whether he be elevated or depressed in the social scale—whether he be rich or poor, philosopher or peasant, a careful survey of his career affords some point or moral, which, all who care for the welfare of the young should point to as a beacon, indicating some fault to be avoided, or some virtuous action to be applauded and copied.

With this object in view we shall make some observations on the course pursued by certain individuals regarding mesmerism. We shall not collect our information from any doubtful source, but draw from the fountain head, from the written words of the men themselves. It may be urged by some that we should direct our attention solely to the advancement of mesmeric science, and that we should cease to bestow attention on the actions of individuals; but, we think, that there is another duty to be performed, and that when the progress of a science has been checked by the frequent display of ignorance and by the most shameful perversion of facts—when the existence of the most beautiful and inexplicable physiological phenomena has been denied, and the discoverers and experimenters have been denounced as fools and visionaries, rank impostors, and detestable quacks, and by these means a cry raised throughout the length and breadth of the land which has caused the honest investigator to pass through a species of martyrdom,—when all this has been done in our own time, in a few years, and when the men who have accomplished this have lived not only to see the error of their way, but in one instance, to confess it, albeit in a jesuitical manner, we ask, is there not some moral to be learned? Is the self-elected critic not to be informed of his fallibility? Is the wilful perverter of truth not to be told, and to be convinced from his own writings, while yet alive, that the *opinions* of the sciolist must give way before the accumulation of *facts*? Is the man who has spent his life in the endeavour to mislead his brethren not to be shewn his iniquity? And are we not to point out to all men the utter irrationality and absurdity of surrendering their reason to the commands of authority, and of neglecting to investigate

a new truth because a few may sneer, ridicule, and denounce? Is this not, we ask, a public duty? It is the neglect of this duty which makes men so bold in advancing their superficial opinions, but, let it be once understood that all those who publish absurd and fallacious doctrines shall submit to the most free and searching exposure, and we have applied a complete check to an evil of the most serious magnitude. The example which we are about to expose is perhaps the most shameful on record. What do we behold? The man whose position demanded the practice of the strictest impartiality and integrity, forgetting his high duty, and leading astray all those who naturally looked up to him for information,—neglecting to inform himself of the rights and merits of the question under discussion, and because the popular voice at the moment seemed to demand an anathema, seeking the unscrupulous pen of some ready but needy fool, and forthwith issuing it. Because a violent and virulent hebdomadal publication, edited by Mr. Wakley, had succeeded in creating “a blaze” in the medical profession; the would-be respectable quarterly, edited by Dr. Forbes, descended to the same course, pandered to the depraved tastes of those it should have striven to elevate and enlighten, and ever since has watched the progress of events, changing the tone of its communications just in proportion as the money-risk became less and less, and the profession were inclined to receive bit-by-bit truth.

Many of our readers will remember the injurious effect on the public feeling which this immoral course produced. So great was the outcry that men were afraid to speak of the subject, and the title of mesmeriser became a term of reproach, and the signal for the pity of some and the abuse of others. Men band themselves together for the purpose of releasing the slave from his chains and the torture-lash, but thought-slavery is still a predominant feature of modern civilization,—men are still tied down to the prescriptions of their forefathers, and in this boasted age of freedom, this vaunted land of liberty, perhaps there never was a period when tongue-persecution was more vindictive in its outpourings, or, when the honest man had more need of caution in promulgating his views, unless, perchance, they chime in, to a certain extent, with the recognized doctrines of society. But some will say, why, there never was a period when men enjoyed such liberty of speech, or, when the press was so unshackled. This is true, but this is not the whole of the picture. Take for example the career of any scientific innovator. It is true that he has liberty of speech—it is true that he may employ the printing-press for the purpose of disseminating his doc-

trines, but look at the penalty. No sooner are his views promulgated than all those who consider themselves interested in "things as they are," commence, not to reason with him, not to disprove his facts, or to refute his arguments, but to damage his character, to propagate slanders, to impute improper motives, to make use of "*scientific capital*,"<sup>a</sup> which being interpreted means the adoption of all measures calculated to work on the prejudices of the vulgar and illiterate, and thus to injure the party to be "*put down*." In a late instance to such an extent was this system carried, that not only did the whole periodical literature of the day, with very few exceptions, lend their aid to crush the scientific truth-seeker, but men with large boards were sent through the streets of the modern Babylon, on which was affixed an absurd and disgusting print, tempting the curious and those afflicted with prurient imaginations, to purchase a small pamphlet containing the most abominable and wicked slanders.

Can we as a people boast of our liberty of speech and of our perfect freedom, when we have not yet learned to respect the most sacred right of our neighbour, the right of thought? Can we as a people boast of the power of our printing press, when we permit that power to be in the hands of men who prostitute it for the most base and wicked purposes? It is useless to say, that rational men pay no attention to such proceedings, and that only dishonest individuals would wield the power entrusted to them for an improper purpose. Dishonest enough they are in all conscience, but they are the men society permits to deceive and mislead them. To our view there is something more than dishonesty of purpose, there is a display of the most rampant animalism in the endeavour to "*write down*"<sup>b</sup> an individual who is investigating a new truth and therefore helping forward his fellow men;—there is something more than laxity of morals, there is the manifestation of a low, vulgar criminality, when the editors of "*Quarterlies*" again and again sneer at that which they do not understand, and abuse and vilify men who deserve our respect and esteem. Such conduct makes manifest the

<sup>a</sup> The Americans at the period of an election speak of "*political capital*" which in plain English means the invention of the most abominable falsehoods, and the circulation of the most exaggerated statements, for the purpose of damaging in public estimation the man, or the party, another party may be opposing.

<sup>b</sup> What will not men attempt to write down? Perhaps the only ancient attempt to write down a natural truth which at all equals in absurdity the efforts of the modern mesmeric obstructors, was that memorable movement on the part of the followers of Aristotle, who not only refused to look through Galileo's telescope to see the satellites of Jupiter, but positively attempted to *write down!* these unwelcome additions to the solar system.

absence of those high moral and intellectual qualities which characterize and adorn the perfect man. We write strongly on this point because we have to expose a great public abuse, we have to shew that editors trust to the short memories of their readers, and thinking that their productions are not read a second time, presume that they may change their opinions as often as they please and still keep their character for wisdom.

When a scientific novelty is broached, to reasonable and conscientious men, *this* course appears to be the only one which can be followed by the individual conducting a philosophical publication:—to announce the novelty—to call upon scientific men to investigate the subject, and to report to the recognized channels for the reception and diffusion of information. During this period the editor should not be idle. He should investigate for himself, when this is possible, and when it is not, he should endeavour to ally himself with those who have done their utmost to do so, and by these means to use every effort for the purpose of obtaining a cautious and philosophical report—one, calculated to advance and not to retard genuine science. Every one must agree in the opinion that the system pursued with regard to mesmerism has been the reverse of this. That the man who attempts to instruct others should first instruct himself, seems to us a course, the rationality of which is so self-evident, as to require but little discussion. And yet how frequent are the examples of men raising themselves to the rank of master without the necessary intellectual qualifications, and without bestowing one thought on the moral law which they break through, or, the amount of misery which they produce by the improper bias they give their confiding disciples. It is strange, too, that these superficial men are always carried away with the belief that they are performing a great public good, when they advance their ill-matured opinions on a disputed point; in fact, they become so inflated with the importance of their self-imposed power, as to be utterly regardless of the obligations they incur. To become a public instructor without passing through the preliminary stage of laborious study to ascertain the truth, is in its practical results the same as putting out the eyes of those it is wished to enlighten. We have always endeavoured to expose such men, not from any feeling of ill-will, or spirit of revenge, for the great wrong they have committed, but because it is right and just to draw a strong line of demarcation between the man of science and the superficial babbler—between the real worker and his counterfeit and noisy opponent. The writer who fairly states his facts and his

arguments, even if they be opposed to our own views, shall always receive our most respectful attention,—but the self-elected judge, the man who disseminates error, who perverts facts, who deals in assertions without proof, and supports his opinions by the most flimsy and fallacious arguments, shall be exposed with an unsparing pen.

“Soft and easy touch a nettle,  
And it stings you for your pains;  
Grasp it like a man of mettle,  
And it soft as silk remains.”

On such an occasion we shall not permit ourselves to be influenced by mere feelings of humanity,—justice is our motto, and those kindlier promptings which on less important occasions would have full sway, must here be utterly discarded.<sup>c</sup> “Is it,” asks Mr. Stewart, “more criminal to misrepresent a fact, than to impose on the world by what we know to be an unsound or a fallacious argument? Is it in a moral view more criminal, or is it more inconsistent with the dignity of a man of true honour, to defraud men in a private transaction by an incorrect or erroneous statement of circumstances, than to mislead the public to their own ruin by those wilful deviations from truth, into which we see men daily led by views of interest or ambition, or by the spirit of political faction?”

Such then being our opinion of the duty of those individuals who conduct our periodical literature, we simply ask, has Mr. Wakley, the editor of the *Lancet*, qualified himself for the office of judge?

“ ——— a man must serve his time to every trade  
Save censure: critics all are ready made.”

Has Dr. Forbes, the editor of the *British and Foreign Medical Review*, done this? (we beg pardon, but we always place Dr. F. next to the former sage, because he is but a follower in the antimesmeric Crusade, the former gave the cue, the latter was too eager to follow. *De gustibus non est disputandum*. Verily, they shall have their reward.) Did the late Dr. James Johnson do this? Has the editor of the *Medical Gazette* done this? In fact, is there one British medical journal whose pages have been open to the insertion of authenticated

<sup>c</sup> We cannot forbear from again quoting an anecdote we related on a former occasion (*vide Zoist*, Vol. II., p. 276.) We are in a position to vouch for the truth of it. “A gentleman who was on intimate terms with Dr. Forbes, and who resided in the country, commenced the investigation of mesmerism in 1841, and after convincing himself of the truth of the science, wrote to Dr. Forbes to inform him of the fact, and to offer to exhibit to him several cases. For this purpose he offered to take him, if he could spare the time, to three separate towns, to witness the experiments of three different mesmerisers. Two letters were written in a fortnight, but no answer was received!”



cases, or the discussion of questions bearing on a subject of so much importance? The editor of the *Medical Times* has to a certain extent done his duty, but his advocacy of mesmerism is not of that decided character which would authorize us to consider him a bold and uncompromising assserter of *what he knows to be true.*

We have not space, if we had the inclination, to refer to all the absurdities, slanders, falsehoods, base insinuations, grovelling conceptions, vulgar and slang inuendoes, &c., which we could cull from the pages of the journals above enumerated; to say nothing of the perverted facts, suppressed facts, and the publication of *facts* which never had an existence,—we shall leave all this, to us, unprofitable work, to some future collector of the absurdities of the would-be scientific, and at present satisfy ourselves with placing before our readers in a succinct form the sayings, doings, and writings of the most notorious,—we cannot say while Mr. Wakley is in this ‘vale of tears,’ the most unscrupulous,—of the party of truth-opposers, Dr. J. Forbes.

There have been *three* articles published in the *British and Foreign Medical Review*. One in April, 1839, another in April, 1845, and another in October, 1846. We select a few specimens.

“To devote an article to the consideration of animal magnetism, now that the English practitioners are one and all ashamed of its name, would be a work of *supererogation*, if the *delusion*, unabashed, were not yet parading itself over some parts of the continent; and if its return to these shores, and to our own hospitals and colleges, at any future period were quite out of the question.”—*British and Foreign Medical Review*. April, 1839. p. 305.

“We propose to ourselves a brief investigation of the existing pretensions of animal magnetism, or mesmerism. In proceeding to prosecute this task, we shall, in the first place, *advance the reasons which, in our judgment*, urge a dispassionate examination of the subject; secondly, we shall point out the kind of evidence we deem necessary for the establishment of each class of the alleged phenomena; and we shall then proceed to discuss the question of their validity.”—*British and Foreign Medical Review*. Apr. 1845. p. 429.

“We hold ourselves in readiness to witness and candidly to examine any novel fact that may come in our way, as we believe our minds to be open to conviction on satisfactory evidence being adduced; and whilst we have at

*all times pursued this method ourselves*, it is the one we would, in conclusion, earnestly recommend to our readers." April, 1845. p. 485.

"If we can quicken its decline where it now reigns in the hearts of nervous proselytes and *dreaming physicians*, or can assist in forming a barrier against a probable revisitation of it, we shall not think the otherwise more than due attention we have given to the *wild productions* which treat of it entirely thrown away."—April, 1839. p. 305.

"We think that mesmerism has hardly received fair play at the hands of many of our professional brethren, or in the *pages of some of our contemporaries*. Its pretensions, to some extent, however, are too well supported both by the number and respectability of the witnesses to justify an opposition made up almost exclusively of *ridicule and contempt*."—April, 1845. p. 430.

"We conceive, then, that the evidence attesting the fact of certain abnormal states being induced by mesmerism, is now of such a character that it can no longer be philosophically disregarded by the members of our profession, but that they are bound to meet it in the only way in which alleged facts can satisfactorily be either verified or confuted, — by observation and experiment."—October, 1846. p. 484.

"Considering the high sanction which even a temporary belief in the powers of animal magnetism has obtained in this country, we look upon its recent rise and progress, and its abrupt and shameful fall, as *powerfully calculated to degrade a profession which* is certainly, for other reasons, not rising in public estimation."—April, 1839. p. 305.

"In how much better a position shall we be *after investigation* for confuting the imposture, if such it shall turn out ultimately to be, than in continuing to treat the subject with contemptuous disregard! Of one thing let us rest assured, not only the public, but the more sober-thinking of the profession will, ere long, *hold those at a disadvantage*, who, in opposition to facts, apparently well authenticated, can or will but adduce mere unsupported argument, or ridicule."—October, 1846. p. 485.

“There must surely be a sufficient number of persons of *sane mind* in the profession who have thought *as we have thought*, to exempt us from the suspicion of affecting wisdom after the fact, when we say that, from the first *dawn of these diverting but degrading scenes to the last*, from the first burst of blank surprise in the good unscientific public of this country, through all the phases of advancing credulity among the more scientific, down to the last *complete and melancholy explosion*, we have *never* varied from a most hearty, entire, and unconcealed disbelief of very nearly all the phenomena exhibited by all the patients, and related by all the practitioners, without exception.” April, 1839. p. 304.

“That there was *gross deception* somewhere, we were always sure; the only doubt we had was as to the precise point where the *deception* began.”—April, 1839. p. 304.

“We observed with some little disgust, here and there a practitioner willing to become the *provincial* wonder, and only restrained by his prudence from declaring what a mixture of ignorance and cupidity prepared him to assert and to do.”—April, 1839, p. 304.

“But above all we lament to see the *great delusion* supported by one of the ablest physicians of this country, filling the most important chair in the largest medical school of the kingdom.”—April, 1839. p. 304.

“When it is considered that men like Cuvier, La Place, Hufeland, and Treviranus, have not refused their testimony as to the reality of some of the facts of mesmerism, we hardly think it right to dispose of the whole question, unexamined, by the facile process of a self-complacent *poo-poo!*”—April, 1845. p. 430.

“From the curious and extraordinary accumulation of records amassed by the animal magnetizers, *we have from the beginning been very much persuaded* that, at the foundation of all the extravagances of the mesmeric disquisitions, there would ultimately be discovered *some truth*.”—October, 1846. p. 487.

“That our author and his associates should have conspired to delude, and to mystify their friends and their countrymen at home, without any conceivable motive, we hold, indeed, to be too ridiculous to imagine for a moment.”—Oct. 1846. p. 479.

“But when an honest and intelligent witness circumstantially relates, as having occurred, what is already admitted to be neither impossible nor improbable, the presumption, *à priori*, is certainly altogether in his favour.”—October, 1846. p. 479.

“Now we maintain that we are not entitled, in reason, to reject the facts, or alleged facts, above stated without at least a fair examination. It were very easy for us to chime in with the ordinary professional ridicule in relation to

such statements; but, in common honesty we conceive that we are bound to take a different course."—Oct., 1846. p. 479.

"Pass a few short months, and the delusion stands exposed; the actors are declared to be deceivers or deceived, the facts so lately boasted of are trampled upon with contempt, and the doctrines built upon them are laughed to scorn."—April, 1839. p. 303.

"Indeed we hesitate not to assert, that the testimony is now of so varied and extensive a kind, so strong, and in a certain proportion of cases so seemingly unexceptionable, as to authorize us, nay, in honesty, to *compel* us to recommend that an immediate and complete trial of the practice be made in surgical cases."—October, 1846. p. 485.

"The fashionable crowd flock to a new *prima donna* or to a watering-place doctor; and the half-converted physicians and surgeons never mention the subject more; for, although *the FOLLY will rise again*, it will scarcely be in their time."—April, 1839. p. 303.

"We ourselves entertain not the slightest bias or prejudice upon either side of the question. We have at no time resolved that the thing could not, or should not, be so."—Apr., 1845. p. 430.

"Again, WE SAY, let it be *tried* upon patients about to be submitted to the knife."—Oct., 1846. p. 486.

## FINALE.

THE LATEST BULLETIN ISSUED, *at present*.

*Letter from Dr. Forbes to Dr. Elliot, of Exeter.*

"Old Burlington Street,  
"Nov. 28th, 1846.

"Dear Sir,—I had never heard of your mesmeric controversy before your letter arrived, and at this moment I have not time to look any further into the matter than to read the letter signed 'H. U. Janson,' in the *Western Times* of this day's date. The statements therein made relative to myself *are altogether untrue*,—I mean, as to my having *changed my opinion* of mesmerism (!!) Since the period when I began to pay some attention to it personally, it so happens THAT I HAVE NOT ALTERED MY VIEWS IN ANY RESPECT, AS YOU WILL SEE BY LOOKING INTO THE VARIOUS ARTICLES ON THE SUBJECT OF MESMERISM IN MY JOURNAL," &c., &c. (!!!)

*Litera scripta manet.* Can any unprejudiced person read

and compare the above extracts, and say that the editor of the journal in which they are to be found has been influenced by a genuine love for science? Is it possible for one moment to suppose, that when the first article was written the editor was anxious to discover by examination the truth or falsehood of mesmeric doctrine? Had he not decided the point without examination, and did he not therefore mislead the medical practitioners of the United Kingdom, and thus retard scientific truth? "*It so happens that I have not altered my views in any respect.*" *Proh pudor!* Is there not something humiliating to be compelled to record such tergiversation, and to proclaim that this disingenuous and unphilosophical individual is a member of our own profession? No man who is influenced by pure and lofty motives could inflict a blow for the express purpose of damaging the reputation of his compeers; much less could he permit his injurious opinions to remain on record, without some attempt to undo the mischief he has produced, and to explain away the unfair advantage he took at a period of professional and popular excitement.

Let it not be supposed that we advocate the absurd doctrine, that because a man has once expressed an opinion, he is to be servilely bound to its advocacy. On the contrary, we esteem the man who conscientiously changes his views, of whatever character they may be; but we expect to be furnished with proof that the change is the result of sincere conviction, brought about by a careful survey of facts and arguments, and not from a timorous subserviency to popular impressions. The man who is not emancipated from the control of mere interest or passion, is surely not justified in arbitrating on a disputed point in philosophy; and if, as in the present instance, he has elevated himself into the office of judge, we should be still less justified in countenancing for an instant the belief that his opinions are worthy of record, or in the remotest degree to be considered as the dicta of a sage.

We trust that this exposure will not only be of service to Dr. Forbes in his editorial capacity, but also to his professional brethren, who appear to us on many occasions to exalt the conductors of their periodical literature into standards of truth. The editor of a journal is as prone to error as his numerous readers; and that past experience does not warrant us in removing Dr. Forbes or his coadjutors from the catalogue of fallible men, this number of our journal abundantly proves.

If we are asked, how is the truth or falsehood of a dis-

puted point in medical philosophy to be ascertained, we answer, by free and unfettered examination and discussion. Enlist all men in the cause—neither forbid nor denounce. Let not the examination be commenced by drawing forth *misereres* on the past weaknesses of men; by publishing a declaration that “the empire of medicine has just passed through an unaccountable paroxysm of credulity,”—that it is determined “to quicken the decline” of the new truth, and “to assist in forming a barrier against a probable revisitation of it,”—that it is lamentable “to see the great delusion supported by one of the ablest physicians of this country, filling the most important chair in the largest medical school in the kingdom;”<sup>d</sup> but, rather let it be commenced by shewing men the true method of investigation, and the uses and merits of an inductive philosophy,—by raising a hue and cry which shall bring to our aid all *thinkers*, being impressed with the opinion that if the question is one to be solved by an appeal to reason, that the probability of the desired end being accomplished is increased in the exact ratio that we multiply the number of inquirers. Let argument be opposed to argument, let opinions clash, and from the wordy turmoil good must result, for erroneous doctrines can only be uprooted by proving their fallacy, and this is an appeal to reason.

We contend that it is even now impossible to estimate the amount of mischief which the article published in 1839 produced. The aim was deadly. Men appealed to it on all sides. So triumphant was the editor, that the article was made a means for advertizing his journal, and where this did not reach, it was acutely perceived that a sixpenny pamphlet would, and forthwith it appeared in a separate form; it was circulated in all quarters—advertized in every journal—read by every body—quoted by every body—and every body, including his *confrère* Mr. Wakley, sang the praises of Forbes of the “British and Foreign.” A host of scribblers immediately followed the great authority. It is strange that time has not abated their fury nor diminished their numbers, and still more strange, that they apparently do not perceive that they are now engaged in combatting the general who marshalled and drilled them for the fight. With characteristic cunning he interspersed a few sentences in the article which enables him to refer thereto, and to say when in a difficulty,

<sup>d</sup> We beg our readers to remember that these are Dr. Forbes’s own words. “The great delusion” refers to mesmerism, and “the ablest physician of this country” refers to Dr. Elliotson, whom he was endeavouring to write down. But the attempt has failed. What is the moral to be learned? It is this: “Let the man who is in possession of a truth *take his stand upon it*, and the opposing world will come over to his opinion.”

“O! but I never contended that,” &c.—“I never said this was impossible,”—“I always acknowledged the probability,” &c.; and in this way, if *we* did not take care of his reputation and place his deserts on record, he would sail smoothly on like a genuine expediency-monger—one of the mere worldly wise—turning each event to his purpose, and by each pettifogging trick trying to exalt his own character for wisdom.

The number of medical men who continue to denounce mesmerism, and to vilify and abuse mesmerisers, is wonderful. Every town seems to possess “a little man,” who, as Dr. Forbes insinuates, is willing “to become the provincial wonder,” and whose ambition is satisfied if he can perpetuate his name by recording it in the columns of a local newspaper. The last two months have given us some very curious specimens. We take one or two promiscuously, and first on the list we have Mr. Garlick, surgeon, who, from the offensive style of his writing, appears to be a veritable personification of the sweet-scented vegetable, enlightening the inhabitants of Halifax, on the 10th of November, 1846, and concluding in the following strain:—

“The eminent physician, John Elliotson, M.D., who has laboured with all his might to ruin his own prospects and bring his profession into disrepute. Sorely has he suffered for the part he has played. His position is irretrievably lost—no man now cares what Dr. E. says or does,” &c., &c. Verily, Mr. Garlick, you are “a provincial wonder,” and we are too happy to embalm you in the pages of *The Zoist*.

Then we have a Dr. Elliot,<sup>e</sup> of Exeter, taking charge of the education of the inhabitants of the western division of the United Kingdom, and preserving them from the monstrous doctrines of the mesmerisers, by dealing in wholesale abuse and slander. His letters in the *Western Times* are certainly far from creditable to him. On a late occasion, our friend, Mr. Janson, informed him that Dr. Forbes had been converted. On the receipt of this information he is exceedingly indignant, and forthwith writes to Dr. Forbes, who returns an answer, a portion of which we published in a preceding page. Dr. Elliot is so elated (!) that he introduces it to the good people of Exeter, with the following prefatory flourish. “Hear! O Exeter! Dr. Forbes, Physician to the

<sup>e</sup> Late Mr. Elliot, of 16, Romney Terrace, Horseferry Road, a poor neighbourhood behind Westminster Abbey. The practice and druggist's shop are now carried on by a Mr. Atkinson. Yet all good men will consider that he then stood far, far higher than he does now, after his unwise effusions against a mighty truth and fellow-creatures who never did him harm.—*Zoist*.

Queen, is NOT a convert to mesmerism, is NOT the 'QUEEN'S MANIAC,' but is still an unbeliever, and one of the brightest ornaments of the antimesmeric party." Dr. Forbes we have no doubt says, "save me from my friend;" and we say it is fortunate that our cause does not require "ornaments" of such a dazzling lustre.

Sir B. Brodie is engaged in watching over the welfare of the students of St. George's Hospital, and Dr. Elliot has published, in the Exeter paper, a second edition of his anti-mesmeric opinions. The latter individual is so oppressed by his own exertions and the castigations of Mr. Janson, that he seeks the protection of the surgical baronet, for the same reason that the eastern traveller, overcome by the scorching heat of the tropical sun, courts the friendly shade of some gigantic palm. Sir B. Brodie is not an authority in mesmerism. When he has attempted to perform an operation while the patient is in the mesmeric sleep, then, and not till then, is he qualified to give an opinion as to the possibility of such an occurrence. It is a question of *fact* and not of mere *opinion*. In a recent lecture, reported in the *Medical Gazette*, Sir B. Brodie is reported to have said:—

"In the public journals of the last month I have seen an advertisement relating to the establishment of a mesmeric hospital, in which patients are to be mesmerised, in order that they may be subjected to surgical operations without suffering pain, and the names of several noblemen and gentlemen—one of them a cabinet minister—are to be found in the list of patrons of this new institution. It would be well to inquire, have these individuals been themselves present at such a number of operations performed under what is called the mesmeric influence, as would furnish the data requisite for the adoption of a new principle in pathology? Have they had the assistance of competent persons in the investigation of matters with which they are not themselves familiar? Are they aware that a large proportion of those who undergo surgical operations without being mesmerised *scarcely complain of pain*, whatever they may feel: it is not very uncommon for them to converse at the time as if they were indifferent spectators, and *that it seems to be in the power of almost any one under the influence of excitement or a strong moral determination to sustain bodily suffering without any outward expression of what he suffers.*"

For a complete answer to these extraordinary observations, we must refer our readers to Dr. Elliotson's pamphlet, *Surgical Operations without pain in the Mesmeric State*. The only other comment we shall make, is to refer Sir B. Brodie to the convert Dr. Forbes, who says, "If the statements be corroborated, and if insensibility *can* be produced artificially,



surely THE IMMENSE ACQUISITION BOTH TO OPERATOR AND PATIENT IS OBVIOUS AT ONCE. We hesitate not to assert, that the testimony is now of so varied and extensive a kind, so strong, and in a certain proportion of cases so seemingly unexceptionable, as to authorize us, nay, in honesty, to COMPEL us to recommend that an IMMEDIATE AND COMPLETE TRIAL OF THE PRACTICE BE MADE IN SURGICAL CASES.”<sup>e</sup>

We grieve to be compelled to refer to such sad specimens of professional ignorance and prejudice, and yet this is not a tithe of what we could quote if we had the space, or if it were important for the advancement of mesmerism to do so. Messrs. Wakley and Forbes, ye are the men who have misled your brethren. Ye are the boasted reformers in medicine, and yet how miserably deficient ye have proved yourselves to be in intellectual acumen and the first principles of justice! Gibbou, with grave sarcasm, said, “It is the first care of a reformer to prevent any future reformation.” With regard to one branch of medical science, your conduct proves the truth and justice of his remark, and yet, cunning as ye are, truth has been more than a match for your efforts. As regards the amount of cunning displayed, Dr. Forbes has certainly beaten his friend, Mr. Wakley. The fogleman has been out-manceuvred by the recruit. Dr. Forbes has announced his conversion in the most jesuitical manner, and if we did not give proof, no person could believe the truth of our statements. Mr. Wakley is attempting the same course, but he fails. We would suggest to him the propriety of holding a consultation with Dr. Forbes—between brothers there can be no occasion to pay the fee—and to propose to him the following problem: “Which is the best way to extricate my journal from its difficulty, and at the same time to avoid compromising its character for consistency?” That Mr. Wakley is now in a transition state—in the “agony of change”—we can give proof. Only *three* years since he addressed the following note to Colonel Davidson, who had forwarded to him a mesmeric communication: <sup>f</sup>—

“Mr. Wakley presents his compliments to Col. Davidson, and begs to say that he has carefully read the inclosed communication, but that since he (Mr. W.) is not prepared—for

<sup>e</sup> *British and Foreign Medical Review*. October, 1846. p. 485.

<sup>f</sup> On May 10th of last year he wrote as follows in his *Lancet*: “We are much obliged to Mr. W. B. Rogers for the case he has forwarded to us, but do not mean to publish anything further on mesmerism, and cannot therefore insert it.” And now he actually feels himself compelled to attack mesmerism every Saturday.

On Oct. 27th, 1838, “We cannot undertake to give publicity to any communication on animal magnetism,” were his words.—*Zoist*.

the size of his journal prevents him—to open his pages to *all* correspondents who advocate or deny the proceedings of the ‘mesmerists,’ he cannot make a deviation from a rule which he laid down in the *Lancet* some years since, namely, to *let the questions be discussed elsewhere, without devoting the pages of the Lancet to recording them.* This regulation he has maintained since the time when the imposture of two notorious ‘mesmeric’ patients was manifested in Bedford Square, and made known to the public in that periodical. Mr. Wakley therefore begs leave—complying with the wish in that case made by Col. Davidson—to return to the Colonel his letter of the 3rd instant.

“35, Bedford Square,  
“November 22nd, 1843.”

In the meantime, “the pressure from without”<sup>s</sup> became more and more insupportable, and Mr. Wakley became proportionably outrageous.

“When a fill’d kettle, or a pot,  
Is very nearly boiling hot,  
’Tis then a bit of flaming stick  
Will cause it to boil o’er;  
Effecting that which twenty sticks  
Had fail’d to do before.”

Accordingly, “the pages of the *Lancet*” were opened, and Mr. Wakley *did* “make a deviation from a rule which he laid down.” Within a twelvemonth he employed Dr. C. R. Hall to write a series of half-and-half antimesmeric articles, and this movement was announced to the profession in the following style:—

“In consequence of some recent publications, the *Lancet* will contain a complete Critical History of the Rise, Progress, and Mock Marvels of that Hallucinating Fraud, known by the term, Mesmerism.”

As may be supposed, there was a vast deal of nonsense written by Dr. Hall, but he admitted a sufficient number of facts and statements, to enable Mr. Wakley, when he *shortly* commences to record the operations of Dr. Esdaile at Calcutta,

<sup>s</sup> This “pressure from without” possesses extraordinary power. It sometimes makes people go mad, according to *their own definition* of insanity. Thus Sir R. Peel, on the 16th of March, 1839, said the man “must be mad who would permit an open trade in corn.” In 1846, Sir R. Peel, according to his own definition, went mad and *proposed the measure.* Lord Melbourne (the House of Lords not being sufficient witness of his decided opinions) “declared before God that he thought the repeal of the corn laws the wildest and maddest proposition he ever heard in his life;” and yet, in due time, he voted for this same “wildest and maddest proposition.” Dr. Forbes has already displayed similar consistency. We are on the tip-toe of expectation for Mr. Wakley’s Jim Crow evolution.

and the favourable report of the Government investigation thereon, to refer to these articles, and to adopt "the artful dodge" which Dr. Forbes found so pre-eminently useful. However, we shall narrowly watch this unscrupulous individual's editorial movements and gyrations, and we do not think our pen will refuse to perform its office.

We have already had some very singular specimens of antithesis taken from Dr. Forbes's journal, and we must now give, for the purpose of shewing the temper and judgment with which Mr. Wakley writes, two specimens of the same character from editorial articles in the *Lancet*. We beg our readers to remark that these specimens are taken from the same page of ONE number only.

"The medical profession the only authority to decide in questions of mesmerism."—*Lancet*, July 4th, 1846. p. 17.

"The medical profession incompetent to decide disputed medical questions."—*Lancet*, July 4th, 1846. p. 17.

"Look at the chosen audience and instruments of this mesmeric leader—his allies and assistants, taken from the pert folly of the nobility, the weakest among the literary people, high and low ladies, quack clergymen, itinerant lecturers and exhibiting buffoons."

"It is a singular anomaly, but it is *no less true*, that a court of law, or rather the discussions in the medical journals which follow a trial are the *only means* we in England possess of deciding disputed medical questions,—'Is this or that the best test for arsenic?'—'Is it proper to tie the iliac artery in wounds of its smaller branches?'—'Are secondary symptoms in the child capable of infecting the nurse?'—would *in vain* have occupied the pages of a journal or the evenings of a society; in the former case probably they would not have been read; in the latter instance *colleagues would have purposely absented themselves*."

"This pseudo-science is a thing of the drawing-room, and the gossip of the tea-table, rather than of the study and the laboratory."

"Many of the most distinguished among the fellows marked their *disapproval by their absence from the (Harveian) Oration*. Of these were Dr. Chambers, Dr. Marshall Hall, Sir James Clark, Dr. Lee, Dr. Webster, of Brook Street, and many others."<sup>s</sup>

"A *trial*, we repeat, is the usual mode of solving any disputed medical question."

<sup>s</sup> Who Dr. Webster is I know not. But I hear that Sir James Clark is never seen within the college walls at an *Harveian Oration*; indeed, he is not a fellow: that Dr. Marshall Hall has rarely entered the building: that Dr. Chambers has seldom of late been seen at the *Harveian Oration*: and that Dr. Lee was there. So large a collection of fellows has not of late years been seen at the oration; several came up from the country, and not

After this, we shall not devote further space to notice his more recent attacks upon Dr. Elliotson. Suffice it to say that they occur weekly, and are sometimes of a most disgraceful character. For a recent specimen of refined taste, we beg to refer to the number of the *Lancet* bearing date Dec. 12th, 1846. We really feel pity for the man who is so lost to all sense of decency as to copy into his journal whatever it may please any scoundrel to write. Is this a proof of the respectability of modern medical literature? And is this the well from which professional men are drinking their weekly supply of scientific nourishment? Is the man who chooses to commit his impure thoughts to paper to be permitted to do so with impunity? And is our profession so debased as to sanction the promulgation of such disgusting and filthy trash?

We appeal to professional men to be on their guard. We ask them to investigate the subject of mesmerism—each man for himself. We say, go to nature; but above all things, avoid the polluting pages of the *Lancet*. We deplore the fact that medical men continue to purchase this periodical, but the tone of society in general is so undignified and so deficient in morality of purpose and high resolves, that we are perhaps in error to expect just now more exalted notions in one particular class. It has been beautifully remarked by a late writer,—“Nowhere is that conduct which is really virtuous regarded with approbation,—nowhere is that which is really vicious condemned: there is no well-directed sensibility; no nice discernment; no correct appreciation of merit; no consistent adherence even to admitted principles: honesty of inquiry is subverted by temptation, or overwhelmed with disgrace and persecution; while unenlightened or criminal acquiescence is fostered and recompensed.”

We feel assured that all will agree with us in the opinion that Dr. Elliotson's career illustrates the truth of the above remarks. Through good report and evil report—in spite of persecutions the most vindictive, and calumnies the most base and degrading, he has laboured on, animated by one feeling only,—the ascertainment of truth. He works not for applause,—his aim is higher and more becoming a rational being. He can say with the great Sydenham, who suffered

twenty of those resident in town were absent. The assemblage of fellows, licentiates, and visitors, exceeded by many times what was ever witnessed within the memory of my informant: and many of the most distinguished men in the law and church were there. Applause was never before heard before or after an Harveian Oration in the memory of the oldest fellow. But at the end there were distinct rounds of applause; and Dr. Elliotson's health was received after dinner with the same cordiality.—W. C. E.

from similar persecutions, "I find that *it is better to assist mankind than to be commended by them*, and highly conducive to tranquillity of mind; for popular applause is lighter than a feather—a bubble—and less substantial than a dream."

W. C. ENGLEDDUE.

**BOOKS RECEIVED.**

The Stars and the Earth; or, Thoughts upon Space, Time, and Eternity.

The Edinburgh Phrenological Journal. October.

The Principles of the Chrono-thermal System of Medicine, with the Fallacies of the Faculty, in a Series of Lectures. By Samuel Dickson, M.D.  
&c. &c. &c.

**NOTICES TO CORRESPONDENTS.**

The communications of Dr. Engledue, Dr. Storer, Mr. G. Smith, Mr. Holland, &c., in our next.

We have shewn Dr. Dickson's letter to Dr. Ashburner, who requests us to say that he was ignorant of Dr. Dickson's opinion upon sleep, when he wrote his paper for *The Zoist* and supported ideas which he had heard expressed by the late Mr. Carmichael of Dublin, and others.

Professor Bush of America, begs us to announce a work by him upon the Doctrines and Disclosures of Swedenborg, and another upon the higher Phenomena of Mesmerism.

Mr. Balby's letter is an advertisement of himself and his friend.

Dr. Elliotson requests us to say that a letter enclosing a fee arrived for him in the autumn, during his absence in Switzerland, desiring an opinion by mesmeric means; and that he returned an answer, that he neither was a clairvoyant nor employed clairvoyants, together with the fee, to the Devonshire post-office, to be called for as directed. Answer and enclosure have not been called for, but have been returned to him. If the writer sees this, he is earnestly requested to enable Dr. Elliotson to return him the fee.

*Mr. Garlick.*—What this sweet writer will do, we cannot guess. He has told all good people in the Halifax papers that he likes patients to feel pain while he operates on them,—“he prefers his patient in a natural state,”—*an naturel*, though Garlick be there.

We see by the last Jersey paper that a tooth has been extracted painlessly in public from a patient mesmerised by Dr. Collyer.













